This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

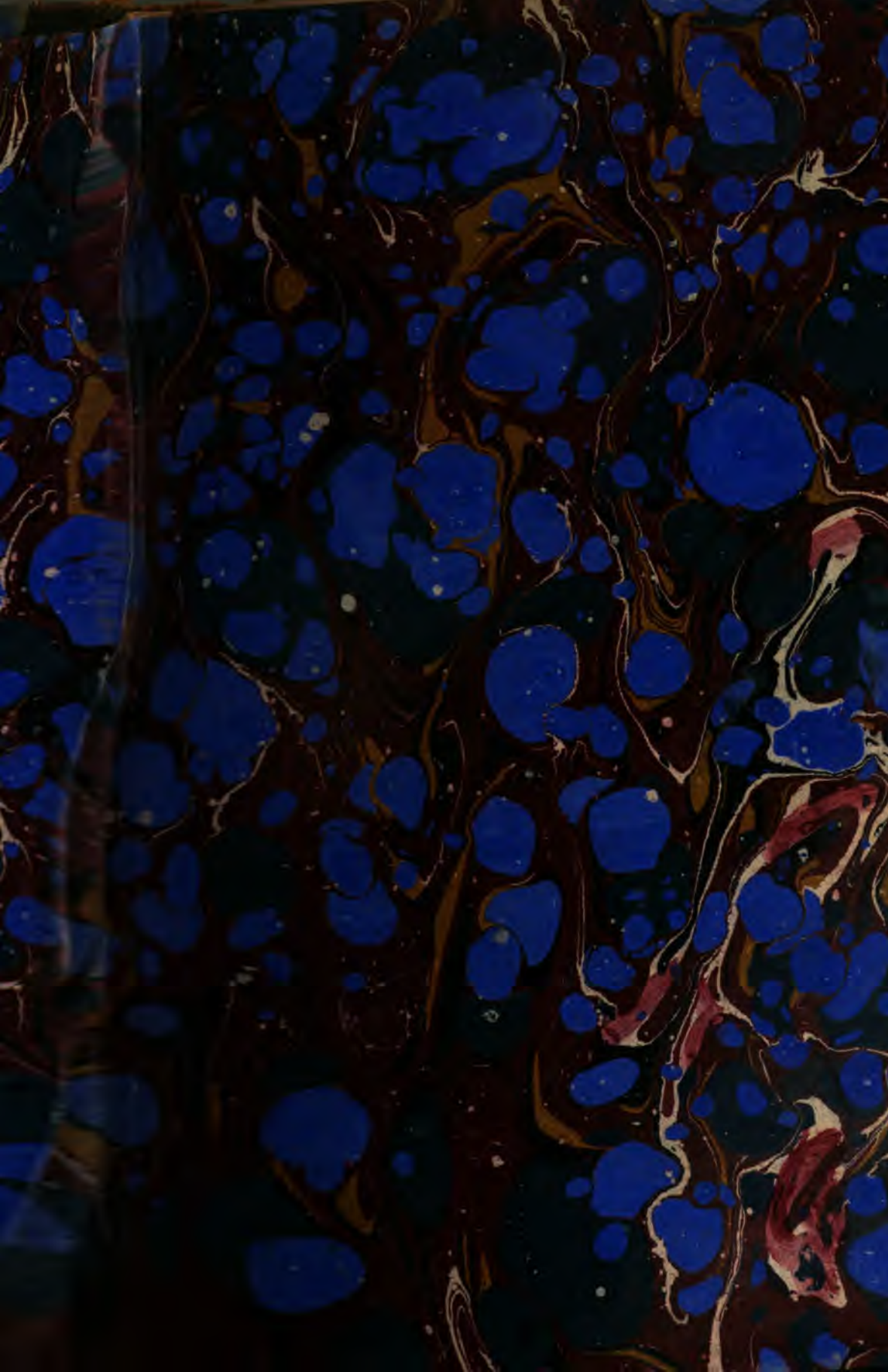
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 50457 1

PRESENTED TO
THE LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
By Hon. Philo Parsons
1886



HD
646
.M5
C6

H. l. a.

26794

MEMORIALS

OF THE

GUILD OF MERCHANT TAYLORS

OF THE

FRATERNITY OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST,

IN THE

CITY OF LONDON;

AND OF ITS

Associated Charities and Institutions.

"Certainly the great multiplication of virtues upon human nature resteth upon Societies well ordained and disciplined."—LORD BACON.

COMPILED AND SELECTED

BY THE MASTER OF THE COMPANY FOR THE YEAR 1873-4.

[Being the 574th Master in Succession.]

Charles Matthew Clode

LONDON:

HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,

Printers in Ordinary to Her Majesty.

1875.

[PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION.]

To the

"LOVING BROTHERS OF THE MYSTERIE

OF THE

GUILD OF MERCHANT TAYLORS

OF THE

Fraternity of St. John the Baptist,

IN THE CITY OF LONDON,"

WHOSE CORPORATE FUNDS HAVE FOR THREE CENTURIES MAINTAINED A SCHOOL

"IN THE HONOUR OF CHRIST JESU,

FOR BRINGING UP OF CHILDREN

IN

GOOD MANNERS AND LITERATURE,"

THIS WORK IS INSCRIBED

(WITH SINCERE REGARD)

BY

CHARLES MATHEW CLODE,

Master.

THE HALL,
THREADNEEDLE STREET, E.C.,
St. John Baptist's Day, 1874.

MR. CLODE'S OTHER WORKS.

2 Vols. 8vo. 21*s.* each.

THE HISTORY OF THE ADMINISTRATION AND GOVERNMENT OF THE BRITISH ARMY, from the Revolution of 1688.

"Mr. Clode's book appears at an opportune time. A more valuable record of the constitutional history of the army could not have been written."—*Edinburgh Review.*

"The book is of great value, because it gives the grounds of every innovation upon the laws governing the army since 1688. We conclude that no military library will will be without so worthy a guide and referee."—*Naval and Military Gazette.*

"Mr. Clode's position in connection with the War Office gives him peculiar and special advantages, and being a member of the legal profession, is able to appreciate at their full value all the documents that may come under his hand."—*United Service Gazette.*

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

Now ready, 2nd Edition, revised and enlarged, 8vo., 12*s.*

THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE UNDER MILITARY AND MARTIAL LAW, as applicable to the Army, Navy, Marine, and Auxiliary Forces. By CHARLES M. CLODE, of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

"It is difficult to conceive more laborious pains than Mr Clode displays in clearing away the misconceptions which surround his theme, and putting our present rules of military law upon a sound historic basis. Soldiers generally will owe him a real obligation. Gentlemen of the legal body may profit by seeing how one branch of their profession may be both accurately expounded in a technical sense, and yet made interesting to the intelligent layman."—*Calcutta Englishman.*

"Mr. Clode has done good service by the publication of this volume. In some senses it may be considered as the second part of his work on the MILITARY FORCES OF THE CROWN. But we can hardly be mistaken in supposing that the immediate motive is to meet a pressing want felt in the army of some standard book upon the subject which officers may study."—*Pall Mall Gazette.*

"The teachers of young subalterns, officiating and Deputy Judge Advocates, and officers of rank and responsibility will find this work invaluable."—*Saturday Review.*

"In Mr. Clode's text there is much that may interest any reader who desires to get a clear idea of the code of laws under which the soldiers of the British Army live and by which its discipline is maintained."—*Guardian.*

JOHN MURRAY, Albemarle Street.

PREFACE.

I AM anxious, in a few sentences, to explain the circumstances under which these Memorials have been printed for the use of the Fraternity.

The expediency of collecting into one volume all the information which in several volumes had, from time to time, been laid before Parliament, often suggested itself to me, and upon my accession to the Mastership of the Company, the Court of Assistants very readily sanctioned an expenditure, and gave authority for such a work.

During the investigation incident to its execution, I had frequent occasion to examine into the old Records of the Fraternity, and in doing so I came to the conclusion that some of these would, if printed, be a valuable contribution to civic if not to general history. Hence, therefore, I selected such as would in my judgment be read with interest by the Members of the Company.

These alone did not, however, appear to be all that was needed to make the work complete. It was essential that many facts, to be gleaned from other sources of information, should be compiled or brought together under such headings as I have adopted in these pages. Accordingly, I devoted such leisure as was available to me in prosecuting this undertaking, of which the present volume is the result.

It has been a self-imposed labour, which was entered upon without any anticipation that the materials would be so abundant as they have proved to be; and if in the progress of the work I have felt regret, it has arisen from the wish that an Author rather than an Editor had engaged himself in the task, and that his knowledge had enabled him to blend the History of Guilds with that of the City, in which they have occupied so conspicuous a part for many centuries.

The Government of London, under its Chief Magistrate, was developed in a two-fold aspect,—territorial in regard to commorancy and personal in regard to art or employment. The first was the Ward, presided over by the Alderman, the other the Guild, presided over by the Master. Each of these subordinate authorities owed his allegiance to the Chief Magistrate; they were members of a larger corporation of which he was the Head, and the latter swore before him to govern "the art or mysterie" for his year of office according "to the rules and ordinances approved here,"[1]—that is in the supreme Civic Court. As, therefore, every citizen, as a security to society, had to enter into frank-pledge for his good behaviour as a resident, so had he to enter a Guild for his honesty and competency as a trader or craftsman.

The ambition of these Guilds, aided by the wise policy of the Crown to increase its own influence over the citizens, led in time to their incorporation under Royal Charter. Yet, in these instances, it will be noticed that care was taken not to destroy the authority of the Lord Mayor, but in subordination to the higher sanction of the Crown to preserve his controlling power, by giving him a veto upon the rules and ordinances made and upon the judgments pronounced by the Master for the government of the Mysterie.

Starting with the impetus of a defined constitutional existence the City Guilds gradually increased both in number and in importance. Each member thereof individually, though it may be imperceptibly, realised the truth of Lord Bacon's aphorism, "that if the force of custom, simple and separate, be great, the force of custom, copulate and conjoined, is far greater, for there example teacheth, company comforteth, emulation quickeneth, glory raiseth"; so that in these associations, and by their influence, the industrious and honest craftsman passed through the gradations of employer, trader, merchant, Sheriff and Lord Mayor, until these Guilds, as seed plots for fame, reared men like Whittington and Gresham, who, by their commercial adventure throughout the world, spread the renown of London and upheld the character of its citizens for integrity and benevolence.

[1] "*Liber Albus*," pp. 425 and 451.

But these were results slowly attained, and the Guild is to be traced through many stages of development. Taking our own as an illustration of others, we may notice that it came into existence adopting as its emblem the highest type of humanity, "St. John the Baptist." No text or precept of divine truth is to be found anywhere scattered throughout its records, but this great ideal was ever before the Guild, for the incidents of the Prophet's life and death were pictured on the surrounding walls of their place of assembly, and were woven upon their vestments and burial clothes.

Adopting Religion therefore as the basis of Union, the Guild was constituted upon the principle of a common sympathy between capital and labour, between the master and the artificer, for while the Master and Wardens, as representative men, governed the Craft or Mysterie, they exercised their authority under the solemn sanction of an oath to act "without favour or partiality" to either of the litigants before them, the capitalist on the one side and the workman on the other. The Court so constituted was one of conciliation, and in that aspect supplied a want which a later civilization has hitherto sought for in vain.

It was not, however, only in regard to the prosperity of its Members that the Guild supplied an existing want. At that, as at other times, men fell into decay or adversity. Against this evil, when no Poor Law existed, a Provident fund or Benefit society was established, supported by the stipulated contributions of all the members paid into the Common Box, or Treasury, of the Fraternity. No doubt it was a taxation of the rich for the benefit of the poor, but it savoured of benevolence when the more prosperous men of the Craft provided almshouses when alive, and left a larger provision at death, for their poorer Brethren than their own quarterly payments could supply.

As to the discipline of the Guild, in those days the best security for good conduct was deemed to be attendance at the public services of the Church. Hence, at the Cathedral of St. Paul, and at their own Chapel at the Hall, the members of the Fraternity were summoned to worship upon anniversary

occasions—as the day of their foundation, and on other days when death severed the connection of some Brother with the Guild, and they were attendant upon his funeral.

If, indeed, sterner measures were needed to protect society from any dishonesty in the members of the Mysterie, the powers of fine and imprisonment—which the Court of the Master and Wardens possessed—were freely exercised against the offenders. No one guilty of such practices would be permitted to trade, for as no shop could be opened without license, none could be obtained unless others of the Mysterie vouched for his integrity. By these methods trade was governed, and first becoming honest, in time it became honourable.

Viewed in its social and political aspect, the Guild was, if possible, of higher importance. At the time when the Sovereign ruled from, and resided in, the Tower of London,—when the houses of the nobles were scattered on the banks of the Thames and in ways or streets of the City—trade being a despised occupation—it was of no mean importance that a Taylor, then (though not now) an insignificant social atom, should, by association, be able to hail from such a place as Merchant Taylors' Hall, and if oppressed by noble or by stranger, invoke the aid of a Company which, soon after its establishment, had managed to enrol within its membership the Sovereign, and others of no mean rank in the kingdom.

Nor was this only a nominal advantage. In a City

> ". . . . where Civic Independence flings
> The gauntlet down to Senates, Courts and Kings,"

the custom of early times was to summon all the Members of the Guild, at least four times in each year, to a common banquet; and though a distinction of rank and table no doubt was recognised, yet the fact remained that high and low, rich and poor, did assemble together, sharing not only the name but (in matters common to them) the sympathy of a Brotherhood.

The growth of wealth and independence, fostered by these institutions, gave the middle class political importance. If the nobles could serve the crown in elective office with hereditary

wealth, the citizens, by common contributions, raised their Civic Monarch and Sheriffs to something more than an equality of splendour. The yearly pageant in which they were proclaimed the supreme Governors for the civic year, brought into prominence many a man who by honest industry had reached this supremacy, while the experience gained in municipal government qualified them, as their example stimulated others, to serve the public interests of their fellow citizens in the wider arena of Parliament.

No doubt these Guilds have discharged their primary duty of protecting and fostering trade until trade no longer needs any such protection; but corporate as well as individual life has other purposes for its existence. As wealth increased, so did benevolence, and the founders of many Charities have selected as their future Almoners the Master and Wardens of the Fraternity. For centuries these trusts which the piety of their predecessors so confided to them have been fulfilled, while out of other funds strictly applicable thereto a liberal hospitality has been exercised in the City, where social absenteeism would otherwise prevail.

In the case of our own Fraternity, neither these nor other obligations have been ignored. As early as the year 1513 the necessity for education was recognised and provided for at Wolverhampton by a distinguished Member of the Guild, while in later years, at Bedford and elsewhere, Schools, and at Oxford (Sir Thomas White's and Lord Craven's) Scholarships, were founded by other Members. So again, after the Reformation had secularised the objects and increased the revenues of these Guilds, the men who then governed our affairs realised the noble purpose of establishing a School in the City, which opened wide its portals to those whose lot in life it was to toil within the walls. And that the present generation are not *wholly* unmindful of the traditions of the past, or unwilling to develop into greater usefulness the heritage that has descended to them, is evidenced in *some* degree by the new School that is being reared at the Charterhouse, and shortly to be opened by an Illustrious Prince, a member of our Guild.

Nor is it only in corporate action that the members of the Fraternity manifest benevolence, for in the present year "A loving Brother of the Mysterie" has given a sum of money, not inconsiderable in amount, to promote the spiritual welfare of the inmates of our Convalescent Home, while their material comforts are attended to by others of the Mysterie with a liberality of labour and sympathy which is its own reward.

Such are some of the benefits arising from Trade Guilds, and surely in the retrospect of European history for the period of six centuries their position is unique. All that the Crown ever conceded to the members of our Fraternity was the right of free assembly for the purposes of self-government, the liberty to hold in an honest manner their feast of meat and drink on St. John Baptist's Day, and to acquire real estate; and yet out of these elements what a fabric of social order have the citizens raised! How few institutions are now existent as they originated, for—during the period under notice—have not Kingdoms been annihilated, Thrones destroyed, Dynasties changed, and the elements of Religious strife let loose in Europe? And yet in each of these trials—so far as they have fallen upon England—the Fraternity of St. John Baptist has been found acting in dutiful allegiance to the rulers of Church and State. Surely no one can examine these Memorials and not be struck with the continuity of government and authority, which is wholly without a parallel in any other than the Civic Throne; while no better evidence can be furnished—unless the Corporation of London be such—that the citizens are averse to change, and cherish, with something akin to reverence, their early institutions.

I have in conclusion only to add that the assistance I have received from others has always been acknowledged in the text or in a footnote, and the reader will see that it has been considerable. In the Appendix much valuable information will be found which has been contributed by Mr. Martin, of the Public Record Office, by Major Newsome, R.E., a Warden of the Company, and by Mr. N. Stephens, for many years connected with it.

With his usual liberality, Mr. Gardner, on hearing of my undertaking, placed his valuable collection of prints and sketches connected with the City at my disposal, and some illustrations have been taken from it.

The work has required, and received, great care in printing, and Mr. Bullock (of Messrs. Harrison's establishment), to whom it was entrusted, has spared neither labour nor time in securing accuracy.

C. M. C.

47, Phillimore Gardens,
Campden Hill, W.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE

NAMES OF THE MASTER, WARDENS, COURT OF ASSISTANTS, AND FRATERNITY OF MERCHANT TAYLORS xxv

MEMORIALS OF THE FRATERNITY:

I. The Company 1
II. The Yeoman or Batchelors' Company 22
III. The Hall 29
IV. The Chapel at the Hall 42
V. The Church of St. Martin Outwich 46
VI. The Almshouses at the Hall 47
VII. The Religious Privileges of the Merchant Taylors' Company, as recorded in the earlier Ordinance Book 49
VIII. "The Common Box" 52
IX. The Manuscript Account Books of the Company 58
X. The Accounts for the Year 1399–1400 65
XI. The Treasury Accounts (Receipts and Payments), 1489 to 1503 .. 69
XII. Inventory of Jewellery and Plate in 1491 82
XIII. Inventory of the Effects of the Company in 1512 84
XIV. Inventory of Plate and General Effects, taken in 1609 92
XV. The First Grant of Arms, 1480 96
XVI. The Second Grant of Arms, 1586 98
XVII. Payments for Superstitious Uses made by the Company in 1547 .. 100
XVIII. Precept to the Company, and their Certificate of Real and Personal Estate, 1566 109
XIX. Serche made at the Vigil of St. Bartholomew 110
XX. The Mace and Yard of the Company 114
XXI. The Mayoralty of Sir Thomas Rowe, Citizen and Merchant Taylor, 1568 115
XXII. Ceremonies upon the Election of Master and Wardens, 1573 .. 120
XXIII. The Annual Festivals of the Company 123
XXIV. Menu for a Dinner in 1430 126
XXV. The Bishop's Bible placed in the Hall, 1578 126
XXVI. Minutes of a Quarterly Court, and Form of Prayer { in 1564 .. 128 / in 1607 .. 130
XXVII. The Burial of a Deceased Brother, and Prayer, 1608 131
XXVIII. Precept to Provide a Watch, 1571 138

PAGE

MEMORIALS OF THE FRATERNITY—*continued.*

XXIX. Precept to attend upon the Queen on May Day, 1572 139
XXX. The Lottery of 1585 141
XXXI. The Plantation in Virginia in 1609 143
XXXII. The Banquet given to King James I. in 1607 (Court Minutes and Accounts) 147–164
XXXIII. The National Anthem 182
XXXIV. "The Loving Brother of this Mysterie, John Stowe" 183
XXXV. John Speed, the Chronicler 186
XXXVI. Ogilby, the Poet 187
XXXVII. Charter of the Merchant Taylors' Company 188
Charter of Edward III., A.D. 1326 189
Richard II., A.D. 1390 190
Henry IV., A.D. 1407 191
Henry VI., A.D. 1439 193
Edward IV., A.D. 1465 194
XXXVIII. The Ordinances and Oaths of the Company in 1507 and 1613:
Ordinances 199
(1) The Ordynaunce for non-appearance upon a due and reasonable Summons 204
(2) The Ordynaunce for the Election of the Maister and Ffower Wardens 204
(3) Th' Ordynance for the givying of the Benefice of St. Martyn Oteswych 206
(4) The Ordynance for an whole Brother that desireth to be an Almesman of this Fraternity 206
(5) The Ordynance for them that Myseorder themselves in theire Apparell and Array 206
(6) The Ordynance for the presenting and admitting of Apprentices 208
(7) The Ordynaunce for the Clerk to make the Indentures 208
The Ordynaunce for all those persones that shalbe abled by the Maister and Wardeins to holde hous or shop open 209
A recytall of the graunte of Kyng Edward the iiijth unto the Company for their serche 209
(8) The Ordynaunce for the Search making 210
(9) The Ordynaunce for the Enrolling of Apprentices .. 210
Th'acte for Chambre-holders 211
Th'ordynaunce for foreyns straungers and fforeyns denizens 211
Th'ordynaunce ayenst theym that make anyassemblees 212
Th'ordynaunce ayenst theym that hyre any tennaunt out of his dwellyng hous or any other tenure .. 212
(10) The Ordynaunce for them that Mysorder themselves in the presence of the Maister or Wardens 212
(11) The Ordynaunce for the Beadle 213
Th'ordynaunce ayenst theym that denye to bere a broder or sister to buriyng 213

PAGE

MEMORIALS OF THE FRATERNITY—*continued.*

XXXVIII. Ordinances and Oaths of the Company in 1507 and 1613—*cont.*

Ordinances—continued

(12) The Ordynaunce for Non-appearance of the Assistants 214
(13) The Ordynaunce for levying of the Duties appertayning to the said Maister 214
Th'ordynaunce for rebellious persones ayenst the Governours of their Company 214
(14) The Ordynaunce against Apprentices wearing Weapons within the Cittie 215
(15) The Ordynaunce for them that disclose the Secrets of this Mysterie 215
(16) The Ordynaunce for them that deny to beare the Charges concerning the profitt and worshipp of this Mystery 215
(17) The Ordynaunce for the Wardens that Mysbehave them to the Maister or Wardens being in Office .. 216
(18) The Ordynaunce against them that entice any Man's Apprentice from his Master 216
Th'ordynnaunce for kepyng of holydays 216
(19) The Ordynaunce for the delyvery of Goods or other vendible wares to any Apprentice or Servaunt .. 216
20) The Ordynaunce for taking of a Stranger born, Apprentice 217
(21) The Ordynaunce for the usaunce of the Comon Seale 217
Th'ordynnaunce for the olde Wardein and late Renter 217
Th'ordynnaunce for theym that associate theymself with such persones that be brekers of ordynnaunces 217
(22) The Ordynaunce for him that goeth from this Company to another 218
(23) The Ordynaunce for the Bachelor's Company when a Maior happen to be of the said Fraternity.. .. 218
Th'ordynnaunce for the iiijth Wardeyn 219
(24) The Ordynaunce for him that denyeth to be Maister 219
(25) The Ordynaunce for him that denyeth to be Warden or Warden Substitute 220
26) The Ordynaunce for propounding of Suits or Motions at Courts of Assistaunts by any of the Assistaunts concerning themselves or any of their friends .. 220
(27) The Ordynaunce for the yielding upp of the Maister's Accompt 221
(28) The Ordynaunce for the viewing of the Lands .. 222
(29) The Ordynaunce for them that become another Servaunts with men of Mysterie 222
(30) The Ordynaunce for them that instruct Children of other Crafts, the Handycraft or Knowledge of this Mysterie 222
Th'ordynnaunce for the kepyng of the Quene's obite and of the Kynges when it shall happen 223
(31) The Ordynaunce against Maisters that suffer theire Apprentizes to buy and sell to theire owne uses .. 223
(32) The Ordynaunce for the Maister and Wardens against partialitie 224

PAGE

MEMORIALS OF THE FRATERNITY—*continued.*

XXXVIII. Ordinances and Oaths of the Company in 1507 and 1613—*cont.*

Ordinances—continued.

(33) The Ordynaunce to distraine for Penalties 224

(34) The Ordynaunce that if any controversy happen betweene any Brother of this Company and his Apprentice, the same to be determyned by the Maister and Wardens for the tyme being 225

Th'ordynnaunce for the buyng of stuf perteignyng to reparations 226

Oaths:

(35) The Oath of the Master of Marchaunt Tailors at his first admission into the Office 227

(36) The Oath of the ffower Wardens of the foresaide Misterie 228

(37) The Oath of the Assistants, or Counsellors of the Mystery aforesaid 230

(38) The Oath of every whole brother admitted into the Livery 231

(39) The Oath of every Person at his first admyttance into this Misterie be it by way of Redemption or otherwise 232

(40) The Oath of the Comon Clarke of the said fraternitie 233

(41) The Oath of the Beadle of the said fraternity .. 235

(42) The Oath of the ffower Wardens substitutes of the Bachelors Companie 235

(43) The Oath of the Sixteen Men or Sixteen Assistants to the Wardens Substitutes of the Bachelors' Company 237

XXXIX. The Ordinances of 1661 239

XL. Documents from Town Clerk's Office:

(1) Protest of the Recorder against the Company's Charter of Henry VI. (20th October 1443) 242

(2) Lord Mayor Billesdon's award between the Skinners' and the Merchant Taylors' Companies (10th April 1484) 243

(3) Supplementary award between the same parties (17th January 1521) 245

(4) Lord Mayor's Judgment in Newyngton's Case (27th January 1517).. 245

(5) Summons on Complaint against Tailor Apprentices (5th November 1536).. 246

(6) Fine for not taking office as Warden (21st October 1613) 246

(7) Fine for not taking up the Livery (4th March 1672) 246

(8) Scrutiny of the Poll on the Lord Mayor's election (24th October 1682) 247

(9) Wardens of the Yeomandry abolished (14th January 1691) 247

(10) Exemption from the Livery of the 12 Companies (27th July 1697) 248

(11) Bland discharged from taking up his Livery (27th May 1715) 248

(12) Kidd also discharged (1st October 1717) 248

PAGE

MEMORIALS OF THE FRATERNITY—*continued.*

XL. Documents from Town Clerk's Office—*continued.*

(13) As to right of Livery to Inspection of Charters, &c. (20th December 1751) 249
(14) Petition of Liverymen, and Lord Mayor's Summons thereon (2nd June 1752) 250
(15) Hearing of the Company on return of the Summons (16th June 1752) 252
(16) Award of the Lord Mayor, 30th June 1752 253

XLI. Report of Royal Commissioners (in 1837) on the Merchant Taylors' Company 254

MEMORIALS OF THE ASSOCIATED CHARITIES:

XLII. Peter Mason's charity (1412) 277
XLIII. John Creek's charity (1418) 277
XLIV. Thomas Sutton's charity (1432) 278
XLV. Hugh Candish's charity (1460) 279
XLVI. Ralph Holland's charity (1452) 280
XLVII. Sir John Percival's charity (1507) 280
XLVIII. Dame Thomasin Percival's charity (1508) 281
XLIX. James Wilford's charity (1514) 283
L. John Tressawell's charity (1518 284
LI. Alderman Heydon's charity (1519) 284
LII. John Howden's charity (1520) 285
LIII. Gerard Braybrooke's charity (1520–2) 285
LIV. John Wilford's charity 286
LV. Margaret Parson's charity (1563) 287
LVI. Sir Thomas Rowe's charity (1565 and 1569) 287
LVII. Thomas Thomlinson's charity (1567) 288
LVIII. Robert Donkin's charity (1570) 289
LIX. Sir William Fitzwilliam's charity 290
LX. Walter Fish's charity (1580) 290
LXI. Richard Hille's charity (1586) 291
LXII. John Conyer's charity (1591) 292
LXIII. The charities of Robert Hawes and others (1595) 292
LXIV. Nicholas Spencer's charity (1597) 293
LXV. Peter Blundell's charity (1599) 294
LXVI. Dame Mary Ramsay's charity (1601) 295
LXVII. Richard Shepham's charity (1604) 295
LXVIII. John Hyde's charity (1604) 296
LXIX. Robert Dowe's charity (1605–10) 297
LXX. Reynold Barker's charity (1608) 300
LXXI. Frances Clarke's charity (1608) 300
LXXII. Richard Osmotherlaw's charity (1612) 301
LXXIII. Randolph Woolley's charity (1615–16) 303
LXXIV. Sir William Craven's charities (1615) 304
LXXV. John Vernon's charity (1615) 306
LXXVI. Robert Jenkinson's charity (1616) 310

PAGE

MEMORIALS OF THE ASSOCIATED CHARITIES—*continued.*

LXXVII. William Parker's charity (1616) 310
LXXVIII. Alderman Jeffery Elwes's charity (1616) 312
LXXIX. John Wooller's charity (1617) 312
LXXX. John Harrison's charity (1618) 314
LXXXI. William Priestley's charity (1620) 315
LXXXII. Robert Parker's charity (1622) 315
LXXXIII. Dame Ducie's charity (1635) 317
LXXXIV. Samuel Proctor's charity (1636) 317
LXXXV. Sir John Gore's charity (1636) 317
LXXXVI. Thomas Coventry's charity (1636) 318
LXXXVII. Helen Gulston's charity (1637) 320
LXXXVIII. Charities of Stint, Rawthorne, Lane, and Lee (1638) .. 320
LXXXIX. Robert Gray's charity (1639) 321
XC. Sir John Hanbury's charity (1639) 321
XCI. John Heyman's charity (1646) 321
XCII. Ralph Bolton's charity (1648) 322
XCIII. Henry Colborn's charity (1655) 323
XCIV. William Tudor's charity (1655) 324
XCV. Edward Rennock's charity (1656) 325
XCVI. William Tudman's charity (1657) 325
XCVII. Fowlk Parry's charity (1658) 325
XCVIII. Walter Bigg's charity (1659) 326
XCIX. Lady Jane Maynard's charity (1660) 328
C. Sir Abraham Reynardson's charity (1661) 329
CI. Andrew Dandy's charity (1673) 329
CII. Henry Richards' charity (1674) 330
CIII. James Chadwick's charity (1679) 331
CIV. Sir William Turner's charity (1680) 331
CV. James Church's charity (1681) 332
CVI. Christopher Pitt's charity (1683) 332
CVII. Judith Alston's charity (1687) 333
CVIII. John Williams' charity (1712) 333
CIX. Abigail Solly's charity (1719) 333
CX. William Moore's charity 334
CXI. Walter Hull's charity 334
CXII. Thomas Roberts's charity (1824) 335
CXIII. The Prison Funds 335

MEMORIALS OF THE INSTITUTIONS:

CXIV. The Advowson of the United Rectory of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, with St. Martin's Outwich 337
CXV. The Advowson of Holy Trinity, Dalston 345
CXVI. The Advowson of St. Peter's, Limehouse 345
Order in Council, 5th May 1873 346
CXVII. Townsend's Lectureship (1789 and 1812) 363
CXVIII. The Almshouses formerly on Tower Hill, and now at Lee, Kent 365
Rules of the latter 369

PAGE

MEMORIALS OF THE INSTITUTIONS—*continued.*

CXIX. The Almshouses at Sion College (1647) 373

CXX. *a.* The Almshouses of Boones' Foundation (1686).. 377
b. Rules and Ordinances of 1683 378
c. New Scheme of 1868 382
d. Rules and Regulations of 1868 382

CXXI. *a.* The Convalescent Home at Bognor (1872) 389
b. Scheme of 1872 389
c. General Rules and Regulations for the Home 394
d. General Rules for the Matron 396
e. General Rules for the Patients 398

CXXII. *a.* The School at Laurence Pountney Hill and Charterhouse (1561 and 1874).. 401
b. The Statutes of 1561, Founding the School 417
c. Merchant Taylors' Company to Charterhouse Governors .. 426
d. The Statement of the Company to the Public Schools Commissioners in 1862 431
e. The Report of the Public Schools Commissioners on the Merchant Taylors' School (1864) 437
f. Reorganization of the School as proposed (by the Head Master) in 1873–4 449

CXXIII. Preferments awarded to Boys in, but proceeding from the School—
a. The Scholarships of Sir Thomas White, at St. John's College, Oxford (1555).. 456
Ordinances of the Privy Council relating thereto (1861) .. 458
b. The Stuart Scholarship at St. John's, Oxford (1733).. .. 464
c. The Andrew Scholarships at St. John's College, Oxford (1747) 465
d. The Exhibition for a Boy or Boys superannuated from the Merchant Taylors' School (1809) 468
e. The Stuart Scholarship at Cambridge (1733) 468
f. The Pitt Club Scholarships at Oxford or Cambridge (1825).. 470
g. The Rev. Charles Parkin's Scholarship at Cambridge (1759) 469
h. The Tercentenary Scholarships for Mathematics established by the Company in 1861 471
i. The Tercentenary Scholarships (at either University) founded by "the Alumni" of the Merchant Taylors' School (1861) 472
j. The Medical Scholarships 472
k. Reorganization of the foregoing, 1873–4 473

CXXIV. Preferments awarded to former Scholars but in actual residence at Oxford or Cambridge—
a. Walter Fish's Battelings at St. John's, Oxford (1580) .. 479
b. John Vernon's Scholarships at St. John's, Oxford (1615) .. 481
c. John Wooller's Scholarship at St. John's, Oxford (1617) .. 481
d. John Juxon's Scholarship at Oxford or Cambridge (1626) .. 482
e. Reorganization of the foregoing, 1873– 482

PAGE

MEMORIALS OF THE INSTITUTIONS—*continued.*

CXXV. Scholarships and Prizes awarded to Boys in the School:

a. Scheme for Fifteen Foundation Scholarships to be held in the School, proposed by a Special Committee of 20th February, and Approved by the Court of April 1866 483

b. The Hebrew Prize Medal (1838) 484

c. The Good-Conduct Prize (1857)—Gilpin's Prize 485

d. The English History Prize (1861) 485

e. The Commercial Prize (1861) 486

f. The 2nd English History Prize (1863) 486

g. Elocution Prize (1868) 487

h. The 2nd Mercantile Prize (1868) 487

i. The Hessey Divinity School Prizes (1872) 487

j. Company's Prizes (1823–74) 488

k. Reorganization of the foregoing, 1873–4 488

CXXVI. The Act for the Transfer of the Merchant Taylors' School to the Charterhouse (1867) 489

CXXVII. The Great Crosby School, Founded by John Harrison 492

The Scheme of the Endowed Schools Commissioners, 1874 .. 496

APPENDIX.

DOCUMENTS AND EXTRACTS REFERRED TO IN THE TEXT.

PAGE

MEMORIAL I.

A (1). Extract from "Chronicles of the Mayors and Sheriffs of London" 512

(2). Ordinance—"Articles of the Armourers" 513

(3). Ordinance—"Articles of the Tailors" 513

(4). Ordinance that the Yeomen Tailors shall not use liveries or brotherhood amongst themselves" 514

(5). Confirmation of the Ordinance made in the time of Thomas Fauconer, against the brotherhood of Yeomen Tailors, &c. .. 516

(6). Extracts from the Manuscript Account Books relating to the affairs of the Fraternity 517

(7). Extracts from the Court Minutes relating to the affairs of the Fraternity 530

(8). Names of the Company of "Marchaunt Taylours" in 1537 .. 560

MEMORIAL II.

B (1). Extracts from Court Minutes as to the Yeomen Tailors 561

PAGE

MEMORIAL III.

C (1). Extracts from the earlier Manuscript Account Books of the Company relating to Expenditure (1399 to 155-6), principally at the Hall premises 565

(2). Extracts from Court Minutes as to Repairs of the Hall, 1584 to 1631 573

(3). Extracts from Court Records relating to acquisition of Hall premises, 1577 to 1648 575

(4). Extract from Evidence Book, 1605 577

(5). Extracts from Court Minutes as to the use of the Hall for Plays, 1573 578

(6). Extracts from Court Minutes as to safe keeping of Gunpowder, 1621 to 1648 578

(7). General Fairfax's Protection to the Hall from Quartering, 1648 .. 579

(8). Extracts from Court Minutes as to rebuilding Hall Premises, 1669 to 1675 580

(9). Extracts from Court Minutes as to rebuilding Court Rooms, 1680. 581

(10). Extracts from Court Minutes as to Decoration of Hall in 1728 .. 584

(11). Extracts from Court Minutes as to the Fire in 1765 585

(12). The ancient Crypt under the Hall premises 586

MEMORIAL VIII.

D (1). Extract from Court Minutes as to cost of Election Dinner .. 588

(2). Assessments made upon the Company to provide for the purchase of Corn 588

(3). An Assessment of the several Members of the Company in 1603.. 589

MEMORIAL X.

E. As to Livery Cloth given to Sovereigns 596

MEMORIAL XXI.

F (1). Extracts from Manuscript Account Books, as to payments for the Lord Mayor's Civic Expenses, 1412 to 1458 597

(2). Extracts from Court Minutes as to calling to the Livery to raise money for Sir Robert Lee's Mayoralty, 1602 598

(3). Sir John Gore's Mayoralty and Webster's Pageant, in 1624 .. 600

(4). Extracts from Court Minutes as to Civic Expenses, 1607 to 1785.. 615

MEMORIAL XXXII.

G (1). Honorary Members prior to James I.'s reign, and not included in the list at pp. 155–8 617

(2). Honorary Members subsequently admitted to the present time .. 620

(3). Notes (by Mr. Warden Newsome) on various Honorary Members of the Company 622

MEMORIAL XXXIV.

H. John Stowe, an Examinant before the Lord Mayor and Master and Wardens, in 1568 650

MEMORIAL XXXVIII. (22).

I. Mr. Wilkes's petition to marry and to be translated from this to the Vintners' Company 652

PAGE

MEMORIAL XLI.

J (1). Resolutions of the Court not to produce their Records to the Corporation Commissioners 654
(2). The opinion of Sir James Scarlett on the powers of the Commissioners 654
(3). Franks' controversy 656
(4). As to the Annual Appointment of Officers 657

MEMORIAL CXIV.

K. Brasses and Monuments in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate .. 658

MEMORIAL CXXII.

L (1). Expenditure on the School from 1561 to 1873 660
(2). Some account of the Head Masters of the Merchant Taylors' School 661
(3). Some account of other Eminent Scholars of the Company's School (than those included in the other Appendices).. .. 664
(4). Dimensions of the Rooms in the new School Buildings at the Charterhouse 691

MEMORIAL CXXIII.

M (1). Letter from Sir Thomas White, written during his mortal illness, February 1566 692
(2). Presidents of St. John's College, Oxford 693
(3). Fellows of St. John's on Sir Thomas White's Foundation for Merchant Taylors' School from 1796 to 1861 695
(4). Proceedings at Merchant Taylors' School on the 11th June (Election Day) 704
(5). A list of the Andrew Scholars 705
(6). The course of procedure to be pursued in filling up Andrew's Exhibition 707
(7). List of Parkin's Scholars 709
(8). Synopsis of Scholarships and Exhibitions, according to the subjects for which apportioned, from 1876–90 inclusive 712

MEMORIAL CXXIV.

N. Certificates of Good Conduct, Divinity, and Attendance at Lectures 713

MEMORIAL CXXVII.

O. The Building of Great Crosby School in the 17th Century 714

INDEX TO MATTERS 729

INDEX TO PLACES 735

INDEX TO PERSONS.. 738

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

The Hall	to face page	1
Aggas's Plan of Property adjacent to Threadneedle Street	„	29
Plan of Hall Premises by Mr. I'Anson	„	31
Crypt under the Hall Premises	„	35
Interior of the Hall	„	39
Church of St. Martin's, 1873	„	46
The Bird's-eye View by Goodmans	„	48
Title Page to Account Book	„	64
Exemplification of First Grant of Arms	„	97
Exemplification of Second Grant of Arms	„	99
Mace and Yard, 1596–7	„	114
Burial Cloth, *circa* 1490–1512	„	135
Burial Cloth, *circa* 1520–1530	„	136
Ground Plan of St. Helen's Church	„	344
Almshouses on Tower Hill	„	365
An Inmate of the same in 1710	„	368
School in Suffolk Lane (front)	„	401
School in Suffolk Lane (back)	„	410
Plan of Charterhouse Estate	„	413
School in Charterhouse	„	415
Diagram of Work	„	455
Portrait of Sir Thomas White	„	456
School at Great Crosby	„	492
Plan of the Fire in 1765	„	585
Block Plans (5 in number) of Rooms in the New School in the Charterhouse	„	691

THE COMPANY IN 1873-74.

THE MASTER, WARDENS, AND COURT OF ASSISTANTS.

LIVERY.	WARDEN.	MASTER.	——
			MASTER.
1848. June 15	1864	—	Charles Mathew Clode.
			WARDENS.
1840. April 23	1871	—	Thomas Styan.
1857. June 15	1871	—	John Whately Simmonds.
1854. April 27	1873	—	John Whittaker Ellis, Alderman and Sheriff Elect.
1860. Oct. 25	1873	—	Charles William Bonus.
			——
1817. Feb. 27	1833	1843	Charles Morrice Hullah.
1815. June 9	1841 1860	1847	Thomas Bless Pugh.
1825. Feb. 23	1843 1861	1849	Edward Thomas Complin.
1831. Dec. 20	1846	1853	John Costeker.
1830. July 6	1847 1862	1855	Richard Boyman Boyman.
1836. June 24	1851 1866	1860	Charles Gordon.
1835. April 28	1853 1869	1862	Thomas Bennett Spence.
1839. Dec. 12	1853	1863	Sir Richard Baggallay, Q.C., M.P., the Attorney-General.
1840. Oct. 28	1854	1864	John Watson Lay.
1835. Dec. 18	1855 1870	1866	George Parbury.
1840. July 14	1855	1865	William Foster White.

LIVERY.	WARDEN.	MASTER.	——
1841. Oct. 26	1856	1868	Sir James Tyler, Knight.
1844. Oct. 29	1858	1869	Edward Masterman.
1837. Dec. 14	1859	1870	Henry Pigeon.
1843. Oct. 26	1859	1871	William Timbrell Elliott.
1843. Dec. 14	1861	1872	Thomas Weston Baggallay.
1849. Jan. 25	1865	—	John Coysgarne Sim, High Sheriff of Surrey, and Master Elect.
1849. June 14	1867	—	John Jackson.
1838. June 18	—	—	Samuel Mason.
1852. Jan. 27	1868	—	Oliver Henry Davis.
1843. July 14	1869	—	Edwin Nash.
1853. June 24	1870	—	Thomas Cundy.
1857. April 30	1872 1874	—	James Fenning, } Wardens Elect.
1858. Oct. 28	1872 1874	—	James Graves, } Wardens Elect.
1849. Oct. 1	1874	—	William Newsome, 1st Renter Warden Elect.
1864. Oct. 27	1874	—	Gordon Wyatt Clark, 2nd Renter Warden Elect.

THE HONORARY MEMBERS.

Field-Marshal His Royal Highness George William Frederick Charles, Duke of Cambridge, K.G., &c.	1840. June 11.
His Royal Highness Frederick William, Crown Prince of Prussia, K.G.	1857. Dec. 3.
The Right Hon. Frederic Lord Chelmsford ..	1858. June 11.
The Right Hon. Lord Lawrence, G.C.B., K.S.I. ..	1859. Dec. 20.
His Royal Highness Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, K.G., &c..	1863. June 11.
His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh, K.G., &c.	1866. June 5.
The Right Hon. Hugh McCalmont Baron Cairns..	1870. June 11.
The Right Hon. Benjamin Disraeli, M.P.	1874. June 24.
The Right Hon. Edward Henry, Earl of Derby ..	1874. June 24.
The Most Hon. Robert Arthur Talbot, Marquis of Salisbury	1874. June 24.

THE LIVERYMEN, WITH THE DATE OF THEIR ADMISSION TO THE LIVERY.

1813.	**April**	28.	Charles James Aldis (died December 25, 1874).
1816.	**Oct.**	24.	William Dixon.
1817.	**July**	10.	William Crew.
1818.	**Dec.**	11.	Frederick Cowper.
1818.	**Dec.**	11.	James Stanes.
1820.	**Feb.**	24.	William David Jourdain.
1820.	**Feb.**	24.	Henry Augustus Hope.
1820.	**Dec.**	19.	Robert Harrington.
1822.	**Oct.**	29.	William Thomas Smart.
1823.	**Oct.**	29.	Benjamin Waud.
1825.	**April**	27.	Nicholas Heald.
1825.	**April**	27.	Charles John Freeman.
1825.	**June**	24.	Archer Thomas Upton (died January 7, 1875).
1825.	**Oct.**	27.	Thomas Chittenden.
1825.	**Oct.**	27.	Edward Sergeant.
1826.	**July**	11.	Osborn Hills.
1826.	**Oct.**	27.	Sir Samuel Hancock.
1828.	**April**	29.	John Horne Dobree.
1828.	**Dec.**	19.	Thomas Britten.
1829.	**April**	30.	Charles Alliston.
1829.	**July**	7.	John Young.
1829.	**Dec.**	17.	Samuel Harton.
1829.	**Dec.**	17.	Thomes Tanner.
1830.	**April**	29.	John Ebenezer Bromley (died December 5, 1874).
1830.	**April**	29.	Samuel Lilley.
1832.	**Oct.**	25.	William Downing.
1833.	**Dec.**	19.	George Alliston.
1835.	**June**	18.	William Neil Waugh.
1836.	**Feb.**	25.	Sir Moses Montefiore, Bart.
1837.	**Oct.**	25.	Richard Aldridge.
1838.	**Feb.**	21.	Richard Jennings.
1838.	**April**	25.	Francis Simpson.
1838.	**June**	18.	James Thomson.
1839.	**July**	11.	Charles Beard.
1839.	**Oct.**	31.	Bonamy Dobree.
1840.	**Dec.**	16.	Arthur Edward Campbell.
1841.	**June**	18.	John Smart, the younger.
1841.	**July**	14.	John Thompson Fletcher.
1841.	**Dec.**	16.	James Warren Dudin.

1841. Dec. 23. John James Purnell.
1842. Feb. 17. Richard Ball.
1842. Feb. 17. Francis Frederick Feltoe.
1842. July 14. Francis Fuller.
1842. Dec. 15. George Field.
1842. Dec. 15. Philip Devereux Hickman.
1843. Feb. 16. Michael Watts Ramsdale.
1843. June 16. John James Von der Heyde.
1844. July 12. William Jennings.
1845. Feb. 14. Alfred Pigeon.
1845. April 15. John Buswell Dudin.
1845. June 13. Edward Langley Corker.
1845. June 13. William Henry Poynder.
1845. June 24. Francis Theodore Hay.
1845. Oct. 29. Eustace Anderson.
1845. Oct. 29. Lewis John De la Chaumette.
1846. April 22. William Hamilton Crake.
1846. July 14. John Elliott Snow.
1846. Oct. 28. Charles Jacomb.
1847. April 22. Samuel Hanson.
1848. Jan. 27. Sir Anthony Rothschild.
1849. Jan. 21. Henry John Baddeley.
1849. Jan. 21. John Thomas King.
1849. April 26. William Moxon.
1849. Dec. 28. Hugh Hamilton Lindsay.
1850. Oct. 24. Thomas Aldridge.
1851. June 12. James Ryder Mowatt.
1851. Oct. 23. Henry Bonus.
1851. Oct. 23. Joseph Ince.
1852. April 22 Joseph Wright Turnley.
1852. April 22. Werner Hocke Taylor.
1852. Oct. 28. George Sparks.
1852. Oct. 28. William Thompson White.
1852. Oct. 28. George Thompson White.
1853. Jan. 27. John Addis, Junior.
1853. Jan. 27. John Barber.
1853. April 28. David Johnson.
1853. April 28. William Richards Luard.
1853. April 28. Joseph Frederick Poole.
1853. April 28. Christopher Octavius Von der Heyde.
1854. Jan. 26. Richard Clark Rogers.
1854. July 13. George Beazley.

1854.	**Oct. 26.**	Arthur McNamara.
1855.	**April 26.**	Rev. Richard Whittington, M.A.
1855.	**April 26.**	Thomas Ruston.
1856.	**April 24.**	Harry Todd Jackson.
1856.	**July 14.**	Emanuel Boutcher.
1857.	**April 30.**	Richard Alliston Boyman (died Sept. 22, 1874).
1857.	**June 15.**	Joseph Boulcott William Crew.
1858.	**Jan. 28.**	Frederick Joseph Cronin.
1858.	**Oct. 28.**	Samuel Lupton.
1859.	**April 28.**	Henry Hobson.
1860.	**April 26.**	Oliver Henry Davis, Junior.
1861.	**April 25.**	George Baker, Junior.
1862.	**June 24.**	Samuel Harton, Junior.
1862.	**Oct. 30.**	Willliam Alfred Joyce.
1863.	**April 28.**	Alfred Richards.
1863.	**April 28.**	Charles Mansfield Tebbutt.
1863.	**June 24.**	William Clements.
1863.	**July 14.**	William Hartree.
1863.	**Oct. 29.**	Charles Pannell.
1864.	**Feb. 1.**	Alfred Tylor.
1864.	**June 14.**	Wickham Noakes.
1864.	**July 14.**	Alfred Wilkins.
1864.	**July 24.**	Frederick Heritage.
1864.	**Oct. 27.**	Matthew Edward Clark.
1864.	**Oct. 27.**	William Costeker.
1864.	**Nov. 3.**	Howard John Kennard.
1864.	**Nov. 28.**	William Kerbey Bowen.
1865.	**Jan. 26.**	Edward I'Anson.
1865.	**Oct. 26.**	William Sherman (died October 19, 1874).
1865.	**Oct. 26.**	Edmund Whistler.
1866.	**Jan. 25.**	Alfred Braithwaite.
1866.	**Jan. 25.**	John Howard.
1866.	**Mar. 5.**	Robert Johnson.
1866.	**Mar. 5.**	Lawrence Hawkins Johnson.
1866.	**April 26.**	Thomas Bull.
1866.	**April 26.**	James Mowatt.
1866.	**June 5.**	George Hilditch.
1866.	**June 25.**	John Lambert Sim.
1866.	**June 25.**	Robert Feather.
1866.	**Oct. 25.**	Frederick Graves.
1867.	**April 25.**	John Blacket Gill.
1867.	**May 9.**	Sir Frederick Martin Williams, Bart., M.P.

1867.	Dec. 12.	George Dunkin Fenning.
1868.	Mar. 12.	Thomas Frazer.
1868.	Mar. 12.	George Barry Letts.
1868.	Oct. 29.	Thomas Dixon.
1868.	Oct. 29.	George Carruthers Finnis.
1868.	Dec. 10.	Charles Abram Lloyd.
1869.	Jan. 28.	Henry Ellis.
1869.	Mar. 11.	Anthony Sim.
1869.	Mar. 11.	Malcolm Ovan Sim.
1869.	April 29.	Benjamin Gallaway, Junior.
1869.	April 29.	Thomas Simpson.
1869.	April 29.	James Thomas.
1869.	May 13.	Richard Searle.
1869.	Oct. 18.	George William Barnard.
1870.	April 28.	Charles Graves.
1870.	April 28.	Henry Morley.
1870.	June 1.	James Rose Vallentin.
1870.	June 24.	Edward Masterman, Junior.
1870.	July 14.	John Ewart.
1870.	Dec. 8.	Andrew Alexander Ellis Nash.
1871.	Feb. 16.	Rev. Edward John Watson.
1871.	Feb. 16.	Thomas Cradock Watson.
1871.	July 14.	John Frederick Beazley.
1871.	Oct. 26.	John Barnard.
1871.	Oct. 26.	John Charles Barnard.
1871.	Dec. 14.	George Knowles.
1871.	Dec. 14.	Samuel Mason, Junior.
1872.	Mar. 14.	Jonathan Neild.
1872.	Mar. 14.	William George Nash.
1872.	Mar. 14.	Edward Nash.
1872.	Mar. 14.	Andrew John Nash.
1872.	Mar. 14.	George Haward Trollope.
1872.	Oct. 31.	Benjamin Biggs.
1872.	Oct. 31.	Alfred Geere.
1872.	Dec. 12.	Charles Norfolk.
1873.	Mar. 13.	Frederick Morris Fry.
1873.	April 24.	Walter Hilton Nash.
1873.	April 24.	Raymond Henry Thrupp.
1873.	June 4.	Albert Thomas Burrows.
1873.	June 24.	Maurice Grant.
1873.	July 14.	William Joshua Mason.
1873.	July 14.	Justus Albert Briebach.

1873.	**Dec.**	11.	Frederick James Sweeting.
1874.	**Mar.**	11.	Henry Pigeon, Junior.
1874.	**Mar.**	11.	Samuel Walter Stephens.
1874.	**May**	14.	Edward Mulready Stone.
1874.	**May**	14.	Faithful Cookson.
1874.	**May**	14.	Thomas Barkworth.
1874.	**June**	3.	James Morrah Whitmore.
1874.	**July**	14.	Henry Samuel King.
1874.	**July**	14.	Henry Kimber.
1874.	**July**	30.	James Shaw (Sheriff Elect).
1874.	**July**	30.	Edward Blakeway l'Anson.
1874.	**Oct.**	29.	Charles Woolloton.
1874.	**Dec.**	10.	William Bayne Ranken.
1874.	**Dec.**	10.	Charles William Jacomb.
1874.	**Dec.**	10.	Frederick Charles Jacomb.
1874.	**Dec.**	10.	Henry William Iles.

OFFICERS.

Appointed.				
1870.	**Dec.**	15.	Francis Grantham Faithfull, M.A. ..	Clerk.
1858.	**Mar.**	2.	Francis Lewis Hopkirk	Account
1872.	**Dec.**	12.	William Thomas Essex	Office Cl
1830.	**June**	25.	Nathaniel Stephens	Beadle.
1870.	**Mar.**	10.	John Thomas Chilvers	Butler.
1862.	**Oct.**	30.	Joseph Stephens	Porter.

North West View of the Antient Structure of MERCHANT-TAYLORS HALL,
and the ALMS-HOUSES *adjoining in Threadneedle Street.*

PHOTO-LITHOGRAPHED FROM AN OLD ENGRAVING MADE FROM A DRAWING BY WILLIAM GOODMAN IN THE YEAR 1599 AND NOW IN POSSESSION OF THE WORSHIPFUL COMPANY OF MERCHANT TAYLORS.

To face p. 1

C.F.Kell, Photo-Lith. Castle St. Holborn, E.C.

MEMORIALS

OF THE

GUILD OF MERCHANT TAYLORS.

MEMORIALS OF THE FRATERNITY.

I. THE COMPANY.

1. It will be convenient, as an introduction to the different Memorials printed in the subsequent part of this volume, that a brief sketch be given, in chronological order, of the various incidents relating to the Company which have come under my notice, from the earliest period until the year 1691, when it ceased to have any direct connection with trade.

2. One of the earliest civic records mentioning the Taylors as a separate craft or mysterie,[1] is the "Chronicle of the Mayors and Sheriffs of London," which narrates their dispute with the Goldsmiths, and the subsequent conviction of the rioters of both sides by Laurence de Broc, the Justiciar, in November 1267.[2] A.D. 1267.

3. The next event in order of date is mentioned by Stowe, who writes that Edward I., in the 28th year of his reign, granted them his licence to adopt the name of "Taylors and Linen Armourers of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist," A.D. 1299 a 1300.

[1] Some confusion arises from the spelling, the *y* and *i* being used indifferently to express the same meaning, though properly they should be applied to express a different one, as mistery (from ministerium) signifies a trade or craft, and "mysterium" a secret.—(See *Riley's London*, p. 50).

[2] See Appendix A (1), p. 512.

and to hold their feast and to choose their Master and Wardens on the Midsummer Day yearly. According to his authority (and the Company's books if forthcoming[1] should confirm it) upon St. John Baptist's Day, 1300, a Master (Henry de Ryall) and four Wardens were chosen, and called, until the 11th Richard II., the first, the "Pilgrim," as travelling for the whole Company, and the others the "Purveyors of Alms" or "quarterages," plainly showing that the Guild in its original institution was a charitable rather than a commercial fraternity.

A.D. 1322. 4. The earliest ordinances[2] in the year 1322, ordained in the Husting Court, relate rather to the trade of Armourers than of "Linen" Armourers. To prevent worthless and unserviceable armour being covered, these ordinances provided that no smith that made, should henceforth himself cover, any basnet for sale, but should sell them out of his hand quite new and uncovered. Further, they were to remain uncovered until they had been seen and passed by four men inspecting them for the purpose of determining, under oath, whether they were fit for covering or not.[3]

A.D. 1326. 5. In March 1326, the first Charter[4] was granted to the Company by Edward III. Their petition to Parliament set forth that they had been accustomed, "from the time whereof there is no memory," to hold their Guild once a year to govern their mysteries and to settle the state of their servants, and prayed a confirmation of their privileges. Under the Charter which was then granted to them, they were to hold their Guild once a year, to govern their mysteries and servants by view of the Mayor, and to correct "the same by the more honest and sufficient men of the mysteries." No one was to hold a shop of the said mysteries within the City unless free, nor should any one be made free "unless vouched by honest and lawful men of the mysteries that he is honest, faithful, and fit for the same."

A.D. 1331–51. 6. In 1331, the Company acquired that portion of their Threadneedle Street estate upon which their present Hall stands.[5] In 1351 they enrolled their first honorary member, and during the episcopacy of Symon of Sudbury (1361 and

[1] On the 17th April 1865, the (then) Clerk produced a paper book (referred to in Herbert, vol. ii., p. 391) containing the names of the "Masters and Wardens from 1300 to 1609," but this invaluable book is not to be found.

[2] See Appendix A (2), p. 513.

[3] As to employment of Linen Armourers, Mr. John Hewitt (the author of "Antient Armour") wrote to me on 8th October 1874, thus, "My notion is that all which did not fall within the Smith's province came to the Linen Armourers, and there was always lots of stitching to be done."

[4] See Mem. XXXVII., p. 189.

[5] See Mem. III., p. 29.

1371) obtained a grant[1] (noticed upon our records, but not by Dugdale in his History of St. Paul's) of a chapel at the north side of the mother church of St. Paul's, in honour of St. John the Baptist, for daily service and prayers for "the preservation of them that are or shall be of the Fraternity." In 1382, Thomas Carleton devised a rent-charge to the Master and Wardens for religious services in this chapel.

7. In 1371, the Company, under the first Charter, with the approval of the Lord Mayor, made an ordinance[2] to regulate their trade, with the especial object of recovering damages from workmen miscutting the cloth which was intrusted to them. For each offence a fine was imposed, payable in part to the Chamber of the Guildhall, and in part to the alms of St. John, that is, to the priests and poor. A.D. 1371.

8. In 1385, Richard II. became an honorary member, and in July 1390 granted the Company their second Charter, under which, "in honour of St. John Baptist," they were to hold and exercise the Guild of Taylors and Linen Armourers, and to receive members into their Fraternity. They were also to elect a Master and Wardens from amongst themselves [*de seipsis*] as often as they pleased; to have a livery[3] of a garment of one suit in every year; "to hold meetings in places of the City belonging to them, and in an honest manner their feast of meat and drink on St. John Baptist's Day," whereat they were to make ordinances amongst themselves as they should see fit for the government of their Fraternity. A.D. 1385–90.

9. In 1401, Henry IV. and the Prince his son were admitted to the honorary freedom of the Company, and the same year the Company made their first purchase of real estate (being the Saracen's Head, Friday[4] Street), out of their Common Box. In January 1404, the first devise was made in favour of the Company, that by Thomas Sibsay, of houses in Bread Street; and in 1406 the Company received a large accession of property adjacent to the Hall, by Churchman's gift of the advowson of St. Martin's, and of houses in Bishopsgate and Threadneedle Streets,[5] which, in the seventh year of the same reign,[6] they obtained a licence to hold in mortmain. A.D. 1401-6.

10. In August 1407, King Henry IV. granted the third Charter,[7] under which the Master and Wardens and their A.D. 1407.

[1] See Mem. VII., p. 49.
[2] See Appendix A (3), p. 513.
[3] See Appendix E, p. 596.
[4] This was pulled down in January 1844, and the materials sold.
[5] See Mem. XVII., p. 100.
[6] See MS. Accounts, fol. 28.
[7] See Mem. XXXVII., p. 191.

successors were made "a sound, perpetual, and corporate Fraternity," and acquired their name of "the Master and Wardens of the Fraternity of Taylors and Linen Armourers of St. John the Baptist in the City of London," and a "Common Seal." Of more importance, however, was the licence thereby granted to them to hold in mortmain (under the various names set out or any other name) all the lands which they had hitherto acquired to the use of the Company.

A.D. 1412. 11. The year 1412 is memorable as the first in which the Guild was made the trustee of lands for benevolent purposes. In this year, one Peter Mason[1] devised the corner-houses of the Poultry towards Bucklersbury to the Company; therefore, for 460 years and upwards, the rents of this estate have been faithfully given to those objects whom the testator designated as recipients of his bounty. It was followed in 1418 by another trust devise[2] (Creek's), and three others—viz., Sutton's, Candish's, and Holland's—were made in the same century.

A.D. 1415. 12. In 1415, the condition of certain apprentices—Yeoman Taylors (as they were then, and have since been called)—living without supervision in "Three, Shears Court, at Garlick Hill," excited the notice of the City authorities, and became the subject of legal investigation. The Master and Wardens were summoned by the Mayor to discuss the matter, and explain how it was that they permitted their servants and apprentices to live apart, without a "superior to rule them." Having expressed their grief at such misconduct, the offenders themselves were summoned by the Mayor, and, after reprimand, told to disperse, under pain of fine and imprisonment.[3]

A.D. 1417. 13. In 1417, the same Brotherhood of Yeoman Taylors became petitioners for the privilege of going, without the Master, to the church of St. John, but this the Lord Mayor denied them, telling them, that "in future times no servant or apprentice should presume by themselves to enter assemblies or conventicles at the aforesaid church, unless with the Master."[4]

A.D. 1432. 14. It was not long after the acquisition of Churchman's gift, *i.e.*, in 1414,[5] that the Almshouses were established. The terms show the object of that gift to have been the promotion of

---

[1] See Mem. XLII., p. 277.

[2] See Mems. XLIII., XLIV., XLV., and XLVI.

[3] See Appendix A (4), p. 514.

[4] See Appendix A (5); also pp. 308 and 516.

[5] MS. Account Books, 2 Henry V., fol. 73*b*, 80*b*, 86*b*. In 7 Henry V. (1419), the repairs are entered as for "The Hall, Almshouse, and petit Rentes," fol. 100*b*.

charity, and the will of Sutton in 1432 makes express reference to the "Almshouses near the Hall" as an established institution at that date.

15. In 1434, King Henry VI. was admitted to the honorary freedom of the Company, and in the year 1436–7, Parliament, by the 15 Henry VI., cap. 6, legislated upon the subject of City Guilds, obliging them—1st, To register their Charters or Letters Patent before the Lord Mayor; and, 2ndly, To submit their Ordinances for his approval, and for subsequent record in the City Archives.[1] So long, therefore, as this enactment was in force the Lord Mayor had a controlling authority over the Guilds, and his Court was one of appeal, at the instance either of the Company or of any recalcitrant member.[2] A.D. 1434–7.

16. In February 1439, the fourth Charter was granted to the Company, under which they acquired an exclusive right of search in and concerning the mysteries, and concerning those persons who are or may be privileged with the Taylors, within the City and the suburbs thereof, and to correct and reform the same.[3] Under this Charter a search was annually made at St. Bartholomew's Fair until its abolition. A.D. 1439.

17. In 1442, the Taylors sought to set aside the election of Robert Clopton as Lord Mayor, in favour of their Brother (and future benefactor),[4] Ralph Hólland. They became so outrageous in their opposition that some of the rioters were committed to Newgate by the Lord Mayor (Sir John Paddesley), and punished as they (are said to have) deserved.[5] Possibly it was in revenge for this contention that Clopton, when he was Lord Mayor, impeached, before the Privy Council, the legality of the Charter of Henry VI., and obtained an order for the suspension of its operation.[6] A.D. 1442.

18. In June 1455, the chapel at St Paul's being too small, a petition was addressed to Rome[7] for a grant of a free chapel at the Hall, setting forth that their "brethren had founded and endowed another perpetual chapel in the Hall or Inn of the Brotherhood, called Taylor's Hall (within the community of the parish of St. Martin's), with an altar in the chapel for the more A.D. 1455.

[1] Stat. Realm, vol. ii., pp. 298–9.

[2] See cases of Newynton and Robinson [Mem. XL., (4)], p. 245.

[3] See Mems. XIX. and XXXVII.

[4] See Mem. XLVI.; and Fabian's Chronicle, p. 391.

[5] Entick's Surveys, vol. i., p. 180.

[6] See the Order, p. 242.

[7] See Mem. IV. I have set enquiries on foot through Sir Duffus Hardy and my old friend the Rev. Jos. Stevenson, at Rome, in the hope, if the petition exists in the archives of the Vatican, of obtaining a copy for publication with these Memorials.

commodious performance of the devotions of the Brotherhood. The prayer of this petition was granted by Pope Calixtus III., and, by his Bull, free and lawful permission was given to have masses celebrated, whenever necessary, on the altars in the chapel of "Taylor's Hall."

A.D. 1460-5. 19. In 1460, King Edward IV. became an honorary member of the Company, and in August 1465 granted the fifth Charter[1] confirming the last Charter, which had previously been a subject of controversy.[2]

A.D. 1480. 20. In October 1480, the Company received the first grant of arms, taking emblems essentially religious, as "an holy lamb[3] set within a sun; the crest, being within the pavilion, our Blessed Lady St. Mary the Virgin, Christ her son standing naked before her, holding between his hands a vesture called *tunica inconsutilis*."[4]

A.D. 1484. 21. In 1484 arose the celebrated controversy with the Skinners for precedency, which was settled on the 10th April by the award[5] of the Lord Mayor (Robert Billesden), the terms of which award from that date have been annually complied with in the Halls of the Merchant Taylors and Skinners.[6] From its perusal it will be seen that a controversy had arisen between the two Companies "for the roume and place in their going afore in processions within the City," and that "for norishing of peas and love," the Lord Mayor adjudged a dinner at the Hall of each Company; and that as to precedence, the Skinners should go before the Taylors "from the fest of Easter then next coming unto the fest of Easter then next coming," and that the Taylors, from the same fest of Easter then next ensuing, shall go in all processions before the Skinners for a year fully to be complete,[7] but if either Company had a Lord

---

[1] See Mem. XXXVII., p. 194. [2] See Mem. XL., p. 242.

[3] Herbert points out (vol. i., p. 67, *note*) that the Drapers chose the Virgin Mary, mother of the Holy Lamb or Fleece, as the emblem of their trade, and that the Merchant Taylors, another branch of the draping trade, marked their connection with it by selecting St. John the Baptist, who was the harbinger of the Holy Lamb, the crest of the Drapers.

[4] See Mem. XV., p. 96. [5] See Mem. XL., (2), p. 243.

[6] The Taylors and Skinners came more or less in contact in their employment. Thus the proclamation in 1310 that Taylors should not scour furs in Chepe, includes the Skinners: "It is ordained that no Taylor or pelterer [or Skinner] shall be so daring or so bold as to scour furs otherwise than at night or just before day-break" (*Riley*, p. 77).

[7] On Easter Day, 1874, the Merchant Taylors' Company entered upon precedence for that year till Easter, 1875.

Mayor of the Fraternity (which gave precedence over all Companies) then that yeare was to be taken out of the award.

22. It was not until the reign of Henry VII. (in 1502) that A.D. 1502. the Company attained to the full privileges which they afterwards enjoyed. Early in his reign the King became an honorary member, and in his 18th year of it granted to the Company their final Charter,[1] save those of mere confirmation. As "the men of the mysteries" (to use the quaint language of it), "in all quarters and kingdoms of the world," used "all and every kinds of merchandizes" to the renown, honour, and benefit of the kingdom, "buying and selling of all and every wares and merchandizes whatsoever," "as well wholesale as retail," the title of "Merchant," before that of "Taylors," was conferred upon their Company.

23. Under this Charter they ceased to be exclusively Taylors, for it enabled them to take in "whatsoever persons, natives, whom they might be willing to receive into the said Fraternity, without the hindrance or disturbance of any person or persons of any other art or mystery."[2]

24. But the highest powers conferred were those of making ordinances for the governance by punishment and correction of the mysteries for offences therein. Certainly the Master and the Wardens exercised, if they did not possess, the powers of fine and imprisonment (the criteria of a Court of Record),[3] and their Court Minutes show that they heard and judicially determined the causes or complaints of those who were subject to their special jurisdiction.

25. And lastly, the Charter conferred upon them the exclusive monopoly "in the working, cutting, or making of men's apparel within the city and suburbs"; while no one was to presume to search any liege subject of the Fraternity, or the workmen of men's apparel within the city or suburbs, or their goods, ells, or measures, except the Master and Wardens of the Company, whose authority was, however, always to be exercised without prejudice to the higher authority of the Lord Mayor.

26. That the power of making ordinances might not be abused, Parliament, in the year succeeding this Charter, enacted, by the 19 Henry VII., c. 7, that no ordinance should be made in diminution of the Royal prerogative or against the common

[1] See Mem. XXXVII., p. 194.

[2] In fact they did so before this grant (Mem. X., p. 66).

[3] Lord Holt's Judgment in College of Physicians' Case (Mod. Reports, vol. xii., p. 386).

profit of the people. Further, it required that all ordinances should be approved by the Lords Treasurer and Chancellor and Chiefs of the Bench, or any three of them, and that no ordinance should usurp the authority of the supreme courts by restraining its members from sueing therein.

27. The prime mover in getting this Statute passed is said to have been the Recorder, Sir Robert Sheffield, who felt a higher regard for the prosperity of his profession than of his fellow citizens. Under this Act of Parliament ordinances were prepared for the Company, and approved in 1507 by William, Archbishop of Canterbury (as Lord Chancellor), Thomas, Earl of Surrey (as High Treasurer), and by the two Chief Justices of the King's and Common Bench. These were entered by that assiduous Common Clerk of the Company, Henry Mayour, in the old Ordinance Book, which is still extant amongst the Company's muniments of title.[1]

28. A study of the Charter and Ordinances of Henry VII.'s reign, together with the oaths of the several members and officers of the Fraternity, will enable the reader to understand the constitution of the Guild, and the objects for which it was founded.

29. Tracing the subject under two divisions, the Company comprised the governors and the governed; the former consisted, as it now consists, of these officers[2]—

1st. The Master, whose summons or order the Clerk or Beadle has to deliver or execute.

2nd. The four Wardens, in whom, with the Master, the corporate powers and property are vested.

---

[1] Mayour's Memo. in 1508 [see Mem. XXXVIII., p. 199].

[2] The sums which (grouped under the head of "Potation Money") have been left to the Master and Wardens and the various officers by Wills enumerated as Mems. XLV., XLVII., XLVIII., XLIX., LII., LIV., LV., LX., LXVIII., LXIX., LXXIV., LXXV., LXXVIII., LXXIX., LXXX., LXXXII., LXXXIV., LXXXVI., XCI., CXII., and by Townsend, Warner, Sir Thomas White, and Sir Stephen Jennings, amount to the total sums given as under:—

		£	s.	d.
a.	To the Master	7	12	3
b.	For the First Warden..	7	12	9
c.	„ Second Warden	7	12	9
d.	„ Upper Renter Warden	7	17	9
e.	„ Under Renter Warden	7	18	9
f.	„ Common Clerk	16	2	6
g.	„ Beadle	6	15	5
h.	„ Under Beadle or Porter	0	5	0
		£61	17	2

d and *e* have frequently been given by the Wardens to the "School Library Fund."

3rd. The Court of Assistants, chosen from the Livery as Counsellors, who are to be consulted upon the affairs of the Company as often as the Master may deem needful.

30. The latter consisted, as it now consists, of these members—

1st. The Livery, who as men of substance, are called by the Court to accept the clothing or livery of the Company, and by whom certain special charges of the Fraternity were formerly borne.[1]

2nd. The Yeomen or Batchelors,[2] who as Freemen, had also to contribute to the Common Box, and were (as now they generally are) the working or labouring part of the Fraternity.

31. The members now known as "honorary," and who are gratuitously admitted only to the freedom of the Company, stand in a different position to that occupied by Kings and others, who, in earlier times, were admitted to the Livery by a payment, always equal and sometimes more[3] than that made by ordinary members, to the Guild. What the advantage of taking the Livery was deemed by such persons to be is not apparent, but that they paid for the honour of admission[4] is clear; and at a time so recent as James I.'s reign, we find the exemption of Dr. John Bull from the payment of his livery fine treated of as an act of grace to him by the Company.[5] A list purporting to contain the names of all the honorary members was presented to James I.; but a recent investigation of the early account books has brought many other names to notice which, it would seem, should have been included therein. These are printed in a note.[6]

32. The servants of the Fraternity were, as they now are:—

1st. The Common Clerk, who is the recorder of the proceedings of the Master and Wardens, and their channel of communication with the Fraternity.

2nd. The Beadle, who as the summoning officer, is charged with the execution of such process or orders as formerly were, or now are, issued by the Court against the Fraternity.

---

[1] See Lists of these in 1537, and of the Company in 1603, in Appendix, pp. 560 and 590.

[2] See Mem. III., p. 22.

[3] In 1399, the Duke of Surrey paid 5*l.* on admission, and in 1428–9 the Duke of Northumberland presented the "Image of St. John."

[4] That they took apprentices, see Note at p. 161.

[5] See Note at p. 161.

[6] See names of honorary members not in the printed List, Appendix G (1), p. 617.

33. Accepting the record of Henry Mayour, as stating the truth, in 1508, it is clear that the Master and Wardens exercised a primary judicial power over all members of the Fraternity in relation to trade controversies, and therefore the Court was, in a certain sense, a tribunal of commerce or of conciliation, which if failing "to pacify the matter and cause of complaint," then gave to the parties a free liberty to sue in the ordinary Courts "where they listed." [1]

34. The benefits of this tribunal (according to the same authority) were "good obedience," "perfect love and charity," "by reason whereof the citizens did richly increase and grow into wealth and prosperity." Evil therefore would appear to have been the day when the Recorder, Sir Robert Sheffield, "by his great labour, subtle wit, and crafty means caused an Act of 19 Henry VII., cap. 7, to be made," the effect being practically to abolish these tribunals, and to throw the law open to every one.

35. The principal object of the Guild was the preservation of the trade or calling of the Fraternity; no one being permitted to work in London, as a "Tailor," unless a freeman of the Company. This freedom was only to be obtained (1) by patrimony; (2) by apprenticeship; (3) by purchase or redemption,—though the latter method was urgently protested against by those whose living was dependent upon monopoly.[2]

---

[1] "At this Court, Thomas Jennyngs, late one of the Warden substitutes, and John Collins, his late servant, being both brothers of this Company have referred all suit, quarrels, &c., depending or which might depend or any way arise between them heretofore unto this present day unto the award and arbitrement of the right wor[ll]. Sir John Swynnerton, Kn[t]., Mr. Rich[d]. Gore, and Mr. John Vernon, or any two of them, so as they or any two of them do or shall make or publish their award in writing or otherwise by word of mouth to the said Jennyngs and Collins, at or before the 15th day of June next ensuing the date of this Courte. And for the true performance thereof either of the said parties doth bind himself to the other in the some of One hundreth pounds a peece by the interchanngeable delivery of sixpence a peece either to other in presence of the Assistants."—[*Court Minutes, 22nd May* 1609.] [See also the entries at p. 531.]

"Whereas there was an Order sett downe in writing under o[r] M[r] and Wardens hands for the hearing and determyninge of a controwsie betweene John Harris and Symon Warren, both brothers of this Company, who were both content to referre themselves to our M[r] and Wardens for the ending the same, and yet notwithstanding sithence the said order was made the sayd Symon Warren hath sued the sayd John Harris and recovered of him the some of eleven pounds tenn shillings or thereabouts. Whereas by the sayd order he should have had but five pounds, and for w[ch] his contempt he was somoned to this Court, and from heare comitted to the Compter there to remaine untill he submitt himselfe and make satisfaction for the said contempt."—[*Court Minutes, 3rd July* 1616.]

[2] See p. 26.

36. For the protection of the trade the right of search[1] was vested in the Guild, such search being a guarantee to the public that the honest usages of trade were observed, and to the Fraternity, that their monopoly was not infringed. Moreover, by the ordinances, the Master had supreme authority to summon any member before him (each member having by oath agreed to obey his summons) and to protect the King's lieges from dealings with incompetent men, "without ability or cunning," as a license to open a shop was needed, which the Master and Wardens only granted after they were satisfied of the competency of the freeman.

37. The authority of the Master over the Fraternity was maintained by an ordinance directed (as were the orders of 1415 and 1417) against assemblies or conventicles which, if he did not preside, were unlawful, and justified the infliction of fine and even imprisonment upon members attending thereat. Even to associate or company with one breaking an ordinance was, after warning, a criminal offence for which a fine might be inflicted.

38. The Judicial integrity of the Court was upheld by the oaths[2] of its members. "The Master was wisely and discreetly to examine the matter of complaint," that with the consent of the parties "it might be truly determined," and "that no favour nor partiality be showed to either party, otherwise than right, equity, and good conscience asked"; and the Wardens were sworn in like words. The Assistants, by their oath, were "acting after their wisdom and discretion," to give "their opinion and sentence according to truth and good conscience, not sparing any man for favour, affection or love, nor hurting nor hindering any man for malice or hate, but equally and truly to bear and behave in all causes and matters between party and party according to equity, indifference, and good conscience."

39. For the sustentation of the poor, every member of the Fraternity was put under quarterly contribution for sums regulated according to the status of his membership. Hence, therefore, the difficulty of getting transferred from one to another Company, as being thereby released from the charges that were due to the Common Box from each member of the Fraternity. Besides these payments, fines and other charges were imposed for delinquency, the object of which was not

[1] See Mem. XIX., p. 111. [2] See Mem. XXXVIII., (35) to (43); and p. 652.

only disciplinary, but to obtain, when no other poor law existed, a fund for the relief or sustentation of the poor members.[1]

A.D. 1507–15. 40. After this date, till the great event of the Reformation, there is little to record. From the contents of an inventory of the Company's effects, which was taken in 1512, no less than from the ordinances of 1507, it is apparent that the religious element entered largely into the Corporate life of the Guild. From the commencement of its history we find a chapel and priest at the Hall and at the north side of Powles, and to the middle of the 16th century many gifts or devises were made to the Company for religious or superstitious uses.[2] Another fact worthy of notice is that, so early as the year 1512, Sir Stephen Jenyns[3] (the Master of the Fraternity in 1492), by Letters Patent of 22nd September, established and endowed (under the management of the Company) a free Grammar School at Wolverhampton — now one of the most prosperous of those schools which have been refounded under the Endowed Schools Act, 1869.[4]

A.D. 1547. 41. Parliament, which at the Reformation suppressed all purely religious Guilds, preserved those connected with trade —but secularized them. The interrogatories exhibited by the King's Commissioners, and the certificate[5] given in by the Company, enable the reader to ascertain the number and purpose of the religious endowments of which, in 1547, the Company were trustees. They disclaimed having any chapel, but set forth that they had endowments for nine priests, and twenty-three obits or services, which were to be performed in these City churches :—

The Chapel on the north side of St Paul's (endowed by Thos. Carleton in 1382).
St. Martin Outwich, six obits.
St. Mary Abchurch, four obits.
St. Mary Woolnorth, three obits.
Aldermary, two obits.
In seven other churches, one obit in each.

---

[1] See entries of 1463–4, p. 520, and 1573, p. 533.

[2] See Sir John and Dame Percival's, and other Wills [Mems. XLVII. to LIII.]

[3] See p. 70. The School history is given in Charity Commissioners' Report (1820), vol. iv., p. 350; and Endowed Schools Commissioners' Report, vol. XV., p. 484.

[4] The Company relinquished the management by Decree of the Court of Chancery, 20th May 1778. And see Mem. LXXIII., p. 303.

[5] See these printed, Mem. XVII., p. 100.

42. The policy of Parliament was to sweep away these payments for superstitious uses, by declaring them forfeited to the Crown that the Crown might, with this property, found Grammar Schools or Collegiate Institutions. In the case of the Merchant Taylor's (as of other Companies) these annual charges (amounting to 102*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*) were sold to the Company, who, to redeem these, sold other lands (to the extent of 2,006*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* in value).[1]

43. The year 1552 brings to notice one of the most celebrated members of the Company—Sir Thomas White. As the purchaser of the dissolved monastery, in the name of the Corporation of Coventry, he directed a deed, dated the 26th July, to be prepared between the City of Coventry and the Company, under which the proceeds of the estate, then 70*l.* per annum, were, after his death (which happened in February 1566) to go in certain proportions to five towns—viz., Coventry, Nottingham, Northampton, Leicester, and Warwick, with a proportionate yearly sum to the Company, to be paid at the Feast of St. Bartholomew the Apostle, at their Hall, for their labour and pains in seeing the said matter duly performed.[2] A.D. 1552.

44. In anticipation of the future establishment of a School[3] by the Company, Sir Thomas White, in the years 1555–7, founded the College of St. John's, Oxford, and out of the fifty fellowships created and endowed he reserved forty-three for the Company's scholars, with a prior claim as to six of such fellowships in favour of the founder's kin. By this act of munificence his name has been associated with the annals of the Company and of St. John's, Oxford. A.D. 1555–7.

45. One of the first fruits of the Reformation in regard to the Company was the establishment of their school at St. Lawrence, Pulteney Hill, in 1561. The principles upon which this was established are to be found in the Statutes of the 24th September in that year, adopted on the model of Dean Colet's, for the foundation of St. Paul's School. The school was to be essentially of a religious type. "In the honor A.D. 1561.

[1] The lands sold in 1549–50 were parts of lands derived under Mems. XLIV., XLV., XLVI., XLVIII. and L., and of other lands given by Moncaster and Halleyate. (Epitome, pp. 147–8.)

[2] This charity was brought before the Court of Chancery by the Company in Hilary Term, 1695, and before the House of Lords on 19th February 1702. The rents, which were originally 70*l.* per annum, in 1710 were 838*l.* In June 1827, a petition was presented under Romilly's Act, and further reference will be found to the charity in the Commissioners' Reports under 58 Geo. 3, c. 91. Vol. xvii., p. 514, as to Warwick; vol. xx., p. 402, as to Nottingham, and p. 585 as to Bristol.

[3] Mem. CXXII., p. 401.

of Christ Jesus" the Masters "shall teach the children, if need be, the catechisme and instructions of the Articles of the Faith and the Ten Commandments in Latin," and that the religion so taught should be "National," the same Statute (20) explains "that is to say: such a catechism as shall be approved by the Queen's Majesty that now is, and by the Honorable Committee of Parliament of this realm from time to time."

A.D. 1564. 46. And it may be incidentally mentioned that the Court Minutes of a quarterly meeting of the Fraternity at about the same period bear the same impress of the religious spirit prevailing. Then (as is the practice of Parliament now) their meetings were opened by the Chaplain, and prayer was made for "Church and Queen," for the increase of the common weal, —against the "enemies of the Gospel, the Pope, the Turk, and their adherents."[1]

A.D. 1566. 47. From the contents of a certificate, dated 24th January 1566, of their real and personal estate, made to the income-tax assessors appointed under the 8th Elizabeth, cap. 18, the school would appear to have consumed more than one-half the Company's surplus income.[2] By the Statutes, the Masters' salaries were made a charge on the Common Box[3] "until such tyme as the same shall be otherwise discharged by the gifts and legacies of good and well-disposed"; but—strange as it may appear to some readers—the benefactors have chosen rather to give their property to the Company to be disposed of in most instances at its absolute discretion than to create any separate endowment in favour of the school.

48. Looking at the twenty-six benefactions made to the Company either as a trustee or as a beneficiary during the 16th Century, they may be classed as fourteen before and twelve after the Reformation, though upon the post-Reformation gifts no strictly religious use is grafted. It was after the establishment of the school, and chiefly in the 17th Century, that a number of benefactions were made to the Company, none of these having, as I have before observed, any trust whatever in favour of the school.

A.D. 1566. 49. After the decease of Sir Thomas White, the City of Bristol,[4] by a deed of the 1st July 1566, in which they were of the first part, St. John's College, Oxford, of the second part, and the Company of the third part, declared the trusts of a fund contributed by his bounty entitling the Company as one of

[1] See Mem. XXVI. [2] See Mem. XVIII., p. 110. [3] See 45th Rule.
[4] See the Journey to Bristol with the Drapers, in 1496, p. 81.

twenty-four Corporations to a sum of 100*l.* as loan money every twenty-fourth year,[1] which trust continues in operation.

50. In the year 1567 we have a trace of the Company's corporate action in their search[2] for the protection of their own trade or mystery, and in the year 1568, they took an active part in the Lord Mayor's inauguration festival—a member of the Fraternity (Sir Thomas Rowe) holding that office. At that period, having no official residence or plate allowed him out of the Civic funds, each Lord Mayor had to look to his Guild for aid enabling him to sustain "the dignity of his office." In this instance the Company voted money towards the charges of Rowe's Mayoralty, and as the records give a complete account of the "order of attendance and arrangement of the Feast," they will be found well worthy of perusal.[3] A.D. 1568.

51. The year 1571–2 presents the Company in the aspect of discharging the duties (1) of attending upon the Sovereign[4] with part of an armed retinue on May day, and (2) of setting an armed watch (with the Vintners' Company) over the Gates of the City[5] to prevent the admission of idle or disorderly persons—duties which, before a Standing Army or an organized Police were established, usually fell upon the Citizens of London to discharge. A.D. 1571–2.

52. When a new English edition of the Bible was put forth, the Master and Wardens decreed "that a Bible of the new form lately printed by Christopher Barker, the Queen's Majesty's Printer, shall be bought and set up in their Common Hall in some convenient place that such as resort unto the said Hall may occupy themselves at Court days while they attend for the hearing of their causes."[6] A.D. 1578.

53. To raise money for the Public Service, the Crown resorted to the expedient of a lottery, and addressed the Lord Mayor with the object of his persuading the City Companies to make an adventure therein.[7] The letter of the Privy Council is printed at length,[8] and the reader will not fail to notice the inducement which is held out to the Mayor and his colleagues the Sheriffs in the promised gift "of a bason and ewre of 100*l.*" to the Lord Mayor, "and of a bason and ewre of 100 markes" to the Sheriffs between them. "Loving brethren of the A.D. 1585-6.

---

[1] See Charity Commissioners' Report, vol. viii., p. 585; Parliamentary Papers (1833), vol. xxxiv., p. 61; and entry, December 1600, p. 539.

[2] See Mem. XIX. [3] See Mem. XXI. [4] See Mem. XXIX.

[5] See Mem. XXVIII. [6] See Mem. XXV. [7] See p. 532. [8] See Mem. XXX.

Mysterie" were appointed to attend the drawing at the "west door in Pawle's Church Yard," but the result is not recorded.

A.D. 1586. 54. In 1586, the Company took advantage of the Herald's Visitation throughout the kingdom (to register pedigrees and to regulate the use of armorial bearings), to secularize their armorial bearings by casting off the religious emblems which are to be found in the earlier grant,[1] and by taking two camels as supporters, and, as a motto, the words of Sallust, which are at present found in the arms of the Company.

A.D. 1588–92. 55. As the Almshouses at the Hall were originally designed for Liverymen who might be married when or (the Company assenting) after they were appointed, it frequently happened that their widows had to be removed, for the vacancy was usually given away in reversion—*i.e.*, while the Almsman was alive. To provide for these and other widows, Mr. Richard Hilles (who benevolently aided in the establishment of the School) proposed, and in fact established, other Almshouses at Tower Hill—which there remained till the institution was transferred to Lee, in Kent.[2]

A.D. 1592 to 1605. 56. It may be noticed that at this period John Stowe, who was not only the author of the "Survey of London," but a working freeman (as a tailor), was a pensioner of the Company; a worthy Master and benefactor, Robert Dowe, having provided for him first at his own cost and then by asking the Company to aid him with an increase of pension.[3]

A.D. 1607. 57. The early years of the 17th Century show the Fraternity as occupying a position of increased importance. In 1602-3, we have a list of the names of the whole Company who were assessed[4] to bear the expenses of King James' coronation, but the more notable event to record is the entertainment given by the Company to the King in 1607. The Court Minutes, and an accurate statement of expenditure—every item being entered —are, as valuable records of the period, printed *verbatim*.[5]

A.D. 1609. 58. In the year 1609, James I. proposed to the City Guilds that they should aid in the general scheme for colonization. The settlements in Ireland are matters of civic history, and the record of those in Virginia[6] appear to be worthy of notice from the advantages then foreseen as flowing from them. The immediate benefits were, first, the city and suburbs should "be eased of a swarme of unnecessary inmates," the cause of

[1] See Mem. xv. [2] See Mem. cxviii. [3] See Mem. xxxiv.
[4] See Appendix D, p. 589. [5] See Mem. xxxii. [6] See Mem. xxxi.

dearth, famine, and plague. To the emigrants, if they should demand "what would be their present maintenance, what their future hopes" in this new world, "it may please you to let them know that for the present they shall have meate, drink, and clothing, with an house, orchard, and garden (for the meanest family), and a possession of lands to them and their posterity." But as affecting the public weal, colonization was spoken of in higher terms, "as an action concerning God and the advancement of religion, the present ease, future honour and safety of the kingdom, the strength of the Navy, the visible hope of a great and rich trade, with many secret blessings not yet discovered," nor were these advantages exaggerated, as we now see them developed in our great Colonial Empire.

59. An entry[1] of the Quarterly Court for Michaelmas, 1607, presents to us the fact of the same religious spirit pervading their assemblies as was noticeable in earlier days. The whole fraternity assembled, and at the common feast around their hospitable board they gathered not only the wives of the same members but the "almsmen" of the Livery, "as in antient time hath been accustomed."

60. In the following year an entry is found having reference to an assembly of the fraternity for the burial of a deceased member, upon which occasion (November 1608) "a commendable grace or thanksgiving drawn by a learned divine" was adopted for use. To make this use perpetual, the worthy Robert Dowe, in 1610, created an endowment of an annual sum of *5s.* to the Common Clerk for reading the grace.[2] A.D. 1608.

61. Nor is this the only benevolence of Robert Dowe which should be recorded. He contracted with the Company "to perform for him certain deeds of charity by God and grace for ever," the particulars of which are entered in the Company's records, and noticed upon the pages of Stowe by his successor Strype.[3] He made a provision for singing in divine service by the boys in Christ's Hospital, and, besides the perpetual maintenance of almswomen in the Company's House, he left an annual provision for sixty poor to be selected by the ecclesiastical authorities of Aldgate parish. The gift was to be bestowed in the church, and the recipients were to be exhorted "to kneel A.D. 1612.

[1] See Mem. XXVI.

[2] See Mem. XXVII., and Dowe's Deed [Mem. LXIX.]

[3] Strype's Stowe, Book 2, p. 20.

down, and with all humility and reverence to say (after the minister) *the Lord's Prayer*, and then, *God receive all good benefactors and bless the Worshipful Company of Merchant Taylors.*" Afterwards they were to leave quietly, with a benediction from the minister. Of the same religious character was another object which he provided for—viz., the exhortation[1] to repentance of Newgate criminals condemned to execution—1st, by an exhortation in their cells over night, and then, on the morning of execution, by the "Passing Bell," and an admonition to them as they went by St. Sepulchre's Church wall to execution.[2]

A.D. 1618. 62. Of greater importance was the foundation of Great Crosby School by John Harrison in 1618. His father was, according to local tradition, a shepherd boy who left his employment for the search of wealth in the great City, and his (the founder's) connection with the Company till he became a member of the Court of Assistants is shown in the

---

[1] Strype's Stowe, Book 1, pp. 19, 20.

[2] "Mr. Robt. Dowe's bequest to Christe Hospital increased from 150*l.* to 240*l.* In consideration of wch said increase they shall henceforth pay yearly for ever as of the free guift of the said Mr. Dowe the some of 12*l.* (being 4*l.* more than was formerly paid for his guift) to one that shall teach certen boys of the said Hospital to singe. And if the Governors shall not perform the said trust the said 240*l.* to be paid to this Company."—[12*th February* 1609.]

"A small Indenture annexed to a former one made betweene the Governors of Xpist's Hospital and this Company touching an increase of ffowre pounds p ann (the guift of Mr. Dow) to the Singing Schoolemr of the said Hospital for ever."—[14*th June* 1611.]

"The Comon Clark's report concerning the Schoolmaster and Singing children at Xpist's Hospital, and the Beadle of the Livery concerning the Prisoners executed out of Newgate."—[25*th October* 1611.]

"At this corte a mocon being made by our Mr that it was the desire of Mr. Raph Hamor and Mr. Zachary Dow, two of the neerest kynd to Mr. Robert Dow, deceased, a worthy member and good benefactor to this Company, to have the body of the said Robert Dow carried out of the Hall, and the funerall Dynn, for such as accompany the corps to church to be kept in the same. It is therefore granted with a gen'all consent that both the hall lynnen and plate belonging to the same shalbe freely lent, to p'forme the last duty of so woorll. a brother" (he was buried at Aldgate, and a monument erected to his memory by the Company).—[8*th May* 1612.]

"At this Corte repote was made by the Comon Clarke how well and in what decente manner, he sawe and heard the Schoolmaster and the singing children of Xpist Hospital p'forme their singing of Divine service, in the Quire at Xpist Church, and that all things were p'formed according to Covenants.

"Also the Beadle of the Lyvery, made like reporte at this Corte that all things were p'formed by the Vicar, Churchwardens and vestrymen of the pish of St. Sepulchre's, London, concerning the prisoners executed out of Newgate according to covenants."—[25*th May* 1612.]

footnote.[1] The history of the school until its re-foundation in 1874 by the Endowed Schools Commissioners (1869) is given in a separate record.[2]

63. About the same time, Dr. Thomas White selected the Company as his auditor in regard to the endowment which he made by deed of August 1621 for the Chair of Moral Philosophy at Oxford, and in the following year he established Sion College, giving to the Company the nomination to eight of the twenty almshouses which he connected with the College.[3] A.D. 1621-2.

64. The subsequent events of the century may be noted as those incident to the "Great Rebellion" and the "Dreadful Fire," both events being equally disastrous to the Company. At the close of the "Rebellion" the State was indebted to the Company in the sum of 24,731*l.*, an accumulation of debt which is thus described by a Finance Committee in 1769 as having arisen from the repeated calls made upon the Company.

"In the year 1640 the Company were obliged to raise 5,000*l.*, to be paid into the Exchequer for the service of the King and the Kingdom, and in 1642 the sum of 200*l.* towards the relief of Londonderry. The same year paid into the Chamber of London, for the relief of Ireland, 7,000*l.* In the year 1643, 3,000*l.* for the further relief of Ireland. In 1644, for the King's use 4,050*l.*, as their proportion of 50,000*l.* borrowed of the several Companies. In 1645, towards the maintenance of fortifications about the City of London, 150*l.* For the maintenance of the Army under

---

[1] The father of John Harrison was admitted to the freedom of the Company by redemption, on the 5th August 1558 (4 & 5 Philip and Mary), and John Harrison, his son, and the founder, was admitted to the freedom by patrimony, 9th August 1591. Both father and son lived and died in St. Augustine's parish, near Paul's Gate.

No record of admission of either to the Livery is traced, but the son was chosen Warden at the election of Master and Wardens on 9th July 1593, thus—Richard Proctor, *Master;* Leonard Halliday, William Craven, *John Harrison,* Jeffery Elwes, *Wardens.*

In 1594, Harrison and Elwes were elected as Assistants, but Harrison does not seem to have filled the office of Master, and his name soon disappears from the records as being present at the Courts.

His will is dated 15th May 1618, and his codicil 24th July 1619: he died shortly afterwards, childless. His brothers and sisters (with their issue) were numerous, and I imagine his father and himself to have been prosperous tradesmen connected with the drapery or woollen trade. His mother, Ann Staper, was possibly the daughter of the Alderman of that name, whose beautiful monument has recently been removed from St. Martin's to St. Helen's (See Appendix K.) His kinsman, John Harrison, lived at "Much Crosby," and superintended (on the Company's behalf) the erection of the school buildings shortly after his death. (See Appendix O.)

[2] See Mem. CXXVII.

[3] Mem. CXIX.

Sir Thomas Fairfax, 150*l.* All which sums added together amount to the sum of 19,550*l.*

65. "In the year 1640, being distressed to raise the sum of 5,000*l.*, they called in the debts due on Bond, and in 1642, when a further demand was made upon them for 10,000*l.* for the preservation of Ireland, they were obliged to borrow that sum on the credit of their Common Seal at 8 per cent., and, in order to supply after demands, the Master and Wardens were directed to sell part of the Company's Plate for furnishing the same. And in 1644 they sold Plate to the amount of 875*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*, and were under the necessity of borrowing further sums at the same rate of interest, so that their debt in the year 1646 was increased to 20,000*l.* and upwards.

66. "By an account taken in 1646, from sums lent to the State, there was due from the Government at Ladyday 1647, for Principal and Interest, 24,731*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*, of which no part was received until 1668. In this year they received 2,250*l.* in part of the Principal, which was the only sum the Crown ever paid on that account; and 94*l.* 15*s.* for interest, and having likewise received 1,000*l.* for fines of some estates, and in the following year 1669 having made an extraordinary call upon their members to take up their Livery, a sum of 2,010*l.* was raised, by which the Company was enabled to pay off the 4th part of their debt, and the remainder by instalments."

67. The sympathy of the Company was with the Parliament. When the arrest of the 5 members was attempted by Charles I., in January 1642, a Committee of the Commons adjourned and sat at the Company's Hall;[1] and after the taking of Chester by the Parliamentary Forces, in February 1645,[2] when thanksgivings were to be celebrated in all the City Churches, the Company appear to have added a dinner in honor of the event with an increased allowance to the stewards.[3]

A.D. 1649. 68. The distress brought upon trade by the Rebellion led

[1] Clar. Rebellion, vol. ii., p. 133. [2] Commons Journal, vol. iv., p. 429.

[3] "*Stewards' Thanksgiving Dinner for the taking of Chester.*—It was also moved on the behalf of Mr. Kendal and Mr. Jeston, Stewards, that provided the Dinner at the Hall, the 19th of Febr last, at a Thanksgiving for the obtaining of Chester and other victories by the Parliament Forces to be allowed towards the charge of the said Dinner, the accustomed allowance appointed to former Stewards, this Court taking the same into consideration, that, although the said allowance of the 17th of Novr 1641 was given and appointed only to Stewards that shall provide the accustomed Dinners on the Lord Mayor's Day, the Fifth of November, and the 27th of March, nevertheless this Court doth think fitt that the sum of xiij*li.* vj*s.* viij*d.* shalbe for this time paid to the said Stewards by our Master, and that the sum of vi*li.* xiij*s.* iiij*d.* shall be in future allowed to every Steward."—[18*th September* 1644.]

to the infringement of the Apprenticeship Laws, hence in 1649 originated the schism between the Yeomen Taylors and the Guild, which after 50 years of controversy led to the severance of the working trade from the Guild of Taylors.

69. The "Dreadful Fire" brought immediate ruin to the resources of the Company.[1] A.D. 1666.

"The losses sustained by the Fire of London obliged the Company to let their Land in the City upon small Ground Rents to enable their Tenants to rebuild, which rendered them incapable of paying their Instalments of loans borrowed. They were therefore obliged to sell to Edward Backwell, Esq., for 5,000*l.*, the Lands devised to them by Sir John Percival and Giles Slater in Lombard Street[2] and Cornhill, which (as the books declare) they esteemed as the richest Jewel of their Estate. With this and other monies in the year 1674 they paid Principal and Interest 5,384*l.*

70. "In the year 1688 four houses were sold to Michael Rolles, Esq., in Bishopsgate Street, for 750*l.* reserving a Rent Charge of 24*l.* per annum, by the sale of which Estates their Annual Income was so reduced as to render it necessary to suspend the payment of some of their Benefactors' Gifts. In 1718 their debt again increased to 16,344*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, which occasioned them to let Leases of their Estates at large fines and small Ground Rents, they therefore let to Nathaniel Newnham, Esq., several Estates for which they received 10,457*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for fines, and therewith discharged several debts amounting to 9,949*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, and there then remained due from the Company 6,395*l.*, and by pursuing the same method in the year 1719 paid off for Principal and Interest 2,640*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*, and so from year to year continued lessening their debt until the year 1727, when they sold their Estate in Ireland (granted to them by King James the First in the year 1609, as one of the 12 Companies, in consideration of their having advanced several considerable sums for the new Plantation in Ulster) to Wm. Richardson, Esq., for 20,640*l.*, reserving a rent charge of 150*l.* p^{r} ann^{m} which enabled them to pay the remaining part of their debt, and also to lay out in the years 1728 and 1734 in Repairs of their Hall, their School in London and other Buildings, &c., as much as 4,100*l.* and upwards,

[1] The Hall was let to the East India Company for 200*l.* a year in 1710.

[2] This House was for the use of the Lord Mayor, if belonging to the Company. In 1574, Lady, the wife of Sir William, Harper, importuned the Company, through Lord Burgley, for a renewal of the lease, but without success, afterwards she had to be ejected and then a small payment was made to her (1574, March 4 and 21, and 1575, August 29).

and 600*l.* for the renewal of Lease with the Prebendary of the Moor, and to give 350*l.* for the rebuilding of the Parsonage House of St. Martin Outwich."

A.D. 1682. 71. The close of the Reign of Charles II. brought upon the Company (as it did upon the Corporation of London and upon other Guilds) the forfeiture of their Charters. Public spirit must have been at a low ebb indeed when Corporate bodies like the City Guilds were found voluntarily to relinquish their privileges and yield them up to such Kings as the two later Stuarts, and afterwards, as in the case of James II., request the honour to erect a Memorial to him, and (with the consent of the Lord Mayor) to place it up in the Royal Exchange.[1]

A.D. 1689–90. 72. With Will. III. came the establishment of public liberty, the Charters were restored, and the Company (like others) heartily responded to the calls of the new Sovereign to fight against James II. under the walls of Londonderry, by subscribing to its defence.[2] In the year 1691 they entertained General Ginkell and the officers returning after the reconquest of Ireland,[3] and in the same year the controversy between the Yeoman Tailors and the Guild was closed, by the Privy Council leaving the Yeoman Tailors to their remedy at law, which they never pursued.

73. What is here written is a bare outline to be filled in by reference to the papers quoted in the foot notes; but, that the affairs of the Company may be more completely understood, it is especially desirable that the reader should study the extracts taken from the early Account Books[4] (1399 to 1557), and from the Court Minutes (1561 to 1681), the one prepared by Mr. Martin of the Public Record Office, and the other by Mr. R. Stephens, for so many years in the Company's service.

II. THE YEOMAN OR BATCHELORS' COMPANY.

1. SEEING that this organization was abolished in 1691,[5] no practical importance can attach to its former existence; but as a "memorial" of the past I have thought it well to collect together these few incidents, because the Yeoman or Batchelors were the channel or connecting link between the Fraternity as a Corporation, and Tailory as a craft or art.

[1] Court Minutes, February 1684. The Memorial was by Gibbons (Court Minutes, 16th December 1685).

[2] 100*l.* paid to this object in 1689–90, during the Mastership of Mr. Ayrey.

[3] Monthly "Mercury," 29th October 1691.

[4] See Appendices A (6) and (7).

[5] See Mem. XL. (9).

2. An early trace of the Yeomen Tailors is to be found in a Decree or Ordinance of the Court of Aldermen, dated 1415,[1] extracted from the City Archives. The Company had an old hall at Dowgate which is noticed upon the Court records so recently as the year 1593.[2] These yeomen possibly lived in "3 Shears Court," described by Stowe in his *Survey*[3] as lying adjacent to the church of St. James', Garlick Hill,[4] and the complaint against them was that they "lived by themselves alone in companies," against the licence or will of the Master, and "without head or government."

3. This was an evil in those times too serious to be borne with, and hence two of these offenders were summoned to appear before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, who adjudged "that the servants of the foresaid trade shall be hereafter under government and rule of the Master and Wardens of the aforesaid trade, as other servants of other trades in the said City are, and are bound by law to be, and that they shall not use henceforth livery or dress, meetings or conventicles, or other unlawful things of this kind."

4. In two years after this award,—viz., 5th August, A.D. 1417, they, "as a Brotherhood of Yeoman Tailors," approach the Lord Mayor for liberty to assemble "on the Feast of the Decollation of St. John the Baptist[5] next following and so henceforth yearly, in the church of St. John of Jerusalem, near Smythfield, there to offer for the deceased brothers and sisters of the said brotherhood, and to do other things which they have been accustomed to do there"; but the Court, obviously distrustful of them, thought fit to "order and consider that in future times no servant or apprentice of the said trade shall presume by themselves to make or enter assemblies or conventicles at the foresaid church of St. John or elsewhere, unless

---

[1] See this and the Ordinance of 1417, printed in Appendices A (4) and (5).

[2] "*January 23rd*, 1593.—This Court, intendinge the p$^{\text{o}}$sente takinge in hand and proceedinge to finish the Buildinge at the Old Hall, formerlie tenanted by this Company, have appointed and chosen for the Surveyors of the same building, to visite the workemen there employed as theire leisure may p$^{\text{o}}$mitte them, Richard Venables, Walter Plummer, and John Davenante, three of the Assistants of this Company." In the February following, it was let on lease to the Clerk, who was "to take in hand the recovery of the old way that cometh out of Thames Street, on the back part of the said tenement." I find, however, that this Hall came to the Company from Sir Thomas Roe, on 6th August 1565, and was the former residence of Sir Richard Charleton, Knight (attainted for High Treason).—*Evid. Bk.*, p. 113.

[3] Book 3, p. 14 (1720).

[4] As to the "Gild of Garlekhille, London," in 1375, see Toulmin Smith's work, p. 3.

[5] See Mem. VII.; and Oath, p. 236.

with and in presence of the Masters of the said trade, etc., on pain of imprisonment and fine."

5. I gather from the Records of the Fraternity,[1] that, at a very early period, Wardens and Assistants for this branch of the Fraternity were instituted. The separate[2] establishment consisted of four persons who acted as Wardens' Substitutes, sixteen other persons who acted as the Assistants, and they had a Clerk,[3] a Beadle, and a Treasury[4] distinct from those of the general Fraternity; in fact, an "*imperium in imperio*" was set up, producing discord as the consequence.

6. In an M.S. record, "the Occasion of the Constitution of the Wardens of the Yeomanry and their sixteen Assistants," is thus described:—"The Members of this Company growing very numerous and their affairs being also great by the many charities they had to manage and otherwise, the Court of Assistants began to consider of every means to make business more easy to them, and thereupon did substitute some of the inferior members who were Taylors by trade, and for method's sake constituted them the Wardens, called Warden Substitutes, and sixteen persons to aid and assist them in such matters as the Court of Assistants should direct and appoint, and that they should meet at the Hall at such times as the Master and Wardens should think fitt and when they should give them leave."

7. "The office to which they were appointed by the Court was to collect the quarterage, and also to make searches and see whether the Taylors were regular in their trade, and to take notice of what abuses happened, and then to give an account to the Court of Assistants from time to time what quarteridges they had collected and what irregularities or abuses were committed, so that the Court might take such care to rectify those abuses as the offence required."

8. In the year 1649 (the apprenticeship monopoly probably being found to press heavily upon a population whose industrial

---

[1] See Appendix B (1).

[2] Thus, an entry of 6th August 1580 records that "the Wardens of the Batchelors' Company asked license to keep their quarter-daye here on Tuesday come sevenight, which is the 16th August next, which was granted unto them, Mr. Warden Brell and Mr. Warden Queraby are appointed to assist them."

[3] Roger Silverwell, on 23rd May 1610, who lived with his wife in one of the almshouses. When a widow, she received (June 1622) 5*l.* for giving up possession.

[4] See the Order of the Court, 20th December 1585, to enter and see what store of money they had therein; and again, on 10th February 1606, when 433*l.* in Cash and Plate was scheduled.

pursuits had been seriously interrupted by many years of civil commotion), the poor working taylors made urgent appeals to the Company to protect them from the free traders (termed foreigners) entering within their franchises and working under nominal apprenticeships or without any qualification, at lower wages, to their prejudice.

9. London was, at that time, divided into four quarters for trade purposes—a Warden Substitute being chosen for each quarter. Thus, "This day" (a Court entry of the 28th August states) "being appointed for the Election of ffour Wardens Substitutes of the Batchellors Company, for the yeare ensuing, there was presented by the old Wardens' Substitutes and sixteen men, eight names, upon w^ch^ bill indented the Company proceeding to the election by scrutiny, the choice by most voices fell upon—

"Tho^s^ Wood, for Watling Street Quarter;
Humphrey Wigan, for Fleete Street Quarter;
Mark Buckland, for Candlewick Street Quarter;
Thomas Fox, for Merchaunttailors' Hall Quarter."

After they had served in this office, they were not unfrequently called to the Livery on the payment of a reduced fine.

10. At the same Court a long petition of grievances was presented from the working taylors of the Company, alleging that strangers worked within the liberties; that foreigners were kept as household servants (though really working as tailors); that many apprentices were taken, whereby the poorer workmen were injured; that smaller Companies granted the Freedom of the City at lower fees; and that these freemen had no payment to make to the Merchant Taylors' Company.

11. Their prayer for relief was definite, and was debated by the Court of Assistants, in the presence of the Petitioners, on the 28th September, with these results. They desired—

1st. A general search beyond the powers of the Company's Charter;—which, after debate, was admitted would be illegal, and therefore was not insisted upon.

2nd. That all apprentices should be bound at the Common Hall, so that the Company might thus have a record of all those owning allegiance to the Master;—which the Court admitted to be expedient, and referred for further consideration.

3rd. That no apprentice should work for a Foreigner;—which was also admitted should be stopped, as being against the present Law.

4th. That all tailors should be compelled to pay quarterages;—but which the Court pointed out could only be levied from Freemen of the Company.

5th. That the sufficiency of all salesmen of tailory should be tested by the Company and their officers;—which the Court seemed to think could be done under the Charter.

6th. That the bonds taken for departing out of the franchise should be enforced;—for which the Court referred the Petitioners to the Warden Substitutes.

7th. That the informers employed by the Company should be called to account (as so little good appeared to result to the trade from their employment);—which the Court also thought to be necessary.

8th. That the Annual Feast might be kept according to the "guift";—which the Court "in these times did not think to be expedient."[1]

9th. That the good ordinances might be put in force;—which the Court agreed to.

And lastly, that no workmen be employed as tailors without first showing their Freedom to their employer;—which the Court agreed to.

12. The Petitioners did not quit the meeting without further complaints, the first of which had a somewhat ominous bearing upon what has ultimately come to pass. The working tailors thought they perceived a desire to exclude the tailory members of the Fraternity from all office or place of credit, and therefore they requested that two of these members might be yearly chosen as Warden Substitutes; further, they desired (2) that the orders which had been agreed to should be put in force, at the charge of the Fraternity; (3) that six additional Informers should be employed to act against Foreigners, under the direction of a Sub-Committee of ten tailors; and lastly, that no "cutting tailor" should be permitted to *purchase* his Freedom.

13. Upon these additional matters the Court were not prepared to give any decision until the subject had been referred for report to the Warden Substitutes and the sixteen men. Their report of the 14th November gave no encouragement to the appointment of a Sub-Committee (whose duty and authority would soon supersede or conflict with their own), but the Court of Assistants, possibly willing to please the poor brethren, at

[1] The freemen ceased to be summoned to quarterly Courts after 1623. (See Mem. LXXV., p. 308, a gift for the Festival; and p. 49, Note 2.

the risk of displeasing the Warden Substitutes and Sixteen Men, thought fit to grant the Sub-Committee. As to the appointment of the members, an angry controversy arose with the Petitioners, who desired to have their own nominees chosen, but the Court insisted upon making the selection.

14. In other respects the Petitioners were satisfied; for the six additional Informers were appointed to act under this composite body, whose meetings were to be held in the "Long Gallery,"[1] on the first Wednesday in each month, at 8 a.m., to commence in January and continue until Midsummer.

15. The trade was overrun with foreign workmen, for the records[2] show that the Company was appealed to by the taylors who were freemen of other Companies, to put their powers in force for the protection of the franchised class. Prosecutions were undertaken,[3] and the Common Council appealed to to expel all foreign tailors from the houses of the citizens, "and from priviledged places within and without the City," but with little beneficial result, for when the working tailors applied for further relief, in August 1651, the Court revived the Committee with evident reluctance, as this entry proves:—

"Upon the consideration[4] a petition of divers the working Tailors of this Comp^ie^ for the removing of divers grievancies concerning the Taylory of this Company, our Master declared unto the Petitioners, that in regard so little fruit hath arisen, notwithstanding the expence of about 100*l.*, in prosecution of suites ag^t^ fforreyners tailo^rs^, and in charge of the Committee sitting, the Company hath very little or no encouragement to continue the said Committee longer, notwithstanding to give them all reasonable and just satisfaction, this Court doth order that the said Committee for the cutting Taylory be revived, and continue to sitt in the Long Gallery, untill Midsomer next."

A similar entry is traced on the 20th August 1653,[5] but the desire of the Company to prosecute soon died away.

16. Another official document,[6] prepared by the Clerk, describes the extinction of their offices by the Court in 1661, and their subsequent appeal in 1668, setting forth:—

---

[1] This is otherwise called the "Batchelors' Gallery." It was adjacent to the Hall, and to a house leased to Mr. Sotherton, who valued the privilege of walking in it, and had a doorway into it, by licence of the Court, from his house. (See Mem. III.)

[2] Entry, 5th December 1649, pp. 332–3.

[3] Page 337.

[4] Page 386.

[5] Page 422.

[6] A statement on behalf of the Company laid before the late Lord Campbell and Mr. Baron Gurney in 1831.

"That their trade was ruined and that their families would be undone if the Court would not take some care of them, and praying that they might be re-admitted and promising that they would not put the Company to any charge, but would be diligent in finding out the abuses and irregularities of the trade in order to have them rectified."

17. The result of this appeal was their re-admission for year, and their subsequent dismissal with this arrangement:—

"That if they or any other person should at any time acquaint the Court with any irregularities in the trade, the Court would take care to redress them as much as they possibly could, they not having the power to domineer as before."

18. Their petition was then addressed to the Court of Aldermen, and "Upon full hearing, with Counsel on both sides, the Court dismissed the Petition and would give no relief."

To show that the Court of Assistants had power to discharge them by law it was argued—

"First. That they were creatures of the Court of Assistants' own making and no part of their constitution in any grant or charter.

"Secondly. That they neither had nor could pretend to have any legal power or authority to act in any sort whatsoever but what was delegated to them from the Court of Assistants, and it would be hard if the Court had not power to revoke the authority they have given, as this would be to make the substituted power above the power of the Substitutor.

"Thirdly. That they being substituted by the Court of Assistants in whom lies the government of the constitution to some particular purposes, they could never upon this account derive to themselves an inherent right and absolute power to act and perform whatever they thought fit, for by so doing they would be without controul, and let their actions tend never so much to the destruction of the Company, they were not to be contradicted and the Court of Assistants would only be responsible for their irregularities."

19. "These men being dismissed not only by the Court of Assistants but by the Court of Aldermen,[1] filed a Bill in the

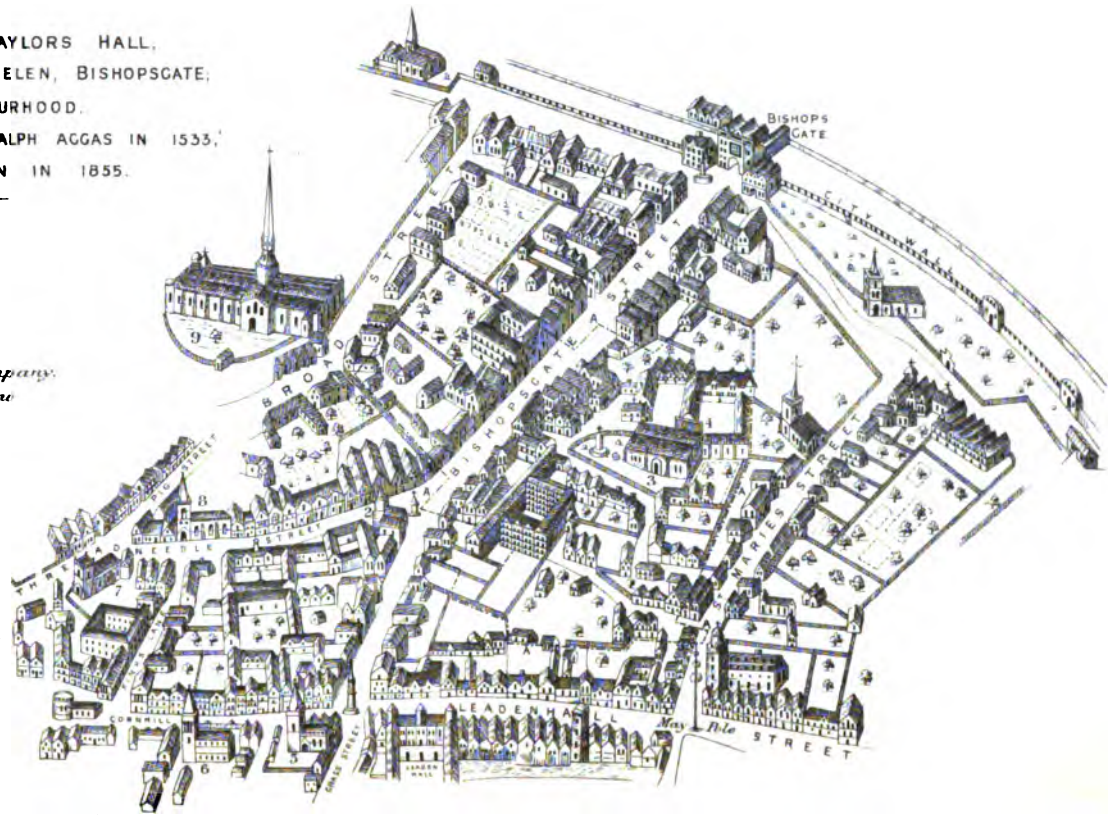
[1] See their Order of 14th January 1691 [Mem. XL. (9)].

VIEW SHEWING THE MERCHANT TAYLORS HALL,
THE CHURCH AND CONVENT OF St HELEN, BISHOPSGATE;
AND SURROUNDING NEIGHBOURHOOD.
FROM A VIEW OF LONDON EXECUTED BY RALPH AGGAS IN 1533,
AND REPUBLISHED BY NEWTON IN 1855.

REFERENCE.

1. *The Hall of The Merchant Taylors Company.*
2. *The Church of St Martin Outwich. (now no longer existing)*
3. *The Church of St Helen, Bishopsgate.*
4. *The Convent of St Helen.*
5. *The Church of St Peter upon Cornhill.*
6. *The Church of St Michael, Cornhill.*
7. *The Church of St Benet Fink, (now not existing)*
8. *The Church or Hospital of St Anthony, (now not existing)*
9. *The Church of St Augustin, (now the Dutch Church in Austin Friars)*

A.A. *Boundaries of the Parish of St Helen, Bishopsgate.*



C. F. Kell, Lith. Castle St. London, E.C.

To face p 29.

Court of Chancery, and then Petitioned the King in Council to be restored. The case was referred from the Council to the Attorney-General and Solicitor-General, and upon their report the Council made no Order but left them to the Law."[1]

20. The Yeomen—few being "Tailors"—still exist as Freemen, and as such receive the alms of the Company.

III. THE HALL.

1. THE earliest date assigned to the Company's acquisition of their estate in Threadneedle Street, upon which their hall stands, is the year 1331. Accepting the authority of Stowe (who, as loving brother of the fraternity, would have a special interest in recording the facts), we may assume that the Company purchased the site "from a worshipful gentleman, named Edmond Crepin (Dominus Creping, after some records)," and that it was conveyed "by the name of his principal messuage in the wards of Cornhill and Broad Street (which Sir Oliver Ingham, Knight, did then hold), to John Yakley, the king's pavilion maker," for the use of the Company.

2. Fortunately a record of such a conveyance (still extant) has recently been printed (as rendered from the Latin[2]) by Mr. Riley, and from this record it will be seen to be a feoffment made by Edmund, the son of Walter Crepin, late citizen of London, to John de Yakeslee, tentmaker to our Lord the King of England. The parcels are thus given:—"All that principal dwelling-house which he the said Edmund had in the parishes of St. Peter, Cornhill, St. Benedict Fynke, and St. Martin de Oteswyche, in the wards of Cornhulle[3] and Bradestrete, in the City of

[1] By the courtesy of the officers of the Council Office, I have searched and found this entry. The petition has been searched for in vain.

"*At a Court at Kensington, 28th January* 1696.—Upon reading the Petition of the Wardens of the Yeomanry and 16 Assistants of the Batchelors' Company of the Merchant Tailors of the City of London, concerning their antient rights and privileges which are taken from them by the Merchant Taylors, and humbly praying that the rule and oversight of the Taylors' trade, and all their other antient rights and privileges may be re-settled on the petition, and their plate, goods and stock, restored as in the petition annexed is more at large expressed. It is this day ordered by His Majesty in Council,[4] That it be, and it is hereby referred to Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor-Generals, to examine the matter of the said petition, and to report to this Board how they find the same, together with their opinion thereupon."

[2] "Memorials of London" (1868), p. 183. By Riley.

[3] Cornhill was formerly a market for old clothes.—*Riley's London*, p. 339.

[4] Will. III. (vol. iii., p. 575.)

London, with the great gate of the same dwelling-house towards Cornhulle, and with the sollar[1] above the same gate built, and also with another great gate of the same dwelling-house towards Bradestrete, together with ingress and egress to and from the dwelling aforesaid, as well by the same great gate towards Cornhulle as by the said gate towards Bradestrete, and together with all appurtenances to the same dwelling-house within the said two gates whatsoever pertaining."

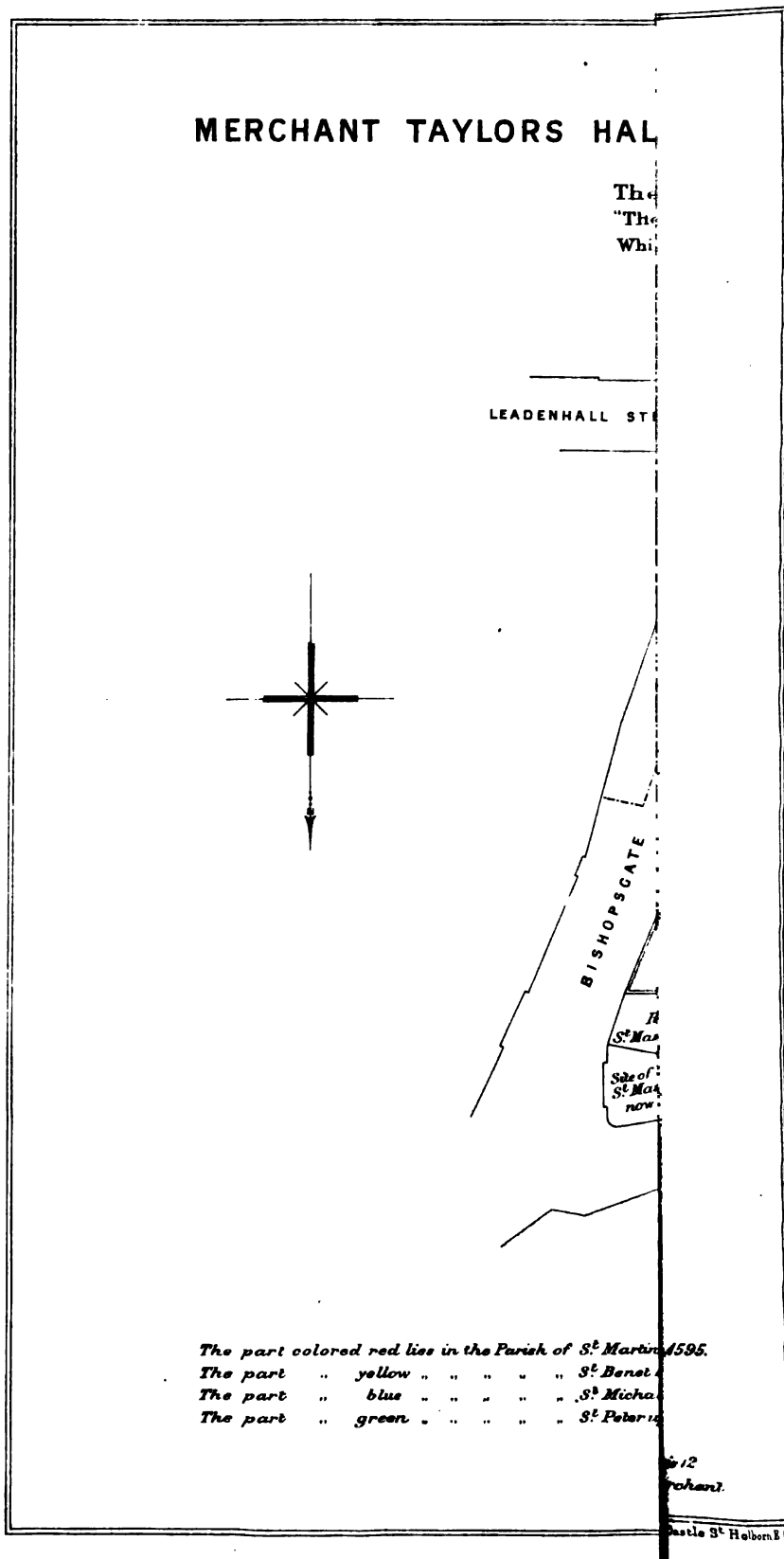
3. The premises marked off as a portion only of what Crepin owned, are thus further described:—"Which dwelling-house aforesaid, Sir Oliver Ingham, Knight, has hitherto held of the aforesaid Edmund, and inhabited the same, it being situate in breadth between the tenement of William de Manhale, the tenement of Agnes Rikeman, the tenement of Sir Henry de Coventre, the late Rector of the Church St. Brigid, in Fletestrete, and the tenement of which John de Totenham, carpenter, holds of the aforesaid Edmund towards the east; the tenement of the said Edmund, the tenement of the Friars of St. Austin, in London, which Thomas Lyoun holds for the term of his life, and the tenement of the late Henry de Shorne, towards the west; and extending lengthwise from the king's highway up Cornhulle, and from the tenements of the said Edmund, towards the south; as far as the tenement of which the aforesaid John de Totenham, carpenter, holds of the said Edmund, and the king's highstreet of Bradestrete towards the north."

4. The deed purports to be sealed by the said Edmund, in that civic year in which the Lord Mayor and others were thus named:—"John De Pulteney,[2] then being Mayor of the City of London, John de Mockinge, Andrew Aubrie, Sheriffs of the same City, John Hauteyn, Alderman of the Ward of Bredestrete, and Henry de Gisorz, Alderman of the Ward of Cornhulle." The witnesses were, "Hugh de Waltham, John Payntel," and others. The place in which the deed was executed was London, and the date "the Sunday next after the Feast of St. John Port Latin [6th May], that is to say, on the 10th day of the month of May aforesaid."

5. It is clear from this description that the houses now forming the north side of Threadneedle Street did not then exist, and hence that after the location of the Company in the street, the name of Threeneedles, and afterwards Threadneedle was adopted, from their employment.

---

[1] *Solarium*—an upper room or garret. "In the vacant space beneath the sollar of the said house."—*Riley's London*, p. xliii. [2] See p. 402.


MERCHANT TAYLORS HAL
LEADENHALL ST
BISHOPSGATE
The part colored red lies in the Parish of S.t Martin 1595.
The part .. yellow .. .. S.t Benet
The part .. blue .. .. S.t Micha
The part .. green .. .. S.t Peter
Castle S.t Holborn E.C.

To face p. 31

To face p.

6. Further it would appear that Crepin's grant extended from Broad Street (as it then existed), with a gate or entrance therefrom, up to Cornhill,[1] and that the gateway with the room over it abutted upon Cornhill (even with the other tenements of Crepin), which formed the southern boundary to the residue of the land purchased from him. On the east of this area, that is on the side of St. Martin's, four tenements then existed, and on the west, that is, towards Finch Lane, two tenements only.

7. The various additions which have been made by the Company to the original grant are shown in outline (according to the information available to me) upon the plan prepared by Mr. I'Anson. On the east side of the Hall the first acquisition was that made from John Churchman[2] in 1406, of houses in Bishopsgate Street (4 of which were sold in 1688) and in Threadneedle Street, with land adjacent to St. Martin's Church, upon part of which 7 almshouses were built by the Company in 1414. I may notice that between the Hall and St. Martin's (or, as another record states, between the almshouses and a messuage belonging to the Company in the tenure of the Master) a certain tenement and an alley existed. This tenement of the value of 4*l.* per annum, falling into the hands of the Crown at the Reformation, was offered to the Company, at 30 years' purchase, by the Queen's Commissioners, and the transaction was completed on the 24th of March 1589, by a bargain and sale (enrolled in Chancery) between Roger Ranute and Peter Whitcombe, Gents., Her Majesty's Patentees, of the one part, and the Master of the other. Adjacent to Churchman's land in Threadneedle Street other tenements were purchased for the Company by Robert Dowe, which the deed of 28th August 1605 describes as "two tenements and one alley situate between the Company's almshouses on the east side and their tenement next adjoining new Common Hall, late in the tenure of George Sotherton, Merchant Taylor, on the west side."[3]

8. On the west side of the Hall, a house then known as the

---

[1] Under date of August 1577, there is an order for paving with Purbeck stone, "the south alley into the garden," then "unpaved, and after any rain noisome to go through, and the little plot under the terrace also."

[2] See Appendices C (3) and (4).

[3] From the Court entries of 1621, of March 13th, June 4th–28th, and December 6th, 1622, and of February 19th, 1623, it appears that these old houses were rebuilt at a cost of 700*l.* Those erected after the fire stood till 1843.

"Grasshopper[1] in Threadneedle Street," was purchased with Peter Blundell's money for 150*l.*, and conveyed to the Company in 43 Elizabeth (1601), the houses adjacent (known originally as the "Cock")[2] in Finch Lane, having been purchased and conveyed to the Company as "5 or more dwelling houses" in 1595.

9. On 3rd July 1633 the following entry is found in the Court Minutes (1633; p. 178):—"An Agreement made to purchase of Mr. Norton a garden plot of ground adjoyning to the King's Chamber on the south, upon parte whereof a small parte of the King's Chamber doth stand—and afterwards a Com^ee^ was appointed to treat with Mr. Norton for the purchase of the ground adjoyning wherein the old Hall, or building, or Hall and other buildings late in the occupation of Slaney, dec^d^, rainging with the wall of the Companie's garden on the south side, without w^ch^ said last-mentioned ground this Court did not think fit to proceed with the purchase of thother ground. Mr. Norton desired the Company to conclude with him for the first recited contract without thother part of the ground, intimating to the Court that the purchase of thother ground might as yett for some reasons prove very inconvenient to him, but promised that as soone as he had agreed with Sir Petere Hayman's[3] sonne for the whole purchase, then he will assure the said other ground unto this Company. . . . Whereupon this Court doe think fitt to confirm their first order." Mr. Robert Gray was subsequently appointed to take a conveyance of this property for the Company.[3]

10. On the south-east corner towards Cornhill, a purchase was made in 1646, to which the following Minutes relate:—"This day Mrs. Browne offered to this Company two messuages —situate on the east side of Redcrosse Yard, adjoyning the Back Gate and a tenem^t^ and a shop in Bishopsgate Street, in the Parish of St. Peter's: agreed with Mrs. Browne that she shall have 14 years' purchase for the said tenem^ts^ at the rent as they are now lett."—[*3rd June* 1646.]

"Ordered that Hugh Best, vintner, tenant of the Star[4] Tavern, lately purchased of Mrs. Browne, shall have a doore

---

[1] "150*l.*, the bequest of Mr. Peter Blundell of Tiverton, laid out in the purchase of a tenement in Threadneedle Street, now called the 'Grashopper,' as appears by Indenture, dated 14 July, in 43 year of the late Queen (Eliz^th.^)."—[11*th July* 1643.]

[2] Evidence Book, p. 161; and Mem. LXV., p. 294.

[3] See Appendix C (3), with reference to the same transaction; and C (12), p. 586.

[4] "White Lion" was then called "Star" Court.

and passage out of the back part of his house into Red Cross Yard at the Back Gate, he paying 6*s.* 8*d.* per ann. for the same, and to give our Master a fat bucke against his election."—[8*th July* 1646.]

"Hugh Best, tenant of the Star Tavern in Bishopsgate Street, belonging to the Company, having been allowed, in consideration of his great rent (57*l.* a-year), to open a back door into Redcrosse Yard, further prays that he may have a 'Signe and Bush[1] upon Mr. Mould's tenem[t] in Cornhill, without which the doore wilbe of little use to him.' Referred to the Wardens."—[20*th June* 1647.]

11. The garden or open spaces around the Hall were originally equal to those surrounding a country mansion, but they soon became covered with buildings, and the houses adjacent were near enough to destroy privacy. This is noticeable in the record of the visit of King James I. to the Company in 1607, when the Court agreed to "build up the garden wall adjoining to the Tavern (probably the 'Grasshopper'), to take away the prospect of those walking on the leads of the tavern," and thereby overlooking the garden. However, there was a bowling alley and a grass plot in the garden, so that in 1625 the East India Company applied that liberty might be given to the Persian Ambassador to walk therein for his recreation.[2]

12. Such spaces were absolutely needed for the stowage of the various articles which the necessities of those times obliged the Company to keep for their own security or the benefit of the

[1] Brand's Popular Antiquities, vol. ii., pp. 215–286. In 1371, the City determined that the leaves should not be put more than seven feet over the king's highway.—*Riley's London*, p. 387.

[2] "Ordered that the Bowlinge Alley in the Hall garden shalbe reformed and made agayne as it was, so sone as the same may be."—[30*th April* 1579.]

"By reason of the greate multitude of company w[ch] resort unto this Hall at Quarter dayes and other tymes it is thought yf the company should be att the charges in making any curious knott or other greate coste upon their garden the same would be spoiled and defaced.. It is therefore thought convenyent that the same be converted into a grasse plott and alleys in such manner and forme as shalbe most seemely as to o[r] M[r] and Wardens shalbe thought fitt and requisite."—[3*rd March* 1598.]

"Application by the East India Company, through M[r] Aldran. Ducy, that the Persian Ambassador, now lodging in the house late Aldran. Hallidaies adjoining to this Hall, may, by the favour of the Comp. have liberty to walk in their Garden for his Recreacõn, and that for his more conveniency a doore may be made out of that house into some part of the Hall or Garden w[ch] this Court hath lovingly granted w[th] this, that the Doore soe to be made shalbe not longer used than the Lord Ambassador shall stay there, and then the same to be made up at the Charge of the East Indian Company."—[22*nd March* 1625.]

civic community; thus, the Ordinances of Henry VII. directed the Master and Wardens to purchase at the fair of Kingston-on-Thames, timber and materials for the repair of their houses and having purchased them, to keep them in store "within[1] the Hall." The gunpowder and arms,[2] which the Company purchased by command of the Lord Mayor or Privy Council, were also stored upon the Hall premises; the arms being placed in the gallery over the King's Chamber[3] (under the care of an armourer at a wage of 40*s.* per annum).[4] In 1621, it was thought expedient to transfer the gunpowder to a more convenient place, "over the banquetting house in the garden," and there it remained (as in the "gunpowder house"), probably until the store was exhausted by demands made for ammunition during the rebellion. The corn, up to 1590, was kept in one of twelve granaries, provided by the city for the twelve Companies, but after that date each Company had to provide storage at their halls, and for many years a granary keeper was an established official of the Company.

13. When the present Hall and the accessories were built (assuming, as I do, that they were *not* entirely destroyed in 1666) is only a matter of conjecture.[5] From Goodman's plan of St. Martin, some year after 1405[6] has been assigned as the date of the Hall, and the entertainments that were given prove the size, before the fire, to have been large enough for the assembly of a great number of guests;[7] King James I. being entertained in 1607, the Princess Elizabeth and the Elector Palatine in January 1614,[8] and the Corporation in alternate years, until the Guildhall was completed in 1501 for the Lord Mayor's annual banquet.[9]

---

[1] The accounts show this was done, and the Guildhall Garden was used by the City for similar purposes in 1337.—*Riley's London*, p. 195.

"Whereas a bargayne of Slate[10] is tendered to this Company by Thos Phillips, a brother of this Company, at a reasonable rate, and the Company having need thereof, It is ordered that our Mr shall buy forty thousand or more if he thinke good of the said Slate at ye cost of twelve shillings the thousand, to be delivered at the Hall."—[22*nd September* 1621.]

"It is ordered that the sume of 85*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* paid by our Mr for one hundred thousand pounds of Slate for the Hall, and charges concerning the same, shall be allowed him in his accompt."—[11*th July* 1637.]

[2] See Appendix C (6).

[3] October 6th, 1593.

[4] November 23rd, 1603.

[5] See Appendix C (12), p. 586.

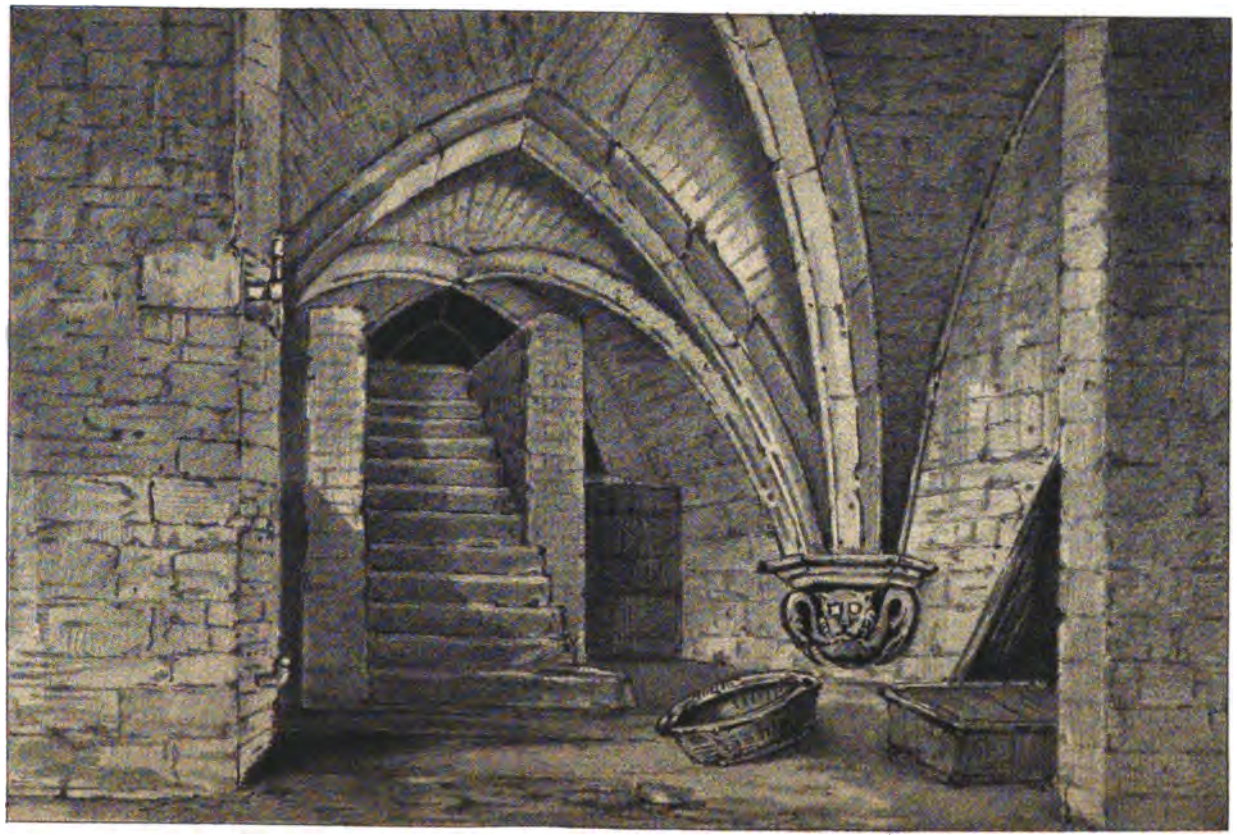
[6] Herbert, vol. ii., p. 464.

[7] See Appendices C (5) and (12).

[8] Cal. State Papers.

[9] The Company contributed to this building, see p. 77.

[10] Tiles were used in the City in 1302, and an indemnity required from one using thatch or straw.—*Riley's London*, p. 46.



Maclure & Macdonald, auto. lith. London

ANCIENT CRYPT UNDER MERCHANT TAYLORS' HALL.

From a Water Colour Drawing in the "Gardner Collection"

14. The early account books make mention of the following particulars relating to the Hall premises[1]:—In 1399, the chapel; in 1406–7, the kitchen, the fountain, and the slates for roofing, the oven, the sewing place, the Hall and the aumerie; in 1408–9, the larder house, the sotel house, the parlor, the image of St. John, and the vines in the garden; in 1413–14, the pantry, the maison crowle, and the chapel chamber; in 1419–20, the great parlor; in 1421–2, the well, the windlass, the privy, the counting house, the schoolmaster's alley and the cloth chamber; in 1422–3, the grand chamber, the coal house in the yard, the treasury, and the stable; in 1426–7, the clerk's house, the store[2] house, and the shed; in 1430–1, the priest's chamber near the gate; in 1432–3. the schoolmaster's house; in 1433–4, the lodge, the buttery, the scalding yard, troughs for chickens and capons, the long parlor and the wafer house; and in 1440 the school house.

15. From the inventory[3] of the Company's effects, taken in John Tresawell's Mastership (in 1512) by "Henry Mayour, Common Clerk of the Fraternity," it is clear that these buildings were then grouped near the Hall—the position of the chapel, with the chapel chamber, being described elsewhere, in the same year, as "to the eastward of the Hall,"[4] probably the present crypt or kitchens forming part of it.

16. The Hall itself, up to the year 1573 used for acting of plays or masks,[5] must have been a comfortless place, according to our modern notions of comfort. In 1584, a new roof[6]—whatever the original may have been—was put on, consisting of slate, and in 1587 the windows appear to have been glazed, with the names of benefactors inserted therein. The walls

[1] See Appendix C (1).

[2] "This day the Right Worshipfull M^r^ Thomas Rowe, Alderman, made request unto this howse to take into theire owne hands one Warehouse w^ch^ is directly on the vessel howse, Dressar and Scollery rome w^thin^ there comen Hall, w^ch^ was parcel of the greate Messuage wherein Doctor ffryar late Dwelled, and now granted w^h^ the garden platt unto the said M^r^ Alderman Rowe, forasmuch as he cannot conveneyently have access or enterie into the said Warehouse unless he should very much deface the said garden plott w^ch^ he would be very lothe to doo, and for the same to abate so much rent yerely as shall be thought reasonable."—[*26th June* 1564.]

"A Committee appointed to view the Warehouse reported That it was not convenient that the said Warehouse shulde be let oute, neyther be seperated or devided from the comon Hall, but to have the same annexed to the Hall. Whereupon it is agreed that the Warehouse shall be excepted out of the lease, and that Alder^n^ Rowe shalbe abated out of his yerely rent for the greate Messuage wherein he now dwelleth the some of 20*s*. of lawful money, &c."—[21*st July* 1564.]

[3] See Mem. XIII.

[4] See Mem. XI., p. 80.

[5] See Appendix C (5).

[6] See Appendix C (2).

were bare, or rather whitewashed (except where the hanging tapestry intervened) until 1619, and the floor was earth, covered with rushes, until July 1646, when being found "inconvenient and oftentimes noisome" the Court ordered it to be "paved with red tile, to be done by the bricklayer."

17. At the west end of the Hall, in or about the year 1602, the room now known as the "King's Chamber" was added. It is apparent from what has been already written that the room stood on the verge of the Company's estate, and overlapped the land of adjacent owners. The first entry having reference to it is dated August 1593, when counsel was taken with a carpenter dwelling in Houndsditch that a convenient site might be selected, so that the light at the west end of the Hall might be preserved undiminished. In the account of Mr. Gore's expenditure in 1602, the particulars of the wainscotting of this chamber are set out.

18. The furniture of the Hall and of other rooms is described in the inventories of effects which are printed elsewhere. The luxury of a Turkey carpet was obtained for the table in the King's Chamber in 1604, and it appears to have been so much in request that the Court deemed it prudent to interdict the loan or removal thereof. In 1618, a fair needle work carpet was substituted.[1]

19. The great characteristic of the Hall was the tapestry[2] illustrating the life and death of the Patron Saint, St. John Baptist, which, but for its disfigurement by order of the fanatics

---

[1] "It is agreed at this Court that the greate faire Carpett in the King's Chamber, w^ch^ was lately delivered by M^r^. William Chambre, late one of the Wardens of this Company shalbe accepted and allowed at the price of fiyftie poundes, and the Company are content to defalk and abate the some of 50*l.* out of his debt w^ch^ he oweth the Company for the same."—[*9th February* 1604.]

"It is at this Court for special considerations absolutely concluded and agreed that the Companies faire Turky Carpett, which they lately bought for the table in the King's chamber, shall not be lent to any person whatsoever, and this order to be a sufficient discharge and excuse to the M^r^. and Wardens for the tyme being, to deny any one that shall require or move for the same."—[*28th July* 1605.]

"Ordered that a Carpett for the high table in the Hall shall be provided; also one for the little table in the parlor."—[*27th November* 1611.]

"Whereas the Company have often borrowed a faire needleworke carpett of M^r^. Proctor deceased, to use in the King's chamber on Election dayes, and that M^rs^. Proctor, widdowe, is willing to sell the same to the Company before any other. It is therefore ordered and agreed that the Company, understanding that the price wilbe about Tenn pounds, our M^r^. shalbe intreated to buy the said cubberd cloth at such reasonable rate as he maie."—[*13th July* 1618.]

[2] See payments at p. 78, and Mem. XIII., pp. 84–5.

of the Great Rebellion, remained without injury till it was finally sold by the Company in 1732.[1]

20. During the Rebellion (1648) the Hall was freed from the quartering of soldiers by Lord Fairfax's Warrant of Protection,[2] though the exemption was purchased by a gift made to one Mr. Gravenor, the Quarter Master, who was a member of the Company. In 1650, after the King had been beheaded, and a Commonwealth established, "new arms" were provided, and "the King's Arms and Picture, standing in the Common Hall," were destroyed.

21. The Great Fire of 1666 injured the Hall premises, but the comparison of the buildings described in the record of the visit of James I.,[3] with others described in the Court Minutes relating to the restoration of the premises, after the "dreadful fire," leads me to the conclusion that the destruction was only partial.[4] The present existence and consequent preservation of many

---

[1] "To this Court came John Broomefeild, mrchantailor, and ye rest yt undertooke ye refreshing of ye hangings, to intreate some benevolence from ye company in regard of their hard bargaine as they affirme. Whereupon consideration being had and ye hangings done to the Companies content, It is ordered yt they shall have 40s. given them in reward."—[21*st July* 1624.]

"Whereas it is concerned and complayned of, That in the Companies hangings for the Hall, there are some offensive and supestitious pictures and resemblance of the Holy Trinity and of other superstitious things, it is ordered that our Mr and Wardens, &c., or any foure of them, shall view the same, who are to consider thereof, and are desired to take order for the reformation of such things, and do therein as they shall think fit."—[3*rd July* 1643.]

"It is ordered yt ye Wardens for the time being (and 6 others), or any five of them, shall meete together and consider of ye charge of defacing of superstitious pictures in ye hangings for ye upper end of ye hall."—[10*th May* 1644.]

"Left to Master and Wardens to agree for wainscotting the Hall, Kitchen-rooms adjoining the passages of the Hall, and Great Parlour."—[1729.]

"Referred to Master and Wardens to employ two or more proper persons to view the Hangings in the Hall, and report condition and value at next Court.

"Hall ordered to be Wainscotted."—[11*th July* 1729.]

"Ordered that the Master and Wardens be impowered to dispose of the tapestry hangings at a price not less than 50*l.*—[3*rd October* 1729.]

"Ordered that the Master and Wardens be impowered to dispose of the Company's Hangings for the best price they can get for the same."—[4*th March* 1730.]

"Mastership of Alderman Salter, 1731-2, Receipts—

"'Item for the Tapestry Hangings sold to Deputy Tatem, 20*l.*'"

[2] See Note C (7).

[3] See Mem. XXXII.

[4] On 3rd March 1598, the Court made "provision of Bucketts for the Store of the Hall, to prevent the danger of Fire," concluding thus: "we humbly pray Almighty God to preserve and defend us from the danger of fire, and grant that we may not have any occasion to use the same."

things within the Hall buildings at the date of the fire, is another evidence that these at any rate did not fall under itspower.

22. The fire happened in September 1666, and from an inspection, in the Guildhall library, of Leake's plan, made in 1667–8 (by order of the Corporation, for the use of the Commissioners appointed to determine all questions arising as to ownership and rebuilding), and of Ogilvy's map of 1677, I understand the fire to have been stayed in the street before it reached the Church of St. Martin, and consequently before it had consumed all the Company's buildings, though the plans are not so minute as to show the extent to which the Hall and parts adjacent to it were destroyed.

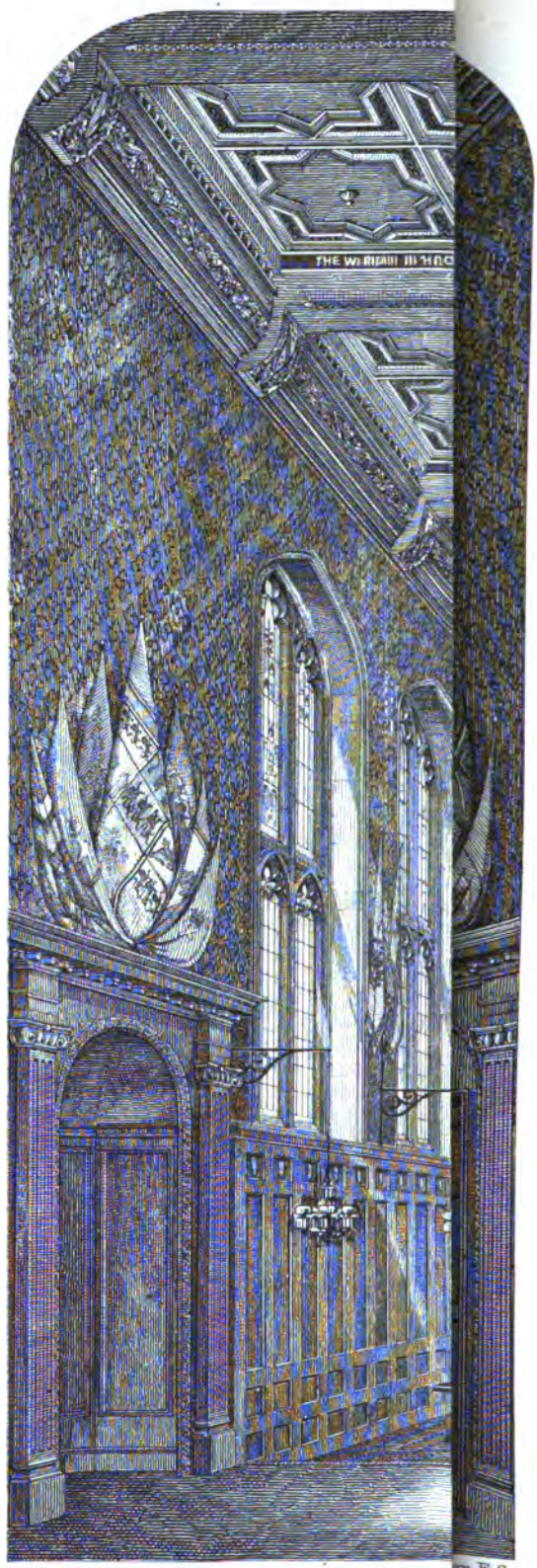
23. The first meeting of the Court after the fire was held on the 21st September, when orders were given (as before noticed) for securing the plate melted "in the Treasury by the Hall." No other reference is made to the destruction of the Hall, though that of other premises held by the Company's tenants is referred to, and orders were issued for the assembly of an Estate Committee to agree with those tenants for rebuilding their houses.

24. The next meeting was on the 12th October, when directions were given—1st, to cover in the adjacent almshouses and make them "wind tide and water-tide"—evidence that these buildings were not wholly destroyed—and then "that a parlor where the old one stood, and a room over that with a garret be forthwith built that the Company may have a roome to keep their Courts in."

25. At the same Court "the ground where the Company's kitchen lately stood" was let at a peppercorn rent for five years "for a warehouse," in consideration that the tenant (Colonel Mew) "make a substantial roof thereunto," an evidence, I think, that the walls of that building were then standing.

26. The parlor was not completed in the February succeeding, for at a Court of the 8th it was ordered "that the same should be finished with all convenient speed." This "parlor" being, as I apprehend, the present Court Room, which, under that name, was rebuilt in 1770 at a cost of 880*l.*

27. In June 1667 the Hall must have continued in ruins, for at a Court of the 26th the Master and Wardens were directed "to save all the pewter, iron, and lead that can be found at or about the Hall, till the Company shall dispose thereof," and in November (at a Court of the 6th) the



m, E.C.

To face p. 39

Court resolved that the revenue of the Company should not be made use of or towards the re-building the Hall until the principal money due by the Company be paid.

28. That the Hall, though possibly gutted, with the roof lost, was not entirely destroyed, is evidenced by the assembly of the whole Livery therein to keep Lord Mayor's day in 1668, for I find that a Committee of the Court, held on the 12th October for raising funds to defray the charges of that Festival, appear to have thought it time for the Company to meet again in the Hall in celebration thereof. Accordingly, they ordered "that tables be forthwith set up in the Company's Hall, and sheds made over whereby the Company may entertain the whole Livery on the Mayor's day," and in the Master's accounts for that year a sum of 48*l.* 10*s.* is charged for "500 large deals to make sheds in the Hall," and 20*l.* 10*s.* for the "carpenters."

29. At the close of the year 1669[1] a Committee was formed to raise subscriptions for "re-building the Hall after the fire, with such other rooms and conveniences" as they should see fit. During the period ending in 1673–4, sums amounting to a total of 741*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* are traced as received, and the payments made during a period ending in 1674–5 amount to 2,018*l.* 19*s.*[2]

30. In 1675–6 the School and Hall stand debited together with 1,190*l.*, no means being now available for distinguishing in what proportions this money was spent on each building.

31. No plans or estimates remain to show the nature of the work done, and the habit of the times was evidently to contract separately with each artificer for his work in stone or wood, as the case might be. An entry under date of 30th April 1675, requesting the Master "to pay the Mason for raising the hall and other petty works done for the Company," may be explained by the fact that in 1843 the Hall ceiling was found to rest on wooden planks placed upon the stone and covered with cement and stucco to resemble stone.

---

[1] See Appendix C (8).

[2] Receipts and Payments towards rebuilding the Hall—

Receipts.	£	*s.*	*d.*	*Payments.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
1671–2	250	3	4	1672–3	575	19	0
1672–3	121	1	0	„	94	5	0
„	301	11	2	1673–4	450	0	0
„	65	5	0	1674–5	898	15	0
1673–4	3	0	0				
	£741	0	6		£2,018	19	0

32. The last items of expenditure for the Hall that have come under my notice are sums of 10*l.* "for a sun dial," and 18*s.* "for a lanthorne" paid in 1678.

33. Among the "conveniences" were houses for the clerk and beadle, which the Court, on the 16th October 1674, ordered to be built "upon columns," leaving (though the Minute is silent upon it) a passage under the houses from the street to the Hall at the east end thereof. That these houses were so built is evidenced by their remaining in *situ* until 1843, when, on their removal, the columns were replaced at the present western entrance of the Hall, where they now stand, though increased in size and with capitals added.

34. The other rooms with which we are familiar as the "Court," "Drawing," and "Dining" rooms, appear to have been built in 1681. The position of the "large staircase" was always accepted, but the original intention of the Court (determined upon the 4th November 1680) seems to have been to rebuild the two latter rooms (then called the "King's Chamber," and "Council Chamber") in their old position "at the west end of the Hall," at an estimated cost of 617*l.*

35. In May 1681[1] it was, however, suggested (upon a Report then submitted to the Court) that it would "be much better, more commodious and pleasant to build the same on the left hand of the staircase, across the garden and fronting the parlor," and further, as the Report suggests "that there shall be a gallery (where the King's Chamber was intended to be built) looking into the Hall, level with the building on the left hand of the staircase, and under the said gallery to be made into several rooms for larders and other conveniences." Accordingly, this plan was adopted, and the settlement of the builder's account in January 1683 shows the cost of these works to have been as follows:—The Committee allowed for 10¼ squares of building "where the late King's Chamber stood" (*i.e.* for "the gallery looking into the Hall") at 32*l.* per square = 336*l.* and for 25¾ squares of building of "the new Council Chamber or Parlor and King's Chamber over the same," at 40*l.* per square, measured by Mr. Browne = 1,030*l.*

36. The fire so reduced the Company's resources that the Hall and the rooms adjacent had to be let out at the best rent that could be obtained from competent and respectable tenants. The East India Company rented the Hall at 200*l.* in

[1] See Appendices C (8) and (9).

1728–30, and held their meetings there so late as 1767. The business of the South Sea Company, before their own premises were built, was there carried on, and meetings in relation to the bubble before it absolutely burst were also held in the Hall. It may interest other readers to know that before the present Freemason's Hall was built, the meetings of their Grand Lodge were frequently held in the Company's Hall, and that from 1723 to 1767 four of the Grand Masters were there installed into office.[1]

37. The miscellaneous purposes for which the Hall was used, possibly suggested the propriety of removing from the walls the distinctive garniture (already alluded to) with which they had been originally clothed. During the years 1728–31 the Hall premises were redecorated, and though Maitland, writing in 1756, and others at a later date, refer to the old, very curious and valuable tapestry as ornamenting the Hall, it is certain that it did not then exist on the walls.

38. Little remains to be written of the subsequent history of the Hall premises. In the year 1765 they were again threatened with destruction "by a Great Fire which happened at the east side of the Hall," and destroyed part of the kitchen. Breaking out on the 7th, the meeting of the Livery on the 9th of November had to be postponed, though the Hall itself was not in any degree injured by the fire.[2]

39. In 1843 substantial improvements were made. The houses in front of the Hall facing Treadneedle Street were rebuilt, and the entrances to the Hall were improved. At the east end the old houses of the Clerk and Beadle (standing on pillars) were cleared away, and the entrance court there was covered by the houses and clerk's offices. At the west end, the space under the Gallery to the King's Chamber, which had been left "for larder and other conveniences" (as the members of 1681 had suggested), was converted into a new entrance, and the old pillars taken from the east were placed *in situ* as they now stand at the west end.

40. The last improvement is of very recent date. At the close of the Mastership for 1869–70, the retiring Master (Edward Masterman, Esq.) invited the Court to place on the south side of the Hall the corridor which now adorns it. The windows of

---

[1] 1723 Duke of Buccleugh. | 1732 Viscount Montagu.
1730 Duke of Norfolk. | 1767 Duke of Beaufort.
(*Preston's Masonry*, London, 1840.)

[2] See Court Minutes of 1765 [Appendix C (10)].

the corridor are filled with stained glass[1] by Messrs. Heaton and Co., the subject being the contest,[2] the award,[3] and the feast[4] (following upon the award), between the two Companies of Skinners and Merchant Taylors in 1484–5. There is, however, one window of stained glass outside the corridor and adjacent to the present Court Room, which must not pass unnoticed, for it contains the picture of Sir Thomas White, painted from his portrait, taken, as tradition says, after his decease, from his sister, distinguished for her close resemblance to him.

IV. THE CHAPEL AT THE HALL.

It will be noticed from the perusal of the earliest records of the Fraternity, that a Chapel at the Hall can be traced by payments for Priests and for services celebrated therein.[5] Where the Chapel stood is a matter of conjecture, nor can any evidence be found as to the date at which it was originally built.[6] The Bull of Calixtus states the foundation and endowment to have been made by some deceased faithful servant of Christ belonging to the Company, but the records of the Company do not contain evidence of endowment, and when interrogated in the 1 Edward VI., the Company certified that they had no endowed Chapel.[7] The Bull of Calixtus is set out[8]:—

Calistus episcopus [servus servorum Dei], dilectis filiis Magistris, Custodibus, Guardianis et universis confratribus confraternitatis seu societatis Sancti Johannis Baptistæ

[1] These inscriptions are under the windows.

[2] Be kindly affectioned one to another, Let love be without dissimulation in honour prefering one another, not slothfull in business, fervent in spirit serving the Lord.

[3] A new commandment I give unto you that ye love one another. Let brotherly love continue. Bear ye one another's burdens. | Be not forgetful to entertain strangers.

[4] Use hospitality towards another. "Skinners and Merchant Taylors,—Merchant Taylors and Skinners, Root and Branch, May they flourish for ever, for ever."

[5] See Mem. IX., par. 8. [6] See pp. 35 and 586.

[7] See Mem. XVII.

[8] This Bull is printed from the contemporary copy in the Ordinance Book of the Merchant Tailors' Company. In one or two places the copy is manifestly incorrect, but the general sense is clear. The passages within brackets have been carefully erased in obedience to the Proclamation for the abolishing of the usurped power of the Pope, issued on 9th June 1535, which orders the Bishops "to cause all manner of prayers, orisons, rubrics, canons of mass books, and all other books in the churches, wherein the said Bishop of Rome is named, or his presumptuous and proud pomp and authority preferred, utterly to be abolished, eradicated and rased out, and his name and memory to be never more (except to his contumely and reproach) remembered, but perpetually suppressed and obscured."—C. T. M.

Scissorum et linearum ac armaturarum Armurariorum communiter seu vulgariter nuncupatæ, Londoniensis, utriusque sexus præsentibus et futuris, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Sinceræ devotionis affectus quem ad nos et Romanæ[1] gentis ecclesiam, promeretur ut petitionibus vestris, illis præsertim quæ salutem animarum ac divini cultus augmentum respicere dinoscuntur, quantum cum Deo possumus, favorabiliter annuamus. Exhibita siquidem nobis nuper pro parte vestra petitio continebat quod dudum postquam per nonnullos defunctos Christi fideles de Societate seu confraternitate vestra, in qua ut asseritis quamplures prælati ecclesiastici et nobiles ac diversæ aliæ utriusque sexus personæ in multitudine copiosa sunt constituti, ad honorem Omnipotentis Dei et gloriosæ Virginis Mariæ ac Sancti Johannis Baptistæ, quædam perpetua capella in Ecclesia Londoniensi pro societatis sive confraternitatis vestræ personis et presbyteris inibi missas ac alia divina officia pro eorum ac hominum seu confratrum et sororum vestræ confraternitatis in magna multitudine confluentibus fundata et dotata extitit, certi alii de eadem confraternitate vestra existentes Christi fideles, considerantes societatis et confraternitatis vestræ etiam utriusque sexus personas in tanto numero crevisse quod dicta capella pro tot personis societatis seu confraternitatis hujusmodi receptandis minus capax foret, quandam aliam perpetuam capellam in domo sive hospitio vestræ confraternitatis "Taillours Halle" nuncupata seu nuncupato infra limites seu emunitatem parochialis ecclesiæ Sancti Martini de Oteswyche, Londoniensis, cum altari in capella, vestræ confraternitatis prædictæ devotione commodius adimplenda consistere fundarunt et dotarunt; cupitisque inibi missas et alia divina officia, quotiens opus fuerit, celebrari et decantari, necnon anniversaria Christi fidelium de confraternitate seu societate vestra nunc et pro tempore existentium, [sedis apostolicæ] licentia quoad hoc [prius obtenta], singulis anni temporibus juxta morem peragi posse. Quare pro parte vestra nobis fuit humiliter supplicatum ut vobis et commoditatibus vestris in præmissis legitime providere, de benignitate [apostolica] dignaremur. Nos igitur, vestris in hac parte supplicationibus inclinati, vobis et cuilibet vestrum ut quotiens opus fuerit per proprios aut alios presbyteros, etiam vestræ confraternitatis in quotocunque numero fuerint, quos ad id duxeritis eligendos, missas in dicta capella "Taillours Halle" super illorum altaribus cum debita reverentia et honore celebrari, et alia divina officia etiam cam-

[1] *Sic:* an error for *Romanam geritis.*

panis pulsatis decantari, et anniversaria peragi facere libere et licite possitis, jure parochialis ecclesiæ de Oteswyche prædictæ, ac cujuscunque alterius semper salvo, devotioni vestræ auctoritate [apostolica] tenore præsentium indulgemus. Non obstantibus [apostolicis ac Ottonis et Ottoboni] olim in regno Angliæ [sedis Apostolicæ Legatorum] necnon in provincialibus et synodalibus conciliis editis generalibus vel specialibus, constitutionibus, statutis quoque et consuetudinibus etiam municipalibus civitatis Londoniensis juramento, [confirmatione apostolica] vel quacunque firmitate alia roboratis, cæterisque contrariis quibuscunque.

[Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostræ concessionis infringere aut ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare præsumpserit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei ac Beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum Ejus, se noverit incursurum.

Datum Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum]. Anno Incarnationis Dominicæ millesimo quadringentesimo quinquagesimo quinto, septimo Idus Junii [pontificatus nostri anno primo].

[TRANSLATION.][1]

Calixtus, bishop [servant of the servants of God] to his beloved children the Masters, Keepers, Wardens, and all the brethren of the Brotherhood or Company of St. John the Baptist, generally or commonly called Tailors Armourers of the linen armoury of London, of both sexes, present and future, greeting and apostolic blessing. The feeling of sincere devotion which you bear towards us and the Church of Rome, deserves that we should favourably consent to your petitions, as far as God will allow us, especially in those cases which concern the health of souls and the increase of Divine worship. Whereas a petition[2] lately exhibited to us on your behalf, declared that formerly a certain perpetual chapel in the Church of London was founded and endowed by some deceased faithful servants of Christ, belonging to your company or brotherhood (in which as you assert, very many ecclesiastical prelates, nobles and divers other persons of both sexes are united, to the honour of Almighty God, the Glorious Virgin Mary and St. John the Baptist), for the persons of your company or brotherhood, and priests meeting in great multitude, to say masses and other divine offices there for [the souls] of the brothers and sisters of

[1] Rendered into English by Charles Trice Martin, F.S.A.

[2] I have mentioned elsewhere (p. 5) that I am endeavouring to obtain a copy of this Petition.

your brotherhood; certain other faithful servants of Christ of the same brotherhood now living, considering that the members of your company or brotherhood of both sexes, have increased so much in numbers that the said chapel is too small to hold so many persons of this company or brotherhood, have founded and endowed another perpetual chapel in the hall or inn of your brotherhood, called "Taillours Halle," within the bounds or immunity of the parish church of St. Martin of Oteswyche,[1] London, with an altar in the chapel, for the more commodious performance of the devotions of your said brotherhood. And you desire that masses and other divine services may be celebrated and sung there, as often as necessary, and that the anniversaries of the faithful servants of Christ of your brotherhood or company, now and for the future, may be performed according to custom at the respective seasons of the year, the licence [of the apostolic see] for this being [first obtained]. Wherefore humble supplication was made to us on your behalf that we would deign of our apostolic goodness to provide lawfully for you and your convenience in the premises.

We therefore consenting to your petitions on this behalf, with [apostolic] authority, by these presents grant you and each one of you free and lawful permission to have masses celebrated whenever it is necessary, on the altars in the said chapel of "Taillours Halle" with due reverence and honour, other divine services to be sung, with the ringing of bells, and anniversaries to be performed by your own or other priests also of your brotherhood, in whatever number, whom you may choose for this purpose; saving always the right of the parish church of Oteswyche aforesaid, and any other. The [apostolic] constitutions [and those] of Otto and Ottobonus, formerly [legates of the Apostolic See] in England, and others, general or special, published in provincial or synodal councils; the statutes also and municipal customs of the City of London, whether enforced by oath, [apostolic confirmation], or any other security, and any other thing to the contrary notwithstanding.

[Let therefore no man infringe this page of our grant, or with rash daring dispute it. If any one presume to attempt this, let him know that he will incur the indignation of Almighty God and his blessed Apostles Peter and Paul.

Given at Rome, at St. Peter's. In the year of the Incarnation of our Lord, 1455, 7 June, in the first year of our Pontificate.

---

[1] This parochial boundary is some guide to the site of the chapel.

V. THE CHURCH OF ST. MARTIN OUTWICH.

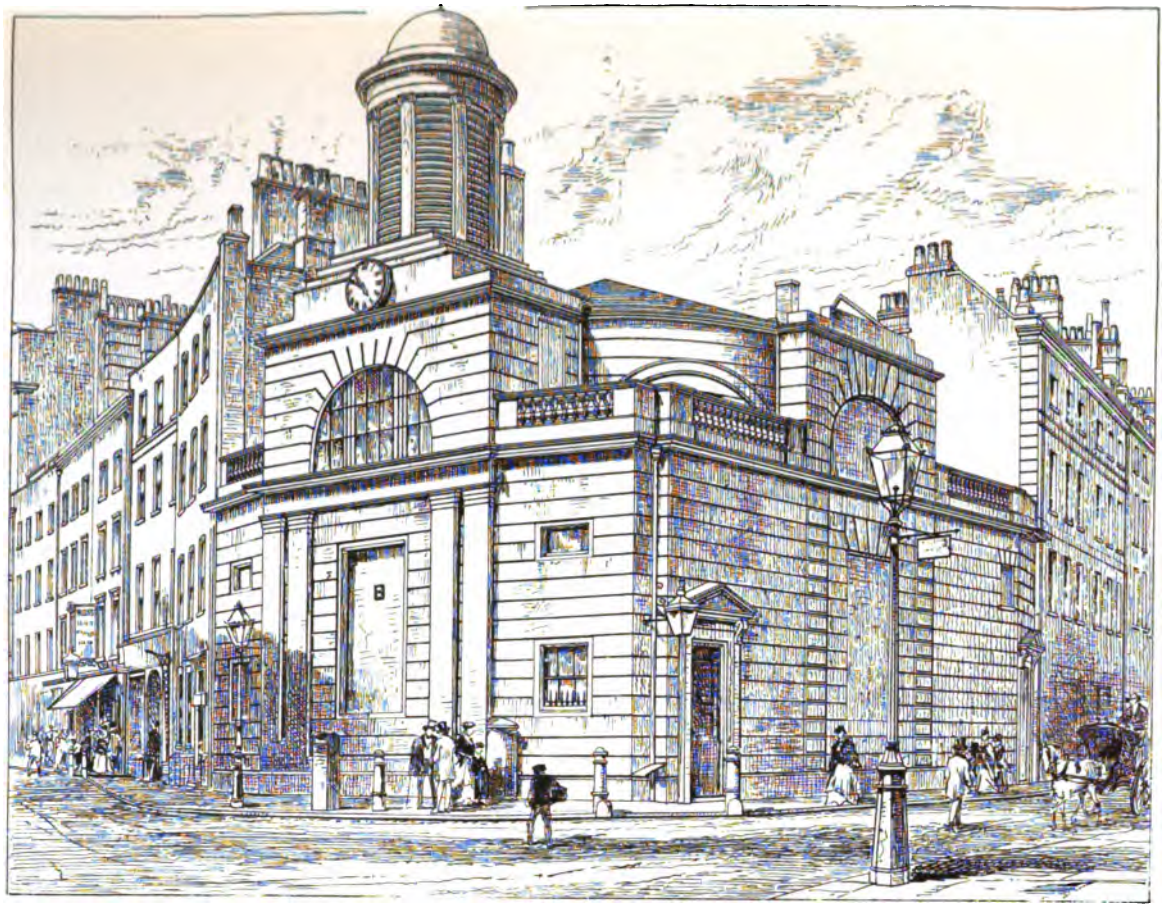
THIS, and the Almshouses at the Hall (to be referred to presently), are both Institutions of the Past. The advowson of St. Martin's Rectory in ancient time was, as Stowe informs us, in the gift of John, Earl of Warren and Surrey, who presented to it in the reigns of Edward the Second and Edward the Third. Dying without issue in the year 1347, the last of that noble and ancient family, he devised his Lands to the Crown, from whence this Advowson was purchased by John Churchman, probably acting as a Trustee for William and John Oteswich, who by Licence of Henry the Fourth, in the 6th year of his reign, gave the Advowson, with four messuages and seventeen shops, to the Master and Wardens of Taylors and Linen Armourers, Keepers of the Guild and Fraternity of St. John Baptist in London, and to their successors in Perpetual Alms, to be employed upon their poor Brethren and Sisters. In virtue of this Grant, the Company continued Patrons until the removal of the Church and the union of the benefice with St. Helen's, under the scheme to be mentioned hereafter.

The church is said to have been rebuilt by the Oteswiches (whose name became corrupted into Outwich)[1] in the 14th Century. It was Gothic, 60 feet in length, 42 in breadth, and 31 in the height of the roof. "The body of it consisted," according to Ellis, "of brick and stone strengthened at the corners by a massy rustic, the windows large and of the coarse Gothic, and a battlement of square, plain workmanship round the building. The turret rose plain from the top, arched and supported by four piers. The dome consisted of a sort of moulding in architecture, of a round and a hollow, and its crown ornamented with a ball from which rose the fane."

It was known in 1558 by the name of St. Martin's "with the well and two[2] bokettes," though when Stowe wrote his "Survey," these had been "turned to a pump." To this church the Company resorted for dirges and obites before the Reformation, and for funerals and election days after it. The almsmen of the Company (as we shall see hereafter) had also to give constant attendance, "there serving God and his Saints, keeping all Divine Service said and sung there weekly, and praying every day" for the rulers of the Company (*inter alia*).

[1] The name is Outwich—*i.e.*, the outer side of the wich—to distinguish this from St. Martin's (Ludgate). The patron took his name from the church, and not the church from the patron.—J. B. D.

[2] Diary of Henry Machyn, City and Merchant Taylor, p. 175, and Note at p. 367.



C F Kell, Lith. London E C.

THE CHURCH OF ST MARTIN OUTWICH.

To face p. 45.

The Oteswiches were interred there, and as the church escaped the Fire of London their monument remained nearly *in situ* (though the church was rebuilt in 1796) until removal in 1874 to the Church of St. Helen's, there to be re-erected in the Chapel of the Holy Ghost, appropriated as a mortuary chapel of St. Martin's.

By the Order in Council of the 5th May 1873 the parish and benefice was united to those of St. Helen's. The tithes, amounting to 2,250*l.*, raised under the 37th Henry VIII., c. 12, and the London Tithe Act, 1864, were apportioned to the endowment of St. Helen's, and to three other parishes mentioned in the Council Order.[1]

VI. THE ALMSHOUSES AT THE HALL.

1. WITH the Church of St. Martin's came the original endowment for Almshouses the gift of Oteswich, in 1404–5, comprising, according to Stowe (himself "a loving Brother" of the Company), not only the advowson of St. Martin, but also houses adjacent, "to be appropriated in perpetual alms to be employed upon their poor brethren and sisters." "Adjoining unto the West end of the parish church," continues Stowe, "the Master and Wardens builded about a proper quadrant or squared court, seven almshouses, wherein they placed seven almsmen of that Company, and their wives (if they had wives). Each of these of old time had 14*d.* the week, but now of later time their stipend by the said Master and Wardens hath been augmented to the sum of 26*s.* the quarter, which is Five pounds 4*s.* the year to each of them, besides coals: more to each of them 20*s.* the year by gift of Walter Fish, some time Master of that Company and Taylor to Her Majesty."[2]

2. The Almshouses were built in 1414, and benefactions were soon after made in favour of these objects. In 1432, Sutton directed the rents of his estate (devised to the Company) to be distributed "to the relief and sustentation of the poor brothers and sisters of the Fraternity, in their Almshouses near the Hall, to pray devoutly for his soul and other souls": and the religious nature of the original foundation is further evidenced by the 4th Ordinance of Henry VII., which declares

[1] See Mem. CXIV. [2] Stowe's "Survey," pp. 181–2.

the advantages, and prescribes the duties "of a whole Brother that desireth to be an almsman of the Fraternity," thus:—

". . . Everiche of the said almesmen that hereafter shalbe admytted into the saide almes shall make promys atte his first admyssion unto the Maister and Wardeins than beyng that he aslong as he shall contynue in almes shalbe personally present in the said Churche of Saint Martyn there serving God and all his seintes and kepying all Dyvyne service seid and songen there Wekely and praiyng every daye for the prosperous and noble estate of the Kyng our soverainge lord Henry the vijth, chief & first foundoure of the said fraternitee of Saint John Baptist of Merchaunt Taillors of London, and for the good estate of the Maister, Wardens, brethren, sisters, and of all the benefactours of the same fraternitee beyng abyve, and for the soule of the moste excellent Pryncesse Elizabeth, late Quene and Wyf to oure said soveraigne lorde, the soules of all the brethren and sisters of the said fraternitee late deceased, and all Christian soules."

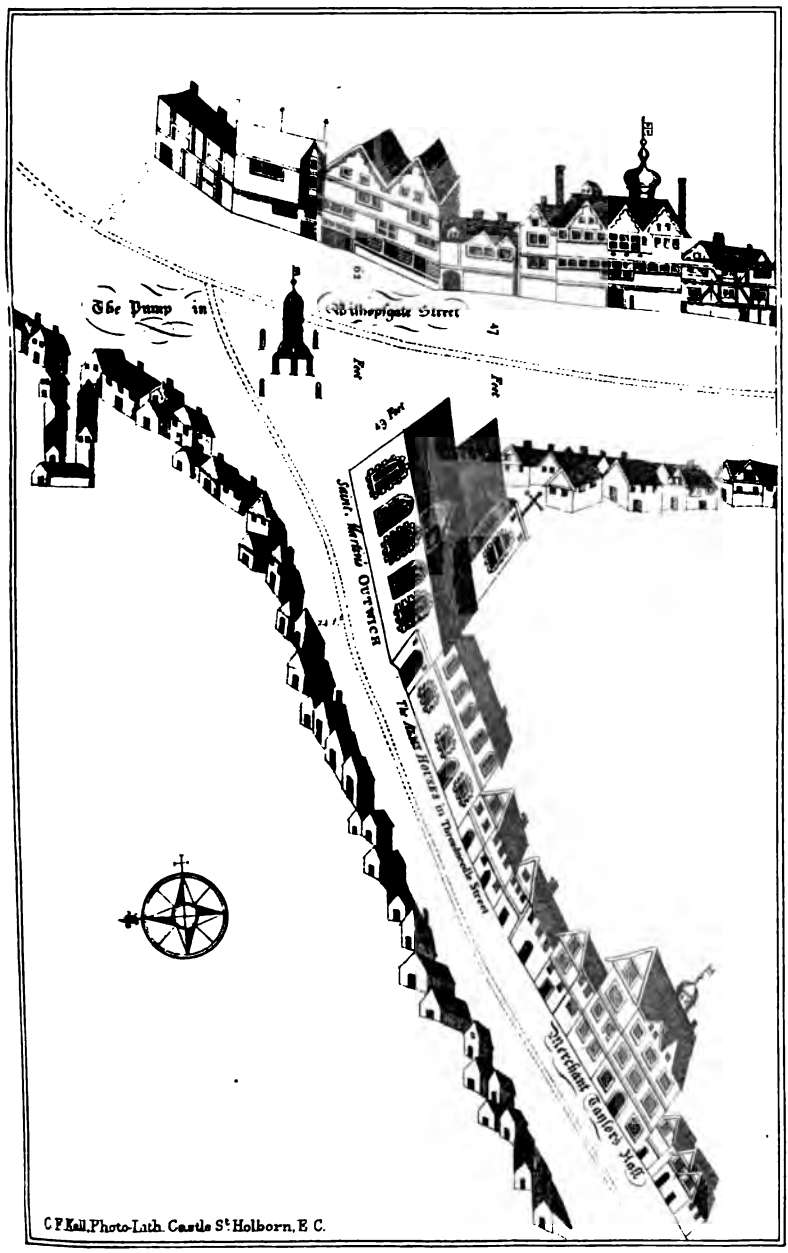
3. Frequent mention was made of these houses on the Court Minutes[1] until they were partially destroyed by the Fire of London. Upon survey of the destruction made by the fire, the Court of 12th October 1666 "thought fit that the Almshouses near the Hall be covered and kept wind tide and water tide in such manner as the Master and Wardens shall appoint," and shortly afterwards—viz., in 1667—the site was let on building lease, and in 1668 the seven almsmen (who were of the Livery) petitioned the Court, and received a commuted allowance of *5l.* per annum each for rent. As each died no other almsman was appointed upon the old Foundation.

[1] "Upon the humble petition of the Almsmen of the Livery, granted that a sufficient penthouse shalbe made at the Companies chardg and sett up over their heads where they usually sitt in the streetes neere their Dore to th'end they may sitt dry and warme, in cold and foule weather."—[17*th June* 1612.]

The Company availed themselves of the New River water for the Almshouses in 1618—

"A Motion being made at this Courte by our M^{r} in the behalfe of the Almsmen of the Livery w^{ch} dwell in the Company's Almshouses neere unto theire Hall for the taking in of the new river water for the ease and benefitt of the poore men, and sweete keeping of the said house, the same was well liked and thought fitt by this Cote to be pformed, and therefore ordered and agreed that M^{r} Middleton shalbe dealt withall for the same, &c."—[8*th May* 1618.]

"A Committee appointed to view the Companies Almeshouses neere the hall and to consider whether it be needfull to have those houses new builded or not, and if they shall find the same fitt to be new builded and thereby any increase of Almshouses should or might convenientlie be added. Then they are further to consider what the charge thereof will be and how the same may be raised."—[14*th February* 1626.]



ISOMETRICAL VIEW OF THE MERCHANT TAYLORS HALL.
THE ALMS HOUSES IN THREADNEEDLE STREET.
AND S^{T} MARTIN OUTWICH.
PHOTO-LITHOGRAPHED FROM AN OLD ENGRAVING MADE FROM
A DRAWING BY WILLIAM GOODMAN IN 1599.

To face p 48.

VII. THE RELIGIOUS PRIVILEGES OF THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' COMPANY, AS RECORDED IN THE EARLIER ORDINANCE BOOK.[1]

1. For asmoche as amonges all werks medefull, most meritory is in this oure lyfe, naufrage and perilous, the allectyfes of goostly helth deryvied from the moste mercyfull and plenteous founteyn of oure moder holy chirche to be publysshed, ministred and declared to all Cristen people as the perfite preparatyfes guydyng mannes soule to eternall salvacyon; Therfore it ys that we—John Prynce, late Maister, Thomas Pye, Richard Sutton, John Martyn and Thomas Burgeys, late Wardeins of the ffraternitee of Seint John Baptist of Taillours in the Citee of London beyng possessed of goostly tresoure and willyng all Cristen people to be partiners of synguler and all suche Indulgences, Pardons and Remissions by oures of blessed memory precessours and predecessours of entier charitee purchased long tyme secrete: now of oure goostly mocyon to meve the reders and herers to devocyon of all & singuler such Indulgences, Pardons and remissions in oure moder tonge as is in this table ensuyng, have made a declaracyon. First, this reverent ffraternitee stablisshed in hymself to have that blessed prophete Seint John Baptist for their patrone, thurgh[2] theire deservyng were admitted to be partiners of the right holy hospitall house of Seint John in Jerusalem[3] after the tenoure here ensuyng.

"Frere John Pavely, of the holy hospitall house of Seint John in Jerusalem prioure of th'ordoure in England, and all the brethern of the same hospitall, to oures welbeloved in Crist, all and singuler Taillours in the Citee of London which are of the ffraternitee of Seint John Baptist in the saide Citee of London and to all other of the said ffraternitee brethern & sisters, helth in our Lord Jesu.

"Advertisyng & brynging to mynde the grete zele and right many benefyttes by you don to oure religion and trustyng to be

---

[1] Does the entry at page 520 relate to this? [2] Through.

[3] The Ordinance of 1417 (printed elsewhere) shows the celebration of the Feast of the Decollation of St. John the Baptist, at the Church of St. John's of Jerusalem, near Smythfield, to have been then an annual custom, and the following entry from Machyn's Diary (p. 93) shows the same to have prevailed in 1555:—"The xxix day of August (which) was the day of Decolacyon of Saint John Baptyst, the Merchand-tayllers kept masse at Sant Johnes be-yonde Smyt-feld, and my Lord of Sant Johnes dyd offer at masse, and ser Hare Hubylthorne, ser Thomas Whytt and Master Harper, Althermen, and all the Clothyng. And after the iiij Wardens of the Yeomanry, and all the compene of the tayllers, a 1*d.* a pesse; and the qwyre honge with Cloth of arres, and after masse to the Tayllers' Hall to dener." See also p. 308.

don, we, yelding love for love, have receyved & receyve you all and singuler into oure ffraternitee and of th'ole religyon we admitte you withouten ende,[1] grauntyng you to be partyners of masses, mateins and other houres of prayers, fastynges, almesdedes, hospitalitees, abstynences, watches, pilgrimages, goostly laboures and of all other goode dedes by the brethern of oure religyon don or to be don worlde withouten ende."

This graunte is confermed by Robert Malory late prioure of the saide religion in England.

2. This devoute ffraternitee willyng th'encrease of Godde's honoure by lowly supplicacion,[2] were admitted of theire right reverent fader in God, Symon[3] the Bisshoppe of London, to have in theire moder chirche of Powles a Chapell which is halowed in th'onoure of Seint John Baptist atte North syde of Powles where they have ordeyned, by graunt of theire said right reverent fader, preestes to the grete laude of God, specyally to sey masses dailly and to praye for the sowles of brethren and systers of the said ffraternitee deceased from oure mortalytee, and dayly contynued ys in goodenes for the preservacyon of theym that are or shalbe of the said ffraternitee.[4]

3. Oure [[5]moste holy fader in God Bonyface pope the sixth of that name] hath of his mere mocyon to cause people to devocion, to all Cristen people that wyll putte to theire helpyng handes to the makyng of the said chapell or to the mayntenaunce of Goddes service in the said place and to all theym truly penitent and shryven that visyt the said chapell in the ffeestes of Cristmas, Circumcisyon, Epiphanie, Easter, th'Ascencyon, Pentecost, Corpus Christi, th'adnunciacyon, Purificacyon & th'Assumpcyon of our blessed Lady Saint Mary, and in the

[1] These conventions were said to be common with religious guilds.—See *Brentano Essay* (1870), p. lxxxiv.

[2] Edward III.'s letter to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, complaining of the deficiency of Priests there (1345).—*Riley's London.*

[3] Simon de Sudbury, alias Tybold, appointed to London in 1361, translated to Canterbury in 1371, and beheaded by the Rebels in Wat Tyler's rebellion, on 14th June 1381, whose skull is said to be preserved in a niche in the vestry wall of St. Gregory, Sudbury, Suffolk.

[4] The early records of the Company show that the expenses of a Priest and of Public Worship, at Powles, were borne by the Company. Thus in accounts from 31 Henry 6 to 32 Henry 6, this entry is found by Mr. Martin, "Paid for 4 Wax Candles, of which 2 are in the Chapel of St. John's in Powles, and 2 in the Chapel in the Hall—4 lbs. at 7*d.* a lb." Dame Beatrice Rose granted an annuity for the service, which was redeemed in 4 Edward VI. (see p. 527), and Hugh Carleton in 1382 also endowed the Chapel (see p. 102).

[5] There is an erasure here in the Ordinance Book, and a blank left, which Mr. Martin has revived, and restored the words here given in [ ].

ffeest of the Nativitee of Seint John Baptist the ffest of Peter & Paule and in the ffeest of the dedicacyon of the said chapell, hath mercifully for eche of these ffeestes graunted vij yeres and vij lentes of remissyon, and whoso within th'utasses of Cristmasse, th'Epiphanie, Easter, th'Assencyon, Corpus Christi, the Nativitee and th'Assumpcyon of the blessed Virgyn Mary, the Nativitee of Seint John Baptist, the ffeest of the blessed Apostels Petir & Poule and of the vj dayes immediatly ensuying the ffeeste of Pentecost, are willyng devoutely to visyte the said Chapell or to put to theire helpyng handes for every daye within th'utasses hath mercyfully graunted [c dayes of indulgence].[1]

4. Also the right reverent faders in God Symon th'archebisshoppe of Caunterbury, William of London, William of Wynchestre, John of Lincoln, Robert of Coventre & Lychefelde, John of Bathe & Welles, Thomas of Excestre, Thomas of Ely, Rauf of Salesbury, John of Herforde, Henry of Norwych, William of Chichestre, Adam of Seint Davyd, Thomas of Rowchestre, John of Bangor, Roger of Landaffe and William of Seint Asse,[2] Bisshoppes, have graunted to all theim that put to theire helpyng handes to the laude of God in this Chapell to be mayntened to exorte Christian people to devocyon eche of theim [xl dayes of remissyon].[3]

5. Also right reverent faders in God, first Garsias Martyn of Savoy Channon and proctour generall of the Convent of th'ospitall of oure Lady of Roscydevale (Rounceval),[4] Maister & keper of the Chapell founded atte Charyngcrosse, hath receyved this worthy ffraternitee into theire ffraternitee, grauntyng theym to be parcyall of the benefyttes in theire religion don or to be don of all indulgies graunted or to be graunted confermed or to be confermed by holy faders worlde withoute ende.

This graunte ys confermed by the priours in the generall chapitre by name "Examinacion De Aynore."

6. Also William Wardon, Abbot of the monastery of oure Lady nygh the Toure of London[5] hath receyved this saide ffraternitee into the brotherhed of theire religyon ever to be partyners of theire suffragies perpetually.

7. Also William,[6] the Prioure of the Monastery of the Trinitee

[1] The rest of this part of the record is erased and has been also revived.

[2] This Bishop, as the latest in consecration, was appointed Bishop of St. Asaph in 1376; and this grant was probably made at or about this date.

[3] Another erasure and revival here.

[4] Founded by William Marechal, Earl of Pembroke, in Henry III.'s reign, upon the site of Northumberland House (Strand), and was suppressed in Edward VI.'s reign.

[5] See page 156 (79).

[6] See page 156 (82).

in London, hath admitted this notable ffraternitee in breder of theire religion and to be prayde fore perpetually.

8. Also William Hesperby the prioure of th'ospitall of oure Lady Withoute Bisshoppesgate of London hath graunted to this saide ffraternitee to be partyners of theire suffragies for ever.

9. Also Robert Draycote, prioure of the hospitall of oure Lady of Elsyngspitell[1] within Crepilgate of London, hath graunted this saide ffraternitee to be partyners with theym in all theire goode werkes goostly for ever.

10. Also William Gedney, prioure of the monastery of Seint Barthilmewe[2] in Smythfelde of London, hath by th'assent and consent of his brethern admitted this right devoute ffraternitee into theire all & singuler suffragies don or to be don in theire religion withoute ende.

11. Also all these places of religion have graunted that whan any brother or sister of this devoute ffraternitee shall decease from this mortalitee, that than they of the name certefied shall do and make to be done in all thynges as is or shall be don for any brother of the saide religion.

12. Also all they that are or shalbe of this blessed ffraternitee by the privilege of Roscydevale to them graunted ben released of the vij$^{th.}$ parte of theire penaunce by oure most holy faders in God Nicholas the iiij$^{th.}$ and Innocente the vj$^{th.}$ popes of blissed memory confermed.

13. Also Elizabeth, abbasse, and Thomas, generall confessoure and all the congregacion of sisters & brethren of the holy monastery of Seint Brigitte[3] of Syon, have graunted unto this saide ffraternitee to be partiners with theym, as wele in this lyf as after, of all masses, prayers, prechynges, fastynges, abstynencies, watches, disciplynes, almesdedes and all other goõd dedes don or to be don by theym and theire successours for ever.

VIII. "THE COMMON BOX."[4]

1. UNDER this expression the corporate funds of the Fraternity were formerly designated. The earliest bequests made

[1] P. 155 (15). Sion College occupies the same site (p. 373). [2] P. 155 (13).

[3] Founded at Isleworth by Henry V. (1420) as a memorial of the Battle of Agincourt. The only house of Bridgetines in England.

[4] The Poor Box (placed on the table for freemen's and liverymen's gifts) was established on the 18th August 1647, thus —

"It is ordered that there shall be a Poores box bought and provided ag^{t} every Court of Assistants, To the'nd that such as take leases may give something to the poore, as other Companies and Corporations in like cases use."

to the Company for "corporate" as distinct from "trust" purposes are found in the wills of Sir John and Dame Percival in 1507 and 1508. Both gave "to the Common Box of the Fraternity," the one "to the maintenance of their common charges and need," the other "for the maintenance and supportation of their common charges." Another expression to convey the same meaning is found in Donkin's Will (1570), where, though grafting a trust upon them, he directs his rents to be gathered "into the Company's stock"; and, again, in Vernon's will (1615), where the term "stock of the house" is used. The earliest benefactors to the Company were Sibsay (1404), Churchman (1406), and Langwith (1483), and the later ones, Moncaster (1517), Harris (1520), Slater (1521), Speight (1527), Sir S. Jennyns (1527), Acton (1530), and Buckland(1531).

2. The receipts and payments are shown elsewhere,[1] but the *ordinary* sources of income, as evidenced by the Company's Ordinances, were (*a*) the annual and quarterly payments of each member of the Fraternity[2]; (*b*) The fines imposed on those who "mysorder themselves" either in the presence of the Master[3] or elsewhere; (*c*) The fees taken from citizens when apprenticed, or admitted to the Freedom or Livery, or to office in the Company; (*d*) The fines imposed on those refusing to serve, having been chosen or appointed to office.[4]

3. (*a*) The "annual" payments towards the Master's election dinner have ceased for many years, that of 12*d.* from each Freeman[5] in 1623 (when they ceased to be summoned), and that of 3*s.* 4*d.* from the Assistants and Livery upwards of 220 years, the expenses of this dinner being (now partially as formerly) borne by the Master and two Renter Wardens. When made, the subsequent disbursement of these payments for this entertainment appears, as the Records show,[6] to have been more or less within the control of the Lord Mayor or Court of Assistants of the Company.

4. (*b*) The quarterage of 2*s.* 2*d.* was raised to 4*s.* by order of the Court in 1699, and in 1724 a Liveryman refusing to pay it was fined 40*s.* by the Court, and the Clerk ordered to recover

[1] See Appendix A (6), pp. 517–30.

[2] Under the 13th Ordinance.

[3] Under the 10th Ordinance.

[4] The particulars in this, and in paragraphs 3 to 10, are obtained from a statement dated 1831, submitted to the late Lord Campbell and Mr. Baron Gurney.

[5] These were the "Batchelors or Yeoman Taylors." They petitioned to be summoned to the dinner in 1648–9.

[6] See the Lord Mayor's precept against dinners, 1st August 1573. See also Appendix D (1).

the same by legal process. These payments, which were in the nature of poor rates, have ceased for upwards of 30 years.

5. (*c*) The fees taken on apprentices must be divided into Officers' and Company's.

The Clerk's fees were, in 1632, for binding, 1*s.* 10*d.*, and for presentment, 2*d.*; in 1678, 2*s.* 8*d.* upon a merchant's and 1*s.* 8*d.* on any other apprentice; in 1623, the apprentice fees were raised to 1*l.*, and in 1625 to 1*l.* 5*s.*, with an extra fee on a premium paid. The Beadle and Porter also had fees.

6. The Company's fees were 2*s.* 6*d.* on apprenticing and 3*s.* 4*d.* on freedom; when they were increased by the Ordinances of 1661, in four grades, realizing, upon an average, 18*s.* 4*d.* and 12*s.* 6*d.* for each apprentice and freeman. The Court resolved in 1673 to return to the old fees; but in 1804, 1813, and 1825, other fees were fixed; the Court, be it observed, having always assumed the control and regulation of these payments.

7. (*d*) The payments by Liverymen must also be distinguished as Stewards' and Livery fines.

The first arose from the custom which threw the expense of the Lord Mayor's and several other dinners upon the Livery, (three or four in number being chosen), who had to act as stewards and to pay either the cost of these entertainments or a fine, fixed arbitrarily by the Court, until the year 1705, when 10*l.* was established as the steward's fine.

8. The second was fixed in 1591 at 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, in 1598 at 20*l.*, in 1601[1] at 25*l.*; in 1607 at 35*l.* to those seeking the office, or at 30*l.* to those summoned; in 1663 at 25*l.*; in 1680 at 20*l.*, with a fine of 30*l.* for those refusing to bear the expenses of Steward; and in 1705 at 15*l.*, and 10*l.* for the Stewards' dinner.

9. On the 28th July 1726, the Court resolved that the Livery fine should for the future be 30*l.*; that the members paying such fine should not be called on to serve the office of Steward, that the Company should be at the charge of the Lord Mayor's day and school feasts, and that the office of Steward should cease. The fine was raised to 50*l.* in 1813, to 75*l.* in 1817, to 80*l.* 5*s.* in 1825, at which sum it now stands.

10. The "Livery" or the office of Assistant is now sought for as a benefit, not imposed as a burthen, hence fines for default of service are seldom incurred. The office of Master is still, by some at least, deemed onerous, and the fine (100*l.*) has been paid in recent years.

[1] See Appendix D (3).

11. By provident care the resources of the Company accumulated, and so early as 1401 were invested in the purchase of real estate in the City. The pressure of the Crown by threatening forfeiture at the time of the Reformation obliged the Company to buy up all superstitious charges on their estates, but what in 1549–50 might have been deemed an evil has by the increased value of land to money become a great benefit.

12. The *extraordinary* sources of the income, *ultra* the Ordinances, were assessments made on the members of the Fraternity by order of the Court of Assistants, or the precept or command of the Lord Mayor as for a supply of corn. The constitution of these guilds provided a convenient machinery for taxation,[1] and the Common Council assumed the right of ordering the Master and Wardens to raise men,[2] supplies[3] or money[4] for municipal, no less than the Privy Council and Parliament for imperial purposes.

13. As another source of extraordinary income, the liberality of deceased members may be reckoned. With power to hold in Mortmain, the Company was at an early period in its history made the trustee of land for many benevolent objects. These benefactors usually provided for the remuneration of the Company's officers, and, having given fixed pecuniary charges to charitable purposes, often left the residue for the common profit of the Fraternity. With few exceptions these estates remain as they were left; the rents being apportioned with the

[1] See Mem. IX., and Appendices A (6) and D(3); also the Precept of 24th January 1566, for the Subsidy and Certificate of the Company's property [Mem. XVIII.]

[2] Men (35) armed to be furnished for the Queen's service, Lord Mayor acting for the Crown; precept dated 24th July 1562. Men to attend the Queen at Greenwich; Lord Mayor's precept, 25th March 1572. A standing Watch by order of the Privy Council, 12th May 1585. Lord Mayor's precept for soldiers of the Company to attend Sidney's funeral, 5th February 1586.

[3] *Corn:* Lord Mayor's precept, 2nd October 1562. 14th February 1565, to acquire and store arms and gunpowder. Lord Mayor's precept, by order of the Privy Council, to purchase and store gunpowder and arms, 8th October 1586, which led to the more extensive acquisitions of arms (stored in the gallery over the King's chamber), and the appointment of an armourer. Various entries, 6th October 1595, and 23rd March 1603. See Appendix D (2), p. 588.

[4] Lord Mayor's precept, dated May 1594. A pest-house for the City; the like for 234*l.* towards the King's coronation; both orders of the Common Council. The last order was made when Richard Gore was Master, and his return (dated 15th May 1603, and preserved in the Account Book), gives the names of every member of the Company, the Lord Mayor, Sir Robert Lee, being the 1st contributor. The assessment for the New Exchange on 14th January 1565, contains the List of the Company. 5,000*l.* was assessed on the Company to aid the King's Northern Army in 1640.

sanction of the Charity Commissioners (appointed under the 16 and 17 Vict., c. 137) to the specific charitable purposes for which they were originally devised. The enhanced value of land given to the Company, as against money given to the Charities, has not unfrequently raised the corporate as contrasted with the trust income of the Fraternity; an inequality often reduced by the ruling body.

To turn to the other side of the account; the charges created against the *ordinary* revenue were these:—

14. The primary charge—as of charity—appears to have been the maintenance of Almsmen during life and their interment after death. They were "to be buried honestly at the costs and charges of the said Fraternity; and the Master and Wardens, and diverse of the clothing in their whole livery, to be present."

15. A specific rate (in effect a poor-rate before the Statute of Elizabeth), "for the poor of the said Fraternity," was levied quarterly, under a penalty of double the amount, and "without any remission or pardon," hence the cost of maintaining the poor was a second charge on the common box.

16. After the establishment of the School, in 1561, its maintenance has been a charge on revenue, for by the 44th Rule of the Foundation, the Company resolved to dedicate "40*l.* yearly, to be paid out of the Common Box," to the Masters. At that time this donation formed no inconsiderable part of the Company's yearly surplus, for in 1566 (there being no earlier account extant), the expenses of the School are shown as 56*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, leaving only a residue of 46*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for the general purposes of the Fraternity.[1]

17. The *extraordinary* charges were probably connected with 16th Ordinance, which was directed against "those persons who denied to be partners or contributors, and to bear their parts of certain charges concerning the worship, benefit or credit of the Fraternity." A power of taxation was exercised by the Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants, for specific purposes which were deemed to be common to the Fraternity, and to fall upon them as members of a Corporation subordinate to the supreme Common Council of the City. These sums were applied or paid for the special objects for which they were raised.[2]

---

[1] The Company's Certificate to Elizabeth's Precept of 1566 [Mem. XVIII.]

[2] See Note on Sir Robt. Lee's Mayoralty in Appendix F.

18. The landed estates of the Company were usually subject, by the wills of the donors, to extraordinary payments, and it was the custom of the two Renter Wardens to divide the labour and responsibility of collection and of disbursement by taking one of two districts (into which they separated London), receiving the rents of that district, paying thereout the disbursements, and handing over the balance after due audit to the succeeding Master who, when the wealth of the Company out-filled the "Box," placed it in what was soon termed "the Treasury."

19. In days when "Banks" were unknown, the money was held in specie, and with the plate, kept in this Treasury, under several keys, one being given into the custody of the Master and of each of the Renter Wardens, and of a trusted member of the Fraternity. The orders of the Court justified expenditure, but the Treasury was only opened in the presence of the Master and Wardens, the Master being the person into whose hands the money was given for ultimate disbursement.[1]

20. At the "dreadful fire" of London ("which burnt down about 1,400*l.* per annum of ground rents,"[2]) "the Treasury by the Hall" was consumed, and all the plate melted, whereupon a Committee was appointed, on the 20th September 1666, to "view the same," and treat "with Mr. Taylor at the Tower about the refining of the same, and to dispose of the said plate to the best advantage and benefit of the Company." What the plate realized is shown in the foot note.[3]

---

[1] "It ys agreed and decreed that the some of lxvj*l.* xiij*s.* iiij*d.* shalbe taken oute of the Treasory to paye unto the Lady Harper, accordinge to the agreemente made by Sir James Hawes, Knighte, Lord Mayor of London, w^ch^ some was taken oute the nexte daye in the p^9^sence of the Wor^ll^ Mr. Edwarde Joanes, Mr. Richarde Hills, and Robt. Dowe, Warden, & delivered unto the said Mr. Joanes accordinglie."—[29*th October* 1575.]

"Upon long experience of the care & fydelity of Mr. Henry Offley, a wor^ll^ & auncient Member of this Company, who in degree and callinge in this House was nexte unto Mr. Robt. Hawes, a late wor^ll^ & faithful Counsaillor of this Company, deceased, it hath pleased the Company to comyttee unto the Chardge & Custodie of Mr. Henry Offley one of the Keys of the Companies Treasury, which the said Mr. Robt. Hawes for diverse yeares, and until his death, did carefully keep."—[12*th December* 1601.]

[2] Court Minutes, 22nd March 1667.

[3]

Item of Mr. Portman for pounds and ozs. of silver at 5*s.* 6*d.* per oz., the sum of	£ 245	*s.* 15	*d.* 0
Item of Major Wallis for 12 pounds 1½ ozs. of silver at 5*s.* 8*d.* per oz., the sum of	40	6	9
Item of him more for silver that was found in the dust left in the Treasury	4	19	6

(From the Master's account 1666 and 67.)

21. When the use of the Treasury was abandoned and the money first placed in a Banking Account has not been traced. The Company opened an account with the Bank of England by order of the Court, of 15th October 1730, in these words: "That for the future the cash of the Company be kept for the respective Master and Wardens for the time being in the Bank of England, or in such other place as the said Master and Wardens will be answerable for;" the occasion of the order being that, at the same Court, the Master (Dawson) had previously memorialized and been relieved from 396*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* of corporate money, deposited by him with Mr. John Jenkins, a Banker, then insolvent.

IX. THE MANUSCRIPT ACCOUNT BOOKS OF THE COMPANY.[1]

1. THE Merchant Taylors' Company possesses a number of books containing the statements of receipts and expenses returned by the Masters at the expiration of their term of office. Of these the earliest four have been examined, with a view of gaining information from them, of the history of the Company.

2. Book I. commences in 1399, the 23rd and last year of the reign of Richard II., and extends to 1445, the 23rd year of Henry VI. The title on the back states that it commences in 1397, 21 Richard II., but in the first page, which is nearly illegible, the figures "xxiij" are just visible. In the reign of Henry VI. there are one or two errors, and probably some pages missing. The account for 14 Henry VI. is placed next before 23 Henry VI., and there are two accounts for 19 Henry VI. but none for the 18th year. After 22 Henry VI. comes an account in which the number of the regnal year is omitted, but it probably belongs to the 21st year, as the statement for that year is absent. This volume contains 365 leaves, and is fairly legible, although the paper is rotten in many places from the action of damp.

3. At the commencement, the language used is French, but soon English and French are mingled together in a strange way. The last account, that of John Langewith, 23 Henry VI., is entirely in English. The title of the Company at first is given as "La Fraternite Seint Johan le Baptistre des Taillours

[1] By Charles T. Martin, Esq., of the Public Record Office.

en Londres"; but in 1 Henry V., 1413, the following style is used: "La Fraternite des Taillours et Armurers de Lynge Armurie de Seint Johan le Baptistre en la Citee de Loundres." In some instances "des Lynges Armuries" in the plural occurs. In English the title runs thus, "The Fraternite of Seynt Johan the Baptist of Taillours and Lynge Armurers in the Cite of London."

4. The form in which the accounts are stated is usually as follows: The Master's receipts include a sum of money received from the Treasury for the payment of poor men, priests, and other minor expenses; rents from tenements belonging to the Company in London and Wandsworth; fines and forfeits from galleymen,[1] botchers (*i.e.*, men who repaired and sold old clothes), and others; fees paid by tradesmen enfranchised, and by the master tailors for their apprentices; bequests; old and new alms; fines for licence to keep foreign servants; and the fees paid by the new brethren, both tradesmen and honorary members, on their entry.

5. Money was also collected from the members for specific objects. In 2 Henry IV., 1401 (f. 8*b*), 24*s.* 9*d.* was collected for repairs at the chapel, and in 8 Henry V., 1420–1 (f. 103*b*), 11*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* was contributed for works in the Hall, and 17*s.* 10*d.* for work done in the chapel chamber, the lodging of the Chaplain of the Fraternity. The following year, 9 Henry V., Walter Bolton gave 1*s.* 8*d.* for the work in the Hall, and the Chaplain, Sir Thomas Bradenham, contributed 6*s.* 8*d.* to make the chimney in his room. In 10 Henry V., sums, of which 5*s.* is the largest, were contributed by many members "pour faisure de noue werke." When it was desired to obtain a confirmation of the new Charter in 19 Henry VI., 1440–1, the legal expenses were defrayed in the same manner, and 62*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* was collected in one year. The expenses include a gold ring for the Chancellor; furs, damask, and suppers, for other law officers; plate for one of the King's yeomen of the Robes, for his favour; 5*s.* "for lymnyng of the H. of the gret charter," &c., in addition to the regular costs of law.

6. Nor are these collections made only for important matters, as we find in 9 Henry V., 1421–2, that 48 members contributed 37*s.* 9*d.* for the minstrels. In some cases a return

[1] This was the name usually given to the Genoese merchants, who lived mostly near Tower Street. The place where they landed their goods was called Galley Key, and the small silver coin which they brought into England with them, galley halfpence.

is expected for contributions. In 6 Henry V., 1418–9 (f. 93), a brother gives 4*l.* for the support of one of the Chaplains in the chapel of the Fraternity at Saint Paul's, on condition of receiving a gown of the livery, the value of which was 22*s.* 6*d.*

7. The expenses are arranged under the following heads: The salaries of priests, clerks, and beadles; sundries, including law expenses, burials, the cost of decorating the Hall for the feast, minstrels, &c.; cloth allowed by the Company; quitrents; repairs to the Hall and other houses, and the obits of deceased members. As a specimen of the way in which the earliest accounts were kept, those for 1 Henry IV., the second year given in the book, will be found printed in full as Mem. x. The first year could not be printed, as the state of the first page renders it impossible to copy it accurately.

8. The Fraternity took a good deal of interest, and spent much money, on the two chapels in the Hall and in St. Paul's Cathedral. Among the expenses the following entries occur relating to them:—

2 Henry IV., 1400–1: "Ceux sount lez expenses entour le chapelle a Poulis, et l'auter de Seint Thomas.

		s.	*d.*
"En primes, pour fesure d'un celle desouz l'auter a Seint Thomas ..		ij	iiij
"Item. Pour un cere et un huis de fer en mesme lieu		vj	
"Item. Pour coverture et byndyng d'un lyvre		iij	
"Item. Pour xlv ulnes de toille, l'auene, viij*d.*		xxx	
"Item. Pour steynyng, paie al steynour en parti de paiement ..		xlv	
"Item. Pour un heyre a le auter		ij	iiij
"Summa, iiij*li.* x*s.* iiij*d.*"			

3 Henry IV.: "Paie a Morris Steynour, pour steynure de les draps en le chapelle a Poulis, duez de velle, xlvij*s.* vj*d.*" In 10 Henry IV., 1408–9, new cloths were provided and the following expenses incurred (f. 44*b*):—7 ells of cloth for two altar cloths, at 7*d.*; 11½ ells for "draps a qaresme" at 7*d.*; dyeing the same, 6*s.* 8*d.*; 1 ell to mend an alb, and the work, 10*d.*; for binding the cloths, 2*s.* In 12 Henry IV., 1410–11 (f. 56), "Pour velym et pour l'escripture del table en le chapel a Poulis, xx*d.*," and in the following year three forms were bought for the chapel for 2*s.* 4*d.* The salaries of the Chaplains were, at St. Paul's, 5*l.*, and at the chapel in the Hall, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a-year; while the yearly cost of candles in the two chapels was 14½*d.*, and of bread and wine for Mass at the Hall alone, 2*s.* Among other payments connected with religion, there is 9*s.* 4*d.* for lamp oil for the church of St. Martin Outwich, in 1432 (f. 207); 10*s.* given in reward to the servant of the Earl of Northumber-

land, for bringing an image of St. John, in 1436 (f. 246); and 6*s.* 8*d.* for making a crucifix in 1444 (f. 321*b*).

9. In 14 Henry VI., 1435–6, the Company retained for the defence of Calais[1] for 60 days, three gentlemen at 16*d.* a day, and seven archers and yeomen at 8*d.*, the whole expense, including the cleaning of armour and "bokeram for pensels," amounting to 28*l.* 6*s.* 7*d.*

10. In the following year, 11*s.* 8*d.* was spent in torches for the burial of Queen Katharine, widow of Henry V. (f. 257*b*). When the next Queen of England, Margaret of Anjou, arrived in her adopted country in 1445, the Company joined in the procession to meet her, and fines amounting to 7*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* were exacted from those "that rood not a geyns the quene" (f. 353). Among the expenses the following entry occurs referring to the same event:—

"Expenses ayenst the quene riding.—Item in expenses for the Master and Wardens and the clerk, sittyng daiely at halle, unto the space of a quarter of a yere, on day with a noder, a boute the devise for the lyvere a geyns the quene is comyng, and receyvyng of men assigned to ride [to] Boleyn and delyvere hit wrought ageyn, and to cesse and stynte certeyn that rode noght, and aboute receyvynge the same money, and for fewell, iij*li.* xiiij*s.* vj*d. ob.*

"Item, for the facyoun of the mantels of silver for the Master and iiij Wardens is slevys ayenst the same ridinge, pris the pece, v*s.* j*d.* Summa xxv*s.* v*d.*[2]

"Item, for a reward to the iiij Wardens for their occupacions and besinesse, and lettynge of other occupacions (*no sum given*)." (f. 364*b*).

11. The annual search at St. Bartholomew's fair is mentioned elsewhere,[3] but there is also an entry in 8 Henry IV., 1406–7 (f. 34*b*), of costs, "entour le serche en Temse." The expense is chiefly for food and drink, consumed at Gravesend and Queenhithe, and for barge hire, but 4*s.* 2*d.* was allowed for the wages of a gunner and 2 lb. of powder. The total amount is 12*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*

12. Of John Chircheman, one of the earliest benefactors, there are several mentions. In 7 Henry IV., 1405–6, 36*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* is entered as spent in law expenses concerning the lands

[1] See Mem. XI., p. 69.

[2] This paragraph is struck out, but doubtless the "mantels of silver" were worn, if not paid for out of the common fund.

[3] See Mem. XIX

bequeathed by him to the Company; and the chambers used by the Chaplains in 1414 are spoken of as formerly occupied by him. There are frequent entries of the expense of pruning the vines in the Hall garden, of which the earliest is in 1409.

13. In 1428, the following plate was bought, a gilt basin with a spout; another, with suns; a gilt saltcellar covered; a high standing cup with a sun; 2 gilt spoons; 2 enamelled bosses for the basins, and a sun for the saltcellar; 2 silver basins and 2 silvers saucers; costing in all 73*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*

14. Occasionally a present was made to the Lord Mayor at his election, and in later times a sum of money was given to him in support of his expenses. In 1444, swans were presented to Sir Henry Trowicke, the Mayor that year, costing 40*s.* In 1400 the Company contributed 6*l.* for the "Mommyng" at Christmas in the Guildhall (f. 10), and in 1546 40*l.* were paid by "Decree."[1]

15. As often happens in mediæval documents, the accounts are frequently headed with the name "Jesus," or "Jesus" and "Maria," and sometimes the verse "Assit principio Sancta Maria meo."

16. The second book ranges from 31 Henry VI. to 9 Edward IV., 1453–1470, so that the accounts of eight years are lost. In this book, the year's accounts are from Easter to Easter, while previously St. Bartholomew's day was the starting point. Latin is used nearly throughout, but some entries are in English. The extracts printed in the Appendix[2] will give some idea of the contents. For the first year an abstract of the accounts is given, and afterwards a few detached entries which happen to be of interest.

17. Book III. extends from 9 Edward IV., 1470, to 1484, 2 Richard II., but it is in a bad state of decay. More than half of most of the leaves is rotted away, and what is left is stuck together by damp. The title of the Company as in the last book, is "Fraternitas Sancti Johannis Baptistæ cissorum et linearum armaturarum armurariorum in civitate London'."

18. Among the legible entries are the following:—A fine of 12*d.* from Thos. Sudeley for working on Sunday. Receipt of 3*s.* 4*d.* from the Wardens of the Parish Clerks for occupying the Hall once. Elm board for Keletts well, 6*d.* Paid to Minstrels of the King and divers Lords at the feast, 27*s.* 1471–2,

[1] See p. 525, and Appendix F.

[2] See Appendix A (6).

boat hire to London and Westminster for the Master and Wardens going thither by the King's orders, 4*d.* For eight signs of "holy lambes" for the almsmen, 3*s.* 4*d.* To eight trumpets and their marshal, and Richard Tumbler, playing in the Hall at the feast. Funeral expenses of Peter Ferreys, late beadle, 15*s.* 10*d.* A pike and a pottle of wine sent to Mrs. Ellen Langewith, 2*s.*, and two sugar loaves also sent to her, 2*s.* 11*d.* This lady was probably the widow of John Langewith, who was Master in 1445. The allowance of cloth to honorary members was already discontinued.[1] At this time, the only persons who received it were the Accountant, the Counsel of the Company, the Clerk, the Beadle, and the Lord Mayor's Sergeant. After this there is a long interval for which no accounts are extant.

19. Book IV. commences at Ladyday, 35 Henry VIII., 1544, and goes down to the same day, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, 1557. With the exception of the heading to each year's accounts, English is used throughout. The title of the Company now is, "Mercatores Scissores fraternitatis Sancti Johannis Baptistæ Civitatis London'."

20. As the landed property of the Company had largely increased during the last century, it was divided into the "East part" and the "West part," each of which was superintended by a Warden, who gave in a separate account of the rents which he received, and these are inserted in the book after the general accounts for each year.[2]

21. An important change passed over the Company during the period to which this book refers. By the two Acts for the dissolution of colleges and chantries (37 Henry VIII., c. 4, and 1 Edward VI., c. 14), the whole of the payments made by the Merchant Taylors, for the saying of masses and performance of obits and anniversaries for deceased benefactors, became vested in the Crown; and there are many entries in the accounts, illustrating the way in which these Acts were carried out. The ostensible object of the Acts, was the increase of grammar schools and vicarages, but it seems that comparatively little of the profits was really devoted to so good a purpose.

22. In 1548, it was resolved by the Council to sell some of the property thus obtained by the Crown, to meet the expenses of the War in Scotland and the rebellion in Ireland; and the entries in the Appendix, for 1549 and 1550, will show that the

[1] See Appendix E.

[2] See Mem. VIII., par. 18.

Company redeemed some of the rent charges which had been vested in the King. Some also had been already sold to private persons.

23. In the reign of Queen Mary two obits were restored, that for Henry VII., and the general obit for deceased brethren and sisters of the Company. Mass also reappears on the feast day, in place of the "service of the communion," which was held during the reign of Edward VI. This was followed usually by a sermon, which in 1548 was preached by Miles Coverdale, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, the translator of the Bible.[1]

24. The accession of both Sovereigns is referred to in the payments for 1553–4. In each case the Company subscribed 20*s.* towards garnishing the City and towards a purse of 1,000 marks presented to the new Sovereign; but before the coronation of Mary, the Company not only gave her as "a reward," 40*l.*, but also contributed another 100*l.* toward the maintenance of a garrison for the defence of herself and of the City; and during the insurrection in Kent, headed by Sir Thos. Wyatt, furnished 20 soldiers to join the force led against the rebels by the Duke of Norfolk, and 60 more to keep London Bridge, when they had advanced to Southwark after their first success.[2] In 1556, six men were sent to the fleet serving against France.

25. It is clear that the Company was bound to provide soldiers when necessary, as there are continual notices of the armour and ammunition stored up in the Hall ready for use, and the expenses for 1549 contain the costs of the "furniture of 30 persons against the mustering day, made before my Lord Mayor and Aldermen." The duty of supplying men for the Watch in the city, at Midsummer, was commuted by the Company in 1553 for a money payment to the Lord Mayor.

26. Among other payments for the benefit of the City at large, we find that the Company in 1553 lent 300*l.* to the Corporation to provide wheat for the city, and in 1556 subscribed towards the conversion of Bridewell into a "house of labour or occupation." More detailed information will be found in the Appendix,[3] which contains a series of extracts similar to those of the Second Book.

---

[1] See Mem. XXV.

[2] See Mem. CXXIII., par. 1.

[3] See Mem. VIII., par. 12; and Appendix A (6).

FAC-SIMILE TITLE-PAGE TO THE "MASTER'S ACCOUNT" FOR THE YEAR 1581-2.

To face p. 64.

X. "ACCOUNTS, 21 RICHARD II.—23 HENRY VI., 1397–1443."

THE first page is partly illegible, but the date is 23 Richard II., not 21 as on the title of the book.

The following is the statement of accounts for the second year given in the book—*i.e.*, 1 Henry IV., 1399–1400:—

"Fait a remembrer que ceux sont lez acomptz de Clement Kyrton, Mestre de la Fraternite Seint Johan le Baptistre des Taillours en Londres de les biens du dit Fraternite, renduz le xx^me^ jour de August[1] l'an du regne Roy Henry quarte puis le conquest primer. *F. 4.*

	li.	*s.*	*d.*
De le Commone Chatell.			
En primes il resceust de le comone chatell de Henry Newman et de William Kyrkeby en moneye	xv		
Item, resceu de William Herford'	xl		
De Rentis.			
Item, il fuist chargez ove le rente de veill hostiell, de ..	xlvij	x	
Item, il ad resceu de mesme le hostiell pour son temps	v		
Item, de la rente en Fridaistret, pour son temps ..		xv	x
Item, de le peti rente pres le port	iiij	xix	ix
Item, sount a derere de mesme le rente, pour son temps		xl	
Item, sount a derere de mesme rente de Fridaistret pour son temps		xxx	
Item, de le steynour pur la chambre		xlvj	viij
De dons et testamentz.			
Item, resceu del testament Simond Wynchecombe, par William Horston..		xl	
Item, del testament William Wynslowe, par Johan Creek		xl	
Item, del testament Henry Seward, par William Jene..		xiij	iiij
Item, de Johan Forster par Maistre Thomas Carleton..		x	
De Franks hommes et de forfetis.			
Item, de franks hommes et forfetis	v	xiiij	
De Almoigne.			
Item, de veill Almoigne	vij	v	
Item, de Novell Almoigne	xi	xiiij	iiij
Pour Mersiments.			
Item, coile en la vile pour Mersiments et reparacion de le veill hostiell et de le rente en Fridaistret	v	xij	j

This page, headed "De Confrers," is crossed out, but the names are the same as those on the following page. *F. 4b.*

De Entres.	*s.*	*d.*
Clemence Kyrton.		
Monsieur Johan Eynesford, Chivaler	xx	
Maister Adam Husk	xx	
William Dirfeld,[2] taillour	xx	

[1] Over this date is written, "Vendredi devaunt le feste de Seint Michell."

[2] Driffield, on p. *4b*.

	s.	*d.*
Richard Skarton	xx	
Sir John Stokis	xx	
Johan Grimesby, brewer[1]	xx	
Richard Stratton, talchaundeler	xx	
Jone sa femme	xx	
Simond Bryan [ove l'abbe de Westm'][2]	xx	
Mergrete Halum, Philip Southmer', Alis sa femme, Robert Halum, Hugues Malkynton	xx	
Thos. Roche, vintner	xx	
Johan Cotis, taillour	xx	
Richard Gedding, barbour	xx	
William Holme, esquier	xx	
Johan Ludlowe, taillour	xx	
Davy Reynold, taillour	xx	
Johan Balle, taillour	xx	
Stineux, esquier	xx	
Jon Thorn, taillour	xx	
Sire Robert Wantenge, persone	xx	
Johan Holbeche, sherman	xx	
Dame Mergrete Percevale	xiij	iiij
Alis la femme Johan Bush	xiij	iiij
Jone la femme Richard Reynold, taverner	xx	
Johan Vyaner, grocer	xx	
Johan Froste, taillour	xx	
William Calandrer, dier	xx	
Johan Swayn, taillour	xx	
Rauf Horsle, chaundeler	xx	
Johan Gore, taillour	xx	
Johan Kent, grocer	xx	

Summa totalis receptuum vj^{xx} xiij*li.* ij*s.* viij*d.*

Johan Godeston.
Anne sa femme.
Johan Burgh.

F. 5b. "Ceux sount les espensis faitz el noun du dicte Fraternite.

Chapelins et Pours.	*li.*	*s.*	*d.*
En primes. A Sir Wauter Edenestowe, pur l'an ..	vj	xiij	iiij
David Kelby, bedell, pur l'an	iij		
Johan Brenchele, clerk pour soun salary pur l'an ..		liij	iiij
Item, pur sa table, pur l'an		lij	
Umfrey Dunham, pur l'an	iij		
Richard Walwayn, pur l'an	iij		
Cristian Wytham, pur l'an	iij		
Nicholas Cornewaill, pur l'an	iij		
Johan Bateman, pur l'an	iij		
Sare Lunt, pur l'an		xl	
Robert atte Pye		lvj	viij
William Herford, pur iij quarters		lij	
Geffrey Kent, pur iij quarters		xlv	
Adam Ladies, pur demi an		xxx	
Johan Cornewaill		xxviij	iiij
Richard Jardevyle, serjant, pur l'an		vi	viij

[1] The various occupations or trades followed by the persons admitted must be noticed. See Mem. I., par. 23. [2] Supplied from par. 4*b*.

	li.	*s.*	*d.*
Item, pur l'enterment de Roger Dalby		vij	viij
Item, pur l'obit de Maister Thos. Carleton		vj	xj
Item, pur ij novelles torches et le peinture pur le lumir a Poulis et pur chaundelle en la chapelle, par l'an ..		xx	iij
Item, alowance a le Mestre pur straminer[1] et apparailer la sale et lez chambres encontre le feste de Seint Johan		xl	
Item, pur payn et vin pur chaunter messe en le chapelle par l'an		ij	
Item, pur jarlondis as mestres et maistresses		ij	vj
Item, pur loture de la naperie		ij	vj
Item, pur Minstrellis pur la feste et pur autres estrangers		xxviij	viij
Item, pur le wafrer pur le feste		xiij	iiij
Item, pur lez chaperons des mynstrelles et wafrer, et faisure		xij	ix
Item, paie a le peintour en parti de paiement del peinture de lez baners		xxiij	
Item, pur paper et parchemyn pur l'an			xij
Item, pur quitrente al abbe et covent de Westm', pur l'an		xx	
Summa lj*li.* xvj*s.* xj*d.*			
Drap alowe par le Companie.[2]			
En primes, a le Roi, vj verges drap de ix*s.* un pece tartaryn, xxviij*s.* iii*d.*	iiij	ij	iiij
A le prince, iiij verges demi drap de ix*s.* un pece tarteryn, xxvj*s.* viij*d.*	iij	vij	ij
A le meire, un goune et chaperon,[3] pris		xviij	
Item, a le tresorer, un chaperon, pris		iij	
Le Recordour et ij viscontz, iij chaperons		vij	vj
Richard Whitynton, le chamberleyn et son clerk, iij chaperons		vij	
William Cressewik, une robe		xviij	
William Morehay, une robe		xvj	
Sir Wauter Edenestowe, une robe		xix	iij
Sir Hugues Tesdale, une robe		xij	iij
Richard Jardevyle, Credy, Battisford, Est, Rose, Otis, vj chaperons		xij	
Johan Berfayr, un chaperon		ij	vj
Johan Godeston et sa femme, ij robis		xlj	ij
William Herford, une robe		xiij	ij
Johan Brynchele, clerk, un robe		xj	
Summa xv*li.* x*s.* iiij*d.*			
Item, pur mynstrelles al coronacion du Roy		xxiij	iiij
Item, pur lours chaperons, et le fesure, et pur boire a icelle temps		vj	ix
Item, pur mynstrelles al chivache du meire		xxiiij	
Item, pur lours chaperons, le fesure et boire a icelle temps		viij	vj
Item, pur ij serjantz de ley a ij foitz pur le mestier ..		xxvj	viij
Item, pur iiij hommes de ley		xv	
Item, pur l'amendement d'un fenestre en la sale ..		v	

F. 6.

[1] Strewing rushes on the floor of the Hall. [2] See Appendix E (1). [3] Hood.

	d.
Item, pur l'amendement de steires en le rente, et pur j novelle cere[1]	xiiij
Item, pur j lb. et demi soudure pur lez goters en la sale	ix

Summa vj*li.* xiiij*d.*

F. 6b. "Cornhull.

"Ceux sont les costages et espensis faitz entour le reparacion de le veill hostiell sur Cornhull par le dit Mestre. En primes.

	li.	*s.*	*d.*
Pur tymbir, bord, lath' et naill'		xvij	vij
Item, pur hokis, hengis, ceres, cliefs, boltis, staplis, lacchis, hagedies et tout maner irenware		iiij	ij
Item, pur diversis carpunters overantz sur mesme le overeigne		iij	vj
Item, pur iiij^{m} ccc de plaintile, demi c roftile, et pur j bussell tilepyn		xxv	vj
Item, pur xv lodis et ij sak de lym et pur x lodis de sonde		xvij	ij
Item, pur diversis tileris pur mesme le overeigne ..		liij	viij
Item, pur ij lodis lombe et pur dawberie[2]		iij	vj
Item, pur ij masons, ij jours et demi		iiij	iij
Item, pur plombe et soudure a lez goters du dit hostiell		iiij	

Summa vij*li.* xiij*s.* iiij*d.*

"Fridai strete.

"Ceux sont les costages et espensis faitz entour le reparacion de le hostiell et de le rente en Fridaystrete pur le dit Mestre. A de primes.

	li.	*s.*	*d.*
Pur tymbir, okyn bord, elm bord, estrich bord, shidis, pur plat.s et pur le sawyng et pur lowance de gynnes de supporter les maisons en le mesme temps de platinge et pur cariage	vj	v	j
Item, pur iiij^{m} c et demi de saplath, hertlath, et pur novelles rakkis		xxix	viij
Item, pur diverses sortis de clowis, cestadire, le c a vj*d.*, v*d.*, iiij*d.*, ij*d.*, ij*d.* sprig, traunson, et rofnaill, pur ceres, cliefs, lacchis, cacchis, hokis, hengis, hagedaies, et tout maner de irenware	iiij	vj	vj *ob.*
Item, paie a diversis overantz sur mesmes l'ostell et rente		1	viij *ob.*
Item, pur xviij^{m} et c de plaintile, pur cc et viij de roftile, pur x bussell et dimi de tilepynnis	v	xvj	iiij *ob.*
Item, pur xxxix lodis et ij sak de lyme, pur lxj lodis de sond et lombe		liiij	x
F. 7. Item, paie a diverses tyleris overantz sur mesme le overeigne	vj	v	x *ob.*
Item, pur piers de ragge et tall,[3] pur ccc et demi de flandrishtile et le cariage, et pur diverses masons overantz sur mesme le overaigne	iij	viij	vj
Item, paie a diverses dawberis overantz pur le mesnier[4] et pur whitlym		xlvj	viij

---

[1] Lock. [2] Plasterer's work. [3] Hewn stone.

[4] *Mesnier:* Sergent huissier; crieur public; domestique, qui est a la tete d'une maison (*Roquefort*).

	li.	*s.*	*d.*
Item, paie a diverses laborers pur voider et houscarier robous[1] pur faire un pitte pur le prive, pur okir, cole broune et stre pur les dawberis		xl	vij
Item, pur netture del prive et pur cariage de viij[xx] et viij lodis de dunge et robous hors del dit hostiell ..		xlij	ij
Item, pur plombe et soudure as goters du dit hostiell ..		iiij	ij
Summa xxxix*li.* xj*s.* j*d. ob.*			
Summa totalis des expensis	cxix	xvij	x *ob.*
Summa quæ remanet outre les expencis ..	xiij	iiij	ix *ob.*"

XI. THE TREASURY ACCOUNTS (RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS) A.D. 1489 TO A.D. 1503.

MEMORAND. that William Buk, beyng Master of the Felasship and Fraternytie of Saynt John Baptist of Taillours, in the yere of oure lorde, 1489, And the 4th yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th, brought in this Boke to this Ende, that is to sey, that theryn shall be wreten all such money as shall be brought yn from hensforth into the tresorye. And also theryn to be wreten all such money as from hensforth shall be delyuered and payde oute of the same:—

And therupon a vewe taken of such money as is there nowe founde, there is founde the some of	
Itm, the said William Buk hath brough yn and delyuered in to y[e] said Tresory the some of 50*l.* sterlinges, which was taken oute by the aggrement of Mr. Swan, Mr. Percyvale Aldremen, Mr. Stodard, Mr. Tego, Mr. Lee, Mr. Barlowe, Mr. Galle, Mr. Pemberton, the said Mr. Buk, and his Wardeyns, for a lone graunted to the Kyng by Coẽn Councell for a certeyn retenewe of men of armes to Caleys,[2] and deliuered in ayene in the presens of Mr. Swan, Mr. Percyvale, Mr. Teyo, Mr. Stodard, Mr. Barlowe, Mr. Pemberton, Mr. West, William Hertand	50*l.*
Also the said Willia Buk hath delyuered in 5*l.* which was taken oute and delyuered to him by Mr. Pemberton for to pay Danyelles Wif for an arrerage for the makyng of london Walles	5*l.*
Sum delyuered 55*l.*	
Of the which there is alowed to hym for the 10th part of the lyvelode of the Crafte graunted to the Kyng by Parliament, as appereth by the particular parcelles therof sum in the Journall in the Countyng hous, fo. 2[d].	58*s.* 1*d. ob.*
Itm, alowed to hym accordyng to the ordenaunce of the gyfte geven to the M[r] Robert Tate, Mayre for the yere, beyng in his tyme	40*s.*

[1] Rubbish.

[2] See Mem. IX., par. 9; and p. 517.

Itm, the said Williã hath brought yn vpon his Accompt in redy money, as appereth by his Accompt.. .. .. 35*l.* 16*s.* *ob.*
Itm, he hath brought in besedes that asmoch tymbr and bourde as in value ammounteth to the sõme[1] .. .. 6*li.* 4*s.* 8*d.* *ob.*
Sum of the said Mr. Bukkes Accompt, as appereth aforesaid, 42*l.* 9*d.*

Itm, the said Williã Buk hath brought yn to the tresory of the bequest of Mastres Padyngton, late Wif of Hugh Champernon of the said Bretherhede, A Cup of Syluer, couered double gilt, weying 51 vnces di. Appreysed at 4*s.* 1*d.* vnc, sum in value .. 10*l.* 4*s.*

Parcelles of money taken oute and brought yn the tyme of Stephen Jenyns,[2] Master—

Itm, delyuered to the said Master Jenyns the 5*l.* which was brought in by Mr. Buk for to pay Danyell Wif, as appereth on the leve before delyuered, to thentent to pay her yf she will reseyve it .. 5*l.*
Which 5*l.* was paid to Mr. Shirbourn, w^t^ my lorde of Caunterbury Chaunceler and he hath discharged the Craft of her Clayme.

Tempore Stephi Jenyns, Magri.

M^d.^ taken owte of the Thresory hous oute of the Chist, the 14 day of May A° 5^to^ H. 7, towardes the payment of 200*l.* to be payde to Symond Byrlyngham and Thomas Benkes Carpenters for the makyng of the Saresyns hede[3] .. .. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
Itm, payde to hym the same day of the 40*l.*, which Richard Dyngley shall pay towardes the said byldyng .. .. 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*
Itm, the said Mr. Stephen Jenyns hath brought in in[4] to the Thresory, as appereth by the Fote of his Accompt, the some of .. .. .. 37*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* q^ty^
Itm, the said Accomptaunt hath geven in to the said Thresory the some of 40*s.*, which he hath paide to the vewer for his fee due in the tyme of Mr. Buk.. .. . . 40*s.*
Itm, he renounced allowaunce of 5*s.* 6*d.* of quite Rente due by Mr. Cotton which the said Mr. Jenyns paide, and in lyke wise 5*s.* 6*d.* due by Mr. Hede, sum .. .. 11*s.*
Itm, he hath geven yn asmoche lathes as cost 4*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.*[3] towards the byeldyng of the Saresyns hede .. .. 4*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*[1]
Itm, he hath geven yn the sõme of 12*l.* which was geven to hym by the body of the Crafte for his Rewarde for his labour had by the yere past .. .. 12*l.*
Itm, he hath geven in the sõme of 53*s.* 4*d.* which he hath spent in the lawe ayenst the Wardens of Saynt Mathewes in Fryday strete 53*s.* 4*d.*
Itm, he hath geven yn 10*s.* which he hath payde for the makyng of the Cupbourde in the Gardyne .. .. 10*s.*

Tempore Johis Spencer, Magri.

M^d.^ taken oute of the sõme of 49*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* remaynyng in the Tresory, which was brought yn by Mr. Stephen Jenyns vpon his Accompt aforesaid, viz. :—the 12 day of octobre A° 6^to^ H. 7, towardes the byeldyng of the Saresyns hede for the Carpenters, in the presens of Mr. Swan, Mr. Galle, Mr. Lee, Mr. Spencer, Th. Cromeflet, Thomas Howdan, and Ric. Hille .. .. 40*l.*

---

[1] See the last Ordinance of 1507. [2] See Mem. I., p. 12.
[3] The Company had two houses bearing this sign, one in "Bread" and the other in "Friday" Street. [4] *Sic* in orig.

Memorand. that the 19th Day of January In the 6th yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th in the tyme of John Spencer, Master of this Fraternytie, Thomas Bromeflete, Thomas Howdan, Roger Mone and Richard Hille, Wardeyns of the said Fraternytie For a perpetuell good Rule and memory to be had and kept in the said Fraternytie, of all Receptes and paymentes made into and oute of the Tresory of the said Fraternytie. It is condescended by the said master and wardens, and by all the masters of the said Felaship, that all the Receytes and paymentes to be made into and oute of the said Tresorye shall be Regestered and Wreten in this Boke in fourme as foloweth. And moreouer for a perfyte knowleche to be had what the tresorye of the said Fraternytie amountez vnto, A Rekenyng and a vewe was made of the said Tresorye, as well of the money as of the plate beyng in the said Tresorye, in the presens of the said master and Wardeyns and of the Right Worshipfull John Swan, Sir John Percyvale, Knyght, and Aldremen William Galle, Roger Barlowe, Hugh Pemberton, Robert Deplech, John Lee, William Buk, Stephen Jenyns, Masters, and Walter Povy, at which Day there was founde in the said Tresorye the somes and parcelles of plate folowyng:—

First, in olde Nobles and other olde golde, to the nombre of 23 olde Nobles at 8*s.* 8*d.* the pece, sum .. .. 9*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*
Itm, in other golde as Ryalles, Angelles, and half-Angelles.. .. 80*l.* 16*s.*
Itm, in other money white, as grotes .. .. 52*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*
Itm, in olde grotes, 5*l.*, weyng vnces, at the vnce, sum ..

Receytes in the tyme of the said Spencer, Master.

M^d. that the said John Spencer, vpon his Accompt hath brought yn in to the Thresorye of this Fraternytie .. .. 57*l.* 15*s.* 8*d. ob.*

Receytes in the tyme of William Harte, Maister of this Fraternytie.

M^d. that the said William Herte vpon his Accompt hath brought yn to the Thresory of this Fraternytie .. ..
And therof

Receiptes in the tyme of Waltier Povey, Maister of this Fraternitee.

Memorand, that the said Waltier vpon his Accompte hath brought into the Tresoury of this Fraternitee the 21 day of August, A° 8° H. 7 .. .. 69*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.*
Also in redy money to Mr. Pemberton, that shuld have comyn to his handes w^in the tyme of this accompt, in partie of payment of 8*l.* which he lent to the new bieldynges in Fryday strete, as it appereth more at large in the peticions of the said Walter Povey 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Tempore Thome Randell.

Md. that the 11 daye of the moneth of Octobre, in the 9th yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th, Maistres Rose Swan, late Wyf of John Swan, late Aldreman of London and Taillour, deliured to Mr. Thomas Randell, Maister of the Crafte of Taillours, in the presence of Mr. Pemberton, Aldreman, West, Lee, Buk, Jenyns,[1] his 4 Wardeyns, and Nichas Nynes, 149*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in gold and grotes, to disposed yerely after an intent specified in 2 indentures made bytwene the said Rose on that one partie, and the said Mr and his Wardeyns on that other partie, as in the same indentures more at large it shall appere.. .. .. 149*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Tempore Thoñe Randyll.

Taken oute of Mr. Swanne's money towardes the payment of hir 2 prestes thobite of my Mr hir husbond for 3 quarters of a yere, to be ended at the feste of Nativitee of Seint John Baptist next comyng after the date here specified, accordyng to thentent of the same Maistres Swan, recited in 2 indentures therof, made the 22 daye of Marche A° 9, R. Rx. H. 7, in the presence of the Mr, Mr. Pemberton, Hill and Kyrkeby, Wardens, and Henry Mayour, Clerk of the feliship, then beyng present, the some of .. .. 9*l.*

Itm, taken oute of Mr. Swanne's money accordyng to thaggreament of the counseill of the crafte for the new bieldynges that shalbe made in the Vyntry with the money of the said Mr. Swan, and paid to Thomas Benkes, Carpynter, in partie of payment of his couenaunt recited in 2 indentures therof made, in the presence of the Maister, Thomas Randyll, Mr. Pemberton, Aldreman, Mr. West, R. Hill, and R. Smith, Wardeyns, and Henry Mayour, Clerk of the feliship, the 13 daye of Juyn, A° 9° H. 7 .. .. 20*l.*

Itm, taken oute the same daye and yere of the said Mr. Swanne's money for the same bieldynges in the vyntry, in the presence of the Mr and the persones affore named .. .. 4*l.* 5*s.*

Tempore Jacobi Wylford.

Also, taken oute of Mr. Swanne's money toward the bieldynges in the vyntry, the 30 daye of August, A° 10° H. 7, in the presence of Mr. Pemberton, the Maister, Kellow, Fitz Willm, and Kelham, 3 Wardeyns of the same Crafte, and deliuered to Benkes the Carpynter in partie of payment of his bargayne .. .. .. 10*l.*

Also, taken oute of the Tresourye of the money of the said Mr. Swan towardes the said bieldynges in the vyntry, the 18 daye of Septembre, A° 10, H. 7, accordyng to thaggreament of the Company, In the presence of Mr. Pemberton the Mr, T. Howden, H. Kellow, W. Fitz Willm, R. Kellambe, and H. Mayour, Clerk of this Company .. .. 10*l.*

Also, taken oute of the Tresourye of the money of the said Mr. Swan, towardes the said bieldynges in the vyntry. the 7th daye of Aprill, A° 10, H. 7, accordyng to thaggreament of the Company, In the presence of Mr. Pemberton the Mr, T. Howden, Roger Mone, W. Fitz-Willm, and H. Mayour, Clerk of the Company .. .. 10*l.*

---

[1] These contracts between persons connected with the Fraternity and the Company, for the fulfilment of some good or charitable design, were not unfrequent. They are an evidence of the implicit faith which was reposed in these Guilds, scrupulously to carry out whatever they had agreed to do for the contracting party.

Also, taken oute of the Tresoury of the money of the said Mr. Swan towardes the said bieldynges, the 20th daye of Juyn, A° p9dcō, In the presence of Mr. Pemberton the Mr, W. Fitz-Willm, R. Kelambe, and H. Mayour, Clerk of the Company .. .. 20*l.*

Tempore Ewin Boughton, Magri Artis Scissor London.

Taken oute of the Tresoury of Mr. Swanne's money towardes the bieldynges in the vyntry, accordyng to the aggreament of the counseill of the crafte, In the presence of the Maister, Mr. Pemberton, Aldreman, Mr. Duplache, Mr. Buk, John Povey, Edmond Floure and John Herst, Wardeyns, and Henry Mayour, Clerk, the 28 daye of August, in the 11th yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th .. .. 36*l.* 20*d.*

Receiptes in the tyme of Thomas Randyll, Maister of this Fraternitee.

Md that the said Maister Randyll, vpon the yeldyng vp of his Accompte brought into the Tresoury of this Fraternitee in gold of divers coignes and in siluer .. .. 49*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*

Also, the said Maister Randyll deliuered to James Wylford, now Maister, in redy money that Mr. Swan gafe to thuse of this Feliship for the sclatying of the hall .. .. 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Sum total brought in at this tyme is—56*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*

Receipts in the tyme of James Wylford, Maister of the Fraternitee of Taillours.

Be it in mynde that James Wylford, late Maister of the crafte of Taillours, atte daye of the yildyng vp of his accompte, brought into the Tresoury of this Fraternitee and delivered vnto Ewen Boughton, now beyng Maister of the same Fraternitee, In the presence of Mr. Hugh Pemberton, Aldreman, Willm Gall, Richard West, Robert Duplache, Willm Bukk, and Waltier Povey, late Maisters of the said Fraternitee, and John Povey, James Grene and Edmond Floure, now beyng Wardeyns, Thomas Howden, Roger Mone, Willm Fitz-Willm, and Robert Kelambe, late Wardeyns, wt the said James Wilford, in full satisfaccion of all and almaner duties or dettes that the said crafte of Taillours cowde aske or demaund of the said James Wilford by reason of his said Accompte, the 18 daye of August, A° R. Rx. H. 7, 10 .. 73*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*

Tempore Andsem Boughton M. Artis Scissor London. } A° gre 1494.

Taken oute of the Tresoury of Mr. Wylforde's money towardes the bieldynges in Chepe and the vyntry, accordyng to thaggreament of the company, In the presence of the Mr J. Povey, James Grene, Edmond Flour, and John Herst, Wardeyns, Mr. Pemberton, Mr. West, late Mr, and Henry Mayour, Clerk, the 19 daye of Decembre at sundry tymes .. .. 73*l.* 22*d.*

Receiptes In the tyme of Mr. Ewen Boughton, Maister of this Fraternitee.

Md that the said Ewen vpon the yeldyng vp of his accompte brought into the Tresoury of this Fraternitee in redy money and gold, all thinges rekened and accompted .. .. 15*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

And so even and quiet.

Of which 15*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* Nichas Nynes now M^r^ the 10^th^ Daye of August A° 11, H. 7, In the presence of the said Ewen and diuers Worshipful persones to Mr. Buk, in partye of payment of an obligacion of 20*l.* .. .. 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

To Mr. Jenyns, in partye of payment of an obligacion of 10*l.* .. 100*s.*

And so Remayneth Clere 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*

Receiptes in the tyme of Nicħas Nynes, Master of the Fraternitee of the crafte of Taillours.

Be it in mynde that the said Nichas Nynes, late Maister of the crafte of Taillours, the 22d day of August, the 12th yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th, which 22d daye was the yeldyng vp of thaccomptes of the same Nichas, which deliuered in redy money vnto Thomas Petyt, now being Maister of the Fraternitee abouesaid, In the presence of the right honorable Sir John Percyvall, Knyght and Aldreman, Robert Dupleage, John Lee, Willm Bukk, late Maisters, Roger Mone, Rauf Bukberd, John Bodyam, and Willm Batyson, now Wardeyns, John Kyrkeby, Richard Smyth, Thomas Werton, and Richard Couhill, late Wardeyns of the Fraternitee abouesaid, w^t^ the said Nichas in full contentacion, satisfaccion and payment of all and almaner dettes and duties that the said crafte of Taillours cowde aske or demaunde of the said Nichas by reason of his said accompte, the day and yere aboue rehersed .. .. 131*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.ob.*

Wherof is paid, in the presence of the persones afforenamed, vnto Willm Bukk, late M^r^, in full payment of his obligacion of 20*l.* .. 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Also, the same tyme, to Stephen Jenyns, in full pay^t^ of his obligacion of 10*l.* .. .. 100*s.*

Also, taken oute of the tresoury the same daye and yere, in the presence of the said persones, for the new bieldynges in the vyntry, and with their consent deliuered vnto the said Thomas Petyt, now Maister.. .. .. 100*l.*

Also, taken oute of the Tresoury, the 12th daye of Octobre, In the 13th yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th, of 3 sondry bagges towardes the new bieldynges in the Vyntry, In the presence of the M^r^ Maister Pemberton, Aldreman John Bodyam, W. Batyson, Wardeyns, Willm Fitz Willm, late Wardeyn, and Henry Mayour, Clerk of the Company .. .. 40*l.*

Also, taken oute of the Tresoury the 17th daye of Nouembre, A° 13° H. 7, toward the new bieldynges in the vyntry, In the presence of the M^r^, 4 Wardeyns, Mr. Pemberton, Aldreman, John Lee, Thomas Randill, and Nichas Nynes, late M^r^, and Henry Mayour, Clerk, in gold grotes and pensse .. .. 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Tempore Venerabilis viri Thom̄e Petyt nup Mag̃ri Artis Scisso⁊ londoñ defunct̄ ac Nicħi Nynes dualz vicilz p consiliū dc̄o Artis Mag̃ri et̄ci and nōiāti. } A° g̃re 1498°.

Be it had in mynde that the said Thomas and Nicħas, vpon the yeldyng vp of their Accompte, brought into the Tresoury

of this Fraternitee divers sūmes of money as it appereth herafter to thententes folowyng—

First, the said Thomas and Nichas deliuered vnto Thomas Bromfelde, now Maister, 71*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to be applied euery yere, parte therof duryng the terme of 10 yeres from the feste of Natiuitee of our Lord god after thaccomptyng of the Chirch of Englond 1497 than begynnyng, to the payment of a Seculer prestes salary singyng at Benet Fynkes for the soule of Mr.[1] Rose Swan, 6*l.*13*s.*4*d.*, to be payed atte festes of Thannūciacion of seint Mary Virgyn, Natiuitee of Seint John Baptist, Seint Mighell Tharchaungell and Cristesmas, by even porcions to the full sūme of 71*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* be so fully paid and contented, And also the forsaid 100*s.* to be applied euery yere durying the terme of 10 yeres afforsaid to the Maister and 4 Wardeyns of this craft for their attendaunce, beyng present at the said Chirch of Seint Benet at hir obite, 10*s.*, as in the composicion indented therof, made more playnly appereth. Sum of all .. .. 71*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Also, the said Thomas and Nichas deliuered vnto the said Maister for the kepyng of hir said obite of 20 yeres, paying therfore yerely 40*s.* as it appereth more at large in the said composicion, these parcelles of plate folowyng, that is to sey,—2 basyns of siluer and 2 Ewres parcell gylt. weiyng to gyders 174 vnces, price of euery vnce 3*s.* 8*d.*: sum 31*l.* 16*s.*; and 46 vnces in gilt plate at 4*s.* the vnce, which is parcell of the 6 bolles that the said Rose gafe into this company. Sum in money is .. .. 40*l.*

Also, the said Nichas and Thomas deliuered vnto the said Maister in redy money.. .. .. 5*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*

Of which 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the paiyng of the prestes syngyng at the said Chirch of Seint Benet for Mrs. Rose Swan, ther is paid vnto Stephen Jenyns, Nichas Nynes, and John Pentour, Executoures of the testament of the same Rose .. .. 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* — Paid the 21 daye of August A° gre 1498.

Also paid for the tyme of Mr. Bromfelde vnto thexecutours of Mrs. Rose Swan, for hir prestes yeres salary .. .. 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* — 21st die Augusti A° 14 R. Rx. H. 7.

Also to theym to the said executours for the same tyme for the kepyng of hir obite .. .. 50*s.*

Receiptes in the tyme of the Right Worshipfull Thomas Bromefelde, late Mr of the Fraternitee of St John Baptist, founded in the crafte of Tailloures.

Be it in mynde that the said Thomas Bromefelde, late Maister of the crafte of Tailloure, the 21 daye of August, In the 14th yere of the Reigne of King Henry the 7th, In which daye and yere was the yildyng vp of thaccomptes of the same Thomas, and deliuered them in Redy money, all thinges rekened and allowed vnto the right worshipfull Willm Fitz-Willm, than Maister of the Fraternitee abouesaid, In the presence of Mr. Hugh Pemberton, Aldreman, Willm. Buk, Nichas Nynes, Mr. Dupleage, Thomas Randyll, Ewen boughton, late Mr. Richard Smyth, Edmond Floure, Ric. Toll, and Th. Speight, then Wardeyns, and Hugh Acton, in full contentacion, and payment of almaner dettes and duties that the said crafte of Taillours cowde aske or demaund of the said Thomas by Reason of his Accompte .. .. .. 64*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*

And so quiet.

[1] Mrs., the widow of John (?).

Be it had in mynde that 29 daye of the moneth of Septebre, A° 15, H. 7, there was taken oute of the Tresoury, than beyng Maister of the Feliship of Taillours, Willm Fitz-Willm, accordyng vnto thaggreament of the counceill of the crafte to gyders assembled, the 27 daye of the same moneth, of their benyuolence loue and fauour that they bere towarde the right worshipfull Mr. James Wylford, now Shrefe of London, towardes his charges of Shrefewyk .. .. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

There beyng present Willm Buk, Nichas Nynes, late Mr. Edmond Floure and Thomas Speight, than Wardeyns, John Kyrkeby, late Warden, and H. Mayour.

Be it had in mynde that the first daye of the moneth of Octobre, A° 15, R. Rx. H. 7, there was taken oute of the Tresoury accordyng vnto thaggreament of the counceill of the crafte to gyders assembled the last daye of Septembre the same yere for the new makyng of 3 basyns w^t^ sonnes and lambes in the botoms, and 5 new ewres after the same makyng with 5 lambes, one the lyddes 20*l.*

There beyng present Willm Fitz Willm, than Maister of the crafte, Willm Buk, Nichas Nynes, late Mr. Richard Smyth, Edmond Floure, Richard Toll, and Thomas Speight, than Warden, John Kyrkeby and H. Mayour.

Receiptes in the tyme of the right worshipfull Willm Fitz-Willm, late Maister of the Fraternitee of Seint John baptist, founded in the crafte of Taillours. A° gr̃e 1500.

Be it had in mynde that the said Willm Fitz-Willm, the 4^th^ daye of August, in the 15^th^ yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7^th^, In which daye and yere was the yeldyng vp of the accomptes of the same Willm, Which deliuered than in redy money all thinges rekened and allowed vnto the Right Worshipfull John Doget, than Maister of the Fraternitee abouesaid, In the presence of the Right honorable Sir John Percyvale, Knyght, Mr. Hugh Pemberton, Aldremen, Walker Povey, late Mr. John Bodyam, Richard Couhill, Thomas Gardyner, and George Sall, than Wardeyns, Richard Smyth, Edmond Flour, and Thomas Speight, late Wardeyns, in full contentacion and payment of almaner dettes and duties that the said crafte of Taillours cowde aske or demaund of the said Willm by reason of his accompte .. .. .. 114*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*

114*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*

And so quiete.

Tempore Riči Smyth, M^r^ Artis Scissoz A° 18° H. 7, p̃dčo.

Be it had in mynd that the 6^th^ daye of Decembre, A° 18° Rx. H. 7^th^, Accordyng vnto thaggreament and consent of the more parte of thonorable councell of the crafte, In the presence of Richard Smyth, M^r^ of the crafte, Hugh Acton, Willm Batyson, John Skevyngton, and James Moncastre, Wardens of the same crafte, there was taken oute of the Tresoure hous towardes the expenses, costes, and charges that shuld be borne in and aboute the purchacyng of the new graunte[1] that the Kynges grace hath gyffen vnto this company, which was tolde and noumbred oute of the sũme of 114*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* abouesaid .. .. 87*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

[1] See Mem. XXXVII.

Be it in mynde that in the 3de leef herafter folowyng there was taken oute of the same 114*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* toward the Shreffes charge[1] gyffen vnto hym by thole body of the company, as it appereth more at large in the same 3d leef .. .. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Nō spialit9 qr. post.

Be it had in mynde that the 7th daye of the moneth of Aprill, In the 16th yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th there was taken oute of the tresoure hens for the makyng and towardes the Fynysshyng and full garnysshyng of the newe tresour hous, with the consent, will, and aggreament of the right honorablez sir John Percyvall, Knyght, Stephen Jenyns, and James Wilford, Aldreman, John Doget, than Maister of the fraternitee afforsaid, John bodyam, Richard Couhill, Thomas Gardyner, and George Sall, Wardeyns, Willm Fitz Willm, late Maister .. .. .. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Md that the 6th daye of August, Ao 16 H. 7, there was taken oute of the tresour hous and deliuered vnto Mr. Fitz Willm for the makyng of the said new Tresoure hous .. .. 53*l.* 4*d.*

Receiptes in the tyme of the right Worshipfull John Doget, late Mr of the crafte of Taillours. In the yere of oure lord, 1501, the 6th daye of August.

Be it had in mynde that the said John Doget, the 6th daye of August, In the 16th yere of the reigne of kyng Henry the 7th, In which daye and yere was the yildyng vp of thaccomptes of the said John, which delyuered than in redy money all thynges rekoned and accompted, abated and allowed vnto the right worshipfull John Kyrkeby, now Maister of the fraternitee afforsaid, In the presence of the right honorable Mr. Nichas Nynes, Aldreman, Waltier Povey, and Willm Fitz-Willm, late Maister, John Bernard, Robert Kelambe, and Humfrey Ruggeley, Wardeyns, wt the said Mr. Kyrkeby, Richard Couhill, Thomas Gardyner, and George Sall, late Wardeyns, with the said Accomptaunt in full contentacion, satisfaccion, and payment of almaner duties and dettes that the said crafte of Taillours can aske or demaunde of the said accomptaunt by reason of the said Accompte .. .. .. 76*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.*

Md that the same daye and yere, In the presence of the persones afforenamed, the said Accomptaunt deliuered vnto thuse of the said crafte 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* st., which 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* after tholde presidentez was of custhume and vsage deliuered vnto the new Mr to remayne in his handes and kepyng for a yere, towardes the payment of prestes wages and other charges concernyng the said crafte 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Tempore venerabilis viri Johis Kyrkeby Magri Artis Scissoz london, Ao Gře 1502.

Be it had in mynde that the 29th daye of Aprill, Anno p9dcō, there was taken oute of the Tresourhous accordyng vnto the consent and aggreament of the counceill of the crafte to gyders assembled the 21st daye of January, Ao 17o H. 7, towardes the newe makyng of a Kechyne and other houses of Offices at the Guyldhall[2] of london, dyuysed and firste ordeigned by the right honorable Sir John Shaa, Knight, than Mayre of london, wt the consent of his worshipfull brethern Thaldremen, for the yerely kepyng and

For the Kechyn atte Yeldhall.

[1] See Appendix F.

[2] See Mem. III., par. 13.

holdyng of the Mayres feste and Shreffes for the worshipfull Felishipe, Citezens of this Citee, within the said Guyldhall. There beyng Mr. John Kyrkeby, John bernard, Robert Kelambe, Robert Johnson, and Humfrey Ruggeley, than Wardeyns .. .. 20*l.*

For tharays. Be it had in mynde that the 10th daye of Juyn, A° 17, H. 7, there was taken of the Tresoure hous toward the pay[t] of the clothes of Arrays[1] for the south parte of thall w[t] the consent of the counceill of the crafte the same daye assembled .. .. 40*l.*

Receiptes in the tyme of the right worshipfull John Kyrkeby, late M[r]. In the yere of our lord, 1502, the 20th daye of August A° 17, H. 7.

Be it had in mynd, that the said John Kyrkeby, the 20th daye of August, A° 17, H. 7, In which daye and yere was the yeldyng vp of the accomptes of the same John, which deliuered than in redy money, all thinges rekened and accompted, abated and allowed vnto the right worshipfull Richard Smyth, Maister of the Crafte of Taillours of london, in the presence of the right honorablez James Wylford and Nichas Nynes, Aldremen, Waltier Povey, late Maister, Hugh Acton, Willm Batyson, John Skevyngton and James Moncastre, now Wardeyns, w[t] the said Mr. Smyth, John bernerd, Robert Kelambe, and Humfrey Ruggeley, late Wardeyns, with the said John Kyrkeby and Henry Mayour, Clerk of the Company 71*l.* 8*s.* 3*d. ob.*

Tempore Venerabilis Viri Ričī Smyth M[r] Magri Artis Scissoz, london, 24 die Septembř. A° gře 1503.

Be it had in mynde that the same daye and yere there was taken oute of the Tresoure hous, In the presence of the said Maister, Mr. Jenyns, Aldreman, Mr. Doget, Mr. Kyrkeby, late Mr. Hugh Acton, W. Batyson, John Skevyngton, and James Moncastre, Wardeyns, Henry Clugh, and Edmond Floure, with the consent, will, and aggreament of the Assistentez and Counceillours of the crafte, of their grete zele, fauour, and affecion that they owe and bere to the right worshipfull Nichas Nynes, Aldreman and Shrefe of London, towardes his charges that he shall bere in the yere of his Shrefewyk, where unto he is admytted.. .. .. .. 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Be it had in mynde that the 4th daye of Marche, A° 18°, H. 7, Accordyng vnto thaggreament and consent of the more part of the honorable counceill of the crafte, In the presence of the Right Worshipfull Richard Smyth, Maister of the crafte, Hugh Acton, Willm Batyson, John Skevyngton, and James Moncastre, Wardeyns of the same crafte, there was taken oute of the Tresoure hous towardes thexpenses, costes and charges that shalbe borne in and aboute the purchacyng of the new corporacion of the Kynges graunte,[2] of late gyffen and graunted vnto this company.. 74*l.*

Herafter Folowen the paymentes made oute of the Tresorye of this Fraternitie from the 19th Daye of January, A° R. Rx. H. 7, 6th. In the tyme of John Spencer, master, Thomas Bromeflete, Thomas Howdan, Roger Mone, and Richard Hyll, Wardens of the said Fraternite:—

---

[1] From the large town of Arras in France, the capital of the Department of Pas de Calais.

[2] See Mem. XXXVII.

First taken oute of the said Thresory the 24th day of June, Anno 7, H. 7, for a gyfte to Mr. Hugh Pemberton, Shyryf of london, towardes his grete Charges the same yere, which was graunted to hym the 19 day of May, A° p^{9}dcō, by hole 24, whos names folowe, that is to say:—Mr. John Swan, Aldreman, S^{r} John Percyvale, Knyght and Aldreman, Mr. Galle, Mr. Keys, Mr. West, Mr. Barlowe, Mr. Lee, Mr. Hede, Mr. Buk, Alen Hoberd, Walter Povy, Ewen Boughton, Richard Adyf, James Fitz Thomas Randyll, Thomas Martyn, James Wilford, William Grene .. .. .. 20*l.*

Itm, at the said daye was taken oute of the said Thresory toward the byldyng of the Saresyns hede, to the Carpenteers, that is to sey:—for the bargayne of the Fore Fronte of the same hous .. 20*l.*

Itm, paide for Trumpettes and hattes for them at the presentyng of Mr. Hugh Pemberton, Shyryf, and for other costes, to the some of 3*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

Itm, paide for bourde and other stuf bought at Kyngeston[1] .. 6*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*

Paymentes made oute of the said Thresory in the tyme of William Hert, master.

First taken of the bagges in the said Thresory, the 18 day of July, A° 6°, H. 7, in the presence of the Masteir and of Mr. John Swan, S^{r} John Percyvale, Aldremen, William Galle, Henry Clough, Nichas Nynes, Thomas Bromflete, Thomas Howdan, and delyuered the same day to the said Henry Clough and to John Doget, supervisours for the newe byldyng of the saresyns hede .. 10*l.*

Itm, paide to Simond Byrlyngham and Thomas Benkes, Carpenteers, the 19 daye of August, A° 6, H. 7, in party of payment of the money to them due for the byldyng of the saresyns hede .. 40*l.*

In the presence of Mr. Swan, Mr. Percyvale, Mr. Hert, Mr. Spencer, Henry Clough, Nichas Nynes, Rauf Bukberd, and Thomas Bromflete.

Itm, the said 19 day of August, in the presence aforesaid, was taken oute and paide to Richard Fardyng, Smyth, for makyng of Iren werk for the newe byldyng of the saresyns hede .. .. .. 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Itm, the said 19 day of August, in the presence aforesaid, delyuered to Henry Clough and John Doget, by the handes of the said Henry, for their necessary paymentes for the byldyng of the saresyns hede, 6*l.*, that is to sey, of the money Remaynyng of Mr. Spencers Accompte, 4*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*, And taken owte of a Canvas bag 25*s.* 4*d.*, sum .. .. 6*l.*

Itm, taken oute of the Tresory the 6th daye of Septembre, A° 7, H. 7, in the presence of the Master, Mr. Swan, Mr. Percyvale, Henry Clough, and Rauf Bukberd, and delyured to Henry Clough and John Doget, Supervisours for the byldyng of the saresyns hede, for their necessary expences taken oute of the leder bag, in gold .. .. 20*l.*

Itm, taken oute of the Thesory, the 3^{d} day of Octobre, A° 7, H. 7, in the presence of the Master and the Wardeyns, and of Mr. Swan, Mr. Percyvale, Mr. Pemberton, Mr. Buk, Mr. Deplech, Mr. Hede, Mr. Spencer, and delyuered to Henry Clough and John Doget, Supervisours of the byldyng of the saresyns hede in Frydaystrete for the Necessary expences of the same byldyng .. 20*l.*

Itm, taken oute of the Thresory, the 16 day of Novembre, A° 7, H. 7, in the presence of the Master and Wardeyns, and of Mr.

[1] See Ordinance, p. 226.

Swan, Mr. Percyvale, Mr. Pemberton, Aldremen, and Mr. Keys, Mr. Barlowe, and Mr. Deplech, delyuered to Henry Clough and John Doget, Supervisours of the byldyng of the Saresyns hede in Fryday strete for the newe beyldyng of the same hous, and delyuered to the said Henry Clough.

Itm, taken oute the same day and delyuered to Simond Byrlyngham and Thomas Benkes, Carpenters, towardes there makyng of the said saresyns hede, in the presence aforesaid .. .. .. 40*l.*

Itm, taken oute the same day, in the presence aforesaid, and delyuered to William Duryvale, Clerk, and Thomas Gresyll, Badyll of this Crafte, in Augmentacion of their Wages, 23*s.* 4*d.*, that is to sey, to the Clerk, an old noble and an half in gold, and 4*d.* in white money, sum 13*s.* 4*d.*, and to the bedyll, 10*s.* in gold 23*s.* 4*d.*

Paymentes made of the money that Walter Povey, Maister of thys fraternitee brought into the Tresory the 21 daye of August, A° 8, H. 7.

First, paid to Mr.[1] John Percyvale, Knight, of the money that he of his beniuolence lent to the feliship towardes the new bieldynges in fryday stret.. .. .. 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Also to Mr. Pemberton, for his porcion that he lent to the said new bieldynges, as it appereth affore .. .. 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Also taken oute of the Tresoury, the 9th daye of Octobre, A° 9, H. 7, towardes the bieldynges and Repairyng of the hall ende, estwardes the Chapell,[2] the Chapell Chambre, the botery, the pantry, and other places, as it shall appere more at large in a boke therof made by the consent of the worshipfull persones here named, Mr. Percyvale, Mr. Pemberton, West, Lee, Buk, Spenser, Hill, Kyrkeby, bedford, Haydys, bromefeld, greene, Nynes, and Doget, to gyders assembled the 16 day of Septembre 30*l.*

Also, taken oute of the tresoury the 22d daye of Marche, A° 9, H. 7, towardes the bieldynges of thall, and other bieldynges of the crafte, as it shall appere more at large in a boke therof made, In the presence of the Maister, Mr. Pemberton, Aldreman, Richard Hill, and John Kyrkeby, Wardeyns, and Henry Mayour, Clerk of the feliship, the sume of .. .. 20*l.*

Tempore Ewin Boughton, A° gr̃e 1495to.

Be it in mynde that the 23 daye of Octobre, In the 11th yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th, there was taken oute of the Tresoury by the said Ewen Boughton, now maister, towardes the bieldynges atte grete conducte and atte Vyntry, In the presence of Richard West and James Wylford, late Maisters, John Povey, Edmond Floure and John Herst, now Wardeyns, wt the said Ewen and Henry Mayour, Clerk of the company, of the money that the said James Wilford brought in at his accompt, makyng .. .. 30*l.*

Be it in mynde that in the daye of Seint Thomas the Apostell the yere aboue writen, there was taken oute of the tresoury by the said Ewen, now maister, toward the bieldynges atte grete Conduite and atte Vyntry, In the presence of Mr. Hugh Pemberton, Aldreman, Willm Gall, Richard West, Robert Duplache and Waltier Povey, late Maisters of the Crafte of Taillours, John Povey, and John Herst, now Wardeyns, wt the said Ewen and Henry Mayour,

[1] *Sic* in orig.

[2] See Mems. III. and IV.

Clerk of the company of Taillours afforesaid, of the money that the said James brought into thuse of this crafte atte the tyme of his accompte, makyng the daye and yere abouesaid .. .. 43*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*

Tempore Nichi Nynes Maĝri Artis Scissoꝝ londoñ, A° gr̃e 1496.

Be it had in mynde that the 7th daye of Decembre, In the 12th yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th, there was taken oute of the Tresoury by the said Nichas, now Maister, for the costes of Willm Fitz Willm and Edmond Flour, late Wardeyns, which opteigned the plakkerd, and also for the costes of Walter Povey, late M^r^, whan he rode w^t^ the Drapers to bristoll,[1] accordyng vnto thaggreament of the counseill of the crafte, the 3de day of Decembre to gyders assembled, In the presence of Mr. Hugh Pemberton, Aldreman, James Wylford, late M^r^, Richard Smyth, Thomas Werton, and Richard Couhill, now Wardeyns, w^t^ the said Nichas, Edmond Flour, late Wardeyn, and Henry Mayour, Clerk of the Company .. .. 20*l.* 24*d.*

Tempore Venerabilis Viri Thom̃e Bromeflete Maĝri Artis Scissoꝝ london, A° gr̃e 1498.

Be it had in mynde that the 26 daye of Septembre, A° p^9^dc̄, There was taken oute of the Tresoury accordyng vnto thaggreament of the counceill of the crafte to gyders assembled, In the parlour[2] bilongyng to this hall and next adioynyng, the 22 daye of Septembre afforsaid, by wey of gyfte, w^t^ the goodwill and consent that the Feliship bere and owe to the right worshipfull Mr. Stephens Jenyns, now of late electe Shrefe of london, toward his charges that the same Shrefe is admytted vnto this yere 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d*

There beyng present in the said parlour the same 22 daye, the M^r^, Fitz Willm and Hugh Acton, Wardeyns, Sir John Percyvall, Knyght, Hugh Pemberton, Aldremen, Robert Dupleage, John Lee, W. Povey, J. Wilford, Ewen boughton, N. Nynes, J. Fyttes, W. Grene, T. Howden, J. Kyrkeby, J. Povey, R. Smyth and R. bukberd, and H. Mayour, Clerk of the same Feliship.

Be it in mynde that the 20 daye of Octobre, In the 14 yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th, there was taken oute of the Tresory accordyng unto thaggreament of the counceyll of the crafte to gyders assembled in the parlour bilongyng to this Hall, the 15 day of Octobre last passed, by wey of gyfte w^t^ the good will and consent of the feliship that they bere and owe vnto the right honorable Sir John Percyvall, Knyght, of late electe and chosen into thoffice of Mayraltee of this Citee, toward his charges 40*l.*

Also, the same daye and yere, there was taken oute of the same tresoury for certeyn thinges of new made and charges at this same tyme, as trumpet, banars, and waytes and wages, w^t^ other thinges necessary, graunted w^t^ the consent of the counceill afforsaid, as in the boke of Recordes therof made more playnly appereth .. .. 7*l.* 4*s.*

These beyng present, the Maister Fitz-Willm, T. Pole, H. Acton, Wardeyns Dupleage, Wylford, Nynes, late Maisters John Dogete, T. Howden and Henry Mayour.

---

[1] See Mem. I., par. 49.

[2] This is the first mention I have met with of the present parlour as the place of meeting for the Court of Assistants.

XII. INVENTORY OF JEWELLERY AND PLATE IN 1491.

Memorandum that in the tyme of John Spencer, Master of this fraternite, Thomas Bromeflete, Thomas Howdan, Roger Mone and Richard Hill, Wardens. A vewe and a sight was had and taken of the Jewell and Plate being in the thresorye of this Fraternitie the 19th day of Januari in the 6th yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 7th, At which day there were found in the said thresory the parcelles of Plate folowyng:—

White Plate parcelles gilte.

First, 12 doseyn spones and one spone w^t^ gilt Images on the knoppes, weying by troy weight .. .. 181 vnces.

Itm, 6 bolles with a cover w^t^ lambes and sonnes in the botoms, bought in Master Depleches tyme, weying .. 151 vnces.

Itm, 2 pottes whyte, with lambes on the lyddes, weying .. 95 vnces 3 qrtrs.

Itm, 2 pottes whyte, with armes of 3 griffithes hedes on the lyddes .. .. 72 vnces.

Itm, 2 basons and 2 ewers, with blak lyberdes hedes in armes, of the gyfte of Master Colwiche .. .. 116 vnces.

Thise 2 basyns w^t^ 2 ewres be chaunged into better facion as it appereth in the 5 leef next folowyng.

Itm, 2 basons, one w^t^ armes of 3 lybardes hedes and the other w^t^ a Flome, and 2 Ewers white, w^t^ the armes of 3 lybardes hedes on the lyddys, of the gifte of M^r^ Stone, weying 106 vnces .. .. 106 vnces.

Also thise 2 basyns and 2 ewres be chaunged into better facion apperyng in the 5 lefe folowyng.

Itm, 2 basons with lambes and soñes in the botoms and 2 ewers white, of the gyfte of William Chapman, weying 127 vnces 3 quarters.

Thise 2 basyns and 2 new ewres late made appereth the weight of theym in the 5 lefe folowyng.

Itm, 2 basons with lambes and sonnes on the botoms, and 2 ewers w^t^ lambes and sonnes of the Crafte .. .. 187 vnces di.

The weight of thise 2 basyns and 2 ewres appereth in the 5 lefe folowyng.

Itm, a Clubbe pece, couered, stondyng vpon 3 fete, weying 32 vnces.

This pece, w^t^ thaggreament of the counceill of the crafte was solde vnto Ric. Smyth for 31 vnces and di., as it appereth in thaccomptes of W. Fitz Willm than M^r^.

A Stondyng Cup, Couered, chaced, half gilt, w^t^ a floure in the botom .. .. 22 vnces.

Itm, a Stondyng Cup, Couered, pounced half gilt of the gyfte of Maister Prynce, weying .. .. 41 vnces.

Sum of the vnces, 1,081 vnces, at 3*s.* 4*d.* the vnce.
Sum in argent, 180*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Nottes and Masers.

Itm, a maser, couered, w^t^ an Image of Saynt Kenelme, weying.. .. .. 9 vnces.

Itm, a stondyng maser, w^t^oute couer, weying .. .. 11 vnces.

Itm, a grete maser, wt a cover with Floure of syluer on the knop .. .. 17 vnces.

Itm, a blak not, couered, garnysshed wt syluer and gilt .. 15 vnces.

Sum of the vnces of the Nutte and masers, 52 vnces, at 2*s*. 8*d*. the vnce.

Sum thereof in argent, 6*l* 18*s*. 8*d*.

Gylte Plate.

Itm, a grete stondyng gilt cup, couered, wt a lambe and a sonne on the knop of the cover, for the chesyng of the master on mydsomer day .. .. 66 vnces.

Itm, a nother standyng gilt cup, couered, wt a lambe and a soñe on the couer, graven wt Gaudete in Dño on the Fote, weying .. .. 51 vnces 3 qrtrs.

Itm, a nother stondyng gilt cup, wt 3 Angelles for the Fete, wt a lambe and a sonne on the couer, graven with Ecce Agnus Dei on the cover, weying .. .. 55 vnces.

Itm, a nother stondyng Cup, couered, gilt, wt a lambe and a sonne on the couer, of the gyfte of John Fulthorp, weying .. .. 45 vnces.

Itm, a stondyng gilt cup, couered, of the gifte of Hugh Champernous Wif, weying .. .. 51 vnces di.

tm, a stondyng gilt cup, couered, chaced, of the gifte of William Nordon, weying .. .. 23 vnces di.

Itm, a stondyng gilt cup, couered, chaced wt a Tyger in the botom, of the gifte of master Tego, weying .. .. 25 vnces 3 qrtrs.

Itm, a stondyng grete Nutte, couered, wt an Image of Saynt John Baptist on the Couer, of the gyfte of mastres Breux, weying .. .. 39 vnces.

Itm, a square salt, couered gilte, made wt Turrettes, and a lambe and a sonne on the couer, weying .. .. .. 70 vnces di.

Itm, a square salte, couered gilt, wt a pellican on the couer, of the gifte of mastres Bate, weying .. .. .. 42 vnces di.

Itm, a grete rounde salte, couered gilte, wt a lambe and a sonne on the Couer, weying .. .. 44 vnces.

Item, 2 gilt pottes, wt lambes on the lyddes, one weying 58 vnces, and that other weying 65 vnces, sum of bothe .. 123 vnces.

Itm, 2 grete gilte Basyns, with lambes and sonnes, of the gyfte of William Chapman, weying.. .. .. .. 149 vnces.

Item, 2 gilt spones, weying .. .. 3 vnces.

Itm, a layer of syluer, all gilt, of the gyfte of Roger Gerves, weying .. .. 14 vnces di.

Sum of the vnces of the gilt plate 804 vnces at 3*s*. 8*d*. the vnce.

Sum in argent, 147*l*. 8*s*.

Sum totall in Argent of the plate aforesaid, 334*l*. 10*s*.

XIII. INVENTORY OF THE EFFECTS OF THE COMPANY IN 1512.

BE it remembred and had in mynde that herafter foloweth a true Inuentary of all the goodes, Jowelles, plate, vtensiles, Implementes, Hustilmentes, hangynges, napery, ornamentes, and necessaryes bilongyng in cõmon to the Feliship of Merchuntes Taillours of the Fraternitee of Saint John Baptist of London, as well of their Hall, parloure, Chambres, Chapell and Jowell house, As of the Kechyn, larderhouse, pastrye and all other houses and rowmes of Office perteynyng to the said Hall viewed and made by the Right Worshipfull John Tresawell, Maister of the said fraternitee, John Wright, Robert Fayrethwatte, John Nechilles and Thomas Cole, Wardeyns with the said Maister. Whiche Inuentary is engrossed and clere written by Henry Mayour cõmon Clerke of the same fraternitee atte cõmaundement and requeste of the said Maister and Wardeins with thaduys of the more parte of the moste substaunciall and discrete persones Assistentez and Counsaillours of the forsaid fraternitee the 27th daye of the moneth of Marche in the yere of oure Lord God 1512, and in the thyrde yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the 8th, as by the Ordre and Fourme hereafter ensuyng more euydently shall appere, that is to say—

The Hall.

First an Image of Saint John Baptist, gilt, standyng in a Tabernacle, gilt.

Itm, 3 Costrynges of red Saye with borders steyned of the lyf of Saint John, hangyng there the more parte of the yere.

Itm, the high table dormaunt with a particion slydyng in the myddell.

Itm, 9 double stoles Joyned with fote paces for the same table.

Itm, a Joyned stole with a fote pace for thende of the same table.

Itm, 4 syde tables dormaunt.

Itm, 4 formes dormaunt.

Itm, 4 formes remevable.

Itm, 8 tables remevable

Itm, 3 torches garnysshed hangyng affore Saint John.

Itm, the high doysse matted and borded.

Itm, both sydes of the said hall matted and borded.

Itm, the fote pace atte high doysse borded thurgh oute.

Itm, thall crested rownd aboute.

Itm, a Cupborde with 4 fete in the South Wyndowe.

Itm, in the Cupborde Room on the North syde 3 hawle paces for plate and a shelve bylowe.

Itm, 9 pieces of Arays rychely made of the lyf of Saint John, wherof 2 of the first are made atte costes of the crafte, price .. } 80*l.*

The 3de cloth of the same syde of the gyfte of Maistres Kateryn Pemberton, whose soule God pardon, the price .. .. } 40*l.*

The 3 clothes of the high doysse of the gyfte of the Right honorable Sir Stephen Jenyns, Knight, late Mayre of London, the price 100*l.* and aboue. And the last 3 clothes of the gyfte of the Right Worshipfull William Buk, late Maister of this fraternitee, deceased on whom .. .. } 100*l.* and above. } 123*l.*

Jhu have mercy, price 123*l.* Whiche 9 Clothes of Arays are well lined with canvas, lyred, lowped and corded, and ben putte in 9 seuerall bagges of canvas w strynges to them pertynent. Also the Right revered Dame Margaret, Wyfe of the forsaid S^r^ Stephen Jenyns, of hyr good mynde and zele that she bereth to this Company, hat gyffen a cloth of Saint John, richely browdered, sette vpon blewe velvet with a white Rose over the hed of Saint John, the sydes of grene velvet, browdered with floure de luces of venyce gold, and with thise Wordes browdered in golde *Entere tenere*, Which said clothe and all the forsaid 9 clothes of arays are remaynyng in a gret joyned chest w^t^ 2 lokkes, standyng in the Chapell.

Itm, dyuers trestelles and stoles staked liying atte theste ende of the hall.

The Parloure.

First, a gret Image of Saint John Baptist in a clothe with browdery worke of tholde makyng.

Itm, 18 newe quysshens of the gyfte of John Skevyngton than beyng Maister, George Sall, Henry Dacre, Gefferey Vaughan, and John Harryes, Wardeyns that tyme, with Angelles holdyng tharmes of the said M^r^ Skevyngton and with the markes of the said 4 Wardeins and tholy lambe, which quysshyns coste .. .. } 7*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*

Itm, 6 quysshens with tholy lambe browdered of the gyfte and bequest of John Powke late a brother of this fraternitee decessed whose soul God assoyle.

Itm, the tapet liying upon the table there of the gyfte of Thomas Speight late Maister, whiche coste .. .. }

Itm, the hangyng aboute the parlour of the gyfte of Henry Dacre, Richa Hall, George Harward, and John Benet than Wardeins with the said late M^r^, which coste .. .. } 3*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

Itm, a banker, with tholy lambe in a sonne and Ecce agnus dei, lyned thurghout[1] .. .. }

Itm, a table of grene, paynted of Kyffyns gyfte.

Itm, an olde verdour for the same table.

Itm, 3 trestelles and 3 formes joyned.

Itm, 2 course olde Aundyrorons and a pair of tonges.

Itm, a Coffyn of Estriche borde with the buriyng clothe and half a shete to lay within it.

Itm, 3 peces of led to lye vpon the bankers.

Itm, an olde Curteyn w^t^ a wyre affore the dore.

Itm, in a gret Coffyn 3 baners of silke, whereof one is beten with an Image of our Lady, the 2^de^ with Saint John, and the 3^de^ with tholy Crosse and a dyademe in paper gilt.

Itm, 4 scocheons in bokeram, w^th^ tharmes of Quene Elizabeth, late decessed.

Itm, 8 trumpet banners whiche were made whan Sir John Percyvale was mayre.

Itm, 8 large trumpet banners made in Mr. Duplage dayes.

Itm, 2 stremers and a banner of Saint John all closed in a cofyn of Estryche borde, whiche coffyn William Erle hath gyffen to the crafte.

Itm, a yerd of syluer and an other of iren.

Itm, a table of the suffragies bilongyng to this fraternitee.

Itm, a pece of waynescote framed for the chymney.

Itm, a double Almery of the coste and gyfte of Henry Mayour, wherein be dyuers boxes and bookes of Maisters Accomptes and other.

[1] See Mem. XXVII., p. 135.

Itm, vpon the same Almery an hawte pace of Estryche borde to set ouer plate.

Itm, an almery with 3 dores, of the coste of Mr. Doget, behynde the parlour dore.

The Kinge's Chambre.

First, an olde longe table of vyrre.

Itm, 4 trestelles with 4 fete.

Itm, an horse trapper with tharmes of the crafte.

Itm, a staf for the Resurrexion, the Crosse thereof gilt.

Itm, a bedsted with strawe.

Napery, playne.

First, a table clothe playne, with A. B. and an oylet hole, conteyning 12 yerdes and di.

Itm, a table cloth of 10 yerdes, w^t^ Saint Anthonyes crosse and the lre J.

Itm, a pece of 21 yerdes, marked with J. B. and H. C.

Itm, a litell clothe feble of 4 yerdes, marked w^t^ J. & B.

Itm, a table clothe marked J. & B. of 13 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe w^t^ J. & B. of 6 yerdes and di scant.

Itm, a table clothe with H. & C. of 13 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe with B. and an oylet hole, of 12 yerdes and di.

Itm, a pece of 23 yerdes and di.

Itm, a table cloth with J. & B. of 11 yerdes and di.

Itm, a table clothe w^t^ J. & B. of 12 yerdes and di.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 10 yerdes scant.

Itm, a table clothe, rent in the one ende, with J. & B. of 10 yerdes and di.

Itm, a table cloth with B. and an oylet hole, of 9 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe w^t^ J. & B. of 14 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 20 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 10 yerdes and 3 quarters.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 19 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 7 yerdes and di.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 19 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 10 yerdes.

Itm, a table cloth with J. & B. of 10 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 13 yerdes scant.

Itm, a table clothe with B. & 2 oylettes, of 12 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 9 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe with J. & B. of 7 yerdes and di.

Itm, a table clothe w^t^ J. & B. of 4 yerdes.

Itm, a table clothe w^t^ J. & B. of 4 yerdes.

Diaper Table Clothes.

First, a table clothe of 14 yerdes and a quarter in lengthe, and 2 yerdes and 1 quarter in brede, of R. Draper's gyfte.

Itm, a clothe of 9 yerdes and a quarter in lengthe and 2 yerdes in brede and a quarter.

Itm, a clothe of 8 yerdes and 1 quarter in length and in brede a yerde and di.

Itm, a clothe of 7 yerdes in lengthe and in brede a yerde and di.

Itm, á clothe with J. & B. of 5 yerdes and 1 quarter in lengthe and in brede a yerd and di.

Itm, a clothe with crosse diamauntes J. & B. of 13 yerdes di in lengthe, and in brede 1 yerd and di, of Maister Colettes yefte.

Itm, a clothe with crosse diamauntes of 11 yerdes in lengthe, and in brede 1 yerd and 1 quarter.

Towelles.

First, a towell of 12 yerdes and di, with J. & B.
Itm, a towell with J. & B. of 17 yerdes.
Itm, an olde towell of 4 yerdes.
Itm, a towell with J. & B. of 14 yerdes.
Itm, a towell with J. & B. of 13 yerdes.
Itm, a towell of 31 yerdes, w^{t} a sone in one parte thereof.
Itm, a towell of 16 yerdes, with J. & B.

The Kechyn.

First, 3 gret brasse pottes, 2 with bayles of iron, the 3de without.
Itm, a brasse potte, w^{t} 7 scores on one of the eres.
Itm, 4 ranges with rakkes by the walles.
Itm, a standyng rak in the myddes of the kechyn.
Itm, 7 stone morters sette in the grounde, of dyuers sortes.
Itm, a standard to cutte mete to the dresser.
Itm, a long borde affore the dresse, w^{t} 3 course trestelles.
Itm, 3 bordes vndre the 3 wyndowes of the dresser.
Itm, a boket hoped with iron for the well, and 2 ropes for the same, and a cheyne of iron and a bayle therto.
Itm, a litell borde and 2 trestelles.
Itm, an olde feble kymlyn.
Itm, an olde hoggeshed with one botom.
Itm, an olde tubbe.
Itm, a table dormaunt for the cokes.
Itm, 2 fourmes.
Itm, 2 shelves.
Itm, a standard a long affore the dresser.

The Larder Hous.

First, in the myddell, 2 bordes and 3 trestelles.
Itm, to the gardyn warde, a borde and 4 trestelles.
Itm, 2 bordes and 4 trestelles next the kechyn wall.
Itm, 3 plankes and 3 trestelles next to the wey house.
Itm, a gret almery with 3 flores.
Itm, 4 shelves.

The Pastrye.

First, a moldyng borde sette ouer 2 standardes.
Itm. 4 standardes.
Itm, 2 ranges of shelves.
Itm, without furth 3 copyng bordes.
Itm, a sawcery borde on 2 standardes.
Itm, in the bultyng house a tonne.
Itm, a brake and a brake borde.
Itm, 2 scullery pannes sette in a furneys.
Itm, in the drye larder house 9 shelves.

The Botery.

First, a gret almery of waynescote, with 3 flores and 2 boltes
Itm, a rakke for wete pottes or wete cuppis.
Itm, a stole with 4 stakes.
Itm, a planke and 2 trestelles.
Itm, 5 bred bynnes.

Itm, 2 shelves.
Itm, 2 bordes and 2 trestelles.
Itm, a borde in the wyndowe.
Itm, an old wyndowe ouer a byn.

The Storehous.

First, an almery with the Napery affore written.
Itm, 2 olde tubbes.
Itm, a trough for the conveyaunce of water into the kechyn.
Itm, a gret panne of brasse.
Itm, certeyn peces of an olde frame for a clere story.
Itm, a short forme with 4 stakes.
Itm, a trestell with 3 stakes.
Itm, a short table with 2 trestelles of 6 stakes.

In thandes of the Bedell.

2 old bankers of red saye lyned, both cont. 9 yerdes.
Itm, 5 old quysshons stuffed with flokkes.

The Jowell House.

First, a new Almery of waynescote, with 3 flores, 4 lokkes, and 6 keys of the prouysion and ordynance of the forsaid Maister Tresawell and his Wardeyns, for the conserucion and sauf kepyng of the plate, jowelles, chartres, evydences, and munymentes concernyng and bilongyng to this fraternitee. The parcelles of all whiche plate and jowelles herafter folowen, that is to sey :—

Basyns and Ewres.

First, 2 gilt basyns of estate, with lambes and sonnes, pois togiders by the weight of troye .. .. 149 vnc.
Itm, 4 basyns of siluer parcell gilte, with lambes and sonnes in the botoms, pois togiders by the said weight .. 191 vnc.
Itm, 4 ewres of siluer, with lyke tokens on the lyddes, pois togiders .. .. 93 vnc.
Itm, 3 basyns, with sterres and lambes in the botoms, pois togiders .. .. 193 vnc. and di.
Itm, 3 ewres, parcell gilt of the same makyng, with lambes on the liddes, pois.. .. .. 87 vnc. and di.

Saltes, gilt.

First, a large square salt, with a couer with torettes, and a lambe w^t^ a sonne on the pomell, pois .. .. .. 70 vnc. and di.
Itm, a square salt couered, with a pellycane on the knop, of the gyfte of Maistres Bate, pois .. .. 42 vnc. and di.
Itm, a round salt, gilt, couered, with a lambe and sonne on the pomell, pois .. .. 44 vnc.

Spones, gilt and white.

First, 6 spones of the gyfte of Mr. Barther Reed and Thomas Wyndowte Shreffs, w^t^ Saint John Baptist on the spones endes, pois togiders .. .. 9 vnc. 3 quarters.

Itm, 6 gilt spones, with wrethen knoppes, late Mr. Swannes } 15 vnc.
Itm, 6 gilt spones, with strawbery knoppes, pois togiders }
Itm, 6 gilt spones, with acornes, of the gyfte of John Herst, pois togiders .. .. 10 vnc. quarter di.
Itm, 2 gilt spones, with round knoppes and sonnes, pois .. 3 vnc.
Itm, a gilt spone, of the gyfte of Grey, with Saint John on the knoppe, and the stele graven w^t^ his name .. 2 vnces di quarter lesse.
Itm, spones, whyte, with Saint John vpon the knoppes, 12 dossen and one spone, pois togiders by the weight of troye .. .. 181 vnc.
Itm, 3 spones gylt, which Richard Barton gafe to thuse of this place for to haue his lees sealed w^t^ the comen seale of the tent that he holdeth in Lumberd Strete, pois.. .. .. 3 vnces.

Stondyng Cuppes.

First, a gret gilt stonding cup, couered, for the chosyng of the Maister, pois .. .. 66 vnces.
Itm, an other gilt cup, couered, with a lambe and the sonne graven in the fote, with gaudete in dño, pois .. .. 51 vnc. 3 quarters.
Itm, a stondyng gilt cup, couered, with 3 angelles on the fote, and ecce agnus dei on the couer, pois .. .. 55 vnces.
Itm, a stondyng gilt cup, couered, with a lambe and the sonne on the couer, of the gyffe of John Fulthorp, pois 45 vnc.
Itm, a standing cup, couered, of the gyfte of Maistres Champernon, pois.. .. .. 51 vnc. and di.
Itm, a stondyng cup, couered, chaced wrethen, of the gyfte of Maister Stodard, pois .. .. 40 vnc.
Itm, a stondyng cup, couered, with a pomell castell wyse, of the gyfte of Maistres Rose Swan, pois .. .. .. 42 vnc.
Itm, 2 stondyng gilt cuppis, couered, chaced with son beames, of Mr. Materdale's yefte, pois togiders .. 80 vnc.
Itm, a stondyng gilt cup, couered, and chaced with the Resurrexion on the pomell, of the gyfte of my Lady Bergevenny, pois .. .. 40 vnc. 3 quarters.
Itm, 2 standyng cuppes, couered, a more and a lesse, of the gyfte of Mr. Petyt, pois togiders .. .. .. 63 vnces.
Itm, a standyng cup, couered, of the gyfte of Mr. Boughton, pois .. .. 34 vnces and di.
Itm, a standyng cup, couered, chaced di. gilt, of the gyfte of Mr. Prince, pois .. .. 41 vnces.
Itm, a standyng cup, couered, chaced di. gilt with a floure in the botom, pois .. .. 22 vnces.
Itm, a standyng cup, couered, with Saint Mighell on the knop, with a spere and a perle on thende, of the gyfte of Margery Materdale, pois .. .. 32 vnces and di.
Itm, a grete notte, garnysshed with siluer and ouergilt with Saint John on the knop, of the gyfte of Mr. Breux, pois.. .. .. 39 vnc.
Itm, a standyng cup, gilt w^t^ a couer, and a columbyn on the pomell, of the gyfte of Dame Thomasyn Percyvale, pois by the troye weight .. .. 47 vnces.
Itm, of hyr gyfte a layer of siluer parcell gilt, weiyng by the same weight .. .. 39 vnces.

Pottes.

First, 2 gilt pottes, playne, with lambes on the lyddes, pois 123 vnc.
Itm, 2 gilt pottes, with bayles, of the gyfte of Sir John Percyvale, Knight, late Mayre of London, pois .. 251 vnces.
Itm, a layer of syluer and ouergilt, of the gyfte of Roger Gerveys, pois .. .. 14 vnc. and di.

Bolles.

First, 4 bolles, with a couer, parcell of 6 bolles, parcell gilt, with lambes and sonnes, bought in Mr. Duplage tyme, pois togiders the 4 wt the couer.. .. .. .. 106 vnc.
Itm, 6 bolles, playne gylt, with a couer, whiche late were Maistres Swannes, pois .. .. 170 vnces.
Itm, 6 gret bolles, with a couer, chaced, that late were Mr. John Kyrkebye's, pois togiders .. .. 397 vnc.
For the whiche 6 bolles and couer the Company is bounde by indenture vnder their comon seale to kepe an obyte for the said Mr. Kyrkeby,[1] the 6th daye of Juyn, duryng the terme of 80 yeres, expendyng atte same obyte at the blak freres yerely, 20*s*. As in the said indenture thereof made more playnely is conteyned.
Itm, a white standing cup, with a couer, of the gifte of Thomas Gardyner, poys by troy weight .. .. 24 vnces.
Itm, a litell image of Saint John Baptist in gold enamelled, whiche Richard Haydyf, late a brother of this fraternitee, deliuered for 20*s*., assessed vpon hym towardes the byeldynges in Fridaye Strete.
Itm, a potell potte, parcell gilt, whiche Mr. Richard Smyth, late Shreffe, had to pledge for 10*l*., whiche 10*l*. he gafe freely vnto the crafte, and deliuered the same potte ayen wthout any peny therfore payng, weiyng of troye weight, 4*l*7 oz. and di.[2]

Plate for kepyng of Obyttes.

First a blak Notte couered garnysshed with siluer and ouergilt, pois .. .. 15 vnc.
Itm, a maser couered with an Image of Saint Kenelme on the Couer of the gyfte of John Cober, pois .. .. 9 vnc.
Itm, a standyng maser without a couer, pois .. .. 11 vnc.
Itm, a standyng maser with a couer and a lowe fote of the gyfte of Roger Doket, preste. As it appereth on the fote of the same maser, pois .. .. 14 vnc. 1 quarter.
Itm, a gret lowe maser with a couer and a floure on the couer, pois.. .. .. 17 vnc.
Itm, a swerde wherof the Crosse and pomell is plated with siluer and ouergilt, whiche late was occupied by Sr John Percyvale and Sr Stephen Jenyns, late Mayres of this Citee.
Itm, 3 scaberdes perteignyng to the same swerd, wherof the chief is rychely browdered with thise wordes, sequere iusticiam and inuenies vita.
The 2de is of cloth of gold, both chaped and gyrdelled with siluer and ouergilt, and the 3de is of blak velivet wt a chape of siluer and ouergilt, wt a lyke corsse and wt a bocle and pendaunt.

---

[1] See Mem. XVII., p. 108.

[2] Md that the 6th daye of October, Anno r. H. 20, deliuered to Mr. Skevington Shrief the 2 gilt pottes, weiyng 124 oz., and the said white pot weiyng 4*l*7 oz. and di., which is lent to him to occupie during the tyme of his shirifvaltie.

Itm, an olde cheste strongly bounde with iron, wherein the plate was wont to lye with a lok and a key, a barre ouer and 2 hangyng lokkes.

Itm, a Joyned table and 2 Trestelles.

Itm, a newe Comptor of Waynescote with 8 tylles, whereof 2 be lokked.

Itm, in the same Comptor 2 beames w^{t} 4 balaunces.

Itm, a pyle of weightes of 16 lb. after Troye weight.

M^{d} that the Basyn and Ewer w^{t} tharmes of M^{r} Hugh Pemberton, late Aldreman, weyen togyders by the weight of Troye .. .. 78 vnces lakkyng di qrt.

Itm, 5 playne bolles parcell gylt w^{t} the couer weyen to gyders by the same weight .. .. 94 vnces 3 quarters.

Itm, 2 salters w^{t} a couer parcell gylt, chaced w^{t} sonnes and small roses of the biquest of Thomas Howdan, late M^{r}, weyer togyders .. .. 30 vnces and di.

Itm, a standing gylt cup, couered chaced vpright of his said biqueste, weieth by the weight afforsaid .. .. 39 vnces and di.

Itm, a gilt spone w^{t} seint John of the gyfte of agnies benet poys .. .. 2 oz.

Itm, 12 spones w^{t} seint John of the gyfte of Alane Hubert, late decessed, weyen to gyders .. .. 20 vnces, quarter.

Itm, a standyng Notte, couered, garnysshed w^{t} siluer, and ouergilt of the biqueste of Willm. Erle, late bedell, decessed, weieth .. .. 35 vnces.

It, a nott w^{t} a handyll, and A couer fast to hyt of syluer and geltt, of the geft of John avncell, weyyng 21 ownces A quarter .. .. 21 ownces A quarter.

Itm, a gilt cup of the gifte of John Smyth, w^{t} a couer weiyng of Troye weight 26 vnces and 3 quarters.

Itm, of the gift of maistres Boughton, widow, a nut w^{t} a couer weiyng of troye weyght 24 oz. and 3 quarters, tree and al .. ..

Itm, of the gift of S Laurence Wareyn, chauntrie preest, of S^{r} John Percyval Knight, A pair of Knyves and a bodkyn harnesid w^{t} siluer, and the shethe also hernesid w^{t} siluer .. ..

Itm, a gilt cup of the gifte of Maister Richard Hal, weiying of troye weight .. .. 16 oz. and di. quarter.

Itm, 1 dossen gilt spones of the gift of maister John Willkynson, Alderman, poiz 26 oz. 3 quarters, given in the tyme of M^{r} Goner, maister.

Itm, of the gift of maister flour, 1 gilt cup w^{t} 1 couer, w^{t} a columbyne weiying 28 oz.

Itm, of the gift of Hugh fener, towardes the fynding of an obite, 3 goblettes w^{t} a couer, w^{t} 10*l.* of redy mony, the goblettes weiyng 64 oz. 1 qrt.

Itm, of the gift of maister Button,[1] a stondyng maser garnysshed w^{t} siluer and gilt, poiz.

It, of the gyft of Sir Willm. Fitz Willm., Knyght, A standyng cupp w^{t} a cover all gilt, weying of Troye weight .. .. vnces.

It, A little Ale pott, pownced parsell gylt w^{t} a cover, of the gyft of Master Ric. Gibson, weying of troye weight .. vnces.

---

[1] "Britton" in margin.

Itm, of the Gifte of Master Henr. Dacres, A Basyn and An Ewar of Siluer, parsell gylt w^t^ his Armes in the Botom of the saied basyn, weyeng poiz. M^d^ that the said Basyn hath bene alteryd syns, and made weghtier, as apperith by thaccompte of Mr. Botyll and tharmes of the companey is also engraven in the same, and the same doth nowe wey .. .. 112 ounces, di.

Itm, one dosyn of spones, parcell gilte, of the gifte of John Fysher, poiz .. .. vnces.

Itm, of the gifte of Robert Wilford, one Ale potte, w^t^ A couer of syluer, all gilte, poiz .. .. vnces.

Itm, of the gyfte of the worshipfull Mr. Rychard Wadyngton, A standynge Cuppe of Syluer w^t^ a couer, all gylte, poiz 30 ounces.

XIV. INVENTORY OF PLATE AND GENERAL EFFECTS, TAKEN IN 1609.[1]

PLATE.

Basons and Ewres.

Imprimis, a Bason and Ewre pcell guilt, of the guift of Mr. Dacres, weying One hundreth and twelve ounces.

Itm, a Bason and Ewre pcell guilt, of the guift of Mr. May, weying One hundreth three ounces and three quarters.

Itm, a Bason and Ewre guilt, which Mr. Wills gave this Company for their good will in assenting to his translation to the Vinteners, weying One hundreth nine ounces three quarters.

Itm, one Bason and Ewre pcell guilt, weying ffowrescore and sixteen ounces three quarters.

Itm, one other Bason and Ewre pcell guilt, weying ffowrescore eleven ounces and a quarter.

Itm, one Bason and Ewre pcell guilt, which Mr. Henry Lee gave the Company to be free from all office and attendance in the Company, weying ffowrescore twelve ounces and a half.

Itm, one very faire Bason and Ewre, of the guift of Mr. Arthur Medlicott, all guilt, weying One hundreth forty eight ounce three quarters.

Standing Cupps.

Itm, the Maister his election cupp, all guilt, weying threescore and eleaven ounces three quarters.

Itm, the Maister Warden's election Cupp, all guilt, weying threescore and fyve ounces.

Itm, the second Warden's election Cupp, weying ffyfty eight ounces and a quarter.

Itm, the third Warden's election Cupp, all guilt, weying ffyfty ounce.

[1] I have presumed this to be the date, as a survey of the books was made in this year, John Vernon being Master, and probably by Richard Langley (the Clerk), see Court Minute, 8th August 1608; Appendix A (7), p. 543.

Itm, the yongest Warden's election cupp, all guilt, weying fforty eight ounce three quarters.

Itm, an old Standing Cupp and cover, all guilt, marked with the old arms of the Marchauntailors, weying thirty ounce and a half.

Itm, a Standing Cupp and cover, guilt, of the guift of Mr. Oliff, weying fforty three ounce.

Itm, a Standing Cupp and cover, guilt, of the guift of Mr. John God, weying fforty two ounce.

Itm, a Nutt Cup and cover, guilt, of the guift of Mr. Albany, weying Twenty-six ounces three quarters.

Itm, a Standing Cupp and cover, guilt, of the guift of Mr. Mansbridg, weying twenty one ounce and a half.

Itm, a Standing Cup and cover, guilt, of the guift of Mr. Lynford, weying twenty four ounce and a half.

Itm, a Standing Cupp and cover, garnished with silver guilt, of the guift of Mr. George Sotherton, weying fforty two ounce and one quarter.

Itm, a Standing Cupp and cover, guilt, of the guift of Mr. Robte. Hawes, weying fforty six ounce and a half.

Itm, a Standing Cupp and cover, guilt, of the guift of Mr. William Price, weying fforty ounce and a quarter.

Itm, a Standing Cupp and cover, guilt, of the guift of Mr. John Hutchinsone, weying sixteene ounce and a half.

Itm, a Standing Cupp and cover, guilt, of the guift of Mr. Whitcoote, weying ffyfteene ounces.

Itm, two greate Fflagons, guilt, of the guift of Sir John Percivall, weying two Hundreth fforty eight ounces

Itm, an Old Ale Pott and cover, guilt, weying twelve ounce and a half.

Itm, one neste of Bowles with a cover, all guilt, of the guift of Mr. Hulson and Mrs. Hulson, weying fowre score nynteene ounce and a halfe.

Itm, a guilt Pott, of the guift of Mr. Davenaunt, weying twenty ounce and a quarter.

Itm, a guilt Salt and Cover, of the guift of Mr. Anthony Sprott, one of the Lyvery, weying twenty seven ounce three quarters.

Itm, one Plate Trencher, peell guilt, weying seaven ounces and a quarter.

Spoones.

Itm, One dozen of Appostle Spoones, peell guilt, weying twenty and one ounces.

Itm, One other dozen of Spoones, marked with the name of Mr. Alderman Wilkinson, weying twenty six ounce and three quarters.

Itm, One dozen of Spoones, of the guift of Mr. John Pount, marked with I. P., weying three and twenty ounce three quarters.

Itm, Twenty fowre guilt Spoones, of the guift of Mr. Dowe, marked with a Dove, weying fforty eight ounce and a half.

White Plate.

Itm, Three greate Salts, having but one Cover wch is fitt for evry of them, weying One hundreth and thirteene ounce and half and half a quarter.

Itm, a Trencher Salt, weying eight ounce.

Itm, five greate Beere Bowles, weying One hundreth twenty fowre ounce and a half.

Itm, six other Beere Bowles, weying three score six ounces and one quarter.

Itm, six midle Wyne Bowles, white, weying three score and twelve ounce and a half.

Itm, six lesser Wyne Bowles, white, weying ffyfty eight ounce and a half and half a quarter.

Pewter.

Inprimis, nyne greate Chargers.
One dozen of 5lb platters.
ffowre dozen of 4lb platters.
Two dozen and tenn of 3lb platters.
Three dozen of 2lb platters.
Three dozen and eleaven sallett dishes.
ffowre dozen and eleaven plate trenchers.
Two dozen and eight py plates.
Eight dozen and fyve sawcers.
Two dozen of pottle potts.

More Pewter bought this yere Anno Dm. 1609.

Inprimis, nyne greate 7lb Chargers.
Twelve lesser 5lb Chargers.
Two dozens of 4lb Platters.
Three dozen and two of 3lb Platters.
Two dozen of 2lb dishes.
Two dozen and one Sallett dishes.
ffowreteen long pasty plates.
Three dozen and fowre round plates.
Seaven dozen and eight Sawsers.
Two plate trenchers.
Six Dansk Potts, viz., fowre of quarts and two of pottles.
Six Chamber Potts.

Brasse.

One Brasse Cesterne, which is used by the Butler at quarter dynners and other dynners kept in the Hall.

Lynnen.

Inprimis. 1 Damask Table Cloth for the High Table in the Hall, length 12 Ells.
Itm. 1 Damask Towell, length 11 Ells for do.
1 Do. Table Cloth, 6 Ells and ½ length for the long Table in the King's Chamber.
1 Do. Towell, 7 Do. ½ Do. Do.
1 Do. Do. sq. board Cloth, 2 Ells, King's Chamber.
1 Do. Table Cloth, 5 Ells, Table in the Parlour.
1 Do. Towell, 4 Ells ¾, for the same Table.
1 Do. Cupboard Cloth, 1 Ell ¼, for the Parlour.
2 Doz. Do. Napkins, much worne.
6 Damask Coverpanes edged with Gould, wanting 2 buttons.
6 other Do. Do. with Silver, Do. 4 do.
18 Do. Do. and bottomed with thread, Do. 1 do.
A Diaper Table Cloth for the waiting Women's Table in the Hall, 12 yards in length.
Do. Guest Table in the middle of the Hall, 10 Ells.
A Diaper Cloth for the Skreene in the Hall, 5 yds. and ½.
2 Coarse Diaper Cowchers, 9 Ells each.
9 Diaper Livery Towells, 2¼ Ells each.
5 Doz. and 4 Do. Napkins.
3 Diaper Table Cloths for the Schoole, 7 yds. each.
2 Do. Square board Cloths for do., 2 yds. ½.
1 Do. old Cowcher for the Parlor, 6 yds.

Itm. 1 Do. Do. Cowcher, playne, somewhat torne, 8 Ells.
1 Do. Do. Do., 11 yds. ¼, Wayting Women's Table in the Hall.
2 long Diaper Towells for the Schoole, 7 yds. each.
1 Damask Table Cloth, Maister's Table, 12 yds. ¼.
1 Do. Towell, Do. 11 yds. ¼.
12 Dozen and 9 Napkins.
1 Diaper Table Cloth, Lyvery Table, divided into 2 pts., 24 yds. ¼.
2 long Diaper Towells for Lyvery Table, 12 yds each.
6 Square Do. Clothes for the Carving boards, 2 yds. ¼ each.
10 Dozen and 8 Diaper Napkins.
A Cowcher of playne Cloth for the high board in the Hall, 11 Ells ¼.
A Do. for the Table in the King's Chamber, 6¼ Ells.
7 Dresser Cloths, 4½ Ells each.
A Cowcher of plain Clothe for the Guest board, 11 Ells.
1 Sq. Boord Cloth of Damask, 2¼ Ells.

In the Parlour.

Itm, One old long table.
One old greene carpet fringed with greene silke.
One drawing table.
Ten Waynescott ioyned stooles.
2 Pictures of Sir Thomas White.
1 Picture of Mr. Dow, with a Silk Curtain to it.
3 Great Mapps[1] in 3 great Frames, with three large Silk Curtains to them.
1 Large Testament.[2]
1 Hammer of Ivory.[3]

In the Chamber next to the Council Chamber.

The State Cloth of Black Velvett ymbrothered with gould.[4]
One Buryall Cloth of Black Velvett being in two parts and ymbrothered with gould.[4]
One large Persia Carpett for the King's Chamber.[5]
One large Cloth ymbrothered with the Company's Arms being in three sev'ral pieces.

Banners and Streamers.

Inprimis, One Banner with the King's Arms.
One Banner with the Citty Armes.
One Banner, Auncient, with the Companies Armes.
Two Banners with the late Queen's Armes.
One Banner with the Companies Armes.
One Banner with Sr. Rob. Lees Armes.
One Banner with Sr. Leonard Hallidaies Armes.
One long Streamer with the Companies Armes, the ground thereof Greene.
Two long streamers with the Companies Armes, the ground of them Redd.
Two long streamers with the Companies Armes, the ground Blue.
Fifty Trumpet Banners with the Companies Armes.

---

[1] See Mem. XXXV. [2] See Mem. XXV.

[3] This is not the one which is at present in use, which is engraved at one end with the Arms of the Merchant Taylors Company, and at the other "The Gift of Thomas Roberts,[6] 1679. It was restored to the Company mounted on a silver handle, encircled with a silver band, bearing the date of restoration, "15th July 1856, by Captain Tupper through Charles Rickards, a member of the Court."

[4] See Mem. XXVII. [5] See Mem. III.

[6] This gentleman does not appear to have been on the Court of the Company. Another hammer in use was the gift of Thomas Roberts, 1822 (*Qy.* Maister, 1797).

Banner and Streamers, Old and not Serviceable.

One long Streamer, ground Greene.
Two Do. Redd.
Two Do. Yellow.
One auncient Do. Marchaunttailor's Armes.
One Banner, Do. Company's Armes.
Thirty Six Trumpet Banners.
One long Streamer, ground Greene.

Pavises and Scutcheons of Wood.

One Pavice, with the King's Armes.
One Do. City Armes.
One Do. Company's Arms.
One Do. Sir Leonard Halliday's Armes.
One hundred and ten Small Scutcheons with sev'rall Armes painted and guilded upon them.
One Silver Yard[1] with an Iron Barr in the middle of yt having the Companies Arms engraven upon it, 36 oz.
One Do. Mace,[1] Do. Armes enamelled upon it, 26 oz., with a Barr of Iron in the middle.
One standard of waynscott being the Goad, the Ell, and the Yard.

Cushions.

Seven Cushions of Orrace with Imagery.
Eighteen Do. of do. with the Angell and Sonn.
Twelve Do. of Loome worke with the holy Lambe.
Five Tapestry Cushions.

XV. THE FIRST GRANT OF ARMS (1480).

To all true Christian people these present letters reading, hearing, or seeing, I, Thomas Clarenceux, Principal Herald and King of Arms of the south parts of this Realm of England, send due and humble recommendation and greeting in Our Lord God everlasting.

For so much as I understand for certain that every craft within this the King's most royal City of London, called his Chamber, study, devise, and imagine in it with all their busy cares and diligences, and specially such persons as be lineally descended from gentle and noble blood (by very course of nature thereunto compelled), the most honourable, excellent, laudable, virtuous, and convenient ways and means to them

[1] See Mem. xx.

[2] The drawing of the arms and crest has been made by Sir Albert Woods (Garter King at Arms) to represent the description (in the absence of any emblazonment on the margin) of the Grant.

possible for the exaltation of the same City, and preferment of their fraternities to nobles, and to as excellent renown, laud, and recommendation as by them can be goodly devised to the intent that every person entering into the same crafts and fraternities, hearing of their laudable and virtuous opinions, should enforce and apply themselves with all possible diligence by policy, wisdom, and sadness towards the maintenance, supportation, and long continuance of the same to the honour, laud, and praising of God, the King our Sovereign Lord, this his said Realm, and the said Noble City and the same crafts and fraternities.

Amongst whom I, the said King of Arms, remember and note specially at this time the laudable and right honourable craft of Taylors and Linge Armourers of the Fraternity of St. John Baptist, within this said noble City, and the good and commendable, virtuous, discreet, and honourable persons Robert Duplege, Master, Ewen Boughton, John Warner, James Shirwode, and John Potman, Wardens of the same noble craft for the time being, and all their whole fraternity of Taylors and Linge Armourers within the said City, which craft hath continued without reproach in honour and noblesse out of time of mind.

To whom, therefore, at their special instance by the authority and power imperial to my said office annexed and attributed, I have devised, ordained, and granted, and by these presents devise, ordain, and grant to the said Master, Warden, and Brethren, of the said noble craft and fraternity for them and their successors in sign and token of noblesse, the shield, helm, and timbre hereafter following, that is to say, silver, a pavilion between two mantles imperial, purple, garnished with gold in a chief azure, an holy lamb set within a sun; the crest upon the helm a pavilion, purple, garnished with gold, being within the same our Blessed Lady St. Mary the Virgin in a vesture of gold sitting upon a cushion azure, Christ, her son, standing naked before her, holding between his hands a vesture called tunica inconsutilis, his said mother working upon that, one end of the same vesture set within a wreath gold and azure, the mantle purple, furred with ermine as in the margin hereof, more plainly it appeareth depicted in the same. To have and to hold, use, occupy, and rejoice the same arms peaceably and vowably at their pleasures to the said Master, Wardens, and whole Fraternity of Taylors and Linge Armourers within the said noble City of London, and their suc-

cessors, without impeachment, interruption, impediment or let, of any person or persons, whatsomever he or they be, by virtue of this my grant for evermore. In witness whereof I the said King of Arms to these presents signed with my hand, have put my seal of authority. Given at London the 23rd day of October, in the 21st year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King Edward the Fourth (1480).

XVI. THE SECOND GRANT OF ARMS IN 1586.[1]

To all and singular as well Nobles and Gentles as others to whom these presents shall come, be seen, heard, read, or understood, Robert Cooke, Esquire, *alias* Clarencieulx, King of Arm and principal Herald of the East, West, and South parts of this Realm of England, sendeth Greeting in our Lord God everlasting:

Forasmuch as anciently from the beginning the valiant and virtuous acts of excellent persons have been commended to the world with sundry monuments and remembrances of their Good deserts.

Amongst the which the chiefest and most usual hath been the bearing of Signs and Tokens in Shields, called Arms, being evident demonstrations and testimonies of prowess and valor diversely distributed according to the qualities and deserts of the persons meriting the same, which order as it was prudently devised to stir up and inflame the hearts of men to the mutation of virtue, even so hath the same been continued from time to time, and yet is continually observed; to the intent that such as have done commendable service to their Prince or Country, either in war or peace or otherwise by the laudable and courageous enterprise or proceedings of any person or persons in the augmentation of the estate or commonwealth of the Realm or Country, might thereby both receive due honor in their lives, and also derive the same successively to their posterity and successors after them.

---

[1] The Company's motto is to be found in the following quotation from "Sallust, Juqurtha," x. 6 (*fin.*):—

"*Concordia parvæ res crescunt*, discordia maximæ dilabuntur."

EXEMPLIFICATION OF THE SECOND GRANT OF ARMS,

1586.

MERCHANT TAYLORS' COMPANY.

To face p. 99.

And whereas King Henry the Seventh by his Letters Patents, bearing date at Westminster the 18th year of His Reign, did incorporate the men of the Art or Mystery of Merchant Tailors of the Fraternity of St. John Baptist, within the City of London. And that they should be a perpetual Commonalty, and yearly choose one Master and four Wardens of the men of the Fraternity aforesaid to oversee, rule, and duly govern the said Fraternity, and all and singular the men of the same Fraternity, and that they should have a perpetual succession and one Common Seal for the necessary business of the same Fraternity to serve them for ever: which Fraternity have of long continuance borne Arms, helm, and crest, which arms and crest to the knowledge of such as be skilful in that faculty, being found to be over much intricate with confused mixtures of too many things in one shield contrary to the lowed and commendable manner of bearing of arms.

I, therefore, the said Clarencieulx, King of Arms, at the instant request of William Widnell, Master of the said Fraternity, and Reignold Barker, Nowell Southerton, William Saulte, and Henry Webbe, Wardens of the same Fraternity, have thought good to yield them my help only reforming and altering of the same arms and crest; but for a further declaration of the worthiness of the said Fraternity, do grant unto them these supporters hereafter following: which arms, crest, and supporters is thus blazed: that is to say, the field silver, a pavilion with two mantles imperial purple garnished with gold on a chiffe azure, a lion passant gold, and to the crest upon the helm on a wreath silver and azure on a mount (*vert*), a lamb silver in the sunbeams gold, mantled gules doubled silver, and supported with two camels gold, as more plainly appeareth depicted in this margin, which arms, crest, and supporters, I the said Clarencieulx, King of Arms, by power and authority to me committed under the Great Seal of England, do ratify, confirm, give, and grant to the said Master and Wardens, and to their successors in like place and office, and to all the men enfranchized of the said Fraternity, they the same to use, bear, and show far ever, in all places honest to their honor and worship, in shield, standard, banners, pennons, streamers, pencil, or otherwise at their liberty and pleasure without impediment, let, or interruption of any person or persons. In witness whereof I the said Clarencieulx, King of Arms, have hereunto subscribed my name, and thereto put the seal of my office, the 23rd day of

December, in the year of Our Lord God 1586, and in the 24th year of the reign of our most Gracious Sovereign Lady Queen Elizabeth.

ROBT. COOKE,
alias CLARENCIEUX,
Roy D'Armes.

XVII. PAYMENTS FOR SUPERSTITIOUS USES MADE BY THE COMPANY IN 1547.

1. WITH reference to the brief "Declaration,"[1] printed at the close of this notice, it may be remarked that the Statute under which it was made (1 Edward VI., c. 14) confiscated the property of all Guilds[2] to the Crown, "other than such of mysteryes or craftes"[3] which, as a rule, saved the City Companies from confiscation. As to these latter Guilds the Act authorized Commissioners[4] appointed by the Crown to survey and examine their records, in order that they might ascertain what endowments the Guilds held for the maintenance "of any priest, anniversary or obit, or other like thing, light or lamp," and certify the same to the Augmentation[5] Office.

2. Interrogations were exhibited to the several companies to this effect:—

"1st. Whether they had any peculiar Brotherhood or Guild within their Corporation"? An enquiry directed to any Guild which not being a Mysterie or Craft would have become forfeited under the 7th Section of the Act.

2nd. (*a*) Whether they had any College, Chantry, Chapel or Fraternity, Brotherhood or Guild, within the same? An enquiry directed to the discovery of property forfeitable to the Crown under the 37 Henry VIII., c. 4.

(*b*) What number of stipendiary priests they paid from bequests, and what were the amounts of such stipends?

---

[1] Extracted from the Public Record Office. [2] Sec. 7.
[3] Was this penned by Mr. Brooke? See page 526.
[4] Sec. 8. [5] Sec. 12.

(*c*) Who were the donors, and what were the particulars of the estates left, with their yearly value, and the payments and deductions to be made from them?

3rd. Whether they possessed any and what jewels, goods, ornaments, chattels, and other things, pertaining to any chantry, or stipendiary priests, and if so to return all the particulars concerning them?

Lastly, whether they had any other yearly profits or advantages (exclusive of those above mentioned) which to their knowledge the King ought to have under the operation of the Act?

3. Herbert purports to give the certificate or answer returned to these enquiries by the Company; which from the payments of the Company for 1547–8 appears to have been prepared with some care under the advice of "Mr. Brooke, the Recorder of London, by John. Huchenson, their clerk."[1] I have made the following extracts relating to landed property, thinking it scarcely necessary to print the certificate entire, as the substance of it is to be found in the "Declaration" of the King's Commissioners, or in the "Memorials" printed under the title of the "Associated Charities":—

"THE CERTIFICATE OF THE COMPANY OF MERCHAUNTAYLO^RS.

"To the King's Commissioners touching Chaunteryes and such like, onno 1° E. 6.

"First, they certifie that w^th^in there gennerall corporac'on of the Master and Wardens of the Merchaunt Taylo^rs and Fraternitie aforesaide, they have no p^rticuler brotherhood nor guyle.

"To the seconde article they certefie in like manner vnto yo^w^ that w^th^in there said corporac'on they have no colledge, chappell, fraternytie, brotherhood, nor guylde, but they have ix stipendiarie preistis, to whom they doe geve towardes theire lyvynge, out of certein landes and ten'ts certen stipendes, in manner and forme hereafter followinge, that is to say—

THOMAS CARLETON,

"Citezein and broderer of London, by his last will and testament, dated the xx^th^ of Decemb^r^, in the year of o^r^ Lorde God

[1] See entries at pp. 522 and 526.

1382, did geve and bequeath to the foresaid Master and Wardens, and to their successors for ever, *one yearly rent* of x m^r^kes, goinge owt off all those his ten'ts w^th^ app^r^tenaunc^s^ w^ch^ he had upon the corner off *Ad lane*, in the p^r^ish off St. Albone, in Wood strete, in London, To the intente that they therew^th^ shoulde fynde a preist to singe for him, w^th^in a chappell at the north dore at *Paules*. And, further, by his saide will, he gave vnto them x^s^ quite rent, for ever, owt off the said landes and ten'ts, to kepe one yearely anniv^r^sary, in the saide chappell w^th^in Pawles, for him and other in the said will comprized, as amonge other thinges in the said will is expressed.

"The yearely value of the said lands is . . .	ix^li^ viij^s^—deduc'ons inde.	
To S John Trimmer, for his salary, p' ann' . .	x m^r^kes	xvj^s^
To the preiste and sexton, for th' obit, p' ann' .	ij^s^ vj^d^	xij^d^
To the poore people, yearely.	vi^s^ viij^d^."	

JOHN CHURCHMAN,[1]

"Citizen and grocer of London, by his deed indented, bearinge date the xx^th^ daie of July, in the yeare of the reigne of kinge Henry the Fourth after the Conquest, the sixth, did geve vnto the saide M^r^ and Wardens, and there successors, for evermore, *fowre messuages and xvii shoppes*, w^th^ th' app^r^tenaunc^s^, beinge in the p^r^ish of *St. Marten Owtewich*, of London. And vij^s^ viij^d^ off rente goinge owt off the ten'ts of Richarde Bedwyn, in the p^r^ishe of S^t^ Michaell, in Croked lane, of London. And also the advowson of the churche of S^t^ Martyn Owtwich, To th' entent that they should fynde a preist to singe for his sowle and others in the saide churche of S^t^ Martin's Owtwiche; and that they should pay yearely to the saide preists, x m^r^kes. And further, by the said deed indented, he willed and devised that they should fynde vnto one other preist there founded in the said churche, for the sowle off one Will'm off Owtwiche, and other in the saide dede comprized. And also willed and devised that they shoulde fynde a *lampe* contynually breunynge in the said churche for evermore. And further, willed and ordeyned that they shoulde fynde and keepe, for evermore, every yeare, one anniv^r^sary in the saide churche, for him and other expressed in the said deed. And allowe and pay the resolutes and deduc'ons hearafter expressed; and the residue off the profitts to be imployed vpon suche poore men as they of almes doe kepe.

"The yearely value off the said landes, p' ann' is xxx^li^ vj^s^ viij^d^ over and besides certen *almes-howses*.

---

[1] After this, other Wills are set out in Herbert, vol. ii., pp. 442–9.

"Resolutes and Deduc'ons inde.

First, To S[r] John Wilkenson, serving for the said John Churchman, p' aun.	vj[li]	xiij[s]	iiij[d]	xij[s]
It'm. To S[r] Richard Palmer, servinge for Will'm Owteswiche	iij[li]	vj[s]	viij[d]	xij q[rs]
It'm, Paed for the same lampe, every yeere, most comonly xvj[s], or thereabouts		xvj[s]		xij q[rs]
To the preists and clarkes of the said church, for the said obytt		iiij[s]		x q[s]
It'm, Payed, yearely, to the King's Highnes, for one quite rent, late belonginge to the late dissolved Priory off X'pist churche, London . .		vij[s]		x q[s]
It'm, Paied more to the Kinges Highnes, owt of the said landes, for a quite rent, late belonginge to the late dissolved priory of St. Mary Overys .		viij[s]		x q[s]
It'm, Paied more for a quite rent, due to the M[rs] of the Bridge house		ij[s]		
It'm, Distributed to the poore people yearely .		ij[s]		
Summa inde	s.xi[li]	xix[s]"		

"To the iiij[th] article they aunswere, that they haue no jeuells, plate, goods, money, ornaments, cattalls, nor other things w[ch] haue bene belonginge, or ought to be exercised about any chantry or stipendiary preists, other than is heareafter p'ticularly expressed—That is to say,—

"In the custody of S[r] Rob'te Waterall, preist, servinge at Abchurch for Mr. Howden:

"First, A challes of sylver, w[th] a patent of the Trynitie, guylt, waying xv oz. lackinge dj oz.

"It'm, A pax of sylver and guylte, w[th] an image of o[r] Lady, wayinge iiij oz. dj q[r]ter.

"It'm, A vestment of crymesyn velvet, w[th] the Alb, and all belonginge to it.

"It'm, A vestement[1] of redd sarsenet and all apparell to yt.

"A vestement of grene S[t] Thomas wosted [worsted], w[th] all apparell to yt.

"It'm, ij curteins of blewe sarsenet.

"It'm ij alter clothes, blewe sarsenet, etc. Ut patet quoad bona et ornamenta in . . . . . p[r]ed."

"To the last article they aunswere, that they haye no other yerely p[r]fitts, advantages, or comodities w[ch], to their knowledges, the Kinges Grace ought or may lawfully be intituled vnto, by reason of the p[r]mises, or any p[r]cell thereof."

[Here is set out an enumeration of all the tenements held under the wills of Carleton, Churchman, and others previously set forth, with the names of the tenants, their rents, &c. Churchman's gift is thus entered:—

[1] The vestments appear to have been handed over to the Crown Commissioner, in 1551-2. See p. 528.

	£	s.	d.
"Lord Wriothesley, a messuage and 2 Tenements, per annum	10	0	0
Henry Polsted „ 5 „ „	15	0	0
Richard Carill „ .. .. „	5	6	8

Also there is certain small tenements enclosed within one great gate which they have transposed and thereof made their almeshowses for the relief of theire poor people, not valued."

"Summa, 30*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*"]

4. It appears from the plea pleaded by the Corporation of London, to the Charge of Concealment[1] which was afterwards (1582) raised against the Corporation and the Guilds, that the Commissioners did not simply accept these returns, but that they came to the several Halls and made an examination there into the evidences which the Company laid before them. "Upon this Statute (the plea states), commissions were directed for London, to certein persons of the king's counsell learned, and other greate learned men in lawe, and suche as were of parliament, and prevye to the makynge of the lawe, and so beste understandinge the true meaninge of the statute.

"These commissioners came to the Halles of *London*,[2] and there had all the evidences of the companies laide before them, that they mighte, accordinge to theire understandinge, sett downe the rightes of the kinge.

"They, accordinge to the said exposition, did sett downe and certifie those profittes to bee the kinge's, as rentes-charge, and did not entitle the kinge to the landes themselves.

"The certificates were so accepted and allowed in the kinge's courts, no doubt, with the advise of the kinge's officers and judges and counsel learned.

"These rents were were accordingly paid to the kinge by the space of certen yeres, without question.

"Afterward the kinge, in the thirde yere of his raigne, having occasion to levie a great masse of money, did require the companies to purchase those rentes, which they were lothe to doe, but beinge urged by their dutie of love and service to the kinge.

"The companies accordingly purchased those rents, for which they paied to the kinge allmost xix thousand pounds.

"For the raisinge of this somme of 18,700*l.* they were enforced to sell divers of the said landes and tenements to paye for the reste."[3]

---

[1] An information was brought in the Court of Exchequer against the Company for concealing 7*l.* a-year for a priest to sing mass for Sir William Fitzwilliam, and settled 29 April 1579, by payment of 103*l.* 5*s.*

[2] The Company's Return was sent to the Commissioners sitting at "Haberdashers' Hall." See pp. 522 and 526.

[3] The particulars of the property sold by the Company to realise 2,133*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* is set out in the accounts of the year 1549–50. It came from these donors,—Tressawell, Candish, Holland, Sutton, Moncaster, Thomason, and Halleyate. See p. 527.

The "Declaration" of the Royal Commissioners[1] returned to the Augmentation Office was in these words:—

Nono die Januarii Anno primo R. R. Edwardi vj°.

THE CYTYE OF LONDON AND THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX. That is to saye

A breef declaration made by vs S^r Roger Cholmeley Knight chief Baron of the Kinges Maiesties Eschequier, Nicholas Hare, Wymounde Carew and John Godsalue Knightes, Richard Goodricke, John Carrell, Richard Morrison and Heue Rosse, Esquires, Commissioners of our souv'aine lord the Kinge w^tin the Citie of London and the Countie of Middlesex, assigned for thexecution of an Acte made in the furst yere of his heighnes reigne, concerninge Colleges, free chapelles, Chauntreis, fraternities, Gildes, Brotherheades and other landes whatsoever geven for or towardes the findinge of anny preestes, obite, leighte or lampes, and suche other like vses as in y^e Kg Commission vnto vs directed in that behalf more playnelie appereth declaringe aswell the trewe value of all suche Colleges, free chappelles, Chauntreis, Brotherheades, Gildes, and other w^t thyerly Repris annuall deduccions goinge out of them as also of all suche somes of monie cominge and growinge to the Kinges saied Majestie by reason of the fore named Acte of Parliament as hereafter more playnelie may appere.

. . . . .

The Corporacions and Companyes w^tin the Citie of London.

. . . . .

[NOTE.—The estates marked * were purchased by the Company, of the King, under Patent 4 Edward IV.]

	li.	*s.*	*d.*
* THOMS CARLETON (1382) gaue vnto the M^r and Wardens ther to finde a prest to singe at the Northe side of paules[2] and to kepe an obite for ever lande and Tenemente amounting to [9*l.* 8*s.*] ..	ix	viii	
Whereof			
To S^r John Turnor, prest .. [6 13 4] vj xiij iiij	vij	iij	iij
Spent upon Thobbite .. [0 10 0] x			
And then Remayneth Clere .. [2 4 8]		xliiij	viij

	li.	*s.*	*d.*
* JOHN CHURCHEMAN (1405) gaue vnto the same M^r and Wardens to finde a prest and a lampe w^tin the Churche of S^t. Mertens Owtewiche lands and tenements amounting to [30*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*] ..	xxx	vj	viij
Whereof			
To S^r John Wilkenson, prest [6 13 4] vj xiij iiij	xj	xix	
In Augment of a preste lyuing [3 6 8] lxvj viij			
In quiterent to the kinge .. [0 17 0] xvij			
Spent vpon Thobbite .. .. [0 6 0] vj			
Spent vpon a lampe .. .. [0 16 0] xvj			
And then Remayneth Clere [18 7 8]	xviij	vij	viij

[1] Extracted from the Public Record Office. [2] See Mem. VII., p. 50.

	li.	s.	d.
William Turnell (1420) gaue vnto the same Mr and Wardens to kepe an obite w'in the poche of St Mary Abchurche for ever lands amounting to [2*l.*]		xl	
Whereof			
Spent vpon Thobbite [15*s.* 1*d.*]		xv	j
And then Remayneth Clere [1*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.*]		xxiiij	xj

---

	li.	s.	d.
* Raff Hollande (in 1452, see Mem. xlvi.) gaue vnto the same Mr and Wardens to kepe an obite w'in the Churche of Aldermary land and Tenements amounting to [6*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*]	vj	xvj	viiij
Whereof			
Spent vpon Thobbite [13*s.* 4*d.*]		xiij	iiij
And then Remayneth Clere [6*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*]	vj	iij	iiij

---

	li.	s.	d.
Edithe Hilliat gaue vnto the same Mr and Wardens to kepe an obite w'in the Churche of St. Martens Owtewiche lands amounting to [4*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*]	iiij	xvj	iiij
Whereof			
Spent vpon Thobbite [6*s.* 8*d.*]		vj	viij
And then Remayneth Clere [4*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*]	iiij	ix	viij

---

	li.	s.	d.
* Elen Langewiche (1483) gaue vnto the same Mr and Wardens to kepe an obite w'in the Churche of St. Mary Abchurche lands amounting to [12*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*]	xij	vj	viij
Whereof			
To the King for quiterent .. [2 6 2]		xlvj ij	lxij x
Spent vpon Thobbite .. .. [0 16 8]		xvj viij	
And then Remayneth Clere[1] .. [9 3 10]	ix	.. ..	iij x

---

	li.	s.	d.
* Hewe Candysshe (in 1440, and see Mem. xlv.) gaue vnto the same Mr and Wardens to kepe an obite in the Churche of St. Mertens Owtewiche, lands amounting to [20*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*] ..	xx	xiij	iiij
Whereof			
Spent vpon Thobbite [16*s.* 8*d.*]		xvj	viij
And then Remayneth Clere [19*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*]	xix	xvj	viij

---

	li.	s.	d.
* The Mr and Wardens of the same Company in Consideracion of the some of [334*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*] cccxxxiij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}, and certen plate to them geven by the last will of Thoms Howdam (1520, and see Mem. lii.), do finde w'in the Churche of St. Mary, Abchurche, one prest to singe for his sole for ever, vnto whome they geve for his Stipende [7*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*] vii^{li} iij^{s} iiij^{d}, and also do kepe an obite ther for his sole for ever, and do expend therat w^{t} twelve shillinges and nyne pence geven to the poore [1*l.* 7*s.*] xxvij^{s} in all [8*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*]	viij	x	iiij

[1] See the entries from the account books of 16 and 17 Edward IV., and 21 Edward IV.

* JOHN PERCEVALL (in 1507, and see Mem. XLVII.) gaue vnto the same M^r and Wardens to finde two prests and to kepe one obite w^tin the Churche of St. Mary, Wolnothe, lands and tenements amounting to [43*l.*] .. .. xliij

Whereof

	£	s.	d.	li.	s.	d.			
To S^r John Palmer, prest ..	[6	13	4]	vj	xiij	iiij	xv	xvj	viij
To S^r Thoms Som^9ton, prest ..	[6	13	4]	vj	xiij	iiij			
Spent vpon Thobbite	[2	10	0]		1				
And then Remayneth Clere ..	[27	3	4]		..	..	xxvij	iij	iiij

---

* DAME THAMESYN PERCYVALL (in 1508, and see Mem. XLVIII.) gaue vnto the same M^r and Wardens, in augmentacion of the saied two prests lyuings, singing in the Churche of St. Mary, Wolnoth, lands amounting to [18*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*] .. .. .. xviij xiij iiij

Whereof

	£	s.	d.	s.	d.			
In Augmentacion of the prests wages	[2	13	4]	liij	iiij	vij		xxij
Spent vpon the maynetennce of an Anthem and a Beame leight ther	[2	6	8]	xlvj	viij			
Spent vpon an obite	[2	1	10]	xli	x			
And there Remayneth Clere ..	[11	11	6]	..	..	xj	xj	vj

The M^r and Wardens are bounde during two yeres yet to come to finde one prest singing w^tin the Churche of Alhallows in Bredstret, and to geve him for his Stipende [7*l.*] vj^li, the nowe Incumbent is one S^r Harry , and they are further bounde to kepe an obite ther by the same time, and to spende therat w^t twentie and one penny geven to the poore [13*s.* 4*d.*] xiij^s iiij^d, in all [7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*] .. .. vij xiij iii

---

The same M^r and Wardens in consideracion of [200*l.*] cc^li to them geven by Jone Hilton are bounde to finde during [72] lxxii yeres yet to come one prest to singe w^tin the Churche of St. Mary, Wolnorth, the nowe Incumbent is John Fyssher, who hathe for his Stipende [7*l.*] vj^li, and further they are bounde duringe the saied time to kepe an obite, and to spende thereat w^t twentie and three pence geven to the poore [13*s.* 4*d.*] xiij^s iiij^d, in all yerelie [7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*] .. .. vij xiij iiij

---

* MATHEWE PEMERTON (1508) gaue vnto the same M^r and Wardens to finde a prest to singe in the Churche of St. Martens, Owtewiche, as muche ready monie as bought lands to the value of [24*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*] .. .. xxiiij xiiij viij

Whereof

	£	s.	d.	li.	s.			
To S^r George Sharpe, prest ..	[8	0	0]	viij		viij	xij	
To the King for quiterent ..	[0	12	0]		xij			
And then Remayneth Clere ..	[16	2	8]	..	..	xvj	ij	viij

	li.	s.	d.
*The Mr and Wardens are bounde to kepe an obite w^tin the Churche of St. Merten's, Owtewiche for the Sole of Gerard Braysebroke (in 1520, and see Mem. LIII.), and to spende therat [2l.] ..		xl	
The same Mr and Wardens in consideracion of one hundreth pounds to them geven by John Kirkebie,[1] are bounde to kepe an obite in the Churche of St. Mary, Colchwiche, for ever, and to spende therat [1l.]		xx	
* The same Mr and Wardens kepe an obite w^tin the Churche of S^t Pancras for John Hadley, and spende therat [1l.]		xx	
The same Mr and Wardens do finde a prest singing in the Churche of St. Peter's in Cornehill, whose name at this present is Sr Robert Stocks, and they geve him for his Stipende [7l.].. ..	vij		
The same Mr and Wardens do finde w^tin the same Churche a beame leight, and spende thervpon [13s. 4d.]		xiij	iiij
ROBTE SHETHERGAUE vnto the same Mr and Wardens to kepe an obite w^tin the Churche of St. Michels in Cornehill, lands amounting to [4l. 1s.]	iiij		xij
Whereof			
Spent vpon the same obite [16s. 6d.]		xvj	vj
And then Remayneth Clere [3l. 4s. 6d.]		lxiiij	vj
The same Mr and Wardens in consideracion of graunts to them geven by John Coton, are bounde to kepe an obite for his sole for ever in the Churche of St. John *(illegible in record)* and to spende therat [12 pence] xij^d to the pore [1l. 6s. 8d.] ..		xxvj	viij
* RICHARD THOMESON gaue vnto the Mr and Wardens to kepe an obite w^tin the Churche of St. Mary, Abchurche, lands amounting to [6l. 1s. 4d.]	vj		xvj
Whereof			
Spent vpon Thobbite w^t [13s. 11d.] xiij^s xj^d to the poore [1l. 0s. 6d.]		xx	vj
And then Remayneth Clere [5l. 0s. 10d.]			
The same Mr and Wardens are bound to kepe an obite w^tin the Churche of St. Anthonies for the Sole of Thoms Speight for (26) xxvj yeres to come, and to spende therat w^t [4s. 10d.] iiij^s x^d geven to the poore [1l.]		xx	
The same Mr and Wardens are also bounde to kepe an obite w^tin the Churche of St. Leon^9ds in Estchepe for the Sole of John Palmer, for one yere yet to come, and to spende therat w^t [12s. 9d.] xij^s ix^d to the poore [1l. 6s. 8d.]		xxvj	viij

[1] The gift was of Plate. See Mem. XIII., p. 90.

	s.	d.
The same M^r and Wardens are also bounde to kepe w^tin the Churche of Aldermary for the sole of John Britton, for [15] xv yeres to come, and to spende therat w^t [3*s.* 11*d.*] iij^s xj^d geven to the poore [15*s.*]	xv	
[a] The same M^r and Wardens are bounde to kepe an obite w^tin the Churche of St. Merten's, Owtewiche, for Hewe Talbot, for howe longe they knowe not yet they spende therat yerelie w^t [1*s.* 2*d.*] xiiij^d geven to the poore [4*s.* 11*d.*]	iiij	xj

XVIII. PRECEPT TO THE COMPANY, AND THEIR CERTIFICATE OF REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE.

MADE IN 1566, UNDER THE PROVISIONS OF SEC. 5 OF THE 8TH ELIZABETH,[1] CAP. 18 (AN ACT OF A 1-15TH AND 1-10TH GRANTED BY THE TEMPORALITY).

"*January* 24*th*, 1566.

"A Precept directed to this Company for a Certificate of their Lands and Goods.

"By the High Assessors.

"Theis are to requyre you and on the Quenes Maj^ties behalf, comande you that ye return unto us on Monday nexte at eighte of the clock in the forenoone of the same daye a true certificate of the just value of your Lands and Goods apperteynynge to yo^r ffellowshippe, and that hereof fail ye nott as ye tender the Quene's Ma^ties fyne. Written at Guildehall this p̄sente xxiiij daye of January A^o. 1566. In the ix^th yere of the Quenes Ma^ties Reigne."

"The Certificate of the Master and Wardens of the Corporac̄on of the M^r)chanttailors of London made to the Quene's Ma^ties Sessors of her Cittie & Chamber of London for the Taxation of the subsidie granted unto her Ma^tie at the laste session of the laste Prliament holden at Westm^r: and begune in the eighth yere of her Ma^ties reigne accordinge to the tenor of a Precepte to them dyrected by the foresaide Sessors (viz.)—

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
" ffirste they the said Master & Wardens do Certifie that all theire Rents and Revenues Issuing, Coming & Growinge of all the Lands and Ten^mts. belonging to their saide Corporacion at this daye extends to the some per annum of	—			280	15	4
" Notwithstanding of late the same did extende to the some per annum of 308*l.* 7*s.*						

[1] Stat. Realm, vol. iv., part 1, p. 507.

"But at this presente there is parcell of the same Londes situate and leyinge in the Parish of St. Martyn, in the Vyntrye of St. James, at Garlickhithe, which was lately rented in the hole at the some of xiij*l.* vj*s.* viij*d.* per annum, w^ch^ is nowe vacant by reason of the decaye thereof and lack of Newe buildinge. So that the yerely value of the Londes at this daye is 280*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*						
Whereof to be admitted as followeth—						
"Fyrste for Quyte Rentes and other Rente Charge, wherewithal the sayde Londes is charged per annum ..	109	15	0			
"Item, to the Reliefe of theire Almesmen & others, and for Coles gyven to the Poore according to the Devyses of the Donors of certen of their sayde Londes per annum	59	17	11			
"Item, to the Scholemaster and iij Ushers of theire late erected Grammar Schole, founded in the Parishe of St. Lawrence Pounteney, in London, and for the Vysytacon of the sayde Schole per annum	[1]56	13	4			
"Item, to theire Offycers for theire ffees, per annum ..	22	6	8			
"Some totalis of the deductions and payments goynge oute of the foresayde Londes & Annuyties	———			248	13	10
"And so remayneth clere to the sayde Company towardes the repayringe of the sayd Londes & of Newe Buildings, of what is decayed thereof as is aforesaid, the some of	—			[1]46	6	8
"Item, more they do certyfie, that all the Plate, Juells, & Good's belonginge to theire Corporacion extends not above the value of	66	13	4			
"And further, They do Certifie that the sayde Corporacion is indebted at this time, and doth owe to dyverse persons as well by their bonds obligatory under theire Common Seale as otherwyse ov^9^ and above all such debtes as be owinge to the sayde Corporacion, the some of	237	6	0			

XIX. SERCHE MADE AT THE VIGIL OF ST. BARTHOLOMEW.

1. THIS fair[2] was instituted by a grant of Henry II. to the Priory for three days,—"the eve, the day, and the morrow,"—to which the Clothiers of England and the Drapers of London resorted. It was proclaimed[3] by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen on Bartholomew's Eve, in the afternoon, at the great gate going into the Cloth Fair, and then commenced, lasting, by sufferance, 14 days.

The search after those who, as foreigners, infringed the rights of the Company was exercised from a very early period.

[1] The School expenditure absorbed a large proportion of the surplus income.

[2] Stowe, Book iii., p. 235.

[3] See Form of Proclamation, "Laws of London" (1680).

Entries of money spent for meat and drink, "sur le serche faitz par les gardeins," occur in 7 Henry VI.[1] Thus,—

"Paie as dyvers foitz sur lez serchez del Mistier et autres hommes pour warnyng de dyvers foreins overantz en musset, 6*s.* 8*d.*"

And in 13 Henry VI.,—

"Espendu[2] divers foitz en viaunde et boire sur lez gardeins pour *le serche* et gaderyng dez revenuz, xx*s.*"

Again, in 14 Henry VI.,—

"Spent in mete and drynke[3] whan the Meister went to serche, sur luy et lez gardeins et le serjaunt, et autres, iij daies, xxj*s.* Item, Paie a Holgrave Serjaunt, pour son labour delserche, xl*d.*"[4]

2. The right of search was *specifically* granted by the Company's 4th Charter, and its exercise over the traders of St. Bartholomew is shown in an entry which also embraces the expenses of obtaining the Charter. Thus (1443–4),—

22 Henry VI., William Auntrus, Master.[5]—"Thise been the paiementz and costz made by the Meistre and Wardeins upon dyvers men for the serche of Barthilmew faire. First spended in mete and drinke and horsmete to Dogmansfeld and home, and fro London to the kynge's hous for a letter fro the kyng, and a nother tyme to Penycoke's place, xxiiij*s.* Item, paid to Lowthe's clerk for writyng of the charter and certein writtes, vj*s.* viij*d.* Item, paid to Gedeney, under secretarye for devysyng and writyng of a letter fro the kyng to the Meir of London, vj*s.* viij*d.* Item, paid to Lowthe of the Chauncerie for his labour, dyvers tymes rydyng fro Dogmansfeeld to London and to the kynge's hous and other places for our mater, xl*s.* Item, paid to men of our crafte and other that wer in Newgate, vj*s.* viij*d.* Item, spended in horshire, horsmete to Eltham, and bothire dyvers tymes to Westminster for that matter, ij*s.* vj*d.* Item, espended in dyvers tymes at dyners and sopers upon Lowthe, Gedeney, and other men of lawe for the serche forseid, xxxvij*s.* Item, paid to Lakyn and Wolston, men of lawe, for seyng of our charter, vj*s.* viij*d.* Item, spended in horshire and horsmete whan Jeorge rode to Shene and fet Thomas Davy and the clerk another tyme, ij*s.* iiij*d.*=vj*li.* xij*s.* j*d.*"

3. In its continuance it appears to have been a convivial meeting, for the next entry is:—

---

[1] Account Book, f. 176*b*. [2] *Ibid.*, f. 329*b*. [3] *Ibid.*, f. 342.

[4] There is also an entry at f. 305*b*, 19 Henry VI., for a serjeant to search "foreins." [5] Account Book, No. I., f. 321.

23 Henry VI.[1]—"In expensis for the Wardens, the clerks and bedill, with other drynkynges, in the serchyng tyme and aboute gaderyng yn of the money for prentises, and at other tymes with consell and suche other necessary and nedful for the craft, xxxv*s.* ij*d.*"

4. The search made in 1567 is noticed in the Court Records, thus:—

"Serche made in the Vigill of St. Bartylmewe th' Appostle An° 1567 et anno Regni Reg: Elizabeth: nono, in the Ffayre kepte w^th^in the Peyncte of Greate St. Bartylmewes and Smythfielde in London, by the Right Worshipfull W^m^. Sylierde, Robert Hulson, William Heton and Arthure Dawbney, Wardens of the Right Worshipfull Companye and ffelisshippe of Marchñ̃ttaylloⁿs of the Ffraternitie of St. John Baptyste in the Citye of London, and of others the Righte Worshipfull of the sayde Companye (that is to saye) ffrancys Pope, John Sperck, Will^m^. Hodgson and Thomas Wylford, in the presens of Thomas Underhill, S^o^geant at Mace to the Lorde Mayo^o^, and also cōmon hunte of the sayde Citie, and of the Clerck and Bedyll of the sayde Company among all the Ffreemen of there sayde Company beinge in occupiers in the sayde Ffayre, and kepinge Bothes and usinge any measures as yeards or ells w^th^in the sayde Ffayre, to see that they occupye none but suche as were good and lawfull, whereby the Queen's people thither resortyng to buye shoulde not be by any of suche dyssaved: And the names of the sayde Ffreemen of this Mysterie then keepinge Bouthes at the sayde Ffayre were these whose names are hereunder fellowith wrytten viz.:—

"John Harryson.	Harry Nycoll.	Steaphen Prowde.
John Artor.	Andrew Armorer.	Nycholas Tetlowe.
Thomas Hawes.	Rob^t^. Reynolds.	Henry Hemlock.
Humffrey Walsingame.	Edward Bennett.	Baldwin.
Francys Bradborne.	Robert Albany.	Rob^te^. Maxfielde.
Edwarde Whyte.	Xpofer Whitlock.	Will^m^. Mason.
Roger Myllington.	Rycharde Monnoxe.	William Newton."

[12*th August* 1567.]

---

[1] Account Book, No. I., f. 364. In Book II. these entries are found:—

31–32 Henry VI.—"Paid for expenses, after the search (scrutinium) made by the Warden, at St. Bartholomew fair, on the eve of St. Bartholomew, 12*d.*"—(*Fo.* 18. *b.*)

32–33 Henry VI.—"Expenses of the Wardens making a search '*super hominibus hujus misteriæ*' at Barth. fair, 10½*d.*"—(*Fo.* 42.)

34–35 Henry VI.—"Carrying distresses at the time of the scrutiny."—(*Fo.* 137. *b.*)

The search was made by Warden, Clerk, and Bedell; and the entry occurs yearly in the Second Book, 1453–1470.

5. In 1609, this right was apparently questioned by the Drapers, and settled by reference to the Company's records, thus:—

"Whereas information is given to this Court of great wrong offred unto o^r^ Company by the Wardens of the Company of Drapers, in searching one of the Brothers of our Company in Bartholomew fayer last, and their Clarck also offering that our Company had not any right or authority to make any search in the same fayer. It is therefore ordred that the Clarck of this Company shall resorte to the Drapers Hall at their nexte Courte of Assistants with this message, 'To understand whether they did mistayke him that they serched, not knowing that he was a Marchaunttailor or whether the Drapers will justify the doing thereof, to th'end that such further order maye be therein taken as shalbe thought fitt for the preserving and mayntayning of the right that this Companie have to theire Searche and which they have quietly enjoyed sithence the seven and twentieth yeare of King Henry the Sixt, being above one hundred and threescore yeres past. And many yeres before that time, as by the Recorde of this Company, wherein is mencioned a long sute betweene the Drapers and this Company about the same question of Search, and a sentence passed for this Company as in one of the Company's Register Books being marked with the letter B, Fol. 62, may at large appeare.'"[1]—[28*th August*, 1609.]

6. Preceding the search in later years the Wardens usually dined together, as this record shows:—"Whereas it hath alwayes ben accustomed for the newe Wardens and the olde to meete on Bartholomew Eve, and to dyne togeather at the charge of the two Rentor Wardens, and after to make their search in Bartholomew ffayer, and forasmuch as this yeare both the Renter Wardens wilbe absent, the one not yeat taken his oathe being as farr as Yorke, and the other in Ireland about the Cittie affaires. It is therefore at this Courte ordered and agreed that three of the Wardens which served the last year, ioyned with Mr. Boothby, present Warden, and the fower Wardens that were in the place the yeare before shall meete for the said search, and the dynner to be provided by the Comon Clarke at the Hall, and the money to be paied for the present out of the stocke of this howse, and required agayne of the two Renter Wardens when they come to take their several place and charge."—[9*th August* 1613.][2]

7. The search was made annually until the proclamation of Bartholomew Fair was discontinued in 1854.

[1] See the summons at p. 521.

[2] See entries, August 1634 and March 1639, in Appendix A (7).

XX. THE MACE[1] AND YARD[2] OF THE COMPANY.

THE Mace (the emblem of the Master's supreme authority) and the Yard (the London measure of cloth used in the search) are drawn on the opposite page, and this entry relates to them :—

"A Petition of Edward Thruxton,[3] late Beadle of the Company, stating that in the time of Mr. Kympton (1596–7), while Thruxton's wife was in the country, 'the Silver yard and Mace were at that tyme both stolen forth of my house. Since w^ch^ tyme I have made them both new agayne much fairer than they were before, att my owne prop coste and charges as may be judged by those who did knowe the other before, I am bold to send your Worshipps note what the coste and chardges did stand me in,' &c., &c., here follows the statement of the cost and reference to some articles of fixtures left in his late residence :—

"*A note of the Yard and Mace.*

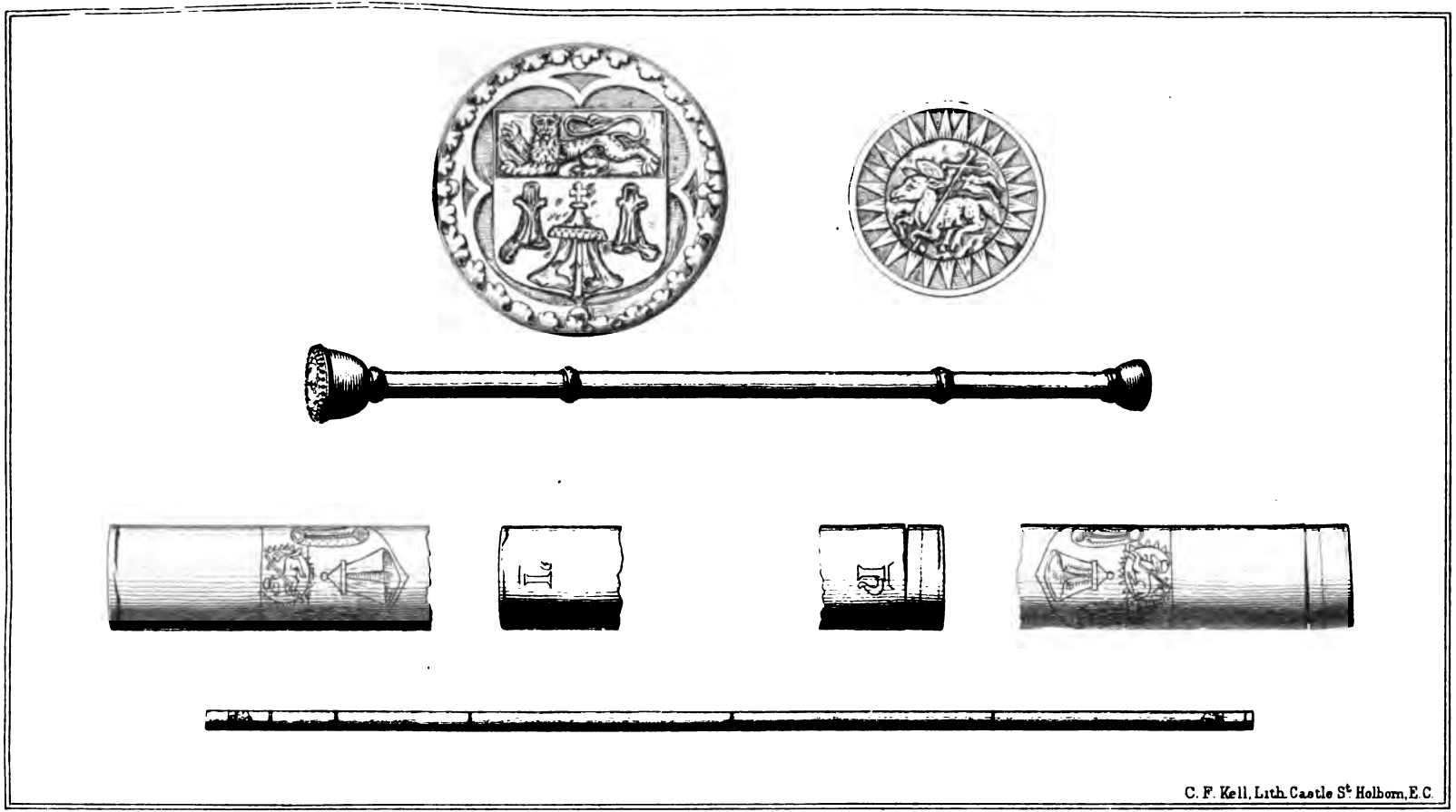
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
"The 20th June 1597, paid Mr. Duckett, Gouldsmith, for 7 and ½ ounces of Silver to make the Mace, at 5*s.* the oz.	1	17	6			
"For making the Mace	0	10	0			
"For gylding of it	0	4	0			
				2	11	6
"The 10th August 1597, paid more to Mr. Duckett for 11 and ½ oz. of silver to make the yard at 5*s.* ye oz.	2	17	6			
"For making the yarde	0	15	0			
				3	12	6
				6	4	0

[1] Edward III.'s Charter to the City granted, "for the honor of the City," the right to the Sergeants "to bear maces of gold or silver" when the Civic Magistrates go out to meet the king or royal family.—*Norton's London* (1869), p. 365.

[2] See page 96. This was exhibited at the South Kensington Museum in 1862, as No. 5,467, and was described in the Catalogue (p. 452) as five-eighths of an inch in diameter, and near each end is engraved the arms (1480) of the Company, and the Lombardic letter H, which was used as the Hall Mark in 1445–1525 and 1605. The H on the silver yard most resembles that of 1445.

[3] The beadle (Truxton) was not, it may be supposed from another entry found relating to him, a very creditable officer of the Company :—

"Whereas Edward Truxton, the Beadle of this Company, in regard of his yeares and ymperfections of his body, did lately desire the favor of the Company to grant the reversion of his office unto one John Burford, a brother of this Company, who would assist him in his office without expecting any allowance for the present, of which the Company took further tyme to consider. Sithence w^ch^ tyme the said Edward Truxton hath ben arested and ymprisoned for debt. And therefore resorted hether with his keep, and desired the favour that he might recomend the said John Burford to the present execution of his place. At the next court Edw^d^. Truxton now remayning in the prison of Ludgate, Doth signifie that he is no longer able to undertake his said office, upon proceeding to elect one of 5 Candidates Jn^o^. Burford (one of the 16 men) refused to stand in competition with any other and Nicholas Hurdes was elected."—[31*st May* 1598.]



C. F. Kell, Lith. Castle St. Holborn, E.C.

To face p. 114.

"It was fully agreed that the some of 20 nobles (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) is thought to be a sufficient satisfaction for the same as for all other matters, &c."—[21*st October* 1598.]

XXI THE MAYORALTY OF SIR THOMAS ROWE,[1] CITIZEN AND MERCHANT TAYLOR, 1568.

A VOTE of money to Mr. Thomas Rowe, Lord Mayor Elect, with the order of attendance, arrangement of the Feast at the Guildhall, and the Verses spoken at the Pageant.

September 25th, 1568.

It is at this daye by the Maister, Wardens and Assistents fully agreed and decreed by these presents that there shalbe geven oute of the Comon Boxe of this Howse unto the Righte Worshipfull and theire lovinge Brother Mr. Thomas Rowe, Alderman, now Lord Mayo^{o} Electe of this Cytie for the yeare ensuinge by waye of benevolens towards the supportac̃on of the charges of his Mayrealtie xl^{li}. And the same to be payde to him by the f^{o}esaide Maister and Wardens in the name of the whole Company accordingly.

Item. It is agreed and decreed by y^{e} Maister Wardens and Assistants, that these persons undernamed together with the Maister and Wardens shall give theire attendance upon the sayde Lord Mayo^{o} Electe at his house from tyme to tyme as occasion shall require, as well to geve him theire beste advyce and counsell that in them shall laye concernyng the ordering and trimmings of his Howse. As also for the viewing and seeinge of the olde p^{o}sidents for and conserninge such p^{o}vision as shall seme necessary to be had and p^{o}vided for the keepinge of his Ffeaste, viz,—

Mr. Gerarde Gore.	Mr. John God.
Mr. Richard Hills.	Mr. Thomas Brown.

It is also agreed and decreed that these p^{o}sons undernamed shall give theire attendance at the Guildehall iij or iiij dayes before the Mayor's Ffeaste to be in suche roomes and places as to them thereunder is also lymitted and assyned: And they

[1] Upon his death, in 1570, all the Livery were summoned to attend at the Hall, at 6 A.M., to proceed with the Master "to Shacklewell, from whence they shall accompany the corpse of Sir Thomas Rowe to his burial at Hackney Church."—[*Entry of 8th September* 1570.]

altogether to see that the Hall and Chambers there be decently hanged, and the tables and stooles to be severally sett uppe. And to see that y^e^ p^r^vision and porc̃on of victuall p^r^pared for the sayde Ffeaste and broughte thither be both goode and wholesome else not to be reseyved, (viz.),—

Surveyors of the Kitchen.

Robt. Hawes.	Richard Maye.
Giles Jacobe.	Robert Brett.
Wm. Ffellips.	Olyver Rowe.

Surveyors at the Dresser at y^e^ Stayerhedd entringe into y^e^ Mayor's Courte.

John Myllnar. Anthony Ratclyffe.
Rycharde Pasmore.

Surveyors at the Dresser in the Hall, viz.,—

Rycharde Ryall.	John Bragdon.
Robt. Dowe.	John Tappe.

Item, that these persons underwritten shall geve theire attendance at the Guildehall the morrow after St. Symonde and Jude, as well to welcome the gests that shall repaire and come to y^e^ said Ffeaste, as also to see that the Worshipfull Companie that shall dyne there that daye and others, may be well served ev^r^ry of them in theire order, (viz.),—

Mr. Emanuel Lucar.	Nicholas Spencer.
Mr. Richarde Hills.	Ffrancis Pope.
Mr. Robt. Rose.	Thomas Hale.
Mr. Tho^s^. Browne.	Christopher Marter.

Item. That xvj of the Bachelors Company, whose names are here underwritten, shall give theire attendance at the Guildehall upon the morrowe after Symonde and Jude nexte, and to helpe to carry in y^e^ servis of meate to the Ladies and Gentilwomen and other Estate that shalbe sett and be served before the Mayor, shall come from Westminster, (viz.),—

Robert Bye.	Thomas Aldesworth.
John Davenett.	John Apryze.
George Nevell.	Laurens Leake.
John Buttle.	Roger Bollond.
Nicholas Smythe.	Nicholas Tetlowe.
John Danescombe.	Rycharde Nicholls.
Robert Corse.	George Gynne.
Olyver Bedford.	Harry Nicholls.

These persons undernamed shall geve theire attendance upon Symonde and Jude nexte upon my Lord Mayo^r^ Electe when hee shall goe to The Guildehall to take his Othe, viz.,—

Mr. Albany.	John Teaves.
Mr. Gore.	Nicholas Love.
Mr. Acworthe.	Edward Jones.
Mr. Lucar.	Nicholas Spencer.
Mr. Hills.	William Merrick.
Mr. Rose.	Ffrancis Pope.
Mr. God.	William Sylierd.
Mr. Browne.	Robert Hulson.

The p^{o}sons undernamed are appoynted to dyne at the Guildehall at the Table appoynted for the Mayor's Company, viz.,—

Mr. Albany.	John Wylkinson.
Mr. Gore.	Wm. Hodgson.
Mr. Acworthe.	Thos. Wilforde.
Mr. God.	Wm. Heton.
John Traves.	Acto^{o} Dawbeney.
Nycholas Love.	John Goodwyn.
Edward Jones.	Walter Ffyshe.
Wm. Ffleetwood.	Edwarde Sanford.
Robt. Hulson.	Raphe Spratte.
George Sanders.	John Davenett.
Thos. Ludwell.	Beignolde Barker.
George Sotherton.	Humphrey White.

Thomas Pope.

The persons undernamed are appoynted to dyne at the Table appoynted for the Salters, and xvj of this Companye in respecte that the Sheryffs be both of the sayde Companyes, viz.,—

Wm. Merrick.	John Apesley.
Wm. Sylierde.	John Arto^{o}.
Thos. Shotesham.	Richard Whyte.
Richard Johnson.	Thomas Kyrton.
Thos. Offley, Junr.	Thos. Offley.
Robte. Dowson.	Richd. Borne.
Richd. Newporte.	Thomas Collett.

Edward Bowen.

THE SPEECHES FOR THE PAGEANT.

St. John.

I am that Voyce in Wilderness
Which ones the Jewes did call
And now againe am sent from God
To preache unto you all.

Repent and make the Lord's waye streighte,
Let works your will bewraye
The tyme of your accompte, is come
Amende your Lyves I saye.

The Axe alreadie is in hande
To hew downe ev'ry tree
Which doth not beare so pleasant frute
As God woulde it shoulde be

SPEECHES SPOKEN BY FOUR YOUTHS

The Firste Boye.

Behold the Roe the swift in chase
Yet stayeth still to heare
As sone as John began to speak
The Roe did yield his Eare.

Tho' wilde in wood, yet mylde to man,
And lystening to his sownde
And chefely as ye nowe beholde
When God thereof is grownde.

The Second Boye.

The Roe is swyfte and yet can staye
No Beaste so swyfte so sone.
Whose gaull for healthe by speciall note
In Acte hath wonne renowne.

Our Roe by will is swyfte to winde
And yet wth perche of staye
Whose gaull when as offenders move
For justice maketh waye.

The Third Boye.

The Roe as he himselfe in sighte
All other doth excell
So dothe he helpe wth pſente aide
All suche as see not well.

Our Roe by sighte in Government
Wee truste shall rule so well
That by his doings suche may learne
As covet to excell.

The Fourth Boye.

God save oſ Quene oſ Maiden Prince
Whom he hath set in Place
That John maye preache, that Roe may learne
The gyfte of heavenly grace.

The Courte forbad John ones to speake
A Mayden made the meene
The Courte nowe bidds John Baptist preache
Under our Mayden Quene.

God sende her lyf and honor longe
Her Royal Crowne to weare
God sende us such as John to preach
And such as Roe to heare.

These verses to be written aboute the Pageant if it shalbe thought good:—

If care of wysdomes learned skyll,
If feare of God to doo his will,
If righte of lawe and true justice,
If hate of bribes and avarice,
If these you printe in memorie
If these you practyse faithfully—
Then God dothe guide you certainlye—
Then God wyll blesse yo^{9} Mayrealtie.

Hoods and Clothinge of the Livery.

Item. It is agreed and decreed, that there shall not at any tyme hereafter be worne by eny member of this Mystery that shalbe of the Liverye and clothinge of this Mystery, any other colors in their Hoods at eny tyme or tymes hereafter but onely Scarlet and Puke, and those colors to stand bothe for the beste and second Livery. And that eny Hood or Hoods made or to be made of the colors of Crymson and Puke shall not in eny wyse hereafter be worne by eny of the Livery of this Mystery at any tyme hereafter.

An Order for bringing to the Hall the Hoods of the Livery that are Skarlet and Crimson.

Item. It is agreed and decreed, that ev^{9}ry one of the clothinge of this Mystery shalby x of the clock in the fforenoon upon Mondaye nowe nexte ensuynge, bringe in or cause to be broughte into this house before the Master and Wardens, all and ev^{9}ry such Hoods and Hood as they have of the colors of Skarlet and Crymson, to that effecte, that suche of the sayd Hoods as by the forsaide Master and Wardens shalbe judged meet to srve for the beste lyverey to stand for good, and yf eny of the sayde whoods shalbe founde otherwise not mete to srve for the beste Lyverey. Then the M^{r} and Wardens shall in place thereof p^{9}vide or cause to be p^{9}vided for them newe Hoods of y^{e} colors of Skarlet and Crymson,[1] and they to paye for ev^{9}ry of the sayde Hoods so to be p^{9}vided for them by the forsaide Maister and Wardens as shalbe judged reasonable.[2]

---

[1] *Sic* in orig. *Qy.* Puka.

[2] As to the mayoralties of Sir Robert Lee and Sir John Gore, and later members of the Court, see Appendices F (2), (3), and (4).

XXII. CEREMONIES UPON THE ELECTION OF THE MASTER AND WARDENS, 1573.

At this Daye the Maister, Wardens, & Assistants, accordinge to the effecte of dyvers and sondry Graunts made and graunted to this right Worll Company, as well by the Queenes, Majties noble Progenitors, Kinges of this Realme, as also by her Majtie, our most gracious Sovereign, did procede to the secret Elecõn or Nominacõn of one Mr and fower Wardens to rule and govern this mystery for the yeare now nexte ensuinge, and after the four severall Bills made by the Olde Mr and Wardens for the Elecõn of the four newe Wardens were redd in evy of ye which the Mr & Wardens had nomynated, and caused to be written four sundry names of the whole Brethren of this Mystery, the whole Assistants considereth of them, & altereth the Bills, puttinge of them oute and puttinge other into the Bills, observinge the number at their pleasure until the Bills be fully agreed upon.

And then the ffirst p9cede to the Elecõn of the Fourth Warden or Puisne Warden, and after to the third Warden, which two Wardens be called Warden Rentors, to whose Elecõn all of the Assistants do pryck & so p9cede to electe the second and first Wardens, and then all such of the Assistants as be named in those Bills dep9te oute of the howse, the rest make the Elecõn by scrutinye and pryck after this manner.

The first Warden taketh the Elecõn Bills in his hande, and the cõen Clerke a bodkyn, and so they go from one to another begynning at the youngest of th'Assistants, as is usually done in all matters which passe by voyces in this house, and p9ceedinge upwardes until they come unto the Olde Mrs, and then they go to the youngest Warden and so to the reste, and after the Wardens to the youngeste and laste Maister, and so upwarde from one to another until they come unto the p9sente Mr, the said upper Warden shewinge or the Clarke readinge their names which be in the Bill in scrutyne, and everyone hathe his pryck which he setteth to whose name he woulde have in Office, and if it happen that after the Mr hath given his pryck there be two havinge moste and yet even nomber of prycks, the Maister of Prerogative maye pryck agayne to fynish the Elcõn wch resteth on him wch hath the most prycks.

And after the lyke mannr the Mr is chosen, savinge that there be but two men named in the Bill made for the Elecõn of the Mr, and that the newe Maister is chosen onlye by the

scrutyne and pryck of the Old Maister and Wardens then beinge, with the olde M^rs^ (all other Assistants being put assyde).

Accordinge to the lawful orders of this Mystery, the saide Elec̃on this pnte daye restinge upon theis persons hereunder written (viz.), M^r^ Rich^d^ White, M^r^, Tho^s^ Haile, Tho^s^ Kyrton, Rob^t^ Hawes, and Cha^s^ Hoskins, Wardens, was solemply and openly in the c̃oen Hall of this mystery put into Execuc̃on by the saide Olde M^r^ and his Wardens in this Cōēn Hall of this Mystery before the Right Hon^ble^ S^r^ Lyonell Duckett, Knight, Lorde Mayor of London, and many other Worshipfull persons then and there p^9^sente towards the latter end of the Dynner and before Waifers sved in accordinge to the right laudable and ancyent custome of this Mystery in that behalf yerely used & accustomed.

The mann^r^ of the Publication of the w^ch^ Elec̃on, howe yt is to be used, I have thoughte good for memory sake, noother Booke expressing the same, and that one uniforme Order maye be obsved therein to set yt here in writinge as followeth.

The manner howe the Secrete Elecion is published in the Coen Hall.

After the Hall is served w^th^ the seconde Course, the M^r^ and his Wardens accompanyed w^th^ Officers do at evry Table chere their Gests, w^ch^ beinge done the M^r^ preparinge to make solempn publicac̃on of the said secrete Elec̃on havinge before him, firste, the Wayts of the Cytie playinge, then the Beadill and Clarke followinge together, the Beadill having a Verger of Sylver in his hande and the Clerke a Scrole of Paper which importeth the names of the Brethern, after whome followith the youngest Warden goinge alone, havinge one of the Elec̃on Cupps in his hande and his Garlande on his hedd and in like mann^r^ appoynted, all the other Wardens followinge accordinge to their places, so that the ffirste or M^r^ Warden goinge hindermost next the M^r^ carrieth the M^rs^ Cuppe w^th^ Ipocras,[1] whom the M^r^ ffolowith, havinge onely his Garlande on his hedd, being accompaned w^th^ two olde M^rs^, thelder of whome goeth on his righte hande and the yonger on the M^rs^ lefte hande.

---

[1] Arnold, writing in the year 1502, gives the following "Receipte to make Ypocras":—[2]

"For a Galon and a pynt of red wy take synamon iij vncis, gynger tryed an vnce, greynes and longe peper dī. vnce, cloues and masys, a q'rt' of an vnce, Spignard a quartir of an vnce, suger ij. lb."

[2] *The Customs of London, or Arnold's Chronicle* (London), 1811, f. 187.

The Officers, Wardens, &c., in order aforesaide p^{9}cede righte ov^{r} the herthe (w^{ch} is then fynely set wth flowers) to the chief Geste sittinge at the Highe Table, to whome after the Officers have rendered dutie and be with the Wardens declyned to the syde of the North or Liv^{r}y Table, the M^{r} pffereth hym his Garlande who chearefully accepteth it and putteth it on his hedd, and after, giveth yt agayne to the M^{r}, who from one of his Gests to another setteth yt upon so many of their hedds as he lyketh at that Table.

Afterwards the Waits, Officers, and Wardens descende alonge by the Lyv^{r}y Table, leavinge comodious place for the M^{r} to sett his Garlande on the Olde M^{rs} hedds with certen of the Assistants sytting abowte the newe M^{r} or where he should sytt, yf he be absente one, whose hedds he setteth the Garlande twyse yf the M^{r} Electe be presente, and when he setteth his Garland the seconde tyme on the hedd of the M^{r} Electe he letteth yt stande, and taketh his Cuppe of the M^{r} Warden and drynketh to him whom he publisheth to be M^{r} of the Company for the year ensuinge.

But yf the M^{r} Electe be absent (as yt happened this yeare), The Waits, Officers, &c., in Order, as aforesaide cross ov^{r} the Hall nere by and above the Scryne, and yf there be a Gest Table, they go upwards betwene the Geste Table and the M^{rs} Table towards y^{e} chief Geste, and then at the Geste Table the M^{r} dothe also yf yt be his pleasure pffer his Garlande to his deare ffriende there, and thenn fynally, dothe go to the chiefe Geste at the upper Table and drynketh to the Maister Electe being absent whom he then nameth and leaveth before the chiefe Geste his Cupp and his Garlande, and taketh his ease, w^{ch} being done, the Waits, Officers, and Wardens descende, and come aboute the Scryne at the nether ende of the Hall where the fower Wardens Substitute attende to receive theire Cuppes w^{ch} they do beare afore them, viz., The Warden Substitute for M^{9}chaunttaillo^{9}s Hall Quarter before the youngest Warden Rentor, and the Warden Substitute for Flete Streate Quarter before the thirde Warden, the Warden Substitute for Candilwicke Quarter beareth the Seconde Warden's Cuppe, and the Warden Substitute for Watling Streate Quarter beareth the Maister Wardens Cuppe, who then p^{9}cede and go righte over the hearthe towards the Chief Geste where dutye being rendered they goe unto the Livry Table, where evry of them pseth lyke ceremonyes wth their Garlands among suche as have not bene Maisters as the M^{r} dyd before among the Maisters, and soe publishe the Elec$\tilde{c}$on of the Newe Wardens

one after another by mutuall courses, viz., The M^r^ Warden and the most ancient Warden ov^9^ ffirste after the like forme, as is described the manner aforesaide when a Maister Electe psente or absente is published untill all be done, and then the Hall is served with Wafers.

After Dynner the Lyvery repayreth into the Counsell house where they paye theire Brotherhood money to the M^r^ Warden, to the M^rs^ use (the Clerke nothing), who do paye accordingly: And then every one drynketh a Cupp of Ipocras and deptheth, save such as be of the Assistants who do tarry to give Othes unto and to place the Newe Maister and Wardens, and appoynte Audytors to audyte the Olde M^r^ and Wardens Accompts before they departe, according to the laudable custome of this right Worshippfull Companye.

And accordynge to this Order Tho^s^ Haile, late chosen M^r^ Warden of this mystery was sworne and placed by Xpofer Marler, his laste p^9^decessor in the saide Office.

XXIII. THE ANNUAL FESTIVALS OF THE COMPANY.

1. WHATEVER may be the advantages of association in the present day, few will question the truth of the assertion that our Civic ancestors considered it in their day to be a very essential element to sustain their corporate life and strengthen their political existence. To hold a lawful assembly and to govern therein the craft or trade in which they were interested needed Royal authority, for in the earlier days of Civic Guilds every assembly unauthorized was looked upon as unlawful, because in the political experience of our Norman rulers the object of assembling was to regain the advantages of Saxon Freedom. The concession obtained by the First Charter, in 1326, was, therefore, the very life-blood of freedom—viz., the liberty of free assembly for the purposes of self government.[1]

2. Such meetings would, however, soon have degenerated into political discontent, or something worse, had not the social element been grafted upon them; consequently, by the Second Charter (in 1390), liberty was given to the Guild "to hold and keep in an honest manner their feast of meat and drink," and thenceforth the spirit of hospitality became interwoven with the development of Civic Guilds.[2]

[1] See p. 189. [2] See p. 191.

3. Another element, by far the most important one—the salt of their existence—was the devout spirit in which these Companies were founded. At that period every festival of the Guild was in harmony with a higher rule[1] and the day appointed by the Charter for the annual gathering, of the Company was the feast day of St. John the Baptist. Then at least, if not now,

> "Men's words and works, their hopes and fears,
> Henceforth forbid to rove,
> Paused, when a Martyr claimed her tears,
> Or Saint inspired her love."

and in this, as in the instances of other guilds founded in the same era, a Patron Saint was adopted as a type or emblem in memory of whom the affairs of the Company were to be conducted.

4. The *religious* meetings of the Fraternity were, no doubt, more frequent in earlier times than they now are; indeed, the chapels at "Powles" and at the Hall, with the occasional ministrations of the Bishop of the Diocese there, and the attendance of the Fraternity at St. John's of Jerusalem on the Decollation Day, are abundant proofs of this fact.[2] The summons to the burial of a deceased brother, which was probably then frequent, has long ceased to be issued; and the only trace of that custom is preserved in two anniversary sermons, which are preached,—one, since 1514, on Good Friday, under James Wilford's Will [Mem. XLIX.]: the other, since 1615, on the 23rd December, the day of John Vernon's funeral [Mem. LXXIX.]

5. It was usual (as before stated) that the chartered assemblies of these Guilds were to be held on some previously appointed Church festivals; and this fact appears to have been within the judicial cognizance of Sir Robert Billesden in 1484–5, when, by his award, he ordered the Skinners to invite the Taylors to their annual feast on "the Vigil of Corpus Christi," and the Taylors to invite the Skinners to their annual festival on "St. John Baptist's Day." The oldest settled appointment of the Company is thus explained and accounted for.

---

[1] "When first earth's rulers welcomed home
The Church, their zeal impressed
Upon the seasons, as they come,
The image of their guest."

[2] See Appendix A (6), and the gifts in Mems. LXIX. and LXXV.

6. The entertainment second in antiquity, viz., to "Strangers,"[1] has long ceased to be given to them. In a controversy with the Yeoman Taylors in 1609, this was objected to "as a great charge," and it was urged that there was "no reason that the stranger should be better entertained than the King's natural subjects"; therefore it was given up,[2] or at least the enjoyment transferred, to the Warden Substitutes and their Sixteen Men.

7. Of comparatively less importance were the quarterly dinners, when the whole Company subscribed and assembled for the entertainment. These meetings, which were also reckoned by Church festivals,[3] gradually fell into desuetude, first being celebrated only in every third, and then in every seventh year,[4] until, about 1623, they appear to have been wholly discontinued in regard to the yeomen.

8. When the national defence rested upon the citizens, and they were trained—first at Devonshire Square, and then at Moor Fields or Islington—in archery and shooting, the Company gave them the use of the Hall for, and bore part of the expense of, a "shooting" or "convivium" dinner, which in 1609 was described as being of "antient continuance," and as "the only dinner of recreation."

9. After the establishment of the school in 1561, other dinners in reference thereto—as that on "St. Barnabas Day" in the summer, and on "Doctors' Day" in the winter—were instituted, but with these exceptions no "Festivals" exist in the Company save those of ancient origin.[5]

10. Formerly these expenses were borne by individuals, now they are borne by corporate funds,—conditions essentially different, which must not be overlooked or forgotten by the existing or future members of the Guild.

---

[1] See Mem. x.

[2] See Appendix B (4).

[3] See entry of 29th May 1609.

[4] See entry of 12th June 1616.

[5] Probably, since the order of 17th May 1606, it has been a custom that the members attending a Court should (if they pleased) dine together; and so, when the Master and Wardens assemble for special duty[6] (of which an illustration may be given in the search at St. Bartholomew) that they should dine.

[6] See entry of 20th June 1630.

XXIV. MENU FOR A DINNER IN 1430.[1]

Le primer cours.

Brawn ove mustard.
Blank brewet de rys.
Chynes of pork vel hakel beof.
Swan, rosted.
Fesaunt vel capon, rosted.
Checons, bake.
Jely vel Penynage.
Venison, rosted.
Partrich vel cok, rosted.
Plover, rosted.
Rabettes, soukers.
Snytes vel quayles.
Fruture goodwyth.
Quynces, bake.[2]

XXV. THE BISHOP'S BIBLE PLACED IN THE HALL, 1578.

1. "THE glory of putting forth the first English Bible in print was reserved for Miles Coverdale,"[3] who in 1535 published a "special translation," in 1548–9 preached before the Company (receiving 6*s.* 8*d.*[4] for his sermon), and in the decline of his life was a tenant of one of their houses in St. Benet's Fink.[5]

"*Sunday, the last day of January* 1567.

"First at this day the Master and Wardens, at the humble request of Mr. Myles Coverdale, professor of holy divinity,

[1] Written on a blank leaf (f. 191) of Account Book, No. I., between the accounts for the years 8 Henry VI. and 9 Henry VI.—C. T. M. It may be well to contrast this menu with the provision made for James I. when he dined with the Company in 1607. See Mem. XXXII.

[2] Another Menu, from Mr. Gardner's collection, purporting to come from a Newcastle paper of 1843, and written on a paper directed to one of the officers of the Lord Mayor's Courts, in these words:—

A Bill of Fare for 124 *persons of the Barber Surgeons, Tallow Chandlers, &c., Companies.*

A.D. 1478, Edward IV. Newcastle upon Tyne.

	s.	*d.*		*s.*	*d.*
2 Loins of Veal at 8*d.* ..	0	8	1 Rabbitt	0	2
2 Do. Beef at 8*d.* ..	0	8	1 Dozen Pigions	0	7
2 Do. Mutton at 4*d.*	0	4	1 Goose	0	4
2 Legs Do. 2½*d.*	0	2½	1 Gross of Eggs	0	8½
1 Pig	0	6	2 Gallons of Wine ..	1	4
1 Capon	0	6	18 Dozen Bottles of Beer	1	6

Total, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Newcastle Newspaper of 1843.

[3] *Short's History of the Church of England*, par. 535.

[4] See Appendix A.

[5] He died in 1568, and was buried in Great Bartholomew's Church on 19th February (*Stowe*, book ii., pp. 121–2).

have granted license unto Edward Babbington, gentleman, to transport unto the said Mr. Miles Coverdale, all that his right, interest and term of years, which he hath or ought to have to and in one tenement with the appurtenances situate lying and being in the parish of St. Benit Fink, within the ward of Broad Street of London, wherein Richard Mynsterley late dwelled, as well by virtue of a lease thereof made to the said Rychard Minsterley by Mr. Thomas Acworth, the late Master of this mystery, and his Wardens as otherwise. So that he the said Myles do from henceforth yield and pay unto the foresaid Master and Wardens, and to their successors yearly, during the residue of the said term of years yet to come mentioned in the said Indenture of Lease in and by all things according as the said Richard Minsterley was bound to do by virtue of the said Indenture of Lease."

2. In 1560 he also assisted, with other refugees at Geneva, in forming a new translation—dividing the Bible into verses; and in 1568 another edition, called the Bishop's or Parker's Bible, was put forth for the use of parish churches.

3. This Bible was ordered to be placed in the Hall by this Court Minute:—"The Master and Wardens decree that a Bible of the new form, lately printed by Christopher Barker, the Queen Majesty's printer, shall be bought and set up in their Common Hall, in some convenient place for such as resort unto the said Hall, may occupy themselves at Court days while they attend for the hearing of their cause."—[30*th October* 1578.]

4. In consequence of objections raised to the Bishop's Bible at a conference of Divines at Hampton Court, a new translation was agreed upon, in which Bishop Andrews, and other divines, some of whom had been educated in the Company's School, were engaged. This was printed in 1611, and in process of time supplanted the older edition; for in the Mastership of Mr. Edward Cotton in 1627, it was purchased for the Company, as this entry proves:—

"Item paid Mr. Churchman, w^{ch} hee laid out for a Bible to stand in the Hall, the summe of 39*s*."

5. The Bible was not destroyed by the fire in 1666, but is still in the possession of the Company. It was rebound in the Mastership of Mr. Foster White, and bears the marks of the chain which attached it to the lecturn.

XXVI. MINUTES OF A QUARTERLY COURT IN 1564.[1]

"*December* 11*th*, 1564.

"QUARTER DAY.

"ITEM. At this daye after Prayer made according to the laudable custome of this house the Lyvery were called by name, and theire defaults for none appearance were also m̃ked, and after that dyvers Acts and Ordinances made for the goode regiment and governance of this house was also openly redde by the Clerke of this Mystery."

The following is the Form of Prayer then used upon every Quarter Day, upon the calling of the Livery and also of the Bachelor's Company, prefaced with a short address to those present.

Preface.

"Righte Worshipfull and Derely Beloved, forasmuche as Prayer is not only a speache but also a p̃cell of due service unto God who is of all mighte and majestie, wee w^{ch} are but duste and ashes oughte reverently to regard that our harts w^{ch} he seeth and our words w^{ch} he heereth may be acceptable to him. The w^{ch} sithe wee of ourselves beinge utterly unable to doe well, saye well, or verely to thinke well cannot p^{o}forme, I beseeche you lett us crave the assistance of God's holy spirit so to directe us that our p^{o}sente Prayers maye be acceptable to him and effectually p̃fitable for us through Jesus Christe our Lorde and only Saviour. So be it.

Prayer.

Almightie and most mercifull Father wee humbly beseeche thy devyne Majestie mercifully to p^{o}serve thy Holy Churche universally, And therein we specially cõmend unto thy safe protection and direction o$\tilde{u}$ sov$\tilde{r}$aigne Ladye Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queene of Englande, France and Ireland, Defender of the ffaith, &c., wth all her Maj^{ties} moste honorable Counsell, most humbly beseechinge thee by thy holy spirite so to illumynate theire myndes and to work in theire

[1] These quarterly meetings ceased in the year 1663, with the exception of a meeting held on the 11th August 1681; consequently no fines have been imposed on the Livery under the first Ordinance.

harts that all theire counsells maye ẽnde and all theire powers maye be employed to advance thy glory and to continewe Godly quietness wth th'encrease of coñon weale in theise her Maj^{ties} Dominions. Wee also beseche thee to geve grace to all the ministers of thy holy worde and sacraments, by what tytle or name soev̄ they be called, that by erneste and syncere p^{r}eachinge of thy worde and example of theire goode livynge they may seek thy glorye and to edefie thy churche. Likewise wee beseeche thee O heavenly Father to extend thy grace to all the Nobilitie of this Realme, and gen̄ally to all Majestrates, Officers and Coñons, in the same, That every one of us maye learne diligently by the rule of thy holie worde to knowe our duties in our sev̄all vocations, and to endeavo^{r} dutifully and faithfully to execute and accomplishe the same, in such sorte as maye be moste to thy glory and the due discharge of our consciences. Wee also beseeche thee to make us thankfull for our p^{r}sente pease and quietnes, and all other thy benefitts w^{ch} wee enjoye, especially for the good Governors and all other Benefactors of this Righte Worshipfull Companie. And forasmuche as wee feile and pittie the miseries of our ffellow members in Christe whome thou haste not blessed wth the like coñodities as wee enjoye as namely wth the true and publick p^{r}eachinge of thy holy worde, and the p^{r}tection of Godly Majestrates, wee beseeche thee m^{r}cifully to beholde the manifolde miseries of suche of our Brethrene in Ffrance, Fflanders, or elsewhere, as suffer p^{r}secution for thy love and testymony of thy truthe and the libertie of a good conscience, and nev̄ suffer the enemies of thy Gospell, the Pope, the Turke or theire adherents to p^{r}vaile in theire practizes agaynste thy truthe and the p^{r}ffessors thereof. But graunt, wee beseeche thee that in all p̃ts of the worlde thy glorious Gospell maye be freely p^{r}ffessed, plentifully p^{r}eached and so obediently followed, that love w^{ch} is the cognizance of thy true Disciples, maye gen̄ally abounde to the glory of thy holy name. Fynally wee humbly beseeche thee, soe to direct us in all th' actions of this transitory life after the example of them w^{ch} have beleved well and lyved well before us, that after this life wee wth them maye be partakers in thy heavenly kingdome of lyfe and joyes everlastinge. For theise and all other thinges neadfull for us and thy holy church univ̄sally I beseeche you generally to saye with me that Prayer w^{che} oure Lorde and Saviour Jesus Christe hathe taughte us in his holy Gospell. Our Father, &c."

MINUTES OF A LIKE COURT IN 1607.

"This was the first quarter-day that this m˜r kept, in regard Mich˜s quarter-day was put of by reason of the visitation of sicknes within the citty at that tyme.

"This day before dynner (according to auncient custome) the names of the lyvery were called, and notice taken of such as were absent.[1] Then in reverent manner prayer was made, every man kneeling. After which the names of the benefactors and their charitable and godly devises were openly read and remembred. And also the materiall ordynaunces for the government of the company, and the orders for the companies grammer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys were openly redd, and then preparation was made for dynner, whereunto were invited the whole assistaunts, and the ladies, and ould maisters wiefs, and the wardens wyefs of the present yere, and the preacher, the schoolemaister,[2] warden substituts, and almesmen of the lyvery, as in auncient tyme hath been accustomed."

The form of prayer used was in these words:—

"Most mighty and most glorious God, which art great and fearfull, yet loving and mercifull to all such as call upon thee in syncerity and truth, and our most gratious mercifull and loving father in Christ Jhesus, wee most wretched and sinfull creatures here prostrate our selves before thy throne of mercy, in the name and mediation of thy beloved Sonne, our most gratious Saviour and Redeemer. Humbly beseeching thee (for his sake) to cast all our offences behynd thee, and to bury them in his grave who died for our synnes, and rose agayne to bring us both in body and soule unto thee. And wee beseech thee (good Lord) to preserve our King's most excellent majesty, our gratious Queene, the noble prynce, and all the rest of the King's royall ofspring and progeny. Good Lord, keepe this noble citty of

---

[1] An entry of 23rd March 1566 is to this effect:—"Item at this day, Common Prayer was made according to the laudable custom of this House;" and a few years later (1573) the Court (March 1st) decreed that the Court days shall be kept on Mondays and Saturdays during all the time of Lent, that the members may more conveniently hear the Friday sermons before the Queen, and elsewhere, as hath been used before time.

I have had my attention called by Mr. N. Stephens to other entries in almost the same words, under date of 29th January 1649 and 1st March 1652. Prayer by the Chaplain in the first, and "Praise was made by one, Mr. Abbott," being a noticeable difference in the two entries.

[2] Wilson quotes this extract to show how long the custom has prevailed of inviting the schoolmaster to the Company's entertainments (vol. i., p. 173, note).

London, and defend it from grievous plauges,[1] and contagious sickines that wee may often in brotherly and trewe love assemble and meete together, to thy glory, and our mutuall comforte in Christ Jesus. And mercifull Father, blesse this society and brotherhoode, and be present with us in all our assemblies and councells, that wee may use them to thy glory, and discharge of our duties, make us thanckfull for all the benefits which wee have receaved, and daily in thy mercy are contynued towards us, through our Lord and Saviour, Christ Jhesus. Blesse thy good governement amongst us (O Lord), and multiply thy mercyes towards us, with increase of welwishers, benefactors, and sound members of the same, setle and confirme faithfull and harty love among us all. Blesse and direct (by thy holy spirit) all our actions and endeavours, and give us grace faithfully and honestly to discharge ye trust reposed in us, as well by our good friends and brethren deceased, as any other way belonging to us, to the glory of thy holy name, and peaceable comfort of our owne soules, and good example and intisement of others. Ffor these thy mercies, and whatsoever else, thou in thy best wisdome knowest most needefull for us, and for thy whole church, wee shutt up these our prayers, in ye most effectuall prayer, which Christ himself hath taught us, saying."

XXVII. THE BURIAL OF A DECEASED BROTHER.

1. THE earlier custom of the Fraternity was that the deceased Brother should be buried from the Hall, or that a deputation of members should attend his funeral at the church, and the 18th Ordinance of Henry VII. provided for the attendance of the Fraternity in these terms:—

"Also it is ordained that what person of this Fraternity which at any time hereafter shall be duly summoned by the

[1] These were frequent, and are constantly referred to on the Court Minutes. Thus, on 17th September 1563. Item. This day the calling of the Livery was omitted by reason that the most part of them were departed for avoiding the Plague "which God for his Christ's sake cease yet and withdraw his heavy wrath from us Amen." Again, in September 1557, when Fuljambe, the Clerk, is dead, and his wife also visited, the quarterly meeting is postponed. In 1593 the dinner is stopped, and the cost of it sent to the relief of those infected with plague. In 1603 the election dinner is private, all public feasting being prohibited by the Lord Mayor for the same reason; and in 1607 the election sermon is at St. Helen's, because a house "over against our church" was visited with plague. See p. 153.

Beadle to be present with the Master and Wardens in his whole livery at a place and hour assigned to or for the burying of any Brother or Sister deceased which aforetime hath not been Master nor Warden and denieth at the commandment of one or two of the Wardens then being to bear the said Brother or Sister to burying if he be not sick or diseased nor that the said Brother or Sister died on the great sickness called the Pestilence shall forfeit and pay to those of the said Fraternity for every time making denial 6*s.* 8*d.* provided always that such persons as have been Wardens aforetime, and summoned by the Beadle after the manner and form aforesaid for the burying of a Master when it shall happen at the desire of the Wardens then being 4, 6 or 8 of those who have been Wardens shall be ready to bear the said Master to burying, the causes aforesaid reserved upon the pain of forfeiture of 10*s.*, the piece as often and when as such case shall happen."

2. In either case the pall[1] of the Fraternity covered the coffin, and a dinner at the Hall usually succeeded the funeral, for which[2] 20*l.* or 40*l.* were not unfrequently given by the deceased Brother, the balance of expense (if any) being paid out of the "Common Box" by special vote of the Fraternity.

3. Two of these palls or herse-cloths are still in the possession of the Company, and are drawn on the annexed sheets. They were exhibited[3] at the Society of Antiquaries in June

---

[1] See Mr. Gough Nichols' note on "Herse Cloths," Machyn's Diary, p. xxx. (Camden Society, 1848).

[2] Shepham's funeral in 1604.

[3] These were exhibited in 1862 at the South Kensington Museum, and were thus described in the Catalogue (pp. 257–8):—

No. 3,017. A hearse-cloth, of very rich cloth of gold, diapered with crimson velvet; all around on the purple velvet border is figured in gold the "Lamb of God," and subjects expressive of the life and beheading of St. John the Baptist, and richly embroidered. A pair of shears with the blades apart, or salterwise, shows this pall to have belonged to the Merchant Taylors Company, Tissues Flemish; embroidery English, 16th Century.

(The Lamb in a Sun or Glory, which was in the chief of the Shield of the Company's Arms, granted in 1480,[4] became the Crest of the Company in the grant of 1586,[5] and a Lion guardant substituted for it in the chief of the Shield, as seen in the Arms now used by the Company.)

No. 3,023. A hearse-cloth of rich purple silk, brocaded in gold, and on the ends and sides richly embroidered with the life and matyrdom of St. John the Baptist and shields of arms, blazoned with argent, a tent royal between robes of state gules, lined ermine, 16th Century, English.

(The arms here mentioned are those granted in 1480, and the intervening spaces are filled with the words Agnus Dei repeated, in massive embroidery.)

[4] See Mem. xv. [5] See Mem. xvi.

1874, and in the Journal of their proceedings are thus described[1]:—

"It is well known that it was the practice for such of the City Companies as were originally gilds to possess herse-cloths which were used in the burial of members of the Company. The general construction of these palls consists of a breadth of baldakin cloth in the centre, about 6 feet by 2 in dimensions, to the sides and ends of which are attached embroidered velvet flaps, rectangular in shape, and about ten inches in breadth. The palls exhibited this evening may be thus described:—

I. In the centre is a piece of baldakin cloth, or cloth of gold, 6 feet 4½ inches by 1 foot 10 inches. The pattern is a huge red stalk running from end to end with fruits and blossoms, chiefly of the pomegranate. In general arrangement and colour it closely resembles the pall of the Ironmongers' Company as figured in Shaw's Decorative Arts of the Middle Ages, plate xxxiv., and that of the Vintners' Company as figured in the Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, vol. iii., p. 491. The flaps at the sides and ends are of purple velvet. The sides, 10 inches broad, may be thus described:—In the centre is the Baptism of Our Lord; to the Saviour's left is John the Baptist kneeling and pouring a vessel of water on Our Lord's head; to His right is an Angel holding some drapery.

"The baptism is flanked by two pairs of Agnus Deis, rayed and spangled, and between each pair is a figure of John the Baptist, with the label, *Ecce Agnus Dei.* At each end is an Angel holding the head of John the Baptist in a charger, with the label:

"CAPAT [*sic*] IOHĪS BAPTEST [*sic*] · ī · DISCO.

"At each end is a pair of shears placed saltierwise.

"The other side is a repetition of what has been described, with the exception that one of the shears has a tent between the blades.

"The ends are of the same breadth as the sides. On one is a representation of the Decollation, with an Angus Dei on each side. Salome is holding a dish, on which a figure, in the costume of a lanzknecht of late fifteenth century, is about to place the head of John the Baptist, whose bent body is seen falling forward on the ground; the blood streaming from the neck.

[1] Journal of Antiquaries, vol. vi., Second Series, pp. 245-6.

"At the other end is the entombment of John the Baptist, with an Agnus Dei on each side. Two figures hold the body, a third standing in the middle in an attitude of prayer. This pall may be dated about 1490–1500.

"II. Centre piece, cloth of gold, 6 feet 3½ inches by 1 foot 11 inches. The pattern consists of garlands of flowers with pomegranates and other fruits intermixed. The amount of gold in this cloth is much larger, more massive, than in the other. The side flap, which is 9 inches broad, is divided architecturally by arcades into seven divisions. Beginning at the spectator's left—the first, third, fifth, and seventh of these are filled with the words ECCE AGNVS DEI—the syllables of the word AGNUS being divided between the third and fifth arcade. The second and sixth divisions contain the arms of the Company, viz., Argent, a tent-royal between two robes of state, gules, lined ermine. The central and largest division represents the Baptism of our Lord, John the Baptist kneeling to the spectator's right with a hand stretched over the head of Christ—an Angel standing to the left. Above is a scroll with the words:—

"HIC EST FILIVS MEVS.

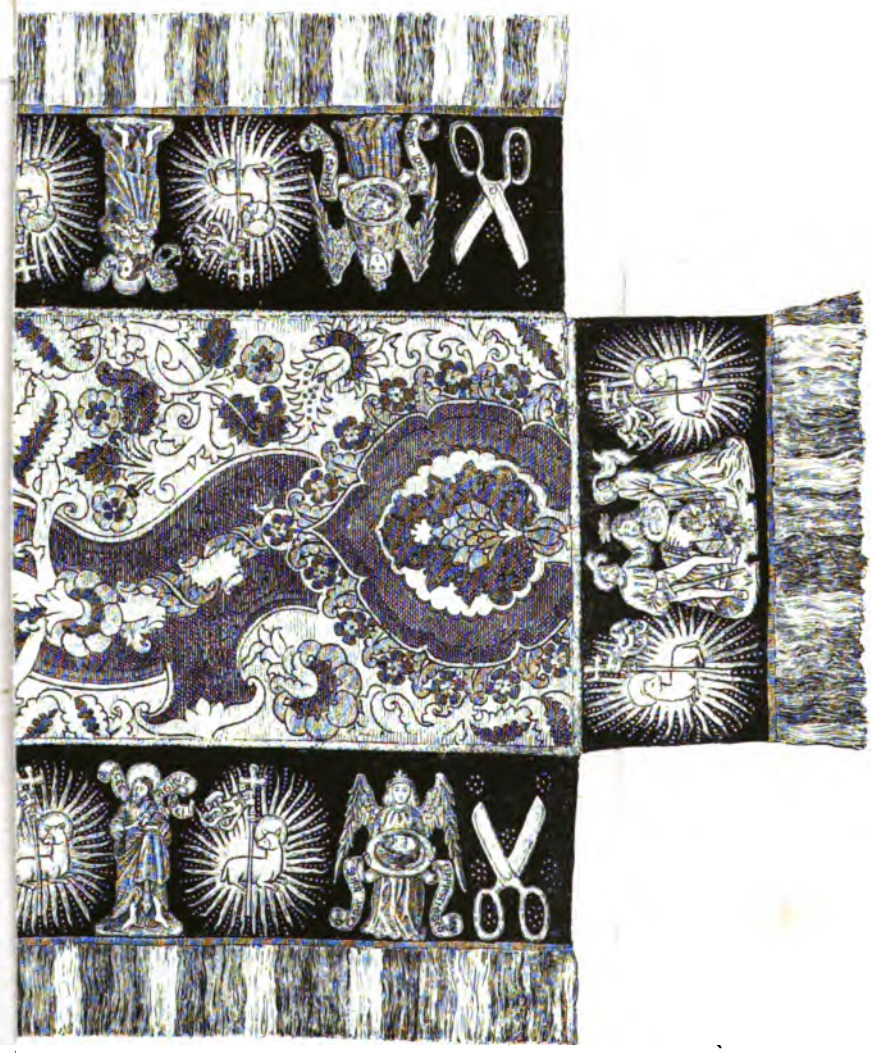
"The same subject is repeated on the other side.

"At each end is the Decollation flanked by the Company's arms. The costume, however, is about half a century later than the pall just described."

4. Mr. Augustus W. Franks, M.A., F.R.S., under whose charge the British and Mediæval Antiquities at the British Museum are placed, has furnished the following memorandum upon these cloths:—

"The two herse-cloths belonging to the Merchant Tailors' Company are not very far apart in date, but, judging from some of the details of costume, and other reasons, I consider the less ornamented one to be the earlier. This is also more likely to be the case, as the Company would scarcely have a new cloth made less rich than one already in their possession.

5. "The older cloth has in the centre an oblong piece of cloth of gold velvet, exhibiting a rich running pattern in crimson on a gold ground, in some places small loops of gold thread are visible, which seem to be characteristic of the stuff. A piece of the same kind of stuff, with a similar pattern, forms the centre of the herse-cloth belonging to the Ironmongers' Company, dated 1515; and is engraved in 'Shaw's Decorative Arts of the Middle Ages,' pl. 34. The Ironmongers' Cloth is



W.P. Kell, Lith. Castle St Holborn, E.C.

noticed in the 'Catalogue of Works of Art,' exhibited at Ironmongers' Hall in 1861, vol ii., p. 456, as well as the cloth now under consideration, where the tissue is stated to be Flemish on the authority of Dr. Rock. Although, however, such stuffs are frequently represented in Flemish pictures, there is no evidence that they were made in Flanders. When any indications of origin are furnished by inventories or accounts, they are always Italian. At this period, Lucca seems to have had a specialité of such fabrics, and on showing the cloth to Signor A. Castellani (who had brought several pieces of a similar kind from Italy), he told me that he considered it to be Pisan. It will be remembered that Lucca and Pisa are no great distance apart. The style of the design is also against a Flemish origin for the stuff, as the pattern has too little traces of Gothic design to have been made so early as 1515 in Flanders.

"The central panel of rich stuff is surrounded by four flaps or borders, with embroidery in silk or gold thread, sewed on to purple velvet, and edged with fringe. The design of the long sides is the same; in the centre the Baptism of our Lord, who is standing in the centre; St. John the Baptist is kneeling on one knee, and pouring water over Him out of a vase; on the other side an angel holding the Saviour's robe; on each side of this an Agnus Dei surrounded by rays and spangles, no doubt what is called in the Inventory[1] of 1512 'the Holy Lamb in a sun'; then follows on each side a figure of the Baptist holding the Lamb, and a scroll, inscribed ECCE AGNVS DEI. Then follows the Agnus Dei as before, then an angel bearing the head of the Baptist in a dish with a scroll, CAPAT IOHIS BAPTESTE ĩ DISCO; then again an Agnus Dei, and at the extreme ends a pair of shears, open.

"In one instance, a tent is placed between the points of the shears, and from the blank spaces left in the same spot in the other shears, it is probable that this ornament has once existed in all of them.

"One of the shorter flaps exhibits the entombment of the Baptist, whose headless body is being placed in a saracophagus, by three men in rich dresses; this is flanked on each side by an Agnus Dei as before.

"The other short flap exhibits the Decollation of the Baptist, flanked also by the Agnus Dei. In the centre is the headless body of the Saint, whose head is held up by the executioner, while Salome is holding out a dish to receive it. The execu-

[1] See page 85.

tioner is in the dress of a landsknecht of the period, and has a long executioner's sword. He wears a cap with feathers, a vest slashed in front, and tight fitting hose, in one piece from the feet to the waist; his shoes are broad toed; Salome has a veil flying behind from her head dress, a long gown, over which is a jacket with long wide sleeves, trimmed with ermine.

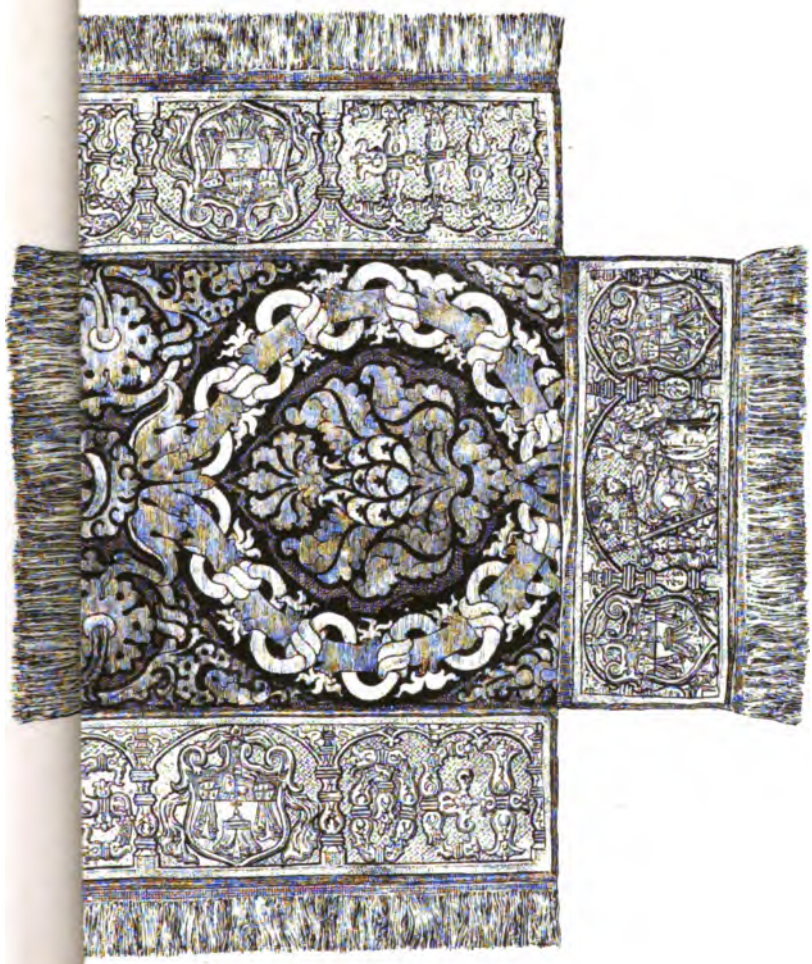
"This is the most important part of the decoration, as the figures are in the costume of the period. I have not paid very special attention to the costume of the 16th century, but I should conjecture that the date of the embroidery might be placed between 1490 and 1510, that is, before the end of the reign of Henry VII. Should this date be correct, it is possible that this herse-cloth may be the 'burying clothe' kept in a deal chest, of the Inventory of 1512. One of the three herse-cloths mentioned in 1562, is called 'the burial cloth of black velvet broidered with gold,' in contra-distinction to the 'State Cloth.'

6. "The other herse-cloth has in the centre, a piece of cloth of gold velvet, of still finer design than that of the first herse-cloth, and still better suited to its purpose, as the design is more symmetrical, and fills up the panel much better; its Italian origin is very conspicuous. The pattern is in purple and gold, the latter has in patches the same small loops that have been noticed in the other specimen.

"It has similar flaps or borders, entirely covered with embroidery in silk and gold, somewhat monotonous in design, but very rich in effect. The long sides are in every respect alike, being divided by pilasters into seven compartments of unequal widths. In the centre is the Baptism of our Lord by St. John, who is standing on the bank of the stream to the right of the Saviour; to the left is an angel holding the Saviour's robe; above is the Holy Dove with the scroll, inscribed HIC EST FILIUS MEUS. The smaller compartments on each side, contain the old arms of the Company, with the Agnus Dei in the chief. The four other compartments contain the inscription ECCE AGNVS DEI in large ornamental letters.

"The smaller borders are also alike, divided by pilasters into three panels; in the centre is the Decollation of St. John, at the sides the arms of the Company as before.

"The costume of the executioner and of Salome are of the period; the former, a landsknecht, wears a hat with feathers and has a slashed doublet, and his sleeves and hose are slashed, puffed, and gathered in at intervals. He wears boots with broad falling tops, and carries a long executioner's sword.



C.F. Kell, Lith. Castle St. Holborn, E.C.

To face p.

Salome has an elaborate head-dress with a long veil flowing behind, a long dress with a jacket over it, and with slashed, puffed, and gathered sleeves. The slashed, puffed, and gathered garments of both these figures, point to a later date than the costumes of the other cloth, and I should be disposed to place them between 1520 and 1530. It is possible that a more elaborate herse-cloth, such as this one, was made for the Company, or presented to it by some member, on account of the arms not appearing on the other cloth. The embroidery in both specimens must have the same origin. The costumes are somewhat Flemish, but as the English embroiderers enjoyed at this time a considerable reputation, there does not seem to be any reason why they should not have executed the work."

7. After the Reformation, funeral solemnities were still observed, as recorded in the following extract from the Court Minutes:—

"Memorandum that this day the funeralle of the Woor[ll] Mr. John Swynnerton, late M[r] of this Company, were solempnized, and the M[r], Wardens and Assistants, lyvery, Warden Substitutes and Almsmen, dyned at the Hall at a bountifull Dynner there provided of the guift of the said Mr. Swynnerton. Before which Dynner there was openly pronounced a grace or thanksgiving drawne by a learned Dyvine upon the Motion of a grave and Worthy auncient Master of this Company, intituled A Comemorable grace at a funerall dynner in the Hall for a good brother deceased."—[*3rd November* 1608.]

8. This "commendable grace" which the worthy Robert Dowe[1] gave an annuity of *5s.* a-year to the Clerk for reading, was in these words:—

"Almightie God and most mercifull Father, wee thy most unthankfull Servaunts unworthy of the least of all thy mercies, being at this present assembled together in thy feare and in remembraunce of our worshipfull Brother deceased, doe humbly entreate thy heavenly Majestie to accept at our hands this poore Sacrifice of Praise and Thanksgiving which wee offer up unto thee, as for all other thy blessings, so namely for thy contynuall providing for and feeding of us and oures from tyme to tyme. O Lord wee are not worthy of the meanest repast that ever wee tooke at any tyme at thy gracious hands, much lesse of this greate bounty and kindness which thou hast nowe vouchsafed us by the

[1] See Mem. LXIX.

liberall guift of our loving Brother deceased. Graunt us we humbly beseech thee the assistance of thy holy spiritt that this and such other examples may contynually putt us in mynde of our mortallitie, that we may learne to feare and serve thee by true faith in Jesus Christ. And whensoever it shall please thee to call us out of this transitory lief, guide us so by thy Grace that wee may according to the measure of thy temporall blessings wherewith it shall please thee to blesse us, shewe our kindnes with upright hearts not for desire of vain glory or for fashion sake, but to make knowne thy bountie towards us in the blessinge of this lief to the praise of thy name and to witness our thankfulnes to this worshipfull Company wherein wee have bene trayned upp and advaunced, that so having the holy use of this, and all other thy mercies wee may in them see thy tender love and care over us and have our harts stirred up to true thankfullnes in all holy Obedience to the Glory of thy name, the good Example of our Brethren, our owne present and everlasting comfort through Jesus Christe our Lord Amen."

XXVIII. PRECEPT TO PROVIDE A WATCH, 1571.

October 20th, 1571.

A PRECEPT TO WATCH AT EV'RY GATE AND POSTERNE IN THE CITY.

FFIRSTE at this daye, a Precepte directed from the Mayo^{9} to the Maister and his Wardens, conserninge the appoyntinge and nominatinge of some sufficient, hable, and discreete men to joyne with the Company of Veynteners, who are likewyse appoynted to set forthe other and hable and discreete men to joyn with this Company in watche, on Monday nexte, beinge the 22nd daie of this instante monthe of Octob^{9}, at ev'ry gate and posterne, as in the said Precepte hereafter wrytten men-cõned, was openlie redd, the tenor whereof followeth:—

"Wee straightlie charge and commande you that you immediatelye upon the receipt hereof, do call and assemble togeder so many of your Companie as you shall think mete and expediente, and that ye take such order forthwithe among yourselfs that ye appointe tenne sufficient, able, and dyscrete p^{9}sones to joyne wth the Companie of Vynten^{9}s, who are like-poynted to sett forthe tenne able men to joyne with

you to watch at every gate and posterne hereafter named, that is to say: at Newgate two, at Ludgate two, at the Bridge two, at Billingsgate two, at Moregate two, at Cripplegate two, at the posterne beside the Tower two, at Aldgate two, at Bishoppsgate two, at Aldersgate two; and that they be ready uppon Munday nexte, being the 21st daie of this instante monthe, by sixe of the clocke in the morninge, and they theire continuallie to remayne from the said houre of six until five of the clocke at night, watchyng and havinge continuallie duringe the sayde tyme a vigillant eye to all and ev'ry suche suspect and idle p^{9}sones as shall passe and returne in, at, and by the same gate, and upon suspicion to staie and examine them, and so manye as they shall fynde suspecte and faultie to commit to warde under safe custodie untill o^{9} pleasure shall be knowne therein for their deliv^{9}rance, and that ye certifie me, the said Maior, of the names and surnames of such as ye shall comyt, and in what prison they shall remayne, and the cause ye comyt them for, to th'ende I maye take order for theire further examinac̃on, and forasmuche as other Companies of this Cittie are by us appoynted to followe you in the like watche, so as your turne cometh agayne to watche the tenthe daie from yo^{9} saide firste daie of watchinge.

"These are therefore also to commande you to observe the saide order of watchinge ev^{9}ry tenthe daie as y^{9} turne comethe untill you shall have otherwise from us in commandement. Ffayle ye not hereof as you will answere for the contrarie to yo^{9} p^{9}rill."

XXIX. PRECEPT TO ATTEND UPON THE QUEEN ON MAY DAY, 1572.

March 24th, 1571.

ATTENDANCE UPON THE QUEEN ON MAY DAY, IN MILITARY COSTUME.

We straightly charge you and comande on our Soveraigne Lady the Queen's Ma^{ties} behalf that immediately upon the receipt hereof wth all diligence and spede, all excuses set aparte, you do appoynt, nominate and assigne 188 good, tall, clenly and of the best picked p^{9}sones of yo^{9} saide Company, w^{ch} shall

in theire owne p^{9}sons or by other mete and apte p^{9}sones for them, at theire costs and charges use and beare armes, only for a shewe to be made before the Queenes Ma$^{tie.}$ upon Maye Daye next cominge whereof 58 to be wth Callivers and shot furnished wth Morrians and other necessaries, 94 to be armed in fayer Corsletts wth Pikes, and 36 to be armed in fayer corsletts and Bills wth Halberds, w^{ch} p^{9}sones wth their several armourers ye shall cause to be in p^{9}fecte redyness, and to come and shewe themselves upon Thursdaye nexte which shalbe the 27th daye of this Marche at 8 of the clocke in the forenoone at the Artillery Yarde without Bishopsgate of London, there to receve such further order as shalbe to them p^{9}scribed, and that you have then and there names and surnames in a Booke faire written, every man as he is apoynted to s^{9}ve, and one or two discrete p^{9}sones of yo^{9} said Company to conduct them thither, and to receive and understande what shalbe unto them further sayd; In that behalfe fayl ye not hereof as you will answere to t^{l} e contrary at yo^{9} uttermost p^{9}ill. Geven at the Guildehall this 24th of Marche 1571.

STAPLETON.

Postscript. You shall have upon Thursday nexte at the tyme and place appoynted but only yo^{9} Cullivers wth theire furniture, and the others ye shall put and have in a readiness furnyshed accordyng to the tenor of this Precept, ready to s^{9}rve when they shalbe called for at one houres warninge.

STAPLETON.

Item. The Wardens Substitute be appoynted to warne all horse soldiers of the yeomanrie of this Company to appere here before the Maister and Wardens of this Mistery, tomorrowe being the 26th daye of M^{9}che, A$^{o.}$ 1572, at 6 of the clocke in the morning, that they may better take orders for the ffurniture of men and armo^{9} accordinge to the saide P^{9}ecept.

Item, Ffor the ffurniture of this Mistery wth armo^{9} it is decreed that John Du Boys shall s^{9}ve unto this Howse 80 pikes, and that he shall have for the same pikes after 2*s.* 6*d.* the pece, w^{ch} amounteth, soma 10*l.*

Item, Mr. Rob$^{t.}$ Hulson, Mr. W$^{m.}$ Kimpton, and Nicholas Spencer are apoynted to assiste the Maister and Wardens to apoynte suche men tomorrowe as to theire wisdomes shall be thought mete for the service of the Prynce accordyng to the saide Precept.

Item, W$^{m.}$ Merrick and Tho$^{s.}$ Wilford are apoynted, together wth the Wardens of this Mistery, to p^{9}vide for this Howse one

hundreth pownds waight of gone-powdere. And, moreover, 24 morians, 34 halberts, and 34 callyv^{9}s, with theire furniture accordingly, wth as moche expedic$\tilde{o}$n as may be possibly as tyme nowe seemeth to requyre.

Wheuppon they the said Maister and Wardens, with the Assistants aforesaid, accordinge to the tenor of the foresaid Precept, have apoynted these p^{9}sones, whose names and surnames hereafter folowith, to be ready to prove accordingly in suche place as also hereafter is mentioned and expressed. And here it is to be noted that for the more readier and better passinge in the lyke affaires, it shalbe good upon suche occasion to peruse the book of the last scruteny, whereby it may be well understoode what nombre of men ev'ry Company hathe as well of fforeners as 'prentizes, that where most and best be, there they may be apoynted, and the poor Brethren spared w^{ch} now was not observed for lack of president or other goode addresse.

The list of names amount to 187.

XXX. THE LOTTERY OF 1585.[1]

July 26th, 1585.

A letter from Her Ma^{ties} Privy Council to the Lord Mayor upon the Lottery which was sent to this Company to persuade its members to adventure in it.

AFTER o^{9} hartie comenda$\tilde{c}$ons, we are greaved to understande by suche as by us are apointed as Treasurors to receave suche money as shoulde be brought into the Lotterie now open and published by virtue of Her Ma^{ties} fres patent, and granted to John Calthrop, Merchante and Citizen of London, that since the publica$\tilde{c}$on of the same the proceadinges and cominge in of the adventurors are very slacke, by reason of the hard opinion and distruste conceived of the last lotterie, and the length of tyme set downe for the execu$\tilde{c}$on of this nowe in hande. We therefore to whome by authoritie of Her Maj^{ties} fres it apperteyneth to order and directe the proceedings of the same, knowinge the purpose of Her Maj^{ties} graunte of the Lotterie to have tended speciallie to the benefitting of the said John Calthrop havinge soe well deserved in bringinge the same into the Realme, and management of others in the like service have, for the better comoditie of the said John Calthrop, and satisfac$\tilde{c}$on of such as are disposed to adventure in the said lotterie,

[1] See Court Minutes, August 1568 [Appendix A (7), p. 532].

redeemed the tyme of the execucõn and performance thereof, unto the Eighth daie of November nexte at the furtheste, for the execucõn whereof and trewe delivery of the pryces to the wynners. We meane to appoynt certaine p̃sonnes of credite and trust, to whom the care thereof shalbe committed, that noe man shalbe defrauded of such part or p̃rtes of the armor as shall befall unto him by the event of the said lottery; and to th'ende the same may be the more speadilie furthered and advanced by your good meanes, the rather wee thinke yt meete, partelie uppon the receipt thereof, you call the Aldermen, yo^{9} Brethren together, and to p^{9}swade every man to adventure in some reasonable proporcõn in the said lottery for themselves, and thereupon with the like p^{9}suasion to deale with the Maister and Wardens of all the Companies within the Citie to assemble theire severall Companies together, and to make them adventure, either particularly or generallie, for the whole Companie soe many lotteries as they shall thinke convenient, and to bring in their adventure within the tyme prefixed. And yf you, the Lord Maior and the Sheriffs, shall by yo^{9} own forwardness and industry to be further used amongst the citizens out of the Companies, procure and encrease of th'adventure, whether the somme of money required by the ires patent may by, or within the tyme lymitted for the execucõn of the lottery be brought in there shalbe bestowed upon you the Lord Maior, as of Her Maj^{ties} gift and liberalitie in respecte of the foresaid service of the said Lotterie, one bason and ewre of 100*l.*, and to other of you the Sheriffs, one bason and ewre of 100 markes, to remayne to you the Maior and Sheriffs, and to yo^{9} successors Mayor and Sheriffs within the Cittie for ever. And nothing doubtinge of yo^{9} forwardness herein wee bidd you hartilie farewell from Greenwiche, xii of Julye 1585.

Yo^{9} very Lovinge Frends,

THO. BROMLEY, *Cancel.* R. LEICESTER.
FF. BEDFORD. H. HUNSDON.
CHRISTR. HATTON. FF. WALSINGHAM.
S. SHREWSBURY. CH. HOWARDE.
H. DARBYE.

August 18*th*, 1585.

The Livery called and recommended to try their fortune in the Lottery.

It is agreed that the Livery of this Mistery be called accordinge to a copie of a letter sente from my Lorde Maior to

the Maister and Wardens concerninge the Lottery, to move them to adventure therein, which ire was sent f^om the Lord Maior to the Councell^s. It is also ordered and agreed that the Warden Substitutes shall lykewise call before them the Bachelors' Companie, and to cawse the said ire to be redd unto them, and to move them to adventure in the said Lottery likewise.

June 28th, 1586.

The Drawing of the Lottery.

It is agreed by the Master, Wardens, and Assistants that Oliver Thomas Pearson, Rich^d Prockter and Roger Abdye, Lovinge Brethren of this Misterie, shall give theire attendance in the Lotterie Howse, sett up at the west dore in Pawle's Churche Yarde, where the Lotterie shall be cawled out on Thursday, in the morninge next ensuinge the date hereof, and their to remayne from eight of the clocke of the said morninge until xii of the clocke at noone, and soe uppon everye warninge to p^cede dowards in the Companie untill the same Lottery be called out.

XXXI. THE PLANTATION IN VIRGINIA IN 1609.

March 27th, 1609.

AT this Courte was redd a Precept from the Lord Maior, with the copy of a ire from the Councill and Company of the honourable Plantation in Virginia.

To the Master and Wardens of the Companie of Merchaunt-tailors.

These are to charge and require you, immediately upon receipt of the annexed ire, from the Councill and Company of the honourable Plantac̃on in Virginia, that you call before you your said Companie, and acquainting them with the contents of the said ire to deale very earnestly and effectually with every of them to make some adventure in soe good and honourable an ac̃on.

Copy.

Whereas the Lords of his Majes^ties Councill, Comissioners for the Subsidy, desirous to ease the City and Suburbs of a swarme of unnecessary inmates, as a contynual cause of dearth and famyne, and the very originall cause of all the plagues

that happen in this Kingdome, have advised yo^{9} Lordshipp and your Brethren in a case of State, to make some voluntary contribucõn for their remove into this Plantacõn of Virginia, which wee understand you all seemeth to like as an action pleasing to God and happy for this Comen Wealth.

Wee the Councill and Company of this honourable Plantacõn willing to yield unto yo^{9} Lord^{pp} and them all good satisfaccõn, have entered into consultacõn with ourselves what may be the charge of ev'ry private man and what of ev'ry private family which wee send herewith at large, not as a thing which wee seek to exact from you, but that you may see, as in a true glasse, the precise charge which wee wholly comend to your grave wisdoms bothe for the sum and manner of levy; only give us leave thus far to enforme you that we give noe Bills of Adventure for a lesser sum than 12*l.* 10*s.*, presuming it would breed an infinite trouble nowe and a confusion in the contribucõn. But if yo^{9} Lo'pp make any easement or raise any voluntary contribution from the best disposed and most able of the Companies, wee are willing to give our Bills of Adventure to the Master and Wardens to the generall use and behoofe of that Companie. If by Wards, to the Alderman and his Deputy to the perpetuall good of that Ward, or otherwise as it shall please you and your Brethren out of your better experience to direct. And if the inmats called before you and enjoined to remove, shall alleadge he hath not place to remove unto, but must lye in the streetes, and, being offred to go this journey, shall demaund what may be theire present mayntenance, what maye be theire future hopes, it maye please you to let them knowe that for the present they shall have meate, drink, and clothing, with an howse, orchard, and garden, for the meanest family, and a possession of lands to them and their posterity, one hundred acres for every man's person that hath a trade, or a body able to endure day labour as much for his wief, as much for his child, that are of yeres to doe service to the Colony, with further particular reward according to theire particular meritts and industry. And if your ꝑpp and your Brethren shalbe pleased to put in any private adventures for yourselves in particular, you shall be sure to receave accordinge to the proporcõn of the adventure equall parte with us adventurers from the beginning both of the comodities returned and lands to be divided. And because you shall see, being Aldermen of soe famous a Cittie, wee give you due respect, wee are contented, having but one badge of grace and favour from his Maj^{tie} to participate with you therein, and to make as many of

you as shall adventure ffifty pounds or more, fellow Counsellors from the ffirst day with us who have spent double and treble as much as is required, abiding the hazard of three severall discoveries with much care and diligence and manie daies attendance. And as your Deputies are your Assistants in your private Wards soe shall as many of them as will adventure but 25*l.* present money be made Partners of this Companie and Assistants of this Councell.

And thus, as an action concerning God, and the advancement of religion, the present ease, future honor, and safety of the Kingdome, the strength of our Navy, the visible hope of a greate and rich trade, and many secrett blessings not yett discovered, wee wholly comẽnd the cause to the wisdome and zeal of yourself, and your Brethren, and you, and it, and us all, to the holy protecc̃on of the Almightie.

April 29th 1609.

This day our Master. Wardens, and Assistants did conferr with the Warden substitutes and sixteen men concerning the money proposed to be collected and advanced from the cõ'en stock at a Courte held on the 31st of March last, towards the honourable Plantacõn in Virginia, and upon full examinacõn of all that was collected and lately agreed upon, It is resolved that the sum of Two hundred pounds shalbe p^{9}senfly sent to Sir Thomas Smyth, Tre'sorer of the Virginia Company, which Two hundred pounds will be raised in this manner follow^{s}·

	li.	*s.*	*d.*	£
Out of the Stock of the Company..	c.			
Of the free guift of diverse of the Lyvery whose names ensue	xxiiij.			124
Of the free guift of the Bachelors' Company whose names also ensue	liiij.	iij.	iiij.	
Adventurers of the Bachelors' Company, whose names also ensue, expecting gaine	xv.	xij.	vj.	76
Supplied by the Bachelors' Company out of theire Th'rory	vj.	iiij.	ij.	
	cc.			200

Upon examinacõn and conference with divers of the Companie, it also appeareth that particular Bretheren of the Companie have adventured with the Virginia Company in the name of themselves and theire ffrends or children, severall somes whereof this Companie have knowledge of as much as in the whole doth amount to Five hundreth fower score and six pounds thirteene shillings and fower pence over and besides the Two hundreth pounds before mencõned.

The number that follow are:—

	Nos.
Lyvery that meane to bestow their profitts	23
Number of the Bachelors' Company d°.	121
Bachelors' Comp^{y}. those who expect gaine	6
Number of the Company who have adventured for themselves, their children, or friends	22

The particulars of the foregoing statement were transmitted to the Lord Mayor on the third of May 1609, by

HUMPHREY STREETE, *Master.*
THOMAS HENSHAW,
ANTHONY HOLMEADE,
GEORGE LIDDIOTT,
FRANCIS EVINGTON, } *Wardens.*

Copy of the Bill of Adventure, being sealed with a greate seale, having the armes of England with this writing about the same, viz., "Pro Consilio suo Virginiæ," and being subscribed with the name of Rich^{d}. Atkinson, the Clarck of the Virginia Company.

Whereas the Master and Wardens of the Merchanttailors of the Ffraternity of S^{t}. John Baptist, in the Cittie of London, have paid to S^{r}. Tho^{s}. Smyth, Kn^{t}., Th'ror for Virginia, the sum of Two hundreth pounds for their adventure towards the voyage to Virginia. It is agreede that for the same they, the said Master and Wardens, and their successors for the tyme being, shall have ratably, according to their adventure, theire full parte of all such lands, tenements, and hereditaments, as shall from tyme to tyme be there recovered, planted, and inhabited. And if all such mines and minerals, of gould, silver, and other metals or treasure, pearles, precious stones, or any kind of wares or marchaundizes, comodities, or profitts whatsoever, which shalbe obteyned or gotten in the said voyage according to the porc̃on of money by them employed to that use, in as ample manner as any other adventurer therein shall receave for the like some.

Written this fourth of May 1609.

RICHARD ATKINSON.

May 9th 1614.

VIRGINIA COMPANY.

A Paper Book presented by Sir Tho^{s}. Smyth, Knight, and the Virginia Company's scale, for such as shalbe disposed to make any adventure in the lottery to set their hands to such somes of money as they purpose to put into the lottery.

Also a true printed declaration of the present state of the English colony planted in Virginia.

These documents being read and considered, as well in respect of the Counsel's letters as in regard of the future good that may come thereby, it was determined that the sum of 50*l.* shall be put into the Lottery out of the Stock of this Howse, and what prizes or other profitt soever may be produced thereby, to be truly answered agayne to the use of the Howse.

XXXII. THE BANQUET GIVEN TO JAMES I.[1] IN 1607.

(a.) Records of the Court.
(b.) Expenditure as taken from the Master's Accounts of that period.

(A) RECORDS OF THE COURT.

June 27, 1607.

Information given that the King, Queen, and Prince intend to dine at Merchant Taylors' Hall.

The Company are informed that the King's most excellent Maj^tie^ with our gracious Queene and the noble Prince and diverse Hon^ble^ Lordes and others determyne to dyne at our Hall on the day of the Elec̃on of the Master and Wardens: therefore this Meeting was appoynted to advyse and consult howe everye thinge maye be performed for the reputac̃on and creditt

[1] This account is by Richard Langley (the clerk), but another account is to be found in *Howes'*[2] *Stowe* (1615), p. 890. A Banquet, not mentioned in the Company's Records, is thus noticed in the Commons Journals (vol. i., p. 251). (See *Lambert's History*, vol. ii., p. 20.

"2 Jac. I. Die Martis, 3° Julii 1604.

"This day there was a solemn feast prepared at Merchant Taylors' Hall, in London, for Mr. Speaker and a great number of the members of the House, of principal note and quality, to the number of 100 persons, besides servants.

"This was begun upon a motion made by Sir Edward Hobby, for a friendly and loving meeting, &c., near the time of departing into their countries. The collection and provision undertaken by Sir Thomas Ridgeway. The King sent a buck and a hogshead of wine.

"Mr. Speaker, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, and Mr. Secretary Herbert, were present, and thirty persons above the number intended; besides every gentleman, and the Clerk and the Serjeant, had a man allowed them to wait.

"The Clerk presented the Feast with a March-pane, representing the Commons House of Parliament sitting."

[2] "There was at this Court psented and given to the Company by Edmund Howes, a Cronicle booke, newly made by the said Howes, in recompence of whose paynes it is ordered that the sayd Edmond Howes shall have fiive marks."—[4th *April* 1615.]

of the Company and to give his Majestie best lyking and contentment.

The Charges.

It is agreed for the present that the whole money shalbe laide oute and disbursed out of the comon Stock of the Company, and when it is knowne what the whole charges will amount to, the Master and Wardens will referr themselves to the consideracon of the Assistants what is fytt for them to allowe out of their private purses towards the same chardges.

Committee's.

The Company have entreated and authorized the Master and four Wardens, Mr. Baron Sotherton, four Aldermen and all the old Masters, and Mr. Vernon, or any six of them, to be Committee's to determyne, direct and appoynte all matters concerninge the said greate and noble entertaynement and what they or any six of them shall appoynte, the Company will approve and allowe.

Four Stewards.

Mr. Thos. Rowe one of the Assistants, Robert Jenkinson, Thomas Johnson and William Greenewell, three of the Livery to be Stewards to receive money and to make all provisions and performe all other matters which belongeth to Stewards to undergoe.

Two Caters.

Lansdale the Lord Maior's Cater, and Sotherne one of the Sheriffs' Caters are appoynted to be in attendance upon the Stewards to informe them of all things necessary for such an entertainment, and to consider what number of messes are requisite and howe many and what dishes, and howe and where the same shalbe disposed, and to draw out Bills of the Diett to be considered of by the Committees, and to doe all such services as doth apperteyne to Caters to performe.

One Cater to attend daily at Court.

Mr. Warden Wright is entreated from tyme to tyme to attend at Court to understand from my Lord Chamberlain and my Lord of Salisbury, what complements are fytt to be performed by the Companye and to knowe of his Majestie hould his purpose and resolucon to come.

Chief Butler.

Matthewe Springham, one of the Lyvery, is entreated to be chief, and M^{r} Butler to commaund all the Butlers that shalbe used in this service.

A Poet for a Speech.[1]

Sir John Swynnerton is entreated to conferr with Mr. Benjamin Johnson the Poet, aboute a speeche to be made to welcome his Majestie, and for musique and other inventions which maye give likeing and delight to his Majestie by reason that the Company doubt that their Schoolmaster and Schollers be not acquainted with such kinde of Entertainements.

A Window for the King to look into the Hall.

It is ordered that the Mason shall presently cut a hole through the mayne wall at the upper end of the Hall and make a windowe out of the little roome for the King to looke into the Hall, and Mr. Warden Osborne and Mr. Warden Albany to take care to see the same performed.

The Hangings, Stooles, Carpets, &c.

William Jones, Thos. Owen and Richd. Scales, three of the Assistants, are entreated at the Companies charge to make provision of Hangings, Carpets, Curtains, Stools, Chaynes, Pillowes and such other necessaries at the chardges of the Company.

Plate.

George Lydiatt, Otho Mawditt, Richard Osmotherly, George Sotherton, James Graves, Matthew Beadles, John Houghton and Henry Polstrede, being all of the Livery of this Company, are entreated and appointed to make provision of plate at the Companies charge, wherein it is not doubted but they will deale carefully and frugally for the Company. And Mr. Warden Wright is entreated to move the Lord Chamberlain for the use of the King's silver vessel.

Officers and Young Men to wait.

The Master and Wardens are entreated to provide a competent and sufficient number of the Officers attending the Lord Maior and Sheriffs to wait at the Dinner. And also p^{s}sonable young men of the Company to give their attendance in Gowne's and to carry up the meate to the inferior tables.

[1] When James I. was to be received by the City on his coming from Scotland, the Court, by order 9th April 1603, thought fit to request "that one of the scholars of the Company's School should pronounce some such sorte and pithy speech as the Schoolmaster upon good consideration shall devyse, which no doubt will tend muche to his owne commendation and the credit of the Company." Possibly this did not succeed, and hence the present order.

Discreete Men to look about the House.

Our Master and Wardens are entreated to cause discreete men to make special serche in and about all the houses and roomes adjoyning to the Hall to prevent all villainy and danger from all which wee doe most humbly beseech Almighty God to blesse and defend his Majestie.

Three Tables at the upper end of the Hall.

The Company are informed that the King's Majestie will dine in the King's Chamber, and the Princes Highness in the greate Hall. It is therefore thought fytt the long table at the upper end of the Hall be taken away and three several tables whereby the Prince's Highness may sitt at a table by himself in state, and the noble men at two tables at either end thereof.

The Brick Wall in the Garden to be raised.

It is considered and agreed that the brick wall in the Garden which adjoineth to the Taverne shall presently be raised up to take away the prospect of such as use to walke upon the leades of the Taverne and thereby woulde overlooke the Garden, and the King's Chamber and the Garden Walls and the Gate and the houses about the same to be bewtified as much as tyme will admytt.

Committee's meet every day.

And be it remembered that divers of the Comyttee's mett every day and appoynted officers to attend and also collected the most personable and proper men, and appoynted every one his service, as well of such as were of the Assistants, Lyvery and Sixteene Men, as also other young men of the Company and Ushers, and were careful to see everything performed for the creditt and reputac̃on of the Company.

July 7th, 1607.

Two Earls have invited the King. Committees to invite the Prince, and the Queen's Lord Chamberlain to invite her Majestie.

Albeit the Company are informed by Mr. Warden Wright that the Right Hon^ble. the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain, and the Right Hon^ble. the Earle of Salisbury, the Kinge's principall Secretarie, oute of theire honourable love to this Companie have invited the King's moste excellent Maj^tie. to our Ffeast, so as the Company shall not need to trouble his Majestie any further, yet it is both their honourable advice and also thought convenient that some of the chief of the Company should ride

to non such to the Prince's Court to invite his Highness, whereupon Mr. Baron Sotherton, Sir William Craven, Mr. Alderman Elwes, and Mr. Alderman Albany, have undertaken to perform that service, and Sir John Swynnerton and Mr. Alderman Elwes have also promised to invite all the Lords that are resident about London. And Mr. Warden Wright hath also promised to desire the Lord Chamberlain to the Queene to invite her Majestie and such honourable Ladies as usually attend her Highness.

July 9th, 1607.

A Resolution not to invite either the Lord Mayor or any of the Aldermen that are not free of our Company.

This Courte was specially provided to consider and advyse whether it were fitt and convenient to invite the Lord Mayor and all the Aldermen and their Ladies to the Elecõn dynner this yeare, yea, or no, and upon propounding thereof severall delyvered their conceite and opynions, some holdinge opinion that it would be an honōr and grace to the Company to see soe many sitt togeather in their Scarlet Robes: other being of opynion that it would much derogate from the private Companie who shoulde be at the whole charge, and soe make it seeme as an entertainment done at the charge of the whole Cytty: and some houlding opynion that if wee preferred my Lord Maior and Aldermen to a principal Table it woulde offend the nobles and honourable gentlemen who would reckon my Lord Maior in the presence of the King, to be but as an ordinary Knight Quia in præsentia Majoris cessat potestas minoris: others houlding it the duty of us citizens to have a very special care to give satisfacõn and preferr the Governours of the Cytty: and some houlding opynion, that my Lord Maior for the present yere being a clothworker,[1] and having procured to grace that Company and to cause his Majesties name to be entered as one of that Society, he woulde doe his endeavōr to crosse our Companie of that honour which wee understand the Prince's Highness meaneth to conferr upon our Company; and many other reasons and opynions were delyvred: after which it was put to scrutiny and by moste voices agreed, that neither my Lord Maior nor any of the Aldermen (saving such as be of our Company) shoulde be invyted at this tyme, hoping that none of them shall have any just cause to except against the Companies resolution herein.

[1] The King had dined with that Company on the 12th June 1606.—*Entick's Survey*, vol. ii., p. 91.

July 15*th*, 1607.

Notwithstanding Mr. Recorder's persuasion to invite ye Lord Mayor and Aldermen, yet it is not thought fitt.

To this Court resorted Mr. Recorder of London, and did use many perswasive speeches to move the Company to invite the Right Hon^ble^ Lord Maior and the Right Wor^ll^ the Aldermen his Brethren to dyne at the Hall upon the morrowe nexte ensuinge, upon whose ernest mocõn it was estsones put to question and scruteny whether they should be invited or no, but the major parte remembering how the same was debated at the laste Courte, doe stand constant in theire former resolution. And soe by scruteny yt was agreed that they should not be invyted at this tyme. And thereupon the Companie praied Mr. Recorder to conceave well of their resolucõn, and to informe my Lord Maior and Aldermen that they feared that the company of noblemen and ladies woulde be so greate that they could not possibly give his Lordshipp and worshipps that entertaynement as would be fitt for Citizens to give to theire Magistrates, which was the cause they forebore to invite them at this tyme.

The Election of Master and Wardens this year, the day before the Ffeast.

And forasmuch as there would be no tyme spared this yere for the Elecõn of Master and Wardens upon the morning before the ffeast as in former yeares it hath been used, therefore this Court was specially called for the Elecõn of a new Master and Wardens, and the rather because such as shalbe elected may be enjoyned not to be absent the next daye at the publicacõn of th' Elecõn: and accordinge to usual manner and forme by scrutiny and prick, the persons hereafter named were elected for M^r^ and Wardens to rule and governe the state of the said societie for one yere nexte ensuing (viz.), Mr. John Johnson. for Master or Governor, Mr. Thomas Owen, for head or M^r^ Warden, Mr. Richard Scales, for second Warden, Mr. John Wooller, for third or Upper Renter Warden, and Mr. Randolph Woolley, for fourth or youngest Renter Warden. Which said persons had pecial charge to make their appearance the next day, but thes Elecõn was kept secrett until it was openly published the nexte daye at Dynner as hereafter at large shall be declared.

Purses and Gold to be provided for the King, Queen and Prince, &c.

Also at this Court itt is agreed that the Stewards shall make provision of Three rtch Purses and of Two hundred poundes in faier gold, whereof one hundred poundes to be presented to the King and Fyfty poundes to the Queene and Ffyty poundes to the Prynce, and if the Queene doe not come, then that Fifty poundes to be saved.[1]

July 16*th*, 1607.

Publication of the Election. Sermon at St. Helen's on account of the Plague. Lord Mayor and Aldermen. A Speech to y^e^ King. Music. Ship. King dined in the King's Chamber. The Prince dined in the Hall. Knights, Aldermen and Masters carried the servioe. Three brace of Bucks sent by the Prince. The Master and Wardens present the King with a purse. A Roll delivered to his Majestie. The King's consent that the Prince should be free. A present delivered to the Prince. The Prince's Speech.

The Company having made their Election of Master and Wardens in such manner as at the laste Courte houlden yesterday, the Companie made great haste to Church to the Sermon which this yeare was in the Parish of St. Helen, by reason that a howse over against our Church, and some other howses in the Parish were visited with the Plague, which was used by some that would willingly have kepte the King and Prince from our Hall, as a very speciall motive to diswade his Majestie from coming. And the said Sermon was preached by Mr. Doctor Buckeridge, President of St. John Baptist Colledge in Oxon, who having due regard to the tyme and occasion began very early, and had fynished in a very convenient tyme, soe as the Companie came to the Hall to see all things in Order and give Entertainment, and to attend his Maj^ties.^ comyng. And it is to be remembered that the Lord Maior and Aldermen (albeit they were not invited and some of them discontented therewith) came all to the Hall in their Scarlett, and there staid untill his Maj^ties.^ comyng, and then the Lord Maior and the Master of our Company and some of the Aldermen went to the Gate nexte the streete and the Lord Maior delivered up his sword to the King, and the Master of the Companie did welcome his Maj^tie.^ and attended his Maj^tie.^ up into the Hall. And at the upper end of the Hall there was sett a Chayre of State where his Maj^tie.^ satt and viewed the Hall, and a very proper Child, well spoken, being

[1] See p. 179, where this anticipation is realised.

clothed like an angell of gladness with a Taper of Ffrankincense burning in his hand, delivered a short speech contayning eighteen (xviii) verses, devised by Mr. Ben. Johnson the Poet, which pleased his Maj^tie. marvelously well, And upon either side of the Hall in the Windowe neere the upper end were Gallories or Seates made for Musique, in either of which were seaven singular choice musicions playing on their Lutes; and in the shipp which did hang aloft in the Hall three rare men and very skilful who sung to his Maj^tie. And over the skreene, cornets and loud musique wherein it is to be remembered that the multitude and noyse was so greate that the lutes nor songs coulde hardly be heard or understoode. And then his Maj^tie. went up into the King's chamber, where he dined alone at a table which was provided only for his Maj^tie. and the Queene (but the Queene came not), in which chamber was placed a very rich paier of Organs, whereupon Mr. John Bull, Doctor of Musique, and a Brother of this Company, did play during all the dynner tyme. And Mr. Nathanael Gyles, Master of the Children of the Kyng's Chapell, together with divers singing men and children of the said Chappell, did sing melodious songs at the said dynner. And be it also remembered that the Prince did dine in the greate Hall, and that the long table at the upper end of the Hall was taken away and three tables distinct one from another placed in the room thereof (viz.), one table in the middle where the Prince sate alone in state, and the tables on either side were wholly furnished with Ambassadors and Noblemen. And the service to the King and Prince for the first course was carried up by the Knights, Aldermen, Masters, Assistants and Lyvery, which were of the Companie, the Lyvery having their Hoods upon their shoulders, the service being rich and bountifull, as by the charge will appear. Unto which dinner the Prince sent three brace of Bucks, and Sir Thomas Chaloner did, by lre written by his Highness commaundment, signifie that his Highness with his own hand placed the woodman to kill them. And when the King's most excellent Majesty had dyned and withdrawn himself into his inner chamber, the Master and the fower Wardens, Mr. Baron Sotherton and the Aldermen of the Companie, resorted unto his Majestie, and Mr. Recorder of London being there present did in the name of the whole Company most humbly thank his Maj^tie. that it had pleased him to grace the Company with his presence that day. And the Master of the Company did present his Maj^tie. with a faier purse wherein was one hundreth pounds in gould. And Richard Langley the Comon Clerk of the Company did moast humbly

deliver unto his Maj^tie. a Roll in Vellum which he had collected out of the ancient bookes and records of the Companie.[1]

The Copy of the Roll delivered to the King and a similar one to the Prince. The names of Seaven Kinges, one Queene, &c.

(1) Roger, Lord Mortimer, 1351.
(2) Humffrey de Baune, Earle of Herford, 1372.
(3) Dame Johan, his Wief.
(4) Symon, Lord Bishop of London, 1373.
(5) Dame Alice, Countesse of Kent.
(6) Edmund, Lord Mortymer, Earle of March, 1377.
(7) William Courtney, Lord Bishop of London, 1378.
(8) Henry Percy, Earle of Northumberland, 1379.
(9) John, Lord Hastings, Earle of Pembrooke.
(10) Isabell, Countesse of Pembrooke, 1381.
(11) Robert Breybrooke, Lord Bishop of London, 1382.
(12) John Fferdon, Lord Bishop of Durham.
(13) The Prior of St. Bartholemews, 1383.
(14) The Sub Prior.
(15) The Prior of Elsing Spittle.
(16) King Richard the Second, 1385.
(17) Queene Anne, his wife.
(18) John, Duke of Lancaster.
(19) Sir Roger Walden, Treasorer of Callis, 1387.
(20) Thomas, Earle of Nottingham, 1388.
(21) Hugh, Lord Zouch.
(22) John, Lord Willoughby, 1389.
(23) Edmund, Duke of Yorke, 1390.
(24) Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, 1390.
(25) Henry, Duke of Hereford and Earle of Darby, who afterwards was (1390) King Henry the Fourth.
(26) The Duchess of Gloucester.
(27) Edward, Earle of Rutland.
(28) Thomas, Earle of Warwick.
(29) The Countesse his Wief, and Thomas his son.
(30) Thomas, Earle of Nottingham.
(31) John Holland, Earle of Huntington.
(32) John, Lord Roos.
(33) Ralph, Lord Nevill.
(34) Thomas, Lord Ffurnyvale.
(35) Reginald, Lord Gray of Ryffyn.
(36) Walter Skirlowe, Lord Bishop of Durham, 1391.
(37) Phillipp, Lord Darcy, 1394.
(38) Robert, Lord Scales.
(39) William, Earle of March, 1397.
(40) Alice, Countesse of Oxford.
(41) Edmund Stafford, Lord Bishopp of Exeto^r, 1397.
(42) Thomas, Duke of Surrey, 1399.
(43) Edmund, Lord Gray of Codnor, 1401.
(44) Thomas Arnndell, Lord Abp. of Canterbury, 1401.
(45) King Henry the Fowrth and the Prince, had the Clothing of this Mistery.
(46) Nicholas Bubwith, Lo: Bishopp of London, 1406.

[1] See Appendix G (3), for the Notes by Mr. Warden Newsome on the Honorary Members.

(47) Willyam Colchester, Abbot of Westminster.
(48) Lord John, the Kinges sonne, 1407.
(49) Edmund, Earle of Kent.
(50) Lord Thomas, the Kinges sonne, 1409.
(51) Richard Beauchamp, Earle of warwick, 1411.
(52) Henry le Scroope, Tresorer of England.
(53) Henry Chichley, Bishopp of St. Davies.
(54) Sir Roger Westwood, Baron of the Exchequer.
(55) John, Earle of Huntington, 1412.
(56) Earle Marshall.
(57) James, Earle of Ormond.
(58) John, Lord Lovell.
(59) Henry Beauford, Lo: Bp. of winchester.
(60) William, Lord Fferris of Groby, 1413.
(61) William, Lord Zouch.
(62) King Henry the Fifth, 1414.
(63) Humffrey, Duke of Gloucester.
(64) Edmund, Earle of March, 1414.
(65) Lord Willoughby.
(66) Henry, Lord Fitzhugh.
(67) Lord Matrevers.
(68) The Earle of Salisbury.
(69) Richard Beauchamp, Lord Burgavenny, 1415.
(70) The Abbott of Barmoundsey.
(71) Henry Percy, Earle of Northumberland, 1420.
(72) John, Lord Roos.
(73) John, sonne of the Lord Gray of Rytthyn.
(74) The Abbott of Tourchill.
(75) Philip Morgan, Bishopp of worcester, 1422.
(76) Mr. John Stafford, Privy Seale.
(77) Humffrey, Earle of Stafford, 1423.
(78) Lewes Robessartes, Lord Boucers.
(79) [William Owborne] the Abbott of Tower Hill.
(80) Mr. William Anwick, Privy Seale.
(81) Harry Warkworth, the Prior of St. Mary Overy.
(82) Wm. Clerk, the Prior of St. Trinitie in Crichurch.
(83) John, Lord Roos, 1425.
(84) John, Lord Talbott.
(85) William, Lord Zouch.
(86) William, Lord Lovell.
(87) William, Lord Harrington.
(88) Thomas, Baron of Carew, 1425.
(89) Walter, Lord Fitzwater.
(90) John, Lord Scroope.
(91) John Kemp, Bishopp of London.
(92) John, Lord Gray of Codnor, 1426.
(93) Raph Nevill, Earle of Westmerland, 1427.
(94) William Gray, Bishopp of London, 1428.
(95) Henry Boucers, Earle of Yew, 1429.
(96) William Poole, Earle of Suffolke, 1431.
(97) John Sutton, Baron of Dudley.
(98) Gaylard, Lord Dovos .. } Three
(99) Barard, Lord Mountserant .. } French } 1431.
(100) Barard, Lord Delamote .. } Lords.
(101) Thomas Polton, Bishop of Worcester, 1432.

(102) Marmaduke Lumney, Bp. of Carlisle.
(103) Elionor, Duchess of Gloucester, 1434.
(104) Richard, Duke of York.
(105) Lo: Strang, and Constance his Wief.
(106) Robert, Lord Poyninges.
(107) Nicholas, Baron Carewe.
(108) Sir Reginald West, Lord Delaware.
(109) —— Heere, Earle of Oxenford.
(110) Lord Fferris of Chartley.
(111) William Lynwood, Privy Seale.
(112) King Henry the Sixt had the Clothing of this Company.
(113) Edward Nevill, Lord Burgaveny, 1437.
(114) Robert Nevill, Bishop of Salisbury.
(115) Lewes of Lusingburgh, Chauncellor of Ffraunce.
(115*a*) Georg Nevill, Lord Latymer, 1437.
(116) John, Duke of Norfolke, 1438.
(117) Robert Gilford, Bishop of London.
(118) The Abbott and Prior of westminster, 1439.
(119) William, Earle of Arundell, 1440.
(120) Thomas Luceus, Lord Scales.
(121) Robert, Prior of St. John's.
(122) Thomas Boucers, Bishopp of Ely, 1444.
(123) John Talbott, Lord of Lile.
(124) Sir Thomas Hoo, Chancellor of Normandy, 1445.
(125) The Lord Molynes.
(126) John, Lo: Bishopp of Rochester.
(127) Thomas Pomey, Prior of St. Trynity, London.
(128) Lord Viscount Beaumount.
(129) Thomas Lord Roos.
(130) Raph Botelor, Kn^t^, Lo: of Sidley and Tresorer of England.
(131) Lord Wells.
(132) Kemp, Bishop of London, 1449.
(133) John Tiptough, Earle of Worcester, 1451.
(134) William Wainflete, Bishop of Winchester, 1452.
(135) Richard Neville, Earle of Warwick.
(136) Henry Beauford, Earle of Dorset, 1453.
(137) Richard, Lord Laware, 1458.
(138) George Neville, Bishop of Winchester and Chancellour of England, 1459.
(139) King Edward the Fourth, 1460.[1]
(140) Lord Humffrey Stafford, Lord of Southwick.
(141) Lord William Hastings.
(142) Henry, Lord Fitzhugh.
(143) George, Duke of Clarance, 1462.
(144) Richard, Duke of Gloucester, who after was King Richard the Third.
(145) John Neville, Earle of Northumberland, 1465.
(146) Lord John, Earle of Oxenford.
(147) John, Sonne and Heire of y^e^ Lord Fitzwater.
(148) Duke of Suffolk, 1466.
(149) Earle of Shrewsbury.
(150) Thomas, Lord Stanley.
(151) Lord Ffynes, Lord Dacres.
(152) William, Lord Harbert.
(153) Lord Fferries.
(154) John May, Abbott of Chartsey.
(155) W^m^. Abbott of St. Austin's nere the City of Canterbury.

[1] See Appendix G (3), p. 643.

(156) John, Duke of Norfolke, 1469.
(157) George, Duke of Bedford.
(158) William Lovell, Lord Morley.
(159) Lady Fferries.
(160) Laurence, Bishop of Durham.
(161) John, Bishop of Exetor.
(162) Lord of Northumberland, 1471.
(163) Anthony Woodvile, Lord Ryver, 1476.
(164) John Russell, Bishop of Rochester.
(165) Sir John Wood, Kn^t., Tresorer of England, 1483.
(166) King Henry the Seventh.
(167) Edward, Duke of Buckingham, 1510.
(168) Thomas, Earle of Sussex, 1562.[1]

This Roll his Majestie gratiously accepted and said that he himself was free of another Company, yet he would soe much grace the Company of Merchant Taylors' that the Prince his eldest sonne shoulde be free thereof, and that he would see and be a witness when the Garland should be put on his head. And then they in like manner resorted to the Prince, and the said Master presented his Highnesse with another rich purse wherein were ffifty pounds in gould, and the Clerke delivered his Highness a like Roll which were also gratiously received, and his Highnesse said that not only himselfe woulde be free of the Companie, but commaunded one of his Gentlemen and the Clerk of the Companie to goe to all the Lords present and require all of them that loved him and were not free of other Companies to be free of his Companie, whereupon these Lords whose names ensue 'with humble thanks to his Highnesse,' accepted of the Freedom.[2]

Ambassadors.

(169) John Berk, Lord in Godshalckoort, &c., Councellor of Dort in Holland.
(170) Sir James Du Maldere, Kn^t., Lord of Hayes, Councellor of Zealand.
(171) Sir Noel de Caron, Kn^t., Lord of Schoonewall, &c., Ambassador from the Stats, &c.

Noblemen.

(172) The Duke of Lenox.
(173) Earle of Nottingham, Lord Admirall.
(174) Earle of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain.
(175) Earle of Arundell.
(176) Earle of Oxenford.
(177) Earle of Worcester.
(178) Earle of Pembroke.
(179) Earle of Essex, absent yet entered by order from the Prince under his Highness own hand.
(180) Earle of Northampton.
(181) Earle of Salisbury, principall Secretary to the King.
(182) Earle of Montgommery.
(183) Earle of Perth.
(184) Lord Viscount Cranborne.

---

[1] See Note at p. 161.

[2] These persons made no payment to the Company as did the Honorary Members according to ancient custom.

(185) Lord Evars.
(186) Lord Hunsdon.
(187) Lord Knolles.
(188) Lord Hay.
(189) Lord Sanker.
(190) Lord Burghley.[1]

Mr. Howard.
Sir John Harrington.
Mr. Sheffield.
Sir Thomas Challoner, Governor to the Prince.
Sir Thomas Vavasor, Knight Marshall.
Sir David Fowlis.
Sir David Murray.
Mr. Dr. Montague, Deane of the Chapell.
Mr. Newton, Deane of Durham and Tutor to the Prince.
Sir Thomas Savage.
Sir Lewes Lewknor, Master of the Ceremonyes.
Sir Robert Darcy .. } Gentlemen Ushers of the Privy Chamber to y^e
Mr. Erwyn .. .. } Prince.
Sir John Wentworth.. } Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber to the Prince.
Mr. Moore .. .. }
Sir Edward Michelborne.
Sir Thomas Munson.
Sir Robert Maunsell.
Sir Robert Darcy.
Sir John Wentworth.
Sir Thomas Penruddock.
Sir Robert Carew.
Sir Henry Mountague, Recorder of London.
Sir Henry Helmes.
Sir Gregory Cromwell.
Sir John Key.
Sir Georg Hay.
Sir Robert Filligray.
Sir Robert Osborne.
Sir Edward Torbuck.
Sir Thomas Mettam.
Sir James Ouderlowny.
Sir Alexr. Stratton, Lord of Louriston.
Sir William Anstrowder.
Sir John Digby.
Sir Richard Preston.
Sir Edward Gorge.
Sir Raph Winwood.
Sir Roger Dallison.
Sir Richard Wigmore.
Mr. Bruce .. } Pages of Honor to the Prince.
Mr. Hetley .. }
Mr. Puckering .. }
Mr. Sandelaus .. } Grooms of the Bed Chamber to the Prince.
Mr. Burchmore .. }
Mr. Ramsey .. }
Mr. Gybb.. .. }

[1] Here the Honorary Members cease, but the names of others subsequently admitted up to the present time are given in Appendix G (2).

Mr. Douglass, Equerie.
Mr. Abington .. }
Mr. Alexander[1] .. } Gentlemen Ushers, Daily Waiters.
Mr. Lumley .. }
Mr. Doctor Hamond, Phisition.
Mr. Gwynne.
Mr. Tyrrell, Gentleman of the Bowes.
Mr. Cannock, Auditor to the Prince.
Mr. Richard Martyn, Counsellor at Lawe.
Mr. Manley, Clarck Comptroler.
Mr. Fflood, Clarck of the Kitchen }
Mr. Knolles, Clarck of the Spicery } to the Prince.
Mr. Wilson, Yeoman of the Robes }
Mr. Knightley, Gentleman of the Earle of Salisbury.
Thomas Morgan.
Mr. John Hebborne, Gentleman Usher, daily waitor to the King.
Mr. Alexander Serle, Bachelor in the Lawes.
John Wydopp, the yonger, one of the Groomes of the Prynces Privy Chamber.
William Hay.
And divers Esquiors, Gentlemen and Servaunts to the King, Queen, Prince and Noblemen.

And then the Master and Wardens according to their usuall manner went with their Garlands on their heads to Publish the Elecc̃on. It pleased the King's moast Excellent Maj^tie. to resort into the little Lobby out of whiche there was a faier windowe made on purpose for his Maj^tie. to looke into the Hall, and there his Maj^tie. observed the whole manner of the ceremonie: And it did moast gratiously please the Prince to call for the Master's Garland, and to put the same upon his owne head, whereat the King's Maj^tie. did very harteley laugh; and soe the Old Master and Wardens proceeded to the publicac̃on of the Elecc̃on of the Newe Master and Wardens whoe were all here present to the good liking of the Companie. After all which his Maj^tie. came downe into the Greate Hall, and sittinge in his Chayre of State did hear a melodious song of farewell, sung by three men in the shipp, being apparelled in watchett silke like seamen, which song so pleased his Maj^tie. that he caused the same to be sung three times over. And his Maj^tie. and the noble Prince, and Honourable Lords gave the Company hearty thanks and so departed.

MR. JOHN JOHNSON, *Master.*
MR. THOMAS OWEN, }
MR. RICHARD SCALES, } *Wardens.*
MR. JOHN WOOLLER, }
MR. RANDOLPH WOOLLEY, }

[1] See Court Minutes, 12th August 1611, in Appendix A (7), as to the subsequent visit of this gentleman with a gift of venison.

July 17th, 1607.

Committee's to join with the Stewards who conducted the late feast.

Mr. Thomas Juxon and Mr. Rich[d]. Wright are entreated to joyne with the Stewards for the satisfaction of such as have done service, or bene any wise ymployed for the entertayning of the King and Prince, or for any other paynes concerning the same.

There was this day taken out of the Tresory the sum of three hundred pounds which was delivered to our Master to be employed towards the charges expended for the Entertainment of the King and the Prince.

At this Court the Company accepted Mr. John Bull, Doctor of Musique and a Brother of this Companie[1] into the Clothing and Liverye of the Companie. Also they have accepted and taken Mr. Nathanael Gyles who hath his grace to be Doctor of Musique, and is Master of the Children of the King's Chappell into the Freedom of this Society, and also into the Clothing and Livery of the same. And it is ordered that they shalbe placed in the Lyvery next unto the Assistants. And note that the Lyvery Hoods were put upon their shoulders but neither of them sworne. And the Company are contented to shewe this favor unto them for their paynes when the King and Prince dyned at our Hall, and their love and kindness in bestowing the musique which was performed by them, their associates and children in the King's chamber gratis, whereas the musicians in the greate Hall exacted unreasonable somes of the Company for the same. The Companie therefore meane that this calling of Mr. Doctor Bull and Mr. Nathanael Gyles into the Livery shall not be any burthen or charge unto them further than shall stand with their own good likinge.

Two Gentlemen from the Ambassadors.

Two of the Gentlemen attendant upon the Ambassadors of the Lords of the States of the united provinces of the Lowe Countries, with a certen short request in the Ffrench tongue, purporting that whereas upon the motion of the Prince, the Company had done them the honor to take and to adopt them in their Company, and that the said Ambassadors had accepted that honor, and therefore they desired the Master of the Com-

[1] "Lune decimo quinto die Decembris 1606.

"John Bull, Doctor of Musique, who was bound apprentize to the Right Hon[ble]. Thomas Earl of Sussex (who was free of this Company), is admitted into the freedome by svice upon the reporte of M[r]. Thomas Wilford one of the M[rs]. of this Company."—*Presentment Book.*

panie to inregister their names, and of the inregistering to graunt them an authentic act for witness of the premises. It is therefore ordered that their request be graunted and that the common Clerk shall prepare ready engrossed a writing to passe the common Seale of the Companie, to witness the same according to their request.

(Copy in English).

Seeing that through the intercession of the Prince, the Company of the Marchaunttailor's hath done the honor to the Ambassadors of the Lords the States of the United Provinces of the Lowe Countries, now beinge in this Realme of Great Brytayne to take and to adopt them in their Companie, and that the said Ambassadors have accepted that honor, may it please the Masters of the Companie to inregister theire names, and of the inregistering to graunt them an authentick Act for witness of the premises.

John Berck, Lord in Godshalckoort, Pensionary, and first Counsailor of the Towne of Dort in Holland, Ambassador of the High and Noble Lords of the States of the united Provinces of the Lowe Countries towards the King of Great Brytaine, Ffraunce and Ireland, &c.

To all to whom this present writing shall come, read or heare, the Master and Wardens of the Merchaunttailors of the Fraternity of St. John Baptist in the Citty of London, greeting, in our Lord God Everlasting. Whereas it appeareth amongst the auncient Acts of our said Company that seaven Kings of this Realme of England, and divers Princes, Dukes, Earles, Bishops, Lords, and other reverend and honourable personages as well of England as of divers places oute of these domynions have bene adopted, received and inregistered into our said Company. And whereas upon Thursday the sixteenth day of this instant moneth of July, the Most High and Mighty King and oure moast gratious soveraigne Lord James by the grace of God, King of Greate Brytaine, Ffrance and Ireland, and the moast noble Prince Henry, Sonne and Heir apparent to our said moast gratious King, and the three honōrable Ambassadors to the High and Noble Lords of the States of the united Provinces of the Lowe Countries, whose names hereafter follow (viz.), John Berck, Lord in Godshalckoort, Pensionary, and first Counsailor of the Towne of Dort in Holland, Ambassador of the High and Noble Lords of the States of the united Provinces of the Lowe Countries, towards our said moast gratious King, Sir James du Maldarec, Knight, Lord of Heyes Popieulles Gros Annoy, &c.,

ffirst in the States and Counsaile of Zeland, Ambassador of the High and Noble Lords the States of the United Provinces of the Lowe Countries towards our said gratious King. And Sir Noel de Caron, Knight, Lord of Schoonewalle, &c., Ambassador Ordynary for the said High and Noble Lords the States of the United Provinces of the Lowe Countries with the Duke of Lennox and divers Earles, Barons and honourable personages of this realme of Greate Brytaine, have bene invited and entertayned by us at our feast in our Comon Hall called the Marchaunt-tailors Hall, situate in the Citty of London, being upon the day of the Annual Elecc̃on of our Master and Wardens, at which tyme it pleased our saide moast High and Mighty Prince Henry (with the allowance of our moast gratious soveraigne Lord the King his Father) to honor and grace this Companie, and to appoint his name to be enregistered in the number of the Free Brothers of our said Company. And through the pleasure of our said noble Prince wee have honōred the said Ambassadors and adopted them with the said Dukes and divers Earles, Barons and Honourable Personages into our said Society, and also enregistered their names (viz.) in the number of the Brothers of our said Company. In witness whereof (at the instance and request of the said honorable Ambassadors) we have caused this writing to be made, and thereunto have caused the comon seale of our said Company to be fixed, and the same to be signed by the hand of the Secretary of our said Society the twentieth day of July, Anno Dom. (according to the computation of the Church of England, 1607, and in the yere of the raigne of our Soveraign Lord James, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, Ffraunce and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., that is to say, of England, Ffraunce and Ireland, the ffyfth, and of Scotland the ffortieth.

July 20th, 1607.

The sum of 208*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* was this day taken oute of the Tresory and given to Mr. John Swynnerton towards the payment of all disbursements which were expended in enterteyning of the King, Prince and noble Personages.

August 8th, 1607.

The Companie falling into consideracc̃on and reckoning of theire greate Charges in the Entertaining of the King and Prince, amounting to above 1,000*l.*, being all disbursed out of the common Stock of the Companie, doe therefore desire to understand of Mr. Swynnerton, late Master, what he will allowe towards the same charges, whoe of his owne accord doth offer

(that he beinge allowed the usual allowance to other Masters for his Quarter dinners and also his Wardens 30*l.*, and the Brotherhood money) that then he will bestowe towardes the said chardges the sum of one hundred and forty pounds, the which sum (albeit they hold it not so much as they expected) the Companie have accepted, upon hope that Mr. Swynnerton will be a good Member and Benefactor to our Company.

(B) EXPENDITURE AS TAKEN FROM THE MASTER'S ACCOUNTS OF THAT PERIOD.

The Accompt of Thomas Row, Robert Jenkinson, Thomas Johnson, and William Greenewell, the 4 Stewards elected to make preparation of a Dynner for the entertayning of the Kings Ma^{ty}, the Quene and Prynce, &c. [16 July 1607].

		£	s.	d.
Receipts.	The said Accomptants doe charge them selves to have receaved of the right worll. mr. John Swynnerto Maister at severall tymes, the some of Nyne hundred pownds. I say receaved Sum pz.	900	0	0
	For the Cooke.			
Chaundler.	Inprimis for boyling pipkins, 11 dozen and a half at 18*d.* the cast	0	16	6
	For pans 2*s.* 6*d.*, for 4 porringers 4*d.*	0	2	10
	For 16 candlesticks 8*d.*, and 2 chafing dishes 2*d.*	0	0	10
	For 8 lbs. of candles 2*s.* 8*d.*, and half a pound of wax 9*d.* ..	0	3	5
	For vergis 5 gallons at 8*d.*—3*s.* 4*d.*, for rosen 2*d.*	0	3	6
	For mustard 6*d.*, packthreed 4*d.*, ladles 3*d.*	0	1	1
	For oatemeale 6*d.*, and 3 torches 3*s.*, and a linck 4*d.*	0	3	10
	For vinyger 1*d.* and 5 lbs. of candles 20*d.*	0	1	9
	33*s.* 9*d.*			
	For 6 lbs of candles 2*s.*, 4 candlesticks 2*d.*, packthred 6*d.* ..	0	2	8
	For cords 4*d.*, wooden cans 6*d.*, butter 2*d.*, oyle 4*d.*	0	1	4
	For bay salt for the beere 2*d.*, white salt a bushell 2*s.*	0	2	2
	For 8 dozen of pottle potts at 18*d.* the dozen	0	12	0
	For 8 dozen of temple potts at 12*d.*	0	8	0
	For tapps 12*d.*, candles 7 lbs. 2*s.* 4*d.*, a firkin 4*d.*	0	3	8
	29*s.* 10*d.*			
	Sum total of the Chaundery, 3*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*			
	Payments by William Sotherne, one of the Caters.			
Butchers.—Beefe, &c.	For 4 surloynes and ribbs to rost 21 stone at 20*d.*	1	15	0
	For 42 stone of beefe for laboure^{rs} at 18*d.*	3	3	0
	For 79 stone of mutton at 2*s.*, leggs at 4*s.*, 8*l.* 2*s.*	8	2	0
	For veale, 5 calves and a halfe, 5*l.* 19*s.*, and brest and loyne ..	6	5	0
	For lambs 7 at 6*s.*, and mutton 4*s.*	2	6	0
	For suett lbs. 104, at 4*d.* the pounde	1	14	8
	For mary bones, 10 dozen at 5*d.* the dozen, 50*s.*	2	10	0
	For sweete breds and land lambs stones	0	2	0
	For pricks 12*d.*, and 88 neats tongues at 14*d.*	5	3	8

	£	s.	d.		
For 3 dozen of sheepes tongues	0	3	0		
For 8 dryed neats tonges 12*s*., and 3 dozen at 16*d*.	3	0	0		
For 18 dryed neats tongues at 16*d*. and 12 at 18*d*.	2	2	0		
For 20 neats tongues at 14*d*. the peece	1	3	4		
For 4 leggs of mutton 7*s*. and 4 leggs of veale 7*s*. 8*d*.	0	14	8		
For 3 dozen of deeres tongues 3*s*., and 2 dozen of sweet breds 4*s*.	0	7	0		
For 6 dozen of lambs dowsetts	0	6	0		
For 2 leggs of mutton for the m^{r}s dynner	0	4	0		
For half a lamb at that tyme	0	4	4		
Paid William Sotherne for a porter to attend him 4 daies, etc.	0	4	4		
Paid for our dynner wth m^{r} Alexander y^{e} princes gent. vsher ..	1	4	0		
Sum of William Sothers paym^{ts} 40*l*. 14*s*.					
For fresh salmon, one at 35*s*. and 2 at 25*s*. y^{e} peece	4	5	0		Fish.
For one 22*s*. and 4 others at 19*s*. the peece	4	18	0		
For 3 of m^{r} Angell at 23*s*. 4*d*. the peece..	3	10	0		
For a salmon peale 4*s*. 6*d*., and a side and chyne 12*s*.	0	16	6		
For 8 playse 6*s*. 2*d*., a lynge 3*s*., att butt 2*s*.	0	11	2		
For a salt fish 10*d*., for a lobster 16*d*.	0	2	2		
For 2 greate playse, a paier of soles, and a dorie	0	8	6		
For 3 greate lobsters and 200 praunes	0	7	2		
For porters to carry fysh from m^{r} Angells	0	1	6		
For a turbut to m^{r} Angell at 3*s*. 4*d*.	0	3	4		
15*l*. 3*s*. 4*d*.					
	£	s.	d.		
Pikes, large con^{t} 24 inches, 16 at 6*s*. the pike ..	4	16	0		Pikes, Carps and Tenches.
Carpes, 12 at 2*s*. 6*d*. the carpe	1	10	0		
Tenches, 12 at 2*s*. the peece	1	4	0		
Pikes, large, con^{t} 24 inches, 6 at 6*s*. the peece ..	1	16	0	15 0 0	Boyling fish.
Pikes, midle, con^{t} 22 inches, 14 at 4*s*. the peece..	2	16	0		
Pikes, con^{t} 20 inches, 14 at 3*s*. 4*d*.	2	6	8		
Pikes, con^{t} 18 inches at 2*s*. 8*d*.	1	1	4		
These 7 sommes amount to 15*l*. 10*s*., but 10*s*. abated, so paid.					
Paid for a pike by m^{s} Lansdale	0	2	2	0 3 2	
To m^{r} Osborns man for bringing a fresh salmon	0	1	0		
To m^{r} Swynnerton for 2 firkins at 26*s*.				2 12 0	Sturgeon.
To m^{r} Angell for 2 firkins at 26*s*...				2 12 0	
To m^{r} Barnes for 2 firkins at 26*s*.				2 12 0	
7*li*. 16*s*.					
Payd for paynting the signe of the lambe on y^{e} dresser clothes				0 1 0	Other expenses.
For making and marking the said dresser clothes				0 5 0	
For a dynner on Munday befor the feast				0 10 6	
To 2 carmen y^{t} brought y^{e} hangings from y^{e} wat^{d} side ..				0 1 8	
For the hyring of 18 covered stooles by Griffyn..				0 10 0	
For carrying re-carrying and helping vp with things				0 1 6	
For heating y^{e} oven to the bakers man y^{t} baked y^{e} pasties ..				0 2 0	
To Tho: Jackson for looking to the custards				0 2 0	
To Walter Bretton for going of errands				0 3 0	
For 14 gallons and a q^{rt} of creame				0 19 0	
To Robert Cryñ for clensing the water gutters				0 1 0	
56*s*. 8*d*.					

		£	s.	d.
Poulter.	For 11 swanns at 10*s.* the peece	5	10	0
	For 6 swans to M[r] Swynnerton at 11*s.*	3	6	0
	For 10 old phesents at 10*s.*	5	0	0
	For 16 phesant pouts at 6*s.* the peece	4	16	0
	For 2 phesant cocks	1	0	0
	For 16 geese at 22*d.*, and 16 at 21*d.* the peece	2	17	8
	For 62 capons at 2*s.* 4*d.* the capon	7	4	8
	For 158 pullets at 18*d.* the peece..	11	17	0
	For 86 turky chickins at 18*d.* the peece	2	14	0
	For 40 large chickins at 7*d.* the peece	1	3	4
	For 18 large chickins at 7*d.* the peece	0	9	0
	For 162 chickins at 6½*d.* the peece	0	8	11
	For 114 chickins to bake at 6*d.* the peece	2	17	0
	For 47 chickyn peepers at 6*d.* the peece	1	3	6
	For 172 quailes at 10*d.*, and 6*d.* over for portage	7	3	10
	For 23 hernes at 3*s.*, and 22 at 3*s.* 4*d.*	7	2	4
	For 2 hernes at 3*s.* 4*d.*	0	6	8
	For 10 bitters at 3*s.* 4*d.*	1	13	4
	For 13 shovelers at 5*s.* the peece	3	5	0
	For 17 godwitts at 3*s.* 4*d.* the peece	3	6	8
	For 81 partriches at 18*d.* the peece	6	1	6
	For 14 rouffs at 3*s.* 4*d.* the peece..	2	6	8
	For 14 brewes at 3*s.* 4*d.* the peece	2	6	8
	For 52 pewetts at 16*d.* the peece	3	9	4
	For 87 rabbets at 8*d.* and 6 rabbet suck[rs] at 6*d.*.	3	1	0
	For 66 ducklings at 6*d.* the peece	1	13	0
	For howse pigions 57 at 8*d.* and 56 at 9*d.* the peece	4	0	0
	For 10 owles, 7 at 12*d.* and 3 at 8*d.*	0	9	0
	For 2 cookoes at 12*d.* the peece	0	2	0
	For 2 ringdoves at 9*d.* the peece	0	1	6
	For 2 leverets at 2*s.* 6*d.* the peece	0	5	0
	For 2 peacocks at 10*s.* the peece	1	0	0
	For a greate turky..	0	6	0
	For a mallard	0	1	0
	For 24 teales at 7*d.* the peece	0	14	0
	For 6 martins	0	0	6
	For 9 browsses at 3*s.* 4*d.* the peece	1	10	0
	For 2 capons on the 17 of July for y[e] M[r] and Wardens ..	0	4	8
	For a mallard to hackle by Lansdale	0	2	6
	104*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.*			
Eggs.	For 1,300 of eggs at 3*s.* 4*d.* the hundred..	2	3	4
	pz.			
Gammons of Bacon.	For 18 gammons of bacon waying 22 stone at 2*s.* 2*d.*	2	7	8
	For 8 Westphalia gammons of M[r] Angell at 5*s.* 6*d.*	2	4	0
	For 44 lbs. of lard at 10*d.* the pound	1	6	8
	6*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*			

	£	s.	d.	
For 3 loades of old greate cole at 26*s.* the loade	3	18	0	Fewell.
For 4 sackes of smale coles at 6*d.* the sack	0	12	0	
For 2 thowsand of billets at 15*s.*	1	10	0	
For 400 of ffaggots at 6*s.* 8*d.*	1	6	8	
For a porter to help Sotherne	0	1	0	
7*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*				
For a reame of capp paper 5*s.*, and a reame of white 4*d.* ..	0	5	4	Necessaries for the Cooke.
For a hand basket, an herb basket, and treene dishes	0	1	4	
For a hoggshead made into 2 tubbs	0	3	0	
For 5 lbs. of packthridd	0	3	0	
For 3 lbs. of isinglasse at 12*d.* the pounde	0	3	0	
For 3 shovels 3*s.*, for 2 payles 18*d.*, for 3 poles for ovens 9*d.*, for buttons and allowes 6*d.*, and for 2 dozen of broomes 2*s.*	0	7	9	
For bread for the kytchin 18*d.*, and carring stuff 5*s.*	0	6	6	
For a realme of capp paper for the cookes	0	5	0	
To Jennyns for scowring of vessell	0	2	0	
Ffor our dynner at the Mermaide for M^{r} Wright and others ..	0	16	0	
For an other dynner for M^{r} Webb y^{e} butler and others ..	0	8	6	
3*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*				
For 29 ells of holland for butler's aprons	2	8	0	Lynnen.
For 28 ells of canvis for dresser clothes at 12*d.*	1	8	0	
For 33 ells ¼ of vemounter canvas at 18*d.*	2	10	3	
For 20 ells ¼ of holland at 2*s.* 8*d.* for cooks' aprons	2	13	4	
For 5 ells of course canvas at 10*d.* the ell	0	4	2	
For 2 ells of browne ministers to wrapp y^{e} towells	0	1	10	
For 5 ells of cambrick at 7*s.* 2*d.* the ell	1	15	10	
For 6 ells ¼ of Ozenbriggs to wipe hands	0	6	6	
For 9 ells of 3 q^{rs} of lockerome at 16*d.* the ell	0	13	0	
For one ell ¼ of cambrick for M^{r} Cordall	0	11	0	
For 9 ells 3 qrs. of heasings for y^{e} cooks to wipe one	0	9	6	
For 14 yards for straynors at 12*d.*, and 2 yard corse 12*d.* ..	0	15	0	
13*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.*				
Butter 160 lbs. of Watson and 200 lbs. of Lansdale	6	0	0	Butter.
Sm. pz.				
For 160 dozen and 6 penny worth of breade	8	0	0	Bread.
For breade by M^{r} Lansdale	0	9	0	
8*l.* 9*s.*				
	£	s.	d.	
For 6 barrels of beere at 8*s.*	2	16	0	
For 13 barrells of beere at 6*s.* the barrell. ..	4	18	0	6 14 0 Beere of Webling.
For a tunn of court beere to Mr. Campion				1 16 0
For carring vp of beere to the high gallory				0 1 0
8*l.* 11*s.*				
For 4 barrells of 10*s.* ale				2 0 0 Ale.
For 4 barrells of 8*s.* ale				1 12 0
For 1 barrell of 6*s.* ale				0 6 0
3*l.* 18*s.*				

		£	s.	d.
To Bellew.	For 8 dozen of ashen cupps at 16*d.*	0	10	8
	For 2 payles at 18*d.* the payle	0	3	0
	For tilters 2*s.* 6*d.*, and trayes 4*s.*	0	6	6
	For berebarrells to make tubbs for the celles[rs]	0	4	0
	For carying and cutting	0	0	6
	For mending a copper cesterne	0	1	0
	For 2 quier of paper	0	0	8
	For a padlock and staple for the wine celler	0	1	0
	To Silverwood, Griffin, and Belewe for their dynne[rs]	0	2	0
	For mopps to wash the howse with	0	1	0
	For a lock for the beere celler dore	0	0	7
	30*s.* 11*d.*			
Wine of M[r] Atkinson.	For 2 hogesheads of gasconie wine at 6*l.* 5*s.*	12	10	0
	For one hogeshead of high countrywine rackt	6	10	0
	For one hogeshead of cunnock wine	4	10	0
	For a rundlet of canara wine cont 52 gallons	7	16	0
	For a tierce of gasconie wine rackt	4	10	0
	For 22 gallons of claret wine for the cookes	2	4	0
	For the Rundlet for it	0	2	0
	For 2 rundlets of rhennish wine cont 51 gallons at 2*s.* 6*d.* ..	6	7	6
	For the 2 Runletts..	0	5	0
	For a runlet of white wine cont 21 gallons and a potle at 2*s.* 2*d.* the gallon, and for the runlet 2*s.*	2	8	3
	For one runlet of canara wine cont 22 gallons at 3*s.*	3	6	0
	For the runlet	0	2	0
	For 13 gallons of veniger at 18*d.* the gallon	0	19	6
	For the runlett	0	1	4
	For 2 empty runletts	0	2	0
	For 6 hogesheads of empty caske 15*s.*, and portage 6*d.*.. ..	0	15	6
	For a runlett of veniger, 7 gallons	0	10	6
	For 2 runletts of rennysh wine, 25 gallons 1 potle, at 2*s.* 6*d.* the gallon 3*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*, and the rundlet 3*s.*	3	6	9
	For a runlett of rennish wine, 25 gallons at 2*s.* 6*d.* the gallon, 3*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, and the runlet 2*s.*	3	4	6
	For cartage and portage of all this wine..	0	6	8
	For 3 gallons of canara wine from the tavarne	0	10	0
	For 3 potles of redd wine to make Ipocras[1]	0	3	3
	For cariage of 3 runlets of rennish wine	0	1	6
	For a gymlett broken 12*d.*, and a dozen of canns 18*d.*.. ..	0	2	6
	For a potle of white wine for the cooke	0	1	2
	For cariage of 3 runlets of wine	0	1	4
	To M[r] Bray for his charge of the wyne celler 10*s.*, and to Pryce 2*s.*	0	12	0
	To M[r] Roe for wine, one saterday to dynner	0	3	4
	61*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.*			
Flower.	For forty bushells of fflower by waight at 34 lbs. to a bushell at 4*s.* 6*d.* the bushell	9	0	0
	Sum pz.			

[1] See Note 1, p. 121.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
Suger powder, 250 lbs. at 13*d.* the pound ..	13	10	10				Grocery.
Svgar refyned 96 lbs. at 15½*d.* the pound ..	6	4	0				
Currance fyne 20 lbs. at 6½*d.* the pound.. ..	0	10	10				
Pruons 24 lbs. at 2*d.* the pounde	0	4	0				
Reasons of the sonne 6 lbs. at 5*d.* the pounde ..	0	2	6				
Jorden Almonds 6 lbs. at 18*d.* the pounde ..	0	9	0				
Figgs 6 lbs. at 6*d.* the pound	0	3	0				
Dates 12 lbs. at 2*s.* 4*d.* the pound	1	8	0				
Pepper beaten 8 lbs., and vnbeaten 12 lbs. at 2*s.* pound	2	0	0				
Nutmeggs beaten 2 lbs. and vnbeaten 4 lbs. at 4*s.*	1	4	0				
Synamon beaten 1 lb., and vnbeaten 2 lbs. at 3*s.* 4*d.*	0	10	0				
Gynger beaten 2 lbs. vnbeaten 2 lbs. at 16*d.* ..	0	5	4	32	9	10	
Mace, large, 3 lbs. at 8*s.* 6*d.* the pounde.. ..	1	5	6				
Mace, midle, 8 ounces ½ beaten ½ vnbeaten ..	0	3	4				
Cloves one pound	0	5	4				
Saffron 2 ozs. at 2*s.* 4*d.*	0	4	8				
Saunders 1 lb. at 4*s.* 6*d.*	0	4	6				
Rice 12 lbs. at 4*d.* the pound	0	4	0				
Suger powder, 100 lbs. more, at 13*d.* the pound	5	8	4				
Reasons of the sonne more 8 lbs. at 5*d.*	0	3	4				
Dates, 4 lbs. more, at 2*s.* 4*d.* the pounde ..	0	9	4				
Almonds Jorden 6 lbs. at 18*d.* the pounde ..	0	9	0				
Pepper casse 6 lbs. at 2*s.* the pound	0	12	0				
Paid 3 porters for portage of this..	0	1	0				
36*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*							
Where of is to be defalked for spice deliv'ed back againe the some of 3*l.* 12*s.*							
And so the some due is .. 32*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*							
For synamon, large, 4 lbs. at 4*s.*				0	16	0	Grocery for Ipocras.[1]
Suger 3 lbs. at 16*d.* the pound				0	4	0	
Nutmeggs 3 q[rs] of a pounde				0	3	0	
Suger powder 46 lbs. at 13*d.*				2	9	10	
Cloves 4 ounces at 4*d.*				0	1	4	
Coryander seedes 4 ozs.				0	0	4	
3*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*							
Paid but 36*l.*—3*s.* abated.							
For 3 syves of cherries, and 20lbs. more at 3*d.*..				1	15	6	For Fruite.
For strawberies for the king's cookes				0	2	0	
For 3 gallons of gooseberies				0	3	0	
For a gallon and half of raspices				0	5	0	
For certen seedes for the cookes				0	1	10	

[1] See recipe for this in footnote at p. 121. I find one other reference to Ipocras, thus:—"13 *July* 1601.—It is ordered at this Assembly [so called when the quorum for a Court was not present] that the Ipocras sent to the newe elected Master and Wardens shall be presented by the Warden Substitute of the Batchelors' Company, and hereafter not to be sent by any such meane persons as of late have byn employed in that service, and the Master and Wardens to have a pottle of Ipocras sent to them."

		£	s.	d.
	For 2 hamper of quodlings	0	12	0
	For a hamper of pyppyns	0	6	0
	For goosberies, peaches, and cheries, wth portage	0	7	0
	For greene fruite, peares, apples, and damsyns	1	4	6
	For fower score greate lemans at 8*d.*	2	13	4
	For fower score midle lemans at 4*d.*	1	6	8
	For 150 grete orenges at 4*d.* the peece	2	8	0
	For 250 midle orenges at 1*d.* the peece	1	0	0
	For 60 lbs. of potatoes at 10*d.* the pounde	2	10	0
	For 136 quinces at 4*d.* the peece	2	3	0
	For 40 large quinces to Mr. Wallis at 6*d.*	1	0	0
	For fyfty large quinces to him at 6*d.*	1	5	0
	For 10 dozen of artechoks at 5*d.* the dozen	2	10	0
	For 6 gallons of gooseberies at 16*d.* the gallon	0	8	0
	For 3 quarts of redd currens	0	3	0
	For parsly 6*s.*, lettis 5*s.*, and purslane 2*s.*	0	13	0
	For spynnage 3*s.*, smale sallett 2*s.* 6*d.*	0	5	6
	For corne sallett 2*s.*, tarragon and rockett 12*d.*	0	3	0
	For flowers of all sorts 6*s.*, rosemary and bayes 5*s.*	0	11	0
	For burredge and burnet 12*d.*, carrets, and turnepps 3*s.* ..	0	4	0
	For sweetherbes of all sorts 3*s.*, onyons and herbs 12*d.*	0	4	0
	For sorrell and fennell 18*d.*, for reddishes 6*d.*	0	2	0
	For hartechoke suckers	0	1	0
	For 5 barrell of pickled oysters at 2*s.*	0	10	0
	For a gallon of large olyves	0	5	4
	For a potle of small olyves	0	2	0
	For 6 lbs. of capers 7*s.*, and 2 lbs. of capers at 5*s.*	0	12	0
	For 14 pickled lemons	0	2	4
	For a gallon and a pinte of candy oyle	0	6	9
	For 5 lbs. and a half of bolonia salsadg	0	16	6
	For 5 barrells and a bottle 2*s.* 6*d.*, for portage 4*d.*	0	2	10
	For 3 lbs. of bolonia salsage to M^{r} Angell at 3*s.* 4*d.*	0	10	0
	For 70 wardens to M^{r} Swynnerton at 4*d.* the peece	1	3	4
	For a gallon of barbaries	0	6	8
	For portage of meates	0	2	6
	29*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.*			

		£	s.	d.		
Trenchers.	For 20 grosse of round trenchers at 4*s.* 6*d.* y^{e} grosse	4	10	0		
	For 24 gallon pots at 20*d.* the peece	2	0	0		
	For 3 dozen of playne potts at 8*s.* the dozen ..	1	4	0		
	For 4 dozen of playne pots at 4*s.* the dozen ..	0	16	0		
	For 1 paier of table knyves	0	2	0		
		£	s.	d.		
Glasses.	For 2 dozen of water glasses at 8*s.*	0	16	0		
	For 12 dozen of venis glasses at 18*s.*	10	16	0	14	12 0
	For 2 dozen of fyne venis glasses, covered, at 2*s.* 2*d.* the peece ..	3	0	0		
	For one venis table baskett 4*s.*, and one square 3*s.*				0	7 0
	For 2 dozen of ashen cuppe at 18*d.*				0	3 0
	23*l.* 14*s.* whereof 4*s.* abated, and so pd.				23*l.* 10*s.*	

	£ s. d.
	23 10 0

	£	s.	d.	
For 13 baskets of strowings at 6*d.* the baskett	0	6	6	Herbs and nosegaies.
For flowers about the hall and church	0	4	0	
For 9 dozen of nosegaies at 6*d.* the dozen	0	4	6	
For onyons and parsly	0	1	0	
15*s.* 1*d.*				
For y^e^ loane of plate to M^r^ Terriey y^e^ gouldsmith, w^ch^ was hired by M^r^ Georg Lydiat and other Comytties appointed	12	0	0	For the loane of plate and plate lost.
Paid him for 28 oz. ¾ of plate guilt and vngult, by agreement made by George Sotherton—7*l.* 18*s.*, w^th^ proviso that if the same plate be found againe, and not spoyled, to allowe like pryce againe for it	7	18	0	
For cartage of silver vessell from the tower 14*d.*, and to the tower back againe 16*d.*	0	2	6	
For a padlock for the trunck for the plate	0	1	0	
For a doble lock for the plate chamber dore	0	5	0	
For bringing and carrying plate from and to M^r^ Hudson's ..	0	8	8	
For loane of the King's plate to M^r^ Warden Atkinson.. ..	5	0	0	
25*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.*				
To my Lord of Salisbury his man that brought 3 q^rs^ of a stagg 20*s.*, and 6*d.* to the porter that bare it..	1	0	6	Rewards giuen to y^e^ bringers of venison.
To John Hellam for bringing a buck	0	5	0	
To one y^t^ brought a buck from M^r^ Warden Albany	0	5	0	
To 2 y^t^ brought bucks from M^r^ Warden Atkinson	0	10	0	
To a porter that brought one of them	0	0	6	
To Richard Band that brought 3 q^rs^ of a buck	0	4	0	
To one that brought a buck from Mr. Myller	0	5	0	
To one that brought a buck from Mr. Peart	0	5	0	
To the prince's gentlemen that brought 4 bucks for his highness 4*l.*, and to the keeper's men 20*s.*, and to the carters 2*s.* 6*d.* some is	5	2	6	
For bringing a buck from Mr. Thomlins..	0	5	0	
To one that brought a buck from Mr. Jenk	0	5	0	
To one that brought a buck from my Lord Chamberlen ..	0	12	0	
8*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*				
To Thomas Collins for joyner's worke done by him, for nailes, stuff, and workmanshipp vt. p. bill	2	6	0	Joyners.
To William Gossen for carving worke donne for the Company as by his bill	0	11	0	
57*s.*				
For hanging the hall to Silverwood and Griffeth	0	2	6	For hanging the hall.
To Griffyn for serving a sewer at o^r^ M^rs^ election	0	2	6	
To Silverwood for a gratification	0	2	6	
To Griffyn for a gratification	0	2	6	
To Myller for a gratification	0	3	0	
To Elizabeth Edwin for making cleane the howse, having 2 women to help her the space of 14 daies	1	0	0	
33*s.*				

		£	s.	d.
Cookes.	To M^r^ Beomond, the cooke, and such as he set on worke, as by the perticulers following appeareth, viz.:—			
	To M^r^ Beamond for his owne paynes 5*l.*, and for his apron 6*s.*	5	6	0
	pz.			
	To him for M^r^ Morton one day	0	2	6
	To John Wallis for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Tyffyn for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ James for 4 daies and one night	0	12	6
	To M^r^ Barber for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Lightwood for 4 daies	0	10	0
	To M^r^ Goodyere for 4 daies	0	10	0
	To M^r^ Hayward for 3 daies	0	7	6
	To M^r^ Baptist for fower daies	0	10	0
	To M^r^ Stansted for 2 dayes	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Pynfold for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Ward for 2 dayes	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Semper for one day	0	2	6
	To M^r^ Cartrey for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Williams for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Overill for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Towell for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Charme for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Dryver 3 dayes	0	7	6
	To M^r^ Clarckson 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Webster 3 dayes	0	7	6
	To old Hart for 3 daies	0	7	6
	To yong Hart for 3 dayes	0	7	6
	To M^r^ Ffoydon 4 dayes and one night at 2*s.* 6*d.*	0	12	6
	To M^r^ Ash for 2 dayes	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Knowles for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Sabill for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Sebright 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Waters 3 daies	0	7	6
	To M^r^ Heyward for 2 daies	0	5	0
	To M^r^ Smyth for 4 daies	0	12	6
	To M^r^ Hart for 2 dayes	0	5	0
	10*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*			
	To Mr. Beamont for made dishes or hackled dishes.			
	For one turky pye	0	6	0
	For 2 peacock pyes..	0	11	0
	For one pheasant pye	0	6	0
	For 2 partrich pyes	0	4	0
	For one phesant py	0	6	0
	For 2 mallard pyes..	0	6	0
	For 1 swann pye	0	6	0
	For 1 owle pye	0	2	0
	47*s.*			
	Paid for 43 labourers for the kytchine at 6*d.* the day	1	1	6
	Paid 4 labourers for the kytchin for 5 daies a peece	1	0	0
	19*l.* 16*s.*			

	£	s.	d.	
To Robert Appleby for the loane of 18 black jacks	1	0	0	For the loane of black Jacks.
To him for 2 of them lost..	0	13	0	
33*s.*				
To John Hudson for his paynes beinge chiefe butler	5	0	0	Chief Butlers.
To him for the vse of his lynnen being 6 damaske table clothes, 8 dozen damaske napkins, 6 diaper table clothes, and 3 diaper towells, whereof diaper was mangled and cut in the high gallery, and 19 damaske napkins, and one diaper napkin was lost	2	10	0	Hyer of Lynnen.
To Nicholas Bellewe for his fee 40*s.*, and gratificacion 10*s.* ..	2	10	0	Comon butlers.
To John Story 6*s.*, Roger Rany 6*s.*, Tho. Chamberlen 6*s.* ..	0	18	0	
To Gilbert Yailes 6*s.*, Henry Cocks 6*s.*, and Tho. Leich 6*s.* ..	0	18	0	
To Thomas Dikes 6*s.*, Richard Morton 6*s.*, to Jo. Fferrer 4*s.* ..	0	16	0	
To Arthur Godfrey 3*s.* 6*d.*, Brafford 3*s.*, W^m^ Bond 2 daies 2*s.*.	0	8	6	
To John Ash, Ric. Gardn^o^, Ro. Chapman for 2 daies, &c. ..	0	6	0	
To John Pierce, Ffloid, Tyme, Bretton, Cooly for each 2 daies.	0	10	0	
To Briggs 4*s.*, to Browm^o^ 2*s.*, to Thompson 2*s.*, to stanger 3*s.*.	0	11	0	
To Vaughan 2*s.*, to Heywood 2*s.*, to Murrey 12*d.*, to Tomkins 12*d.*	0	6	0	
To Lownes 12*d.*, Lane 12*d.*, Morris 12*d.*, Bread-stealer 12*d.* ..	0	4	0	
To John Williams 12*d.*, to Jarvis 12*d.*, Newbut 12*d.*, Munday 12*d.*	0	4	0	
To Parry 12*d.*, to Orton 12*d.*, to Wilson 12*d.*, to Levet 12*d.*..	0	4	0	
To Story for his apron	0	1	6	
To 8 butlers, to watch the plate one night 4*s.*, for their suppers 6*s.*, paper to pack the King's plate in 6*d.*, washing of it 6*d.*	0	12	6	
To Myles Okeley the butler for his paynes	0	6	0	
To Thomas Wiborne for drawing of drinck	0	2	0	
16*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*				
To Robert Hurdys for the loane of 63 garnish of pewter vessell being rough, at 18*d.* the garnish	4	16	0	For the hyer of Pewter.
For the loane of 42 pewter potle potts at 6*d.* the pott.. ..	1	1	0	
For the loane of 20 long pasty plates at 8*d.*	0	13	4	
For the cariage in and out of the vessell..	0	3	0	
For the loane of 2 dozen of chamber potts	0	4	0	
6*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*				
	£	s.	d.	
To Robert Herdis for pewter lost—one 7 lbs. platter, 5 fower pound plates, 4 three pounde plates, 2 midle platters, and eleaven pye plates poiz.—all 74 lbs. at 9*d.* the pound ..	1	17	4	
For one longe plate 8½ pounde at 10*d.* the pounde	0	7	1	
For 3 pottle pots poiz., 18 lbs. at 8*d.* the pownd..	0	12	0	
For 1 chamber pott 18*d.*, and 14 sawcers 3*d.* ..	0	5	0	2 17 8
3*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*				
Whereof defalked for one dish and one pye plate poiz. 4½ lbs. at 9*d.* the pound	0	3	9	
Soe paid him for pewter lost 57*s.* 8*d.*				

For the King's Messe vpon the 16 *of July* 1607.

		£	s.	d.
Banquetting.	Inprimis plums of Janua 1 lb. 8*s*., and plums of Damasco 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	14	8
	Pruons de roy 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*., and Venis apricocks 1 lb. 8*s*. ..	0	14	8
	Venis azer plums 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*., and plums of Arabia 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	13	4
	Plums Valencia 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*., and Venis dat plums 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	13	4
	Pruons of Genoa 1 lb. 8*s*., Venis peach stond 1 lb. 7*s*.	0	15	0
	Dryed aprecocks 1 lb. 8*s*., peach of Genoa 1 lb. 8*s*.	0	16	0
	Venis verduse plums 1 lb. 6*s*., French aprecocks 1 lb. 6*s*. ..	0	12	0
	Venis amber plums 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*., dryed peach 1 lb. 6*s* . ..	0	11	4
	Canded plums of Genoa 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*., dried pedrogots 1 lb. 6*s*.	0	12	8
	Gooseberies dryed 1 lb. 5*s*., and plums of Marcelis 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	11	8
	Peares of Roan 1 lb. 4*s*., and past of medlers 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	8	0
	Past of verduces 1 lb. 4*s*., and past of redd dates 1 lb. 4*s*. ..	0	8	0
	Past of gooseberies 1 lb. 4*s*., and past of damsons 1 lb. 4*s*. ..	0	8	0
	Past of Genoa 1 lb. 5*s*. 6*d*., and past of green dates 1 lb. 4*s*. ..	0	9	6
	Past of aprecocks 1 lb. 5*s*. 6*d*., and past of amber plums 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	9	6
	Past of red peach 1 lb. 4*s*., and past of green verduses 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	8	0
	Past of rubies 1 lb. 4*s*. and cakes of Janua 1½ lbs. 9*s*.	0	13	0
	Past of muske millions 1 lb. 4*s*., and past of grapes 1 lb, 4*s*. ..	0	8	0
	Past of greene peach 1 lb. 4*s*., and past of orenge 1 lb, 4*s*. ..	0	8	0
	Past of musk peach 1 lb. 4*s*., and dryed plums 1 lb. 4*s*. ..	0	8	0
	Pruons brembe 1 lb. 4*s*., and apples of Damasco 1 lb. 4*s*. ..	0	8	0
	Buccones of Genoa 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*., and past of greene petrogots 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	9	4
	Past of greene reddish 1 lb. 4*s*., and white peach 1 lb. 4*s*. ..	0	8	0
	Past of rasberies 1 lb. 4*s*., and frayses of Genoa 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*. ..	0	9	4
	Plums, Damesine 1 lb. 6*s*., pruons of Marcelis 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*. ..	0	12	8
	Peach of Roane 1 lb. 6*s*., and quartered pruons 1 lb. 5*s*. ..	0	11	0
	Past of quinces 1 lb. 4*s*., Madere citrons 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	8	0
	Candied nutmeggs 1 lb. 5*s*., candied Damasco plums 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	11	8
	Canded aprecocks 1 lb. 6*s*., oranges canded 1 lb. 5*s*.	0	11	0
	Canded date plums 1 lb. 5*s*., and canded peches 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*. ..	0	10	4
	Canded cloues 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*., canded goosberies 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*. ..	0	10	8
	Canded eringas 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*., and canded gilliflowers 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*.	0	10	8
	Canded musk peares 1 lb. 5*s*., and candied cheries 1 lb. 6*s*. ..	0	11	0
	Canded white date plums 1 lb. 5*s*., and candied plums of Roan 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*.	0	10	4
	Amber greete comfitts 1 lb. 4*s*. 4*d*., and Mucakine conf. 1 lb. 3*s*.	0	7	4
	Fyne syneamond 1 lb. 3*s*., annis seed conf. 1 lb. 14*d*. cheries p^{o}served 3*s*.	0	7	2
	Damsins 1 lb., French apricocks 1 lb., greene verduss quinces 1 lb., all p^{o}served	0	13	4
	Rasberies 1 lb., date plums 1 lb., goosberies 1 lb., apricocks 1 lb., peches 1 lb. p^{o}served 3*s*. 4*d*.	0	16	8
	Damsins white p^{o}served 5*s*., and pippins p^{o}served 3*s*... ..	0	8	0
	For the vse of 70 dozen of plate glasses	1	3	4
		22*l*. 2*d*.		

For the Prince's messe the 16 *of July* 1607.	£	s.	d.	
Inprimis plums of Genoa 1 lb. 8*s*., venis aprecocks 1 lb. 8*s*. ..	0	16	0	Banquetting.
Peaches of Genoa 1 lb. 8*s*., plumes de roy 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*... ..	0	14	8	
Venis peachis 1 lb. 7*s*. and dry goosberies 1 lb. 5*s*.	0	12	0	
Venis amber plumbs 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*., French aprecocks 1 lb. 6*s*. ..	0	11	4	
Plums of Marcelis 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*., Venis verenss 1 lb. 6*s*... ..	0	12	8	
Venis azer plums dryed 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*., candied plums of Genoa 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	13	4	
Dry petrigots 1 lb. 6*s*., and plums of Valencia 1 lb. 6*s*... ..	0	12	0	
Dry peaches 1 lb. 6*s*., and plums of Damasco 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*. ..	0	12	8	
Plums of Arabia 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*., and Venis date plums 1 lb. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	13	4	
Dry apricocks 1 lb. 8*s*., and pruons of Genoa 1 lb. 8*s*.	0	16	0	
Past of Genoa 1 lb. 5*s*. 6*d*., past of amber plums 1 lb. 4*s*. ..	0	9	6	
Quartred quinces 1 lb. 4*s*., vagasses of Genoa 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*. ..	0	9	4	
Dry plumes 1 lb. 4*s*., and past of rasberies 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	8	0	
Past of redd peaches 1 lb. 4*s*., and cakes of Genoa 1 lb. 8*s*. 4*d*.	0	12	4	
Buckhones of Genoa 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*., and past of greene peches 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	9	4	
Past of apricocks 1 lb. 5*s*. 6*d*., and apples of Damasco 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	9	6	
Past of musk peares 1 lb. 4*s*., and of musk millions 1 lb. 4*s*. ..	0	8	0	
Candied amber plums 1 lb. 5*s*., and pruons of Brunello 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	9	0	
Past of greene verduss 1 lb. 4*s*., and candied quinces 1 lb. 5*s*...	0	9	0	
Past of greene dates 1 lb. 4*s*., and past of orenges 1 lb. 4*s*. ..	0	8	0	
Medera citrons 1 lb. 4*s*., and candied eringos 1 lb. 5*s*.	0	9	0	
Candied peach 1 lb. 5*s*. 4*d*., and candied aprecocks 1 lb. 6*s*. ..	0	11	4	
Violet comfets 1 lb. 18*d*., and musk comfets 1 lb. 18*d*... ..	0	3	0	
Nutmegg comfets 1 lb. 4*s*., and fyne synamon comfits 1 lb. 3*s*.	0	7	0	
Rose comfits 1 lb. 18*d*., and synamon comfits 1 lb. 18*d*. ..	0	3	0	
Muscadine comfits 3 q^{rs}. 3*s*., and amber greene comf: 1 lb. 4*s*.	0	7	0	
Cherries preserved 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*., goosberies 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*. ..	0	6	8	
Imperiall plums 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*., greene dates p^{9}ss 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*. ..	0	6	8	
French pyppins 1 lb. 3*s*., greene verduses 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*... ..	0	6	4	
White quinces press^{9} 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*., English apricocks 1 lb. 5*s*.	0	8	4	
Peaches press 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*., French aprecocks 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*. ..	0	6	8	
Venis date plums press 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*., resberies p^{9}ss 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*.	0	6	8	
For the Lords messe y^{e} 16 *of July* 1607.				
Inprimis past of Genoa 2 lbs. 11*s*., and past of orenges 2 lbs. 8*s*.	0	19	0	
Past of gooseberies 2 lbs. 8*s*. and past of rasberies 2 lbs. 8*s*. ..	0	16	0	
Past of rubies 2 lbs. 8*s*. and past of grapes 2 lbs. 8*s*.	0	16	0	
Past of white petrogots 2 lbs. 8*s*., past of musk millions 2 lbs. 8*s*.	0	16	0	
Past of verduss 2 lbs. 8*s*., and past of apricocks 2 lbs. 11*s*. ..	0	19	0	
Vagases of Genoa 2 lbs. 10*s*. 8*d*., quartered quinces 2 lbs. 8*s*...	0	16	8	
Imperiall plums 2 lbs. 13*s*. 4*d*., pruons de roy 2 lbs. 10*s*. 8*d*...	1	4	0	
Venis amber plums 2 lbs. 13*s*. 4*d*., peach of Marcelis 2 lbs. 12*s*.	1	5	4	
Venis quinces candied 2 lbs. 10*s*., peaches of Genoa 2 lbs, 16*s*.	1	6	0	
Ffrench apricocks 2 lbs. 12*s*., Venis verdusses 2 lbs. 12*s*. ..	1	4	0	
Plums of Damasco 2 lbs. 13*s*. 4*d*., buckhones of Genoa 2 lbs. 10*s*. 8*d*.	1	4	0	
Pruons of Brewnello 2 lbs. 8*s*., plums Azarello 2 lbs. 13*s*. 4*d*...	1	1	4	
Musk millions 2 lbs. 6*s*., sucket orenges candied 2 lbs. 5*s*. ..	0	11	0	
Candied plums of Genoa 2 lbs. 13*s*. 4*d*., candied peach 2 lbs. 10*s*.	1	3	4	

		£	s.	d
Banquetting.	Candied apricocks 2 lbs. 12*s*., candied cloves 2 lbs. 10*s*. ..	1	2	0
	Candied eringoes 2 lbs. 10*s*., sucket peares 2 lbs. 5*s*.	0	15	0
	Candied millions 2 lbs. 10*s*., marmalett 2 lbs. 3*s*.	0	13	0
	Prince biskett 2 lbs. 2*s*. 8*d*., almond comfits 2 lbs. 2*s*. 4*d*. ..	0	5	0
	Coriander comfits 2 lbs. 2*s*. 4*d*., anniseedes 2 lbs. 2*s*. 4*d*. ..	0	4	8
	Synamon comfits 2 lbs. 3*s*., orenge comfets 2 lbs. 3*s*.	0	6	0
	Muske comfets 2 lbs. 3*s*., violett comfets 2 lbs. 3*s*.	0	6	0
	Amber greece comfits 2 lbs. 8*s*., muscadine comf: 2 lbs. 4*s*. ..	0	12	0
	Fyne synamon comfits 1 lb. 4*s*., cheries p^{o}ss 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*. ..	0	10	8
	Damsons press. 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*., resberies p^{o}ss 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*. ..	0	13	4
	Ffrench aprecocks 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*., white quincs p^{o}ss 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	13	4
	Past of greene peches 2 lbs. 8*s*., peches p^{o}ss 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*. ..	0	14	8
	French pippins preserved 2 lbs. 6*s*., gooseberis p^{o}ss 6*s*. 8*d*. ..	0	12	8
	Venis date plums p^{o}ss 6*s*. 8*d*., petigots p^{o}ss 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*. ..	0	13	4
	Imperiall plums press^{o} 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*., peare plums 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	13	4
	White damsons press. 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*., greene verduss 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	13	4
	More for 10 lbs. of rawe cheries 2*s*. 6*d*., alman past 18*d*. ..	0	4	0
	Peares 200 4*s*., apricocks 12 8*s*., plums 200 2*s*...	0	14	0
	24*l*. 10*s*.			
	The total of the banquetting is conteyned in one some of 80*l*. on the other side following.			
Marchpanes.	Two marchpanes at 20*s*., and two marchpanes at 10*s*... ..	3	0	0
	Two marchpanes at 6*s*. 8*d*., and 5 marchpanes at 5*s*.	1	18	4
	Nyne marchpanes at 3*s*. 4*d*., and 3 at 4*s*., and 5 at 3*s*... ..	2	17	0
	Eight marchpanes at 2*s*. 6*d*., and 4 at 2*s*.	1	8	0
	40 marchpanes cost the some of			
	9*l*. 3*s*. 4*d*.			
	For the Kitchin.			
	Candied eringus ½ lb. 2*s*. 6*d*., prince biskett ½ 8*d*.	0	3	2
	Pynable seedes 1 lb. 3*s*., alman past 2 lbs. 3*s*.	0	6	0
	Ffyne beaten suger 10 lbs. 15*s*., fine grom 2 oz. 6*d*.	0	15	6
	Coliander seedes 2*d*., cheries preserved 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	6	10
	Goosberies preserved 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*., rasberies p^{o}ss 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	13	4
	Greene verduses plums 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*., greene lemons p^{o}ss 2 lbs. 4*s*.	0	10	8
	Peares preserved 2 lbs. 4*s*., French apricocks p^{o}ss 2 lbs. 6*s*. 8*d*.	0	10	8
	Citrons press 2 lbs. 3*s*., orengado 30 lbs. at 18*d*. the pound ..	2	8	0
	5*l*. 14*s*. 2*d*.			
	For the prevy Kitchyn.			
	Cheries preserved 1 lb. 3*s*. 4*d*., rasberies p^{o}ss 1½ lbs. 5*s*. ..	0	8	4
	Greene lemons p^{o}ss 1 lb. 2*s*., biskets and carawaies 2 lbs. 2*s*. 4*d*.	0	4	4
	Orengado 12 lbs. 18*s*., almon past 3 lbs. 6*s*.	1	4	0
	Bisketts of cullers 1 lb. 14*d*., bisketts white 4 lbs. 4*s*. 8*d*. ..	0	5	10
	42*s*. 6*d*.			
	For 13 dozen and eight plates of glasse lost	4	2	0

The totall for banquetting Marchpanes, &c., as followeth :—

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
For the king's messe	22 0 0		
For the prince's messe	15 7 8		
For the lords' messe	24 10 0		
For the marchpanes	9 3 4	82 9 8	
For the kitchine	5 14 2		
For the privy kitchine	2 2 6		
For the plate glasses lost	4 2 0		
Whereof abated him the sum of 59*s.* 8*d.*			
So paid Robert Mathewe, by his servaunt James Hayes, the some of ffower score pounds		80 0 0	
Sum of all the banquetting in this and 3 form^{o} pages	80*l.*		
For 19 lbs. of rope at 3*d.* the pound, and 31 lbs. of rope at 3*d.*		0 12 0	For the Shipp.
More for three pullies for to hoise vp the shipp 6*d.* the peece..		0 1 6	
13*s.* 6*d.*			
To M^{r} Springham for 19 ells ¼ of taffite to make clothes for the three singers in the shipp, and for him that made the speech to his Ma^{ty}. at 13*s.* 4*d.* the ell, the some of		13 0 0	For taffita for y^{e} garm^{ts} of the singers in the shipp and robes for the speaker.
To John Allen the chief singer in the shipp		4 0 0	
To Thomas Lupo the chief singer in the shipp being his Ma^{ty} musitian		3 0 0	
To John Richards the third singer in the shipp		3 0 0	
To M^{r} Hemmyngs for his direccion of his boy that made the speech to his Ma^{ty} 40*s.*, and 5*s.* given to John Rise the speaker		2 5 0	
To John, Mr. Swynnerton's man, for things for the boy that made the speech..		0 13 0	
Viz. :—For garters, stockings, shooes, ribons, and gloves ..			To y^{e} Tayler.
For making of the two robes 6*s.* 8*d.*, for the ribons and tapes 2*s.* 6*d.*, and for the fring 8*s.* 8*d.*		0 17 10	
For buckroms for the babes 18*d.*, for flowers for the garlands 3*s.* 6*d.*		0 5 0	
For sowing silke 2*s.* 4*d.*, for making of y^{e} garments 25*s.* ..		1 7 4	
For setting of the songs that were songe to his Ma^{ty} to M^{r} Copiarario		12 0 0	
To M^{r} Johnson's man for writing out copies of the speech and songes to be giuen to the king and lords with others ..		0 15 0	
To M^{r} Johnson for the Musitian's dynner the day before the feast		2 0 0	
To Powle's singing men by Mr. Ben. Johnson		1 5 0	
44*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*			
To Thomas Robinson 30*s.*, and to John Done 40*s.*		3 10 0	To them that plaid on the Lute.
To George Roselor 40*s.*, and to Tho. Sturgon 40*s.*		4 0 0	
To Willm. Ffregosie, by Mr. Roselor 40*s.*, and by Jo. Robson 40*s.*		4 0 0	
To Nicholas Sturt for himself and his sonne		4 0 0	

		£	s.	d.
	To William Browne, by Sturt 40*s*., and to Joseph Sherly 40*s*.	4	0	0
	To Wllm. Morley for himself 40*s*., and for Robert Kenn^{o}sly 40*s*.	4	0	0
	To Robt. Bateman and Stephen Thomas who plaid on the treble violens, by Nicholas Sturt and Richard Morley ..	1	0	0
	To M^{r} Beniamyn Johnson, the poett, for inventing the speech to his Ma^{ty} and for making the songs, and his direccions to others in that busines	20	0	0
	44*l*. 10*s*.			
The names of the Sheriffs' officers that waited.	To Peter Hutchins, to William Watkins, to John Darwyn, to Ffrauncis Bartlett, Redith Jones, to William Smyth, Georg Fflood, James Booker, John Gosse, Thomas Saule, Roger Halloway, to William Ensworth, Richard Pulley, Guidon Morgan, John Hutchins, Thomas Moorse, Thomas Drabulls, Edward Griffyn, Richard Cooly, Xpofer Harrison, Georg Ffarmer, Bartholomew Chappell, Thomas Morgan, William Rolf, Roger Taylor, Samuell Withers, William Wood, Nicholas Holmes, Henry Buckland, Willm. Crabb, William Crabb, William Jordan, John Withers, Roger Sutton, Georg Evans, Richard Dixon, and to Thomas Aram, to each of the 36 sergieants 4*s*. the man	7	4	0
Porters.	To Olyver Prichard and Osborne for keeping the back dore..	0	6	0
	To Thomas Lynsey for keeping the gate 4 days..	0	10	0
	To Evan Griffyn for 3 daies 4*s*., to Jo. Wotton for 4 daies ..	0	6	0
	To Andrewe Richardson for one day 18*d*., to Edward Roper 18*d*.	0	3	0
	To Robert Lendsey and to William Midgley for one day 18*d*...	0	3	0
	To William Bond for going of errands	0	2	6
	30*s*. 6*d*..			
Sweete Water.	For a gallon of sweete water and the potts	0	12	0
	For 24 dozen of rushes, at 3*s*. the dozen, by Guy Robinson ..	3	12	0
	For 7 dozen ½ of whitestanes at 3*s*. 6*d*. the dozen	1	6	3
	For making cleane of St. Martin Outw^{ch} church to the clarck..	0	5	0
	For making cleane of St. Hellen's church to the clarck ..	0	5	0
	To the constables of two wards for the paines of howshoulders which warded in the streetes to keepe quiet order	1	10	0
	For butter 4*d*., blue tape 4*d*., smale cord 4*d*., and sugar 4*d*...	0	1	4
	To Pigion for water 10*s*., and to y^{e} kep of the conduit 2*s*. ..	0	12	0
	To Mr. Salter for 30 boxes of wayfers at 20*d*. y^{e} box	2	10	0
	To John Miller for receaving the pewter and deliuering of it, and to 4 men y^{t} did help to scower and wash it	0	10	0
	For 8 horsload of birch for to make the windowes for them that plaid on the lute	1	5	0
	12*l*. 8*s*. 7*d*.			
Fees to y^{e} King's cookes.	For 3 aprons to one groome and two children of the kinge's pryvy kytchin by Mr. Roe	0	12	0
For y^{e} princes men.	For 5 aprons for the prince's men, by order of Mr. Wright to Hugh Billy	0	12	6
	24*s*. 6*d*.			

	£	s.	d.	
To M$_r$ Heiborne, one of his Ma^{ts} gent vshers, by order ..	5	0	0	Gratuities to the King's men.
To him for Anthony Gibson and Henry Lyle, groomes of his Ma^{ts} chamber, by order from M$_r$ Wright	2	0	0	
To one groome of his Ma^{ts} privy kytchin, 2 children, 2 turne-broches, two porters and scowrers, one dorekeeper, one sompter man and 4 servaunts by Hugh Billy, by the same order	2	0	0	
To William Lamplough, clarck of his Ma^{ts} kytchin, whoe directed the service of the carrying vpp of the kinge's meate by Robt. Belingham	1	0	0	
To the clarck of the check..	1	0	0	
To six of the guard that kept the entries into the Hall, and to the king's chamber, by the clarck of the guard	3	0	0	
To M$_r$ Dyer, one of his Ma^{ts} pastery	0	13	6	
To his Ma^{ts} trompetors, 40*s.*; and to his droms, 20*s.*	3	0	0	
To M^r Batty, s^{g}ieant of his Ma^{ts} pastry, by Mr. Wright ..	1	0	0	
To M^r Traherne, the king's porter, by order of M^r Wright ..	1	0	0	
To the gentlemen that lent the hangings, chaires, stooles, and other thinges for the furnishing of the kinge's chamber and the withdrawing chambers by M^r Warden Owen	10	0	0	
29l. 13s. 6d.				
To M^r Alexander, the prince's gentleman usher in ordynary ..	2	0	0	Gratuities to y^e Prynces men.
To the princes trompeto^{rs} and droms	1	0	0	
3l.				
Gyven his Ma^{ty} in a purse 100*l.* in 20*s.* peeces	100	0	0	Guifts to the King and Prince.
Memorandum that it was agreed that 50*l.* should haue been giuen to the queene, but by reason that she came not 50*l.* was saved.[1]				
Item, gyven to the prince 50*l.* in 20*s.* peeces	50	0	0	100*l.* to the King. 50*l.* to the Prynce.
For three purses, one for the king, 40*s.*, one for the queene, 30*s.*, and one for the prince, 30*s.*	5	0	0	
For the change of the 200*l.* in gould	2	0	0	
To M^r John Bull, Docto^r of Musique, to pay to him that sett vp the winde instruments in the king's chamber where the king dined, and for tuning it, with the cariage of it from and to Ruccolds	2	18	0	
To M^r Edney, Mr. Lancere, and fower others of his Ma^{ts} musitions players of wynde instruments being placed over the skreene	10	0	0	
To Richard Lansdale, the lord maio^{rs} steward, and Willm. Sotherne, one of the sheriff's stewards, being appointed to be the two caters for this service—viz., to either of them 5*l.* a peece in toto	10	0	0	
To William Sothern's sonne for his paynes	0	10	0	
To the marshall's men for their paynes	1	0	0	
To a youth that copied the draught of the accompt p^{o}sented by the stewards	0	6	8	
For dribletts forgotten to be written by the payer that kept the money alone, the some of	0	8	1	

[1] See page 153.

	£	s.	d.
Giuen to Henry Beamount, the companies cooke, for 32 maister cooke's dynner, there being noe could meate left for them	2	0	0

Sum total of these accomptants whole payments doth amount to the some of nyne hundreth and six pounds 17*s.* 7*d.* I say } 906*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.*

Whereby it appeth they haue disbursed more than they receaved. And w^ch^ is to be paid them by M^r^ Johnson M^r^ —— .. .. } 6*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.*

Exaied by vs { Thomas Juxon, Jno. Vernon, Tho. Henshawe, } Auditors.

The w^ch^ said some of six pownds seaventeene shillings and seaven pence was well and trewly satisfied vnto me, William Greenewell, by M^r^ John Johnson, M^r^ of the Company, the 6th day of July Anno Domini 1608. And then Richard Langley, the comon clarck of the Company, did satisfie vnto me the some of ten pownds w^ch^ I deliv^9^ed Herne the paynter, as pcell of 30*l.* allowed the M^r^ of the last yere. Whereas he only payd 20*l.*, and I the said William Greenewell payd the ten pownds. W^ch^ said 10*l.* was deliv^9^ed the said Richard Langley to pay to me as aforesaid.

WILLM. GREENEWELL.

Hereafter followeth the Accompt currant or abstract howe the foresaid some of nyne hundreth and sixe poundes 17*s.* 7*d.* hath ben laid out and spent, viz.:—

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Inprimis, Chaundry ware as in pag. 164				3	3	7
Butchers' meate, pag. 164 and 165				40	14	0
Fish of severall sorts in severall somes, viz., pag. 165, 15*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, 15*l.*, 3*s.* 2*d.*, and 7*l.* 16*s.*: in toto				38	2	6
Other expences, pag. 165				2	16	8
Poultry of all sorts, pag. 166				104	9	3
	£	s.	d.			
Eggs	2	3	4			
Gamons of bacon and lard	6	8	4			
Ffowell	7	7	8	19	0	9
Necessaries for the cooke	3	1	5			
All 4 somes p. 166 and 167, in toto.						

TH' ABSTRACT OF THE CHARDGES WHEN THE KING AND PRYNCE DYNED AT THE HALL.

	£	s.	d.	See Page
Lynnen for aprons, towels, &c.	13	16	5	
Butter	6	0	0	167
Breade	8	9	0	
Beere	8	11	0	
Ale	3	18	0	
Provisions for the butler	1	10	11	168
Wine of all sorts and veniger	61	12	7	
Fflower	9	0	0	
Grocery	36	3	0	169
Ffor fruite, as cheries, as strawberies, lemons, orenges, wardens, and divers other things	29	7	7	170
Trenchers and glasses, &c...	23	10	0	
Herbes and nosegaies	0	15	1	
Lone of plate and plate lost	25	14	9	171
Rewards to them that brought venison	8	19	6	
Joyner's worke	2	17	0	
Hanging the hall and making cleane ye howse	1	13	0	
Mr Cooke's wages, 5*l.* 6*s.*, vnder cooks, 10*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*; 41*s.* and 20*s.* in toto	19	16	0	171, 172
Loane of black jacks and some lost	1	13	0	172
Butler's wages	16	7	6	173
Hyer of pewter	6	17	4	
Pewter lost	2	17	8	
Banquetting stuff in severall somes	80	0	0	174–7
Rope and pullyes for the shipp 13*s.* 6*d.*, and for taffaties and singers in the shipp, &c., 44*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*	45	1	8	177
Poetts and luters	44	10	0	
Sheriff's officers	7	4	0	178
Porters	1	10	6	
Sweete water, rushes, staves, birch wafers, &c.	12	8	7	
Ffee aprons	1	4	6	
Gratuities to the king's men and lending hangings	29	13	6	179
Gratuities to the prynce's men	3	0	0	
Giuen the king 100*l.* and the prince 50*l.*..	150	0	0	
Purses and chang of gould	7	0	0	
More musique, caters and gratuities to cooks, &c.	27	2	9	
Sum total nyne hundreth and six pownds seaventeene shillings and seaven pence	906*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.*			

Memorandum that over and aboue this some of nyne hundreth six poundes seaventeene shillings and seavenpence, there was disbursed about the repayring and bewtifying of the howse, as by the accompt of Mr. Swynnerton, maister, appeareth, the some of one hundreth fyfty fower pounds seaven shillinges and sixpence. Wherevnto add the 906*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.* And it maketh iust 1,061*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.*

XXXIII. THE NATIONAL ANTHEM.

IT is alleged by some[1] that the words of this Anthem were written by Ben Jonson, and the music composed by Dr. John Bull for the Merchant Taylors' Company, in honour of King James the 1st, A.D. 1607, set forth in the last Memorial.

It is undoubtedly true—

1. That James I. (with Prince Henry), was entertained in Merchant Taylors' Hall on the 16th July 1607.

2. That Ben Jonson was engaged by the Company "about a speech to be made to welcome His Majesty, by reason that the Company doubt their Schoolmasters and Scholars be not acquainted with such kind of entertainment."

3. That Dr. John Bull "did play all the dinner-time, and the children of the King's Chapel did sing melodious songs at the said dinner"; "after which His Majesty came down to the great Hall—did hear a melodious song of farewell by three rare men in a ship, being apparelled in watchet silk like seamen: which song so pleased His Majesty that he caused the same to be sung three times over."

4. That Dr. Jno. Bull was admitted to the Livery (though not sworn) "for his love and kindness in bestowing the music which was performed in the King's Chamber gratis," and the Company "mean not that this calling into the Livery hath any burthen or charge to him further than as shall stand with his own good liking."

5. That Dr. Bull went out of this kingdom in 1613, and of this world in 1622, leaving a song entitled "God save the King."

---

[1] See Clark's account, printed and published in 1822 by W. Wright (London). Others have insisted that the song dates only from 1745.—See *Gentleman's Magazine*, vols. xcv. (p. 206); and xcvi. (p. 440).

XXXIV. "THE LOVING BROTHER OF THIS MYSTERIE, JOHN STOWE."[1]

1. In the history of Stowe's life as given by Strype (in his edition of the "Survey of London," published in 1720) and by Thoms (in his edition of the "Survey," published in 1842), it is suggested that he was connected with the trade, if not with the Company, of Tailors; but the "Records" of the Company place these facts beyond dispute.

2. He was admitted to the freedom on 25th November 1547, but does not appear to have been ever called to the "Livery," or any office in the Fraternity. In the year 1568 he twice fell under suspicion of the Council; Commissioners were sent to examine him and others as to the Spanish Ambassador's[2] manifesto on one, and to search his house for superstitious books on another, occasion. In 1570 he was again accused before the Ecclesiastical Commission, but escaped the danger which his own brother had exposed him to. And, strange as it may appear, in the same year the Company's records show him appealing to the Master and Wardens to protect the fair fame of his own wife against the slanderous tongue of the wife of one Holmes, another Brother of the Mystery:—

"For the pacyfienge of a controversy depending here betweene Thomas Stowe, p^{t} of the one ptie, and Thomas Holmes, def^{t} of the other ptie, bothe brethenne of this mystery, as well for and concerning undesent and unseemly words spoken, uttered and reported by the wyfe of the said Holmes againste the wyfe of the said Stowe, as hath beene here witnessed by certen credible psons. It is agreed here by the said M^{r} and Wardens, by and wth thassente and consente of bothe the said pties as followeth, viz^{t}: That the wyfe of the said Holmes shall forth^{wth} in this place before the wyfe of the said Stowe utter, declare and speak these woords as followeth, viz^{t}: 'I am sorry for those undesent woords w^{ch} I have heretofore spoken of you, and therefore I praye you to forgive me,' w^{ch} being done accordinglie, the wyfe of the said Stowe shall forgive her accordinglie. Further, it is agreed that the said Holmes shall paye to the said Stowe 20*s.* of lawfull money of England, in satisfaction of all lawe and other charges incurred by him, and that being done, either of the said pties shall re-

[1] I am indebted to Mr. Hopkirk (whose knowledge of the Company's affairs is inexhaustible) for his searches into the M.S. books in this matter.

[2] See Appendix H.

lease the one to thother of all manner of actions, &c. &c., as well spiritual as temporal whatsoen heretofore rysen between the said pties at any tyme synce the beginninge of the world untill this pnte daye. Whereupon the wyfe of the said Holmes in the psens of the said M^r^ and Wardens and dyvrse others of honest neighbo^rs^ of both the said pties did accomplish the said order in asking the wyfe of the said Stowe forgivenes accordinglie; and Holmes paid 20*s.*, and so bothe the said pties were made friends by taken of hands the one of the other."—[20*th October* 1570.]

3. He became a pensioner in a few years after, and in the Account Books of the Company (for the year 1578–79) is this entry:—

"Item, paid to John Stowe, Cronickler, for one half-yeare's Pension, ending at Midsomer 1579, graunted to him per Courte of Assistants, xl*s.* (40*s.*)"

The Court Records of this period have been searched for the order relating to this grant, but none such can be found; but the payment of 4*l.* a-year to John Stowe out of the Company's funds goes on with regularity until Midsummer 1600, sometimes being called his "Fee" and sometimes his "Pension."[1]

4. It will be seen that in 1592, Stowe presented to "the House" his "Annals," "as a small monument given in token of his thankfulness." Thus, "at this Court (5th July 1592), John Stowe p^s^sented to this Howse a Booke called the Annalles which is a breife Chronicle of Actes and things sett downe and collected by him the said John Stowe, the which he praieth maie be accepted as a small monument given to this Corporac̃on by him, in token of his thankfulness to this Companie."

5. In the year 1593, and for some time afterwards, he had a further sum of 4*l.* a-year as a pensioner under Mr. Robert Dowe's benefaction; but for how many years he held this pension cannot be traced, as the names of the pensioners soon ceased to be recorded. It may, however, be presumed with tolerable certainty that it was until the year 1600, as the Company deemed it proper in that year to increase *their own* gift to him to 6*l.* per annum, as appears by the following entries—first in the Court, and second in the Account Books of the Company:—

[1] It is said that Stowe sold his transcript of Leland to Camden for an Annuity of 8*l.*, so that his income must have been sufficient for his ordinary expenses, though, as we know, he obtained letters of mendicancy from King James I.

"*March* 12*th*, 1600.

"Upon the mocõn of Mr. Robert Dowe an ancient Master, and one of the Assistants of this Howse, in favour of John Stowe a loving Brother of this Company, who taketh much paynes in wryting of Chronicles and matters of Antiquities. It is granted and agreed that the pencõn of iiij*l.* per annũ gyven him owt of the comon stocke of this Howse shalbe encreased xl*s.* (40*s.*) and made up vj*l.* per annũ, to begine at our Ladie daye nexte—soe as with the iiij*l.* he receaveth out of this Howse (as one of the Almesmen of the said Mr. Robert Dowe) he is in the whole to receave yerely duringe his life, a pencõn out of, and from this Companye, amounting to the sum of tenn pounds per annum."

Master's Payments, 1600–1.

"Item, paid to John Stowe for his yerelie pencion—viz., for ij. quarters after the rate of xx*s.* the quarter, and for th'other twoe quarters ending at Midsomer 1601, after the rate of xxx*s.* the quarter, according to order taken at a Court of Assistents xijth Martii 1600.

6. The particulars of Robert Dowe's Charity will be found printed elsewhere,[1] but in an earlier deed of 20th June 1602, still in possession of the Company, which was revoked by that of August 1605, these passages are found:—

7. It sets forth by way of recital that Dowe, "knowing the great number of his poore brethren, the Merchant Taylors, using the handycraft of Taylory to be decayed many waies, chiefley by a number of forreins that have entred the Citty of London, and are divers waies placed and sett on worke in open shoppes and private howses within the liberties there by want of good foresight, care and diligence to reform the same, being moved with a zealous and charitable care to relieve the decayed estate of the said poore handycraft so much as he might."

8. The deed then provides that the Company shall pay a yearly pension of 5*l.* 2*s.* to certain Tailors, and to John Stowe, who was not then a working tailor, setting forth that those holding the pension should be qualified as such, "saving only the said John Stowe, whoe yet notwithstanding in his begynnyng was of the handycraft, and now for many yeres hath spent great labor and study in wryting of Chronicles and other memorable matters for the good of all posterity, and therefore the said Robt. Dowe hath thought fitt for his better

[1] See Mem. LXIX.

maynetennance to make him partaker of the benefit of one of the said Pensions."

9. This pension Stowe[1] received until his death on the 5th April 1605, and his successor Howes (if he can be called such), received encouragement in his labours from the Company, as this entry proves:—

"There was freely and lovingly given by this Court to Mr. Edmond Howes the Chronicler, who sithence the death of Mr. John Stowe hath sett forth an abridgement or summary of the English Chronicles, to thend the better to encourage him to proceed in the course which he hath begun, the some of Tenn pounds."—[20*th February* 1607.]

At a subsequent Court (4th April 1615) he presented a copy of his work to the Company.

XXXV. JOHN SPEED, THE CHRONICLER.

JOHN SPEED, the Chronicler, was also "a loving Brother of this House," as these entries prove:—

"Curtains for the Queen's Arms and Maps[2]:—It is agreed that provision shalbe made for curtens for the Queen's Armes in the Hall, and for the Mappes latelie given to this Companie by Mr. Spede, a lovinge Brother of this House."—[21*st October* 1600.]

"John Speede, a loving brother of this Company, became an humble suitor for a lease in reversion of a tenement in Fenchurch Street, submytting himself for a fyne to the consideration of the Company, whose humble suite the Company much respect, as well in regard that he is a brother of this Company, as also because he is a man of very rare and ingenious capacitie in drawing and setting forthe of mapps and genealogies and other very excellent inventions, and by three several mappes of his own invention w^ch^ he freely gave unto this Companie maie appeare."—[28*th March* 1601.]

"John Speed having surrendered his lease of a garden and tenement in the Moorefields, wherein there is yeat nine years

[1] In 1603 he dedicated an Edition of his Survey to Sir Robert Lee, who was the Lord Mayor and a Member of the Court of the Merchant Taylors' Company.

[2] These probably hung in the "Parlor." See Memo. XIV.

to come, did desire that it would please the Company to grant him a new lease for a longer tyme; whereupon the Company, considering how he hath heretofore expressed his love to this house by psenting his labours of free guift, and that he hath built on the said ground a fayer house which may stand him in 400*l.*, ordered that he shall have a new lease of the sayed garden and new tenem[t] for the terme of thirty-one years without fyne and paying the old rent, which is twenty shillings p. ann." —[18*th March* 1614.]

"An Indenture of Lease, bearing date the 8th daie of June 1618, made and granted unto John Speed, Citizen and Merchantaylo[r] of London, of a tenem[t] garden and taynto[r] or Tayntor ground, situate and being neere Moore fields, in the parish of St. Giles w[th]out Creplegate, for 31 yeares, whereupon is reserved the yearely rent of three pounds."—[1*st July* 1618.]

"Ordered, that John Speed, a student in St. John's College,[1] Oxford, surrendering his lease in of the tenement and garden in Little Moorfields now in his tenure, and late in the tenure of Mr. John Speed, late Merchant Taylor, deceased, his father, and which was heretofore built by his grandfather, shall have a new lease thereof for 31 years from Mich[s] next, for the accutomed yearly rent of 40*s.* and for the fine of 45*l.*, to be paid within three months.—[16*th July* 1652.]

XXXVI. OGILBY, THE POET.

"Upon the humble petition of John Ogilby, a poet, free of this Company, who having with much studie and expence translated Virgil into English meeter, together with Annotations upon the same, and likewise Esop's Fables, both which he presented to this Companie this daie very fairly bound, this Court, in requital of his gift and for his encouragement, being a member of this Company, doth give and bestow upon him the sum of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*"—[20*th July* 1654.]

[1] He became a Fellow of St. John's, and he is noted hereafter as one of the Scholars of the Company's School. See Appendix L (3), p. 670.

XXXVII. CHARTER OF THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' COMPANY.[1]

(THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII.)

1. THE King, to all to whom, &c., greeting, We have inspected letters patent of Edward IV., of most noble memory, late of England, &c., made in these words: Edward, by the grace of God King of England and France and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting; we have inspected letters patent of the Lord Henry VI., in deed and not of right late King of England, among other things made in these words, Henry, by the grace of God King of England and France and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these present letters shall come greeting; we have inspected letters patent of the Lord Henry, late King of England, our grandfather, made in these words, Henry, by the grace of God King of England and France and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting; we have inspected letters patent of Lord Richard II., after the conquest late King of England, made in these words, Richard, by the grace of God King of England and France and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these present letters shall come,

Recitals.

Henry 7 has inspected the Charter of Edw. 4.

Edward 4 has inspected the Charter of Hen. 6.

Who had inspected the letters of his grandfather Henry 4.

Who had inspected the letters of Richard 2.

[1] For discussion on this Charter, see The King *v.* Attwood, 4 Barn. and Adol., 495. This Charter (after the forfeiture of the City Charters to the King's Bench, in Trinity Term, 1682–3) was surrendered to Charles the Second by the Master and Wardens (the Assistants having previously surrendered their rights and privileges to the Master and Wardens) on the 16th April 1684, and a new Charter issued limiting the Court to 40 members, all being of the Church of England. Subsequently, in 1689, by the 2 William and Mary, c. 8, sec. 12, the original Charters were restored to the Company.

greeting; we have inspected letters patent of the Lord Edward, our grandfather, late King of England, in these words, Edward, by the grace of God King of England and France and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting; we have inspected our letters patent which we lately caused to be made under the seal which we then used in England, in these words:—

Who had inspected the letters of his grandfather Edw. 3.

Who had inspected his own letters, as follows:

2. Edward by the grace of God King of England, Lord of Ireland and Duke of Aquitaine, to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting; the Taylors and Linen Armourers of our City of London, have besought us, by their Petition presented to us and our Council in our present Parliament, that as they and their predecessors of the same Misteries, in the City aforesaid, had always been accustomed hitherto from the time whereof there is no memory, to have and hold their Guild within the City aforesaid once a year, and in the same Guild to govern their Misteries, and to settle the state of their servants of the same Misteries, and to correct and amend the defects thereof, as well for the common weal of the men of the said City, as of those resorting thither and now for some time all those who have called themselves of the said Misteries, as well foreigners as others, have taken shops in the City aforesaid at their pleasure, and used the said Misteries, and through such irregularities of foreigners and their defects continuing uncorrected, a very many disadvantages have oftentimes occurred as well to many of the said City as to others, to the disgrace of the honest men of the said Misteries, we would ratify the said Guild, and confirm the same to the men of the said Misteries dwelling in the said City, to be holden by them and their successors of the same Misteries for ever, we, assenting to their petition in this behalf, do by the tenor of these presents accept and ratify the aforesaid Guild, willing and granting for us and our heirs that the men of the Misteries aforesaid in the said City aforesaid, and their successors, shall have and hold their Guild once a year, as it hath been anciently accustomed to be done, and in the same to settle and govern[1] their Misteries and the defaults of their servants aforesaid, by view of the Mayor of the City aforesaid for the time being, or of any one whom he shall have for that purpose appointed in

Edward the 3rd's Charter, 10th March 1326.

[1] See Appendix A (3).

his place, and to correct and amend the same by the more honest and sufficient men of the said Misteries, as may appear more advantageous for the commonalty of our people, and that no one shall hold a counter or shop of the said Misteries within the liberty of the city aforesaid, unless he be of the Freedom of that City, nor shall any one be admitted to the said Freedom unless it shall be testified by the honest and lawful men of the said Misteries that he is honest, faithful and fit for the same; in witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent, witness ourself at Westminster the 10th day of March in the first year of our reign.

Exemplification Feb. 6, 15th year of the reign in England, and France the second.

3. We have also caused the tenor of our aforesaid letters to be exemplified under the seal which we now use in England, in witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent, witness ourself at Langele the 6th day of February, in the 15th year of our reign of England, and of France the 2nd.

Richard the 2nd's Charter, 30th July 1390. Confirmation.

4. We, of our especial grace, ratifying and approving of all the aforesaid confirmation, intent and grant of our aforesaid grandfather, and all and singular other things in his said letters patent contained, and also the good customs touching the aforesaid Guild, which in the said letters patent are not expressed, which they have used and enjoyed in the aforesaid city, from time whereof there is no memory, do for us and our heirs as much as in us is by tenor of these presents, grant and confirm all and singular the premises to the aforesaid Taylors and Linen Armourers and their successors for ever.

Grant of other privi-ledges.

5. And moreover, of our more abundant grace, we have for us, our heirs and successors, as much as in us, is granted and given licence to the aforesaid Taylors and Linen Armourers, that they and their successors shall, in honour of St. John the Baptist, be able to have, hold and exercise the aforesaid Guild and Fraternity of the said Taylors and Linen Armourers, and of other persons whom they may be willing to receive into the aforesaid Fraternity, and shall be able to elect, have and make one Master and four Wardens from among themselves as often as they shall please, or it shall be needful for the governance and keeping and rule of the Fraternity aforesaid

The Fraternity to have and make one Master and four Wardens, from among themselves, as often as they shall please or it shall be needful.

for ever, in manner as they shall think best; and that the said Master and Wardens may give one livery[1] of a garment of one suit among the brothers and sisters of the said Fraternity in every year, and also may cause meetings and assemblies in places of the said City belonging to them, and there to hold and keep in an honest manner their feast of meat and drink on the said feast day of St. John the Baptist, and there to make ordinances among themselves as shall seem to them most necessary and fit for the better government of the Fraternity aforesaid for ever, as they have heretofore for a long time been accustomed to do; in witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent: witness ourself at Nottingham, the 30th day of July, in the 14th year of our reign.

The said Master and Wardens may hold Assemblies, and have a feast on St. John's day, and to make Ordinances among themselves, as to them shall seem most necessary for the better governance of the Fraternity.

6. We, therefore, ratifying and approving the grants and confirmations aforesaid, and all and everything in the letters aforesaid contained, do as much as is for us and our heirs accept, approve and of our especial grace do grant and confirm the same to our well-beloved Thomas Sutton, the now Master, and John Wenlock, Thomas Wylby, Adam Fereby, and Ralph Shoklach, the now Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid, and their successors, as the letters aforesaid reasonably testify.

Henry 4th's Charter, 2nd August 1407.

7. And further, of our more abundant grace, and at the petition of the aforesaid now Master and Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid, we do will and grant for us and our heirs as much as in us is, that the said Master and Wardens and their successor may be perpetual and capable, and the said Fraternity may be of itself a sound perpetual and corporate Fraternity; and that the said Fraternity shall

That the Master and Wardens and the said Fraternity may be a perpetual Corporation by the name of the Fraternity of Linen Armourers of St. John the Baptist, London.

[1] The 19 Henry VII., cap. 14, reciting that there were divers Statutes for the punishment of such persons that give or receive liveries, imposed a penalty upon any one giving any livery or sign to any person "other than such as he giveth household wages unto," but a proviso was inserted (sec. 11) that the Act should not extend to any livery to be given (*inter alia*) by any Serjeant-at-Law or by any executor at the interment of any person for any mourning array, or by Guild, Fraternity, or Craft corporate (Stat. Realm, vol. ii., p. 660). Scarlet and pink were adopted as colours for the livery and clothing of the Company, 25th September 1568, and blue (for gowns) appears to have been asked from the Lord Mayor in October 1624.

from henceforth be called and named The Fraternity of Taylors and Linen Armourers of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London; and the said Master and Wardens shall from henceforth be called and named The Master and Wardens of the Fraternity of Taylors and Linen Armourers of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London, and we do incorporate them, the said Master and Wardens and their successors, and also the Fraternity aforesaid, to continue for ever, and we do make them as one body, and do declare, accept and approve of them as one body; and also we do hold them as one body, and that they shall have a common seal, and also that they shall be impleaded and implead others by the name of The Master and Wardens of the Fraternity of Taylors and Linen Armourers of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London, for ever.

Incorporation of the Master and Wardens and the Fraternity, as one body.

To have a Common Seal, and may sue and be sued by the above name.

8. And moreover, we have, for us and our said heirs, as much as in us is, granted to the said now Master and Wardens, that they may have and hold to them and their successors aforesaid, all lands, tenements, annuities and other possessions whatsoever heretofore acquired by them or their predecessors, or by any other persons whomsoever, by the name of the Taylors and Linen Armourers, or by the name of the Fraternity, or by the name of the Master and Wardens of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, or by the name of the Master and Wardens and Brothers and Sisters of the Guild and Fraternity of St. John the Baptist of London, or by the name of the Master and Wardens of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist of London, or by any other name whatsoever, to the use of the Taylors and Linen Armourers or Fraternity, and shall enjoy the same for ever, without the occasion, impeachment or hindrance of us or our heirs, the justices, escheators, sheriffs or other bailiffs, or ministers of us or our heirs whatsoever; and we do ratify and confirm to the said now Master and Wardens and their successors, their possession of the lands, tenements, annuities and other possessions aforesaid for ever, the statute against putting lands and tenements in mortmain, or any forfeiture to us or our progenitors or predecessors in this behalf incurred, or because we are not informed thereof or any other statute or ordinance made to the contrary notwithstanding; in witness

The said Master and Wardens to hold lands, heretofore granted by the above, or any other name.

To the use of the Company or Fraternity.

it

whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent: witness ourself at Westminster, the 2nd day of August, in the 9th year of our reign.

Henry 6th's Charter, 24th February 1439, confirms to the then Master and Wardens, their rights, &c.

9. We, therefore, ratifying and approving the aforesaid letters of such unrevoked liberties and franchises, and all and every thing therein contained, do for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, by the advice and assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in our Parliament holden at Westminster in the first year of our reign, approve and by tenor of these presents confirm the same to our well-beloved John Locock, the now Master, and Nicholas Blome, John Stone, Thomas White and William Knotte, the now Wardens of the Fraternity of Taylors and Linen Armourers of St. John the Baptist, in our said City of London, and their successors, as the letters aforesaid reasonably testify, and as the said Master and Wardens ought to use the same, and they and their predecessors have always hitherto been accustomed reasonably to use and enjoy the said liberties and franchises from the time of the making of the letters aforesaid.

As before used.

Further powers to make full search in and concerning certain defects and abuses in the trade.

10. And further of our more abundant grace, we have granted for us and our heirs to the aforesaid John Locock, the now Master, and to the said Nicholas, John, Thomas and William, the now Wardens of the said Fraternity of Taylors and Linen Armourers, and their successors for ever, that they and their successors, the Master and Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid for the time being, may have and make full search in and concerning the misteries aforesaid, and concerning all those persons who are or may be privileged with the Taylors and Linen Armourers within our City of London and the suburbs thereof, and concerning such Misteries which they or any of them use or heretofore have or hath used, and may correct and reform all defects found among them according to their discretions, by the survey of the Mayor of our said City for the time being, and that no other persons or person shall in any manner make any search in and concerning the persons or Misteries aforesaid, but only the aforesaid Mayor or his deputies privileged of the aforesaid Misteries of Taylors or Linen Armourers, and in other way to be elected in default of the Master and Wardens aforesaid (if any shall be found in

the same), in witness whereof we have caused these letters to be made patent: witness ourself at Redyng, the 24th day of February, in the 18th year of our reign.[1]

Edward the 4th's Charter, 28th August 1465.

11. And now we, at the humble petition of our well-beloved John Stodard, the now Master, and Gilbert Kays, William Parker, John Swan and Robert Walthow, the now Wardens of the said Fraternity of Taylors and Linen Armourers of St. John, in the City of London, ratifying and approving all and singular the grants and confirmations aforesaid, and also the aforesaid letters, and all and everything in the said letters contained, do for us our heirs and successors, as much as in us is, accept, approve, and of our especial grace, ratify and confirm to the aforesaid now Master and Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid, and their successors, as the aforesaid letters reasonably testify; in witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent: witness ourself at Westminster, the 28th day of August, in the fifth year of our reign.

Confirmation agreeably to the former Charter.

Henry the 7th's Charter, 5th January 1502.

12. We, therefore, ratifying and approving the aforesaid letters of such unrevoked liberties and franchises, and all and everything therein contained, do for us, our heirs and successors, as much as in us is, by the advice and consent of the Lord's Spiritual and Temporal[2] in our Parliament holden at Westminster, in the first year of our reign, approve, and by the tenor of these presents confirm the same to our well-beloved John Locock, the now Master, and Nicholas Blome, John Stone, Thomas White and William Knotte, the now Wardens of the Fraternity of Taylors and Linen Armourers of St. John the Baptist, in our said City

Confirms to the then Master and Wardens agreeably to the former Charters, and as they ought and are accustomed to use the same.

[1] See the Protest of the Lord Mayor and Corporation against this Charter (p. 242). It was probably to carry out this that the 8th Ordnance was made. The Drapers, in August 1609, are said to have questioned the Company's right to make the search at St. Bartholomew's Fair, but on being reminded of a lawsuit with the Company, and of a usage for 160 years then past, the Drapers appear to have been satisfied (Book B, fol. p. 62). As to the Cost, see A, B, fol. 298 *b*.

[2] "I will not say" (said Mr. Justice Taunton) "that this grant wanting the assent of the Commons is to be looked upon as a Statute, but if not a more binding it is a more solemn and considered instrument than a Charter granted *ex mero motu regis*." Proclamation, dated Michaelmas Term, the 19th Henry VII., for the Corporation to show cause against this grant was issued, and no cause being shown the grant was made.

of London, and their successors, as the aforesaid letters reasonably testify, and as the said Master and Wardens ought and are accustomed to use the same, and they and their predecessors have always hitherto been accustomed to use and enjoy the said liberties and franchises from the time of the making of the aforesaid letters, &c. We, therefore, ratifying and approving all the aforesaid letters patent of such liberties and franchises, and all and everything in the same contained, do for us, our heirs and successors, as much as in us is, approve, and by the tenor of these presents, confirm the same to our well-beloved Richard Smith, the now Master, Hugh Acton, William Batyson, John Skevington and James Moncestre, the now Wardens of the Fraternity of Taylors and Linen Armourers of St. John the Baptist, in our said City of London, and their successors, as the aforesaid letters reasonably testify, and as the said Master and Wardens ought to use the same, and they and their predecessors have always hitherto been accustomed reasonably to use and enjoy the said liberties and franchises from the time of the making of the aforesaid letters.

13. And moreover, as we have been informed, that the men of the Misteries aforesaid, in the City aforesaid, or at least the sounder part of them, have from time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary, and daily do use, occupy and exercise in all quarters and kingdoms of the world, all and every kinds of merchandizes, to the renown, honour and benefit of our kingdom and subjects, and the great advantage of us and our progenitors formerly kings of England; and that the same men of the said Misteries have during the whole time aforesaid used, occupied and exercised the buying and selling of all and every wares and merchandizes whatsoever, and especially woollen cloths, as well wholesale as retail, throughout our whole realm of England, and particularly with our City aforesaid and the suburbs thereof, we of our especial grace, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, have transferred and changed, and do transfer and change, the said Guild and Fraternity in the name of the Guild of Merchant[1] Tailors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London, and the said Master and Wardens of the said Guild or Fraternity, and their successors, into the name of the Master and Wardens of Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London; and

[1] This change of name was attributed to the interest of Sir William Fitzwilliam, then a Member of the Court (*Cavendish Life of Wolsey* [1825], p. 245).

Name of incorporation changed to the Master and Wardens of Merchant Tailors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, London.

do from henceforth incorporate the aforesaid Guild by the name of the Guild of Merchant Tailors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London; and that the said Master and Wardens of the Guild and Fraternity aforesaid, and their successors, by the name of the Master and Wardens of Merchant Tailors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London; and we do by these presents ordain and declare them to be called, accepted and reputed by the said names.

Power to the Master and Wardens to receive all persons into the said Fraternity of whatever trade.

14. And we do by these presents grant to the aforesaid Master and Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid, and their successors, that they shall be able to augment and increase the aforesaid Fraternity, and to hold the said Fraternity of whatsoever persons, natives, whom they may be willing to receive into the same Fraternity, and to retain, have and enjoy, all and singular persons of the said Fraternity, or received into the same Fraternity, or from henceforth to be received into the same, lawfully and freely, without the hindrance or disturbance of any person or persons, of any other Art or Mystery of the City aforesaid.

To hold all lands, &c., and all privileges which they then had, or their predecessors, or the said Fraternity had possessed.

15. And that the said Master or Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid, and their successors, shall have, hold, possess and enjoy to them and their successors, all and all manner of lands and tenements, rents, reversions and services, and other hereditaments and possessions whatsoever and wheresoever, goods and chattels, and also all and all manner of liberties, franchises, privileges and grants which the Master and Wardens of the said Guild or Fraternity of Tailors and Linen Armourers of St. John the Baptist, in our City of London, had at the time of the making of these presents, or they and their predecessors have heretofore had, possessed or held, or were to them or any of them, or to the said Guild or Fraternity heretofore given or granted.

And may purchase, alienate, and receive lands, and plead and be impleaded, by the said last-mentioned name of incorporation.

16. And that the Master and Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid, by the name of the Master and Wardens of Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London, may be able to purchase, receive, grant, alienate and lease lands and tenements, goods and chattels, and to plead and be im-

pleaded, and also to answer and be answered before whatsoever justices and judges in whatsoever courts, and in all actions, real, personal and mixed, and in pleas of assize, novel disseisin, and also in all pleas, suits, plaints, matters and businesses.

17. And that the Master and Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid, and their successors may be able, lawfully and freely to make, ordain and execute, statutes and ordinances for the good and wholesome governance, survey, search and correction of the Misteries aforesaid, and of the men of the said Fraternity and Misteries according to the necessity and exigence of the case, so often and whensoever it shall be needful, without the occasion, impeachment or hindrance of us, our heirs or successors, justices, escheators, sheriffs, coroners, or other the bailiffs or ministers of us, our heirs or successors whatsoever, so that the said statutes and ordinances be not contrary to the laws and customs of our kingdom of England, nor in prejudice of the Mayor of the City of London.

Power to the Master and Wardens to make statutes and ordinances for the good and wholesome governance, survey, search, and correction of the mystery aforesaid, and of the men of the said Fraternity, according to the necessity and exigence of the case, so often and whensoever it shall be needful, so that they be not contrary to the laws and customs of England.

18. Moreover, we do will and grant for us, our heirs and successors, by these presents, that the Masters and Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid, and their successors, may for ever have, make and exercise, within the City aforesaid, the liberties and suburbs thereof, the full and entire survey, search, governance and correction of all and singular the men of the said Fraternity or Mistery, and also of natives, strangers and foreigners[1] using the said Misteries, or anything appertaining to the same Misteries in the City aforesaid, and the liberties and suburbs thereof, as well in the making, cutting and working of men's apparel, as howsoever otherwise using or exercising the same Misteries within the City aforesaid, and the liberties and suburbs thereof; and that they may have the correction and punishment of all

Power to search as to the said Mystery, and the punishment and correction of all natives, strangers and foreigners, using the said trade, for offences relating thereto.

[1] The oath points to a prohibition against keeping foreigners, and in 1581 (April 18) a Proclamation, or Precept, was put out by the Lord Mayor, begging the Guilds to give quiet usage to the French then visiting England, and to appoint two of their members to see the order obeyed. The French and Dutch tailors who had come over for liberty of conscience appear to have been tolerated by agreement in October (14th) 1608. See p. 544.

natives, strangers and foreigners, in and concerning all matters appertaining or heretofore belonging to the said Misteries of the Merchant Taylors, or Taylors and Linen Armourers, for their offences therein, so often and when it shall be needful for the advantage and benefit of our liege people or others whomsoever, so that the correction and punishment of such natives, strangers and foreigners, and every of them so offending in the premises be exercised by the Master and Wardens of the said Fraternity for the time being, according to the laws of England, and the ordinances and statutes therefore made, and the customs of our City of London.

According to the laws of England.

19. And that no native, stranger nor foreigner, from henceforth do use the said Art or Mistery of the Merchant Taylors, or the Mistery of the Taylors and Linen Armourers, in the working, cutting or making of men's apparel within the said City, the liberties and suburbs thereof, unless he be first admitted thereto by the Master and Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid, or by their successors, Master and Wardens of the same Fraternity for the time being.

None to use the Mystery within the City, Liberties, and Suburbs thereof unless first admitted by the Master and Wardens.

20. And further we will, and by these our letters do grant to the aforesaid Master and Wardens of the said Fraternity, and their successors, by these presents, that no officer, artificer, merchant, or any other person whomsoever, shall search, nor in any manner presume to search any leige subject of the aforesaid Fraternity of the Merchant Taylors, or the workmen, taylors, or makers of men's apparel within the City aforesaid, the liberties and suburbs thereof, or their goods or wares, woollen cloths, ells and measures, to the said Misteries belonging or appertaining, except only the Master and Wardens of the Fraternity aforesaid for the time being, so that nothing be suffered to the prejudice of the authority of the Mayor of our City of London for the time being, although express mention be not made in these presents of the certainty of the premises or any of them, or of any other gifts or grants heretofore made by us, our progenitors or predecessors, to the aforesaid Master and Wardens, or their successors, by whatsoever names they are called, or any other statute, act, ordinance, proviso, restriction made, published or ordained to the contrary thereof, or of any other thing, cause or matter whatsoever notwithstanding. In witness, &c. Witness the King at Westminster, the 6th day of January, the 18th year of our reign.

None to search or interfere with any freeman of the Company.

XXXVIII. THE ORDINANCES OF THE COMPANY.

THE Charter of Richard II., as will have been noticed, first gave authority to assemble the Fraternity, and to make Ordinances for their better governance, but earlier Ordinances[1] already printed, were made in the reigns of Edward II. and Edward III.

The power of making Acts and Ordinances for the government of the Fraternity was also granted to the Company by Henry VII.'s Charter, but in the year succeeding the grant, the 19 Henry VII., c. 7 (reviving in substance the earlier Statute of 15 Henry VI.,[2] c. 6), was passed to restrict the Livery Companies from making any Ordinance in diminution of the Royal Prerogative, or against the profit of the people, and requiring that all Ordinances made should be approved by the Chancellor, Treasurer, and Chief Justices of either Bench, or three of them. And that these Companies might not, by restraining their members from sueing therein, usurp the authority of the supreme Courts, the making of any such Ordinance was prohibited under a pecuniary penalty[3] of 40*l.* for every offence.

The reason for passing this Statute, and the course adopted by the Company under it, are thus recorded by their Clerk in the Ordinance Book, under date of 1508 :—

"Forasmuch as many sundry acts and divers ordinances and provisions that were made in times past amongst fellowships corporate within this City for the good refinement, sad direction, common profit, public weal, encrease, and also in conservation of very good order and due obedience in every fellowship, amongst which one was that no man of what company that he were of should sue,[4] vex, trouble, or implead any brother of his in Court spiritual or temporal, but if the matter were first shewed afore the Governors of the Company that the party complaint was of, and if they could not pacify the matter and cause of complaint, and do him remedy therein, then the complainant and defendant were put at their free liberty to take and sue for their remedy in the law where they listed; and as long as this Rule and Ordinance was so used and kept within this said City, so long good obedience was used in crafts, and perfect love and charity was had between brother and brother

[1] See Appendix A (2). [2] Stat. Realm, vol. ii., p. 298. [3] *Ibid.*, pp. 652-3.

[4] Declaration of the Ancient Orders in Companies that one Brother should not sue another without Licence.

of every mystery without any suit in the law, by reason whereof the citizens of the said City did richly encrease and grew into wealth and prosperity, Sir Robert Sheffield,[1] Knight, then Recorder of this City, and one of the Knights of the Parliament for the same City, knowing the Secrecies and Ordinances made as well within this City as of many sundry fellowships of the same, perceiving that sad directions, good policy, and discreet justice was indifferently taken and ministred among fellowships of and in pacifying matters that were debateful, grew to the prejudice of the learned men of this said City, and also of other out of the same. Therefore he, by his great labour, subtle wit and crafty means, caused an Act of Parliament to be made that no Masters nor Governors of Guilds or Fraternities within this Realm from henceforth should use or exercise any Acts or Ordinances, but such only as should be ratified, approved, and confirmed by the Lords Chancellor, Treasurer, and two Chief Justices of England, upon the pain of 40*l.*, as in the same Act thereof made more plainly is contained; and inasmuch as the Fellowship of Merchant Tailors of London had very perfect knowledge of the said Act, and how that the Master and Wardens of the same had a great number of householders, with their servants, to rule and govern, which could not be ordered and well justified without good acts, reasonable Ordinance, and laudable provisions were had for the politic governance, regiment, and wise ordering of the same, Therefore, and in avoiding of the penalty comprised in the said Act of Parliament, the Right Worshipful Richard Conhyll, late Master, and the four Wardens with him afore in this book named, with the advice, counsel, and consent of the more part of the most worshipful persons, councillors and assistants of the said Company, commanded me Henry Mayour, Notary Public and their common Clerk, to compile and make a book or two in paper of all such Ordinances and Oaths as should concern and appertain to and for the good refinement and common weal of their said Company, and conservation of the same, whose commandment, I the said Henry, diligently according to mine oath and duty obeyed and fulfilled, which book of ordinances and oaths the four Lords named in the said Act of Parliament have approved, ratified, and confirmed and sithen the approbation, ratification, and confirmation of the same book. I the foresaid Henry at desire and request of my right singular good master William

[1] That Sir Robert Sheffield, Recorder, procured an Act of Parliament that no Master and Wardens should exercise any acts but such as were ratified by the Lord Chancellor, Treasurer, and two Chief Justices.

Grene, nor Master John Tresawell, John Wright, Richard Hall, and John Sexsy Wardens with the said Master Grene, have written, compiled, engrossed, and ordered the same book after the manner and form as it appeareth to every man's sight, that listeth to see or read. And it was clearly written, finished, engrossed, and ended by me the same Henry within my dwelling house, pertaining to the whole body of this said fellowship, the 20th day of June, in the year of Our Lord God 1508, and in the 23rd year of the reign of Our Most dread Sovereign Lord, King Henry the 7th."

The Ordinances here referred to are dated the 23rd February 1507, and though mutilated at or after the Reformation, they contain most of the present Ordinances, which were approved in 1613, and which still exist among the Company's Records. Their contents (as illustrating the customs of the Fraternity before the Reformation) I have endeavoured to show by contrasting them with the existing Ordinances, which I find were laid before the Lord Chancellor (Lord Ellesmere) on the 23rd January 1612, for confirmation. Upon this occasion the Recorder of London advised[1] the Court that a present should be made to the Chancellor (Lord Bacon's immediate predecessor), whereupon an Order of Court was made to "present his Lordship with ten double sufferants in gould."

As only an imperfect copy of the Ordinances of 1613 is to be found in Herbert, I have thought it best to print them intact, showing by contrast in what respects they differ from those of 1507.

PAGE

1. The Ordynaunce for non-appearance upon a due and reasonable Summons .. 204
2. The Ordynaunce for the Election of the Maister and Ffower Wardens .. 204
3. Th' Ordynance for the givying of the Benefice of Saint Martyn Oteswych .. 206
4. The Ordynance for an whole Brother that desireth to be an Almesman of this Fraternity 206
5. The Ordynance for them that Mysorder themselves in theire Apparell and Array 208
6. The Ordynance for the presenting and admitting of Apprentices 208
7. The Ordynaunce for the Clerk to make the Indentures 208
   The Ordynaunce for all those persones that shalbe abled by the Maister and Wardeins to holde hous or shop open 209
   A recytall of the graunte of Kyng Edward the iiijth unto the Company for their serche 209
8. The Ordynaunce for the Search making 210
9. The Ordynaunce for the Enrolling of Apprentices 210
   Th'acte for Chambre-holders 211
   Th'ordynaunce for foreyns straungers and fforeyns denizens 211
   Th'ordynaunce ayenst theym that make any assemblees 212
   Th'ordynaunce ayenst theym that hyre any tennaunt out of his dwellyng hous or any other tenure 212
10. The Ordynaunce for them that Mysorder themselves in the presence of the Maister or Wardens 212

[1] See page 546.

PAGE
11. The Ordynaunce for the Beadle 213
Th'ordynaunce ayenst theym that denye to bere a broder or sister to buriyng.. 213
12. The Ordynaunce for Non-appearance of the Assistants 214
13. The Ordynaunce for levying of the Duties appertayning to the said Maister .. 214
Th'ordynaunce for rebellious persones ayenst the Governours of their Company 214
14. The Ordynaunce against Apprentices wearing Weapons within the Cittie .. 215
15. The Ordynaunce for them that disclose the Secrets of this Mysterie 215
16. The Ordynaunce for them that deny to beare the Charges concerning the profitt and worshipp of this Mystery 215
17. The Ordynaunce for the Wardens that Mysbehave them to the Maister or Wardens being in Office 216
18. The Ordynaunce against them that entice any Man's Apprentice from his Master 216
Th'ordynnaunce for kepyng of holydays 216
19. The Ordynaunce for the delyvery of Goods or other vendible wares to any Apprentice or Servaunt 216
20. The Ordynaunce for taking of a Stranger born, Apprentice 217
21. The Ordynaunce for the usaunce of the Comon Seale 217
Th'ordynnaunce for the olde Wardein and late Renter 217
Th'ordynnaunce for theym that associate theymself with such persones that be brekers of ordynnaunces 217
22. The Ordynaunce for him that goeth from this Company to another 218
23. The Ordynaunce for the Bachelor's Company when a Maior happen to be of the said Fraternity 218
Th'ordynnaunce for the iiijth Wardeyn 219
24. The Ordynaunce for him that denyeth to be Maister 219
25. The Ordynaunce for him that denyeth to be Warden or Warden Substitute .. 220
26. The Ordynaunce for propounding of Suits or Motions at Courts of Assistaunts by any of the Assistaunts concerning themselves or any of their friends 220
27. The Ordynaunce for the yielding upp of the Maister's Accompt 221
28. The Ordynaunce for the viewing of the Lands 222
29. The Ordynaunce for them that become Servaunts with men of another Mysterie 222
30. The Ordynaunce for them that instruct Children of other Crafts, the Handycraft or Knowledge of this Mysterie 222
Th'ordynnaunce for the kepyng of the Quene's obite and of the Kynges when it shall happen 223
31. The Ordynaunce against Maisters that suffer theire Apprentises to buy and sell to theire owne uses 223
32. The Ordynaunce for the Maister and Wardens against partialitie 224
33. The Ordynaunce to distraine for Penalties 224
34. The Ordynaunce that if any controversy happen betweene any Brother of this Company and his Apprentice, the same to be determyned by the Maister and Wardens for the tyme being 225
Th'ordynnaunce for the buyng of stuf perteignyng to reparations .. 226

ORDINANCES[1] confirmed by the Lord Chancellor of England and the Chief Justices of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas, in the 11th Year of the Reign of James I., A.D. 1613.

To all trew Christian People to whome this present writing shall come, S[r] Thomas Egerton Knight, Lord Ellesmere Lord Chauncellor of England, Sir Thomas Fflemyng Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, Sir Edward Coke Knight, Lord

[1] The Ordinances in small type are those of Henry VII., dated 23rd February 1507.

Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, senden Greeting in our Lord Everlasting, Whereas in a certain Act in the Parliament of King Henry the Seventh, holden at Westminster the five and twentieth day of Januarie, in the nyneteenth yeare of his Raigne, ordayned and made for the weale and proffitt of the subjects of this Realme, It was amongest other things ordeyned, established and enacted, That no Maister, Wardens or fellowshipp of Crafts or Misteries or any of them, or any Rulers of Guildes or Ffraternities, shall take upon them to make any Acts or Ordynaunces nor to execute or use any Acts or Ordynaunces by them heretofore made in disinheriting or dyminition of the King's prerogative or any other, or against the Common Weale and Proffitt of the King's subjects and liege people: but if the same Acts and Ordynaunces be examyned, appointed and admitted by the Chauncellor and Treasorer of England, the Chief Justices of either Bench, or three of them, or ells before both Justices of the Assize in their Circuits or Progresse in that Sheere where such Acts and Ordynaunces be made, upon the payne of forfeyture of Fforty pounds for every tyme they doe thereunto contrary as in the said Act it doth more plainly appear. The Maister and Wardens of the Marchant Tailers of the Fraternitie of St. John Baptist in the Cittie of London, willing and desiryng the said Act in every behaf to be observed and kept,[1] the twentieth day of Januarie in the tenth yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, James by the Grace of God, King of England, Ffraunce and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., and of Scotland the six and fortieth, Have exhibited and presented unto us theire Peticon with a Book conteyning diverse Statutes, Acts and Ordynaunces, by them ordayned devised and made, for the said Ffraternity and their successors, and for the comon weale and conservation of the good estate of the Mistery of the said Marchauntailors and for the better governing, ruling and ordering of the same Fraternity to be established, ordayned and used & thereupon have instauntlie desired us, that wee would peruse and examyne all and every the said Statutes, Ordynaunces, Acts and Oathes by the same Maister and Wardens of the Merchauntailors of the said Fraternitie and by theire predecessors, to the foresaid intent made ordeyned and established and the same and every of them correct and amend in due forme, and as the foresaid Act made

[1] All the Ordinances have the same Preface, and those of 1507 were approved by William, Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Chancellor; Thomas Earl of Surrey, High Treasurer; Sir John Fineux, Knight, Chief Justice of the King's Bench; and Sir Robert Read, Knight, Chief Justice of the Common Bench.

in the said Parliament requireth, Wee having perused the said Petition and fynding the same fitt to be graunted according to theire desires, have also by the authority of the said Act of Parliament perused and redd, all and every their Ordynaunces, Statutes, Acts and Oathes in the saide Booke specified and the same have corrected, reformed and amended as Wee sawe fitt, The Tenor whereof hereafter ensue and followe in these words —viz,

1. The Ordynaunce for non-appearance upon a due and reasonable Summons.

First, it is Ordayned that every Brother of this Fraternity from henceforth being duly Summoned by the Clerk or Beadle, to be present with the Maister and Wardens in his whole Livery or otherwise at any place[1] and hower assigned reasonable, be it for any noble triumph[2] for the King's Highnes, his noble yssue. or other greate Estates concernyng the honor of the King and of this his Realme, Or ells for any Quarter day assembly or any other reasonable cause and cometh not (except he hath been Maior, Alderman or Sheriff of the City of London) shall forfeit and pay for his first offence contrary to this ordynaunce, to the use of the said Maister and Wardens, Eight pence, at the second time xvjd: and at the third tyme, Six shillings and Eight pence, reasonable and lawfull excuse alway except and reserved.

2. The Ordynaunce for the Election of the Maister and Ffower Wardens.[3]

Also, it is Ordayned that the Maister and Ffower Wardens being in office and authority from hensforth shall call or cause to assemble together the Ffower & twenty Assistants & Counsellors of the said Fraternitie or the more parte of them, in the Vigill of the Nativity of Saint John Baptist, or upon a day certen within twenty daies before or after the said Vigill of St. John Baptist, at the discretion of the said Maister and Wardens, to be present with the said Maister and Wardens in their cõmon Hall at a certayne hower lymyted and upon the said Assembly the said Maister and Wardens after their wise discretions shall name and appoint unto the said Assistaunts eight sadd wise and able persons of the Clothing and Lyvery. every

[1] See the Reproof of Lavender (a Brother), by the Court for not attending the Spanish Ambassadors, according to the warning of the Beadle, 28th August 1604.

[2] On 24th March 1571, the Company were warned to send a choice selection "of good, tall cleanly, and of the best picked persons," to the Maying before Queen Elizabeth.

[3] See Mems. XXII. and XXIX.

of them being fitt to beare the roome of a Warden. Out of which eight persons the same Maister and fower Wardens with the consent of the said Assistaunts then being present, shall take, admitt and elect, fower of them which have most of the comon voices of the same Assembly to be Wardens for the yeare ensuing, which being done, then the said Maister and Wardens shall name and appoint two of the Assistaunts of the said Fraternitie which have formerly served in the place of Upper or Second Warden, out of which two the said Maister and Wardens together with the assent of so many of the Assistaunts as have formerly borne the office of a Maister of the said Fraternite shall proceede to the electon of a newe Maister to governe the Company for the yeare ensuing. And thus the electon of the Maister and fower Wardens is in manner aforesaid to be performed. Which Electon so made, is to be kept secrett until their ffeast or dynner, called the Dynner of the publishing of the Electon of the Maister and Wardens, and then, nigh about the end of the same ffeast the Maister and Ffower Wardens, with their garlands[1] upon their heads, and two others that have bene Maisters, that shalbe for the same appointed, and their Officers attending upon them shall come forth openly into the Hall afore such Estates, Honourable & Worshipful Guests as shalbe then and there present, and shall there publish theire late election and choice of the newe Maister that was aforenamed in the said day of elecon. And after that done, then the ffower Wardens and every and each of them in his order, shall publish their late election of the said severall fower Wardens formerly elected in the said day of election, according to the usual course, lawdable & ancient custome heretofore used in the publishing of the election of the Maister and Wardens of the Merchauntailors. And for the election of the Wardens substitute, of the Bachelors company of this Mistery, and their Assistants, the same to be holden, done & performed yearely upon the Even of the Decollation of St. John Baptist according as heretofore hath bene accustomed. And it is further ordayned that yff the newe Maister & Wardens or any of them shalbe absent at the said feast or dinner of the publishing of the same Electon of Maister and Wardens unlesse they be letten by sickness or some such other necessary and ymportant occasion as they cannot be present, then they which are absent shall forfeit

[1] When this custom was discontinued has not come under my notice, but on the 20th June 1674 the Court ordered, and Warden Sewell was requested to provide, five garlands for our Master and Wardens, against the Election day, as was formerly before the late dreadful fire.

to the said Maister and Wardens to the use of the Poore of the said Fellowshipp, the severall penalties and forfeitures following —viz.,

The Maister for his absence, Fforty shillings. The Upper Warden for his absence, Thirty shillings. The Second Warden for his absence, Thirty shillings; and the two Rentor Wardens for their absence, Thirteen shillings fower pence apiece.

The same penalties and forfeitures to be paid before they take their Oathes for the execution of their severall offices respectively.

3. The Ordynance for the givying of the Benefice of Sainct Martyn Oteswych.

Also whereas the said Maister and Wardens of the said ffraternitie are Patrons of the Benefice of St. Martyn Outwich within the Citty of London and have the right of Patronage and disposing thereof as the same shall become void by any meanes.

It is therefore ordayned that as often as the same Benefice shall become voide, the Maister and fower Wardens with the advice of the Assistaunts or of the more part of them, shall make choice of and present a sufficient and learned Mynister, being of good reporte and Godly conversation, and such an one as hath given good testymony of his labours in the mynistery, by preaching of the word of God, and to be allowed by the Diocesan of this Diocesse for the tyme being, and the same choise and presentation to be made gratis, without any guift or Rewarde to be given or promised for the same. And that no advowson or presentation of the said Benefice be made or graunted by the said Maister and Wardens without the consent of the said Assistaunts or the most parte of them, upon payne of fforfeyture by the said Maister and Wardens of fforty poundes to the use of the said ffraternity, as often and when as they shall doe contrary to this Ordynaunce.

4. The Ordynance for an whole Brother that desireth to be an Almesman of this Fraternity.[1]

Also it is Ordayned that as often as any roome or place of an Almesman of this Fraternity shall fall void, yf any Brother being of the Lyvery or Clothing that is fallen into Poverty, so it bee not through Ryott, wanton or lavish Expences, his owne

[1] John Churchman appears to have been elected on 23rd May 1610, with an additional pension of 20*l.* with the house. His family had been long and honourably connected with the Company, and his election was unanimous.

negligence or other misdemeanure who aforetime after his power hath truly kepte and performed his obedience and sumons and also hath borne to his degree all manner of ympositions, lott, scott & all other charges concerning the worship & profitt of the said Fraternity as long as he might performe the same, shall desire to be admitted into such roome and place of an Almesman so being void, that such Brother being allowed to be of such quality & condition as is aforesaid, shalbe admitted to the said roome of an Almesman to dwell in for the term of his lief and shall have every quarter paide unto him within the Comon Hall the sum of 26*s.* by the Clark or Beadle with the oversight of one of the Wardens then being of the same; and over this he shall be partner of certain Coals distributed there at diverse tymes of the yeare, as diverse old Benefactors of the said Fraternitie by their Testaments have devysed and ordeyned: And that every of the said Almesmen that hereafter shall be admitted into the said Almshouse shall as long as he shall contynue in Almes be weekly personally present in the said Church of St. Martyn at all Divine Service, Serving God and praying for the prosperous and Royal Estate of our Soveraigne Lord King James his Heirs and Successors and of his and their Royal Progeny and for the good Estate of the said Fraternity upon payne to be removed from his place of an Almesman if he be found often negligent herein, Provided alwaies that no person of the said ffraternitie that is or shall be admitted into the said Almes shall contynue there any longer, than he is of good behaviour: and being found to be either Drunkard or of unchast life or conversation he shalbe diplaced by the Master, Wardens, and Assistants and another of such quality and condition as is aforesaid chosen in his place: And provided also that if any of the said Almesmen being sole and dwelling at the Almeshowse receaving the said quarterly Almes shall marry or take a Wife without the Licence of the Master & Wardens of the said Fraternitie for the tyme being, that such person so marrying, or taking a wief without Licence,[1] shall forfeit the said quarterly Almes and be put out of the said Almeshowse, and if the said Almesmen or any of them decease there, then the Bedding and howsehould stuffe of the said Almesmen so deceasing being brought into the said Almeshowse and there used, shall remayne towards the sustentation of other Almesmen being there alive And he to be buried honestly at the costs

[1] See instances of this in 24th January 1566, one Jonkins; and 8th April 1587 in one William Smalebrooke.

& charges of the said Fraternitie, and the Master & Wardens for the tyme being and diverse of the Clothing in theire whole Lyvery to be present at his buriall.

5. The Ordynance for them that Myseorder themselves in theire Apparell and Array.[1]

Also, where many young men Householders and many other covenaunt Servaunts having little substaunce or none, using the handy craft of Taylory doe take upon them to weare costly apparell and garments of the newest fashion and of such stuff as exceedeth their degrees to weare or use; ffor Remedy whereof, be it Ordayned, that no person of the said ffraternity which is under the obeysaunce of the said Master & Wardens and sworne unto all the good and lawful rules & Ordynaunces, nowe made, and to be made, within the said Fraternity shall from henceforth take upon him to use or weare any costly array, Garments or apparell within this City otherwise than shall be decent, meete and fitt for his degree and calling and such as a Citizen and Merchaunt man ought to have and under such manner and forme as it shalbe adjudged and deemed by the Maister, Wardens & other Assistants of the said ffraternity that his ability and power may well and conveniently reach unto, upon the penalty of three pounds to be paid unto the use of the said fraternity as often and when as any shalbe found to exceede or offend in this behalf.

6. The Ordynance for the presenting and admitting of Apprentices.

Also it is Ordeyned that no Ffreeman of this fellowshipp shall take into his Service any Apprentice to be bound unto him to serve him after the manner of an Apprentice, but that he doe first present the same apprentice before the Maister and Wardens for the tyme being at their Coñon Hall to th' intent that they by theire examynation may understand that he be free of Birth and not challenged for a Bondman and borne under the Kinges obeysaunce, or made Denizen upon the payine of 40*s.* over and above the somme of the presenting of everie suche apprentice

7. The Ordynaunce for the Clerk to make the Indentures.

Furthermore it is enacted that the Coñon Clerk of the Compañy from henceforth shall make all the Indentures of Appren-

[1] See Robert Maltby, committed to prison for excessive dress, "a shirt edged with silver," and Elliatt fined for wearing a "cloke contrary to the Ordinance," July 1562. A warning was given to Richard Symson (a Brother) for "having on apparell not thoroughly meet for him to weare," 19th March 1575.

tizes and Obligations apperteyning to the said Apprentizes and none other person upon payne of ffive shillings to be payde to the said Clerk by every Citizen of the said Mystery so often as he shall doe the contrary inasmuch as every ffreeman of the same is bound so to doe, by reason of his first Oath taken before the Maister and Wardens and that the Clerk of the Company take no more for a paier of Indentures of Apprentizehoode but twelvepence and for everie obligation with condicon endorsed, twelvepence.

The ordynaunce for all those persones that shalbe abled by the Maister and Wardeins to holde hous or shop open.

Also it ys ordeigned that noo persone of this misteere from hensforth shall sette up or kepe shop open within this citee and suburbes of the same upon himself withoute he hath first licence of the Maister & Wardeins and by them proved & admitted that he is able and hath cunning to serve the kyng's liege people of all suche garmentes and thynges as shalbe put into his handes to make and that he be worth x marks, and to pay for his said ablenesse and admyssion to the said Maister & Wardeins to the use of the said fraternitee iij$^{s.}$ iiij ,and for his incomyng to the bachelers company and to be broder with theym iij^{s} iiij$^{d.}$, and affore that he is licenced to open his shop to shewe the copy of his freedom unto the Maister and Wardeins, and the same to be entred of recorde by the Clerk, paying unto hym for the same entree ij$^{d.}$, and whate persone of the said misteere that doeth contrary to this said acte shall forfaite & paye to th'use of the said fraternitee xl$^{s.}$

Provided alwey that this same ordynaunce stand in no longer strengthe & effecte unto such tyme that complayntes be mayde for the mysseusyng thereof unto the Kynges Highnesse or to his honorable counceill and that so proved, then this said ordynaunce to be refourmed under suche maner & fourme as by the Kynge's noble grace and his said counceill shall be therein advised.

A recytall of the graunte of Kyng Edward the iiij$^{th.}$ unto the Company for their serche.

Also whereas of late the same Kyng Edward now deceased, whose noble memory God assoyle, by vertue of his lettres patentes under his grete sele in due fourme made and auctorized in his high courte of parliament holden atte Westmynstre in the first yére of his noble Reigne, gafe full power and auctoritee unto the Maister & Wardeins than beyng and to theire successours for ever that they ought to do & have the full serche of in the foresaid misteere and of all those persones which are privileged with Taillours within the said Citee and the suburbes of the same and of such misteeres, which they or any of theym now use or affore this tyme have used, and all the defaultes among theym founden, after theire discrecions thurgh the oversight of the mayre of the said Citee for the tyme beyng may correcte and refourme, and that none other persone no persones make or cause to be made in any maner wyse any serche of nor in persones or of the misteeres afforesaid but only the forsaid maire of the same Citee for the tyme beyng or elles his deputees, to be chosen such as be privileged of the said misteere of Taillours and in none other wyse in the defaulte of the Maister and Wardeins afforesaid, yf any may be founden in the same misteeres.—

Which lettres patentes and graunte of serche and dyvers other lettres

patentes to this fraternitee by the Kynges noble progenitours graunted heretofore, with almaner libertees, privileges & grauntes in the same lettres comprised, the Kyng oure soveraigne lord that now is, of his grace especiall and mere mocion by his gracyous lettres patentes under his grete seale in due fourme made, and enrolled in his high Courte of Chauncery, and also entred of recorde affore the mayre & Aldremen of London, with more large & ample grauntes in theym specified, hath approved ratified and confermed, as in the same lettres patentes thereof made more playnely is conteigned.

8. The Ordynaunce for the Searchmaking.

[1]Also it is ordayned that according to the ould usage and custome the ffower Wardens of the said Mysterie and such other of the same as have bene Wardens as the Master will appoint with and by the oversight of the Lord Maior of London for the tyme being shall as often and when as the said Maister shall think beneficiall to the said Mysterie make search throughout the whole Cittie and the suburbs thereof and also at Bartholemew[2] Faier during the tyme of that Faier amongest all the occupiers and ffreemen of their owne Mysterie, As well for waights, measures, yardes and Ells as for non presenting of Apprentices, non enrolling of them and of keeping of fforeyñs contrary to the Lawes and use of the said City and the good Rules and Ordynances of the said Mystery and of all other defaults which shall happen them to finde in theire Search-making; And the Transgressors and Breakers of theire said Acts and Ordynances to be punyshed and payned accordyng to theire deserving (viz.) Every offendor in using a false waight or yarde, six shillings and eightpence, and for not presenting and enrolling of every Apprentice the like penaltie of six shillings and eightpence. And it is ordayned that this same Ordynaunce be openly redd by the Clerk of the said Mysterie, twice or thrice in a yeare, at Quarter dayes holden at theire Coñon Hall upon payne of fforfeiture of 40*s.* to be forfeyted by the same Clerk to the use of the said ffellowshipp.

9. The Ordynaunce for the Enrolling of Apprentices.

Also it is Ordayned that what person of this Mysterie that taketh any apprentice or apprentices into his Service after the

[1] The recital of the Charter of Edward as printed above is set out as an introduction to this Ordinance, in 1507.

[2] See note on paragraph 10 of the Charter (p. 194). The yard measure used in that search is held by the Company, and by it other yards were tested. See the committal of Thomas Pullen, 24th January 1566, for using an unlawful yard found in his shop at the time of the search. See also entry of St. Bartholomew's search, 12th August 1567, limited to the booths or shops of their own Freemen.

custome of London, and causeth not him or them within a yeare and a day after the beginning of the terms of every such Apprentice to be enrolled before the Chamberleyn of the said Citty as the custome thereof asketh & requireth, shall forfeit and paye to the use of the said Maister and Wardens and Company a fyne of six shillings eightpence without any remission or pardon.

Th'acte for Chambre-holders.

Also where^as^ dyvers persones aswele of the same misteere as also estraungers born in the parties of beyond the see and also foreyns use dayly to kepe Chambers secretly in aleys and upon steyers & houses in corners, and cutte & make almaner of garmentes, and the same persones be nother free of the Citee nor of the said felishipp of Merchaunt Taillours, nother obedient to the good & lawfull ordynaunces made & provyded for the said felishipp, nother contributory to any imposicions or other charges paid to the Kyng's grace for the common weale of the Citee, nor chargeable with the payment of any money toward the supportation and mayntenuaunce of the said misteere and the fynding and releef of the pore almesbredern of the same which abusyon is lykely to be to the grete hynderaunce & impoverysshyng of the freemen, householders and kepars of shoppes of the same misteere and to the decay and hurt of the libertees of the said Citee yf due remedy therein be not the sooner provyded and had, the premisses considered, Therefore be it ordeyned that no persone hereafter beyng or not beyng of the said felishipp & misteere in any place within the said Citee or the liberties of the same kepe any secrete chambers or houses in aleys or upon steyers out or make any maner of garments within the same aleys, secret chambers, chambers upon steyers oonles it be for hymself, his wyf or his children (yf he any have) whereby he shall upon peyne to forfaite to th'use of the said felishipp for every garment made contrary to this ordynaunce vj^s^ viij^d^ or more or lesse after the discrecyon and as it shall be reasonably considered by the Maister and Wardeins for the tyme beyng or the more part of theym.

Th'ordynaunce for foreyns straungers and fforeyns denizens.

Also whereas there is a grete noumbre and multitude of aliauntes, foreyns, denizens and straungers dayly repayring to this Citee and use th'andicrafte of Tailloury in dyvers Citezeins houses of other mysteeres which is to the grete hurt & hynderaunce of th'artificers of this ffraternitee ; It is established an enacted that whate fremen of this misteere or of any other felishipp which at any tyme hereafter setteth any foreyn straunger or foreyn denezein a work in th'andicrafte of Tailloury within his hous or elleswhere to his use but yf yt be for sume noble Tryumphe for the kynges grace, his children issue or for som other sodeyn casueltee or cause for a grete estate spirituell or temporell which in all hast possible must nedely be don and sped, shall forfaite & paye to th'advauntage and profette of the Chambre of London as often and whan as any Citezein of the said Citee in such caas ys founde faulty xx^s^.

Provyded alwey that the partie which presenteth the said Citezein settyng any such foreyn a worke but yf it be after the maner as is afforesaid affore the Chamberleyn of London for the tyme beyng and justifieth his presentyng in that caas to be true shall have of the said forfaiture as often and whan as he

so doeth vj$^{s.}$ viij$^{d.}$ withoute any contradiccyon of the said Chamberleyn or of his deputee in his absence.

Th'ordynaunce ayenst theym that make any assemblees.

Also it ys enacted that whateman of this misteere that taketh upon hym herafter to accompany or gadre togydere any persones or felishipp of this company, or make any congregacions, assemblees or conventicles in any place, or make or cause to be made any billes or ordynaunces which shulde growe or sounde to the subversion of the goode & laudable rules and ordynaunces made and used within the said fraternitee in tymes passed for the good regyment and governaunce of the same, yf the person so doyng be of the lyvery & clothyng he shalbe put oute therof for ever and utterly excluded from all the almes and all other benefites perteignyng to the said fraternitee, and so entred of record by the Clerk, and yf any persone of the bachelers company usurpe & take upon hym to make any assemblees or billes under suche maner & fourme as is aforesaid and so provided shall forefaite unto th'use of the said misteere x^{li} yf his power maye thereto atteyne, and yf he be not of that power, than his penaltee to be cessed in suche maner as by the Maister and Wardeins with the advys of the said assistentes shalbe thought reasonable, and to be imprisoned accordyng to his deservynge as the Mayre of the said Citee than beyng wole adjuge.

Th'ordynaunce ayenst theym that hyre any tennaunt out of his dwellyng hous or any other tenure.

Also it ys enacted that what persone of this misteere of what estate degree or condicyon that he be of, that by coloure, covyne, deceipte, fraude, rewarde, promys or yest,[1] supplanteth, hireth or taketh to ferme of the lorde of the soyle by writyng endented, promys of mouthe or in any other wyse any mesuage, tenement, dwellyng-hous or any other tenure within the Citee of London and the suburbes thereof for terme of yeres, terme of lyf or otherwyse wherthurgh the tennaunt of his said tenure ys utterly barred, expelled & amoved, shall forfaite & paye for every tyme so doyng the treble value of the rent & hous so taken, wherof ij partes shall com unto the advauntage of hym that is expelled from his said tenure and the iij$^{rd.}$ parte of the said forfaiture shall com to th'use of the said fraternitee and that asoften & whan as such caas shall happen to fall.

10. The Ordynaunce for them that mysorder themselves in the presence of the Maister or Wardens.[2]

Also it is ordeyned and enacted that what person of the said Mystery from henceforth presumptuously, obstinately, rudely and without reverence speaketh unseemly words rebuketh or revileth another or otherwise mysbehave himself against any

[1] *Sic* in orig. Meaning doubtful.

[2] See the imprisonment of John Swinnerton, on 15th Nov. 1585, for saying to them their decision was not worth thanks or tenpence, and that they had neither "wysdom, reason, nor conscience," and his release upon apology next day. Wright was imprisoned for a similar offence, imputing partiality. Where the younger Liverymen (chosen as waiters, and to carry in the meat) "did complain of being kept long without their dinners, and departed without their dinners, and using hard speech," they were ordered to attend the next Court for reproof.

person of the said Mysterie[1] or. of any other Mysterie complayning or aunswering in any cause or matter proposed afore the Maister and Wardens or any of them whether it be in their Coñon Hall or without in any other place in open audience within the precincts of this City shall pay for every such misdemeanor to the behoof of the said Maister and Wardens twenty shillings sterling if he be able to bear the saide penaltie. But if the offence be greate and notorious then the fyne to be cessed and ordered, by the Maister and Wardens with the advice of the Assistaunts, in such manner and forme and to such some as by their sadd discretions shalbe thought according to reason and agreeable to the Estate of the Partie offending so allwaies that the sum exceed not fyve pounds.

11. The Ordynaunce for the Beadle.

Also it is Ordeyned and enacted that the Beadle of the Ffraternitie from henceforth as soone as he hath notice of the decease of any Brother of this Mystery being of the Assistaunts or of the Clothing or Lyvery or the decease of the wief of any such Brother shall being thereunto required suñon and warne all the whole Company to be in theire whole Lyvery present with the Maister and Wardens at a place and hour assigned for the burying of the Brother or Sister deceased. And the said Beadle to have for the saide summons doing of the Executours of every Brother or Sister deceased being in none almes ij*s.* iiij*d.* And for every Maister deceased four shillings and for every Master's wife deceased three shillings and fower pence.

Th'ordynaunce ayenst theym that denye to bere a broder or sister to buriyng.

Also it ys ordeigned that what persone of this fraternitee which at any tyme hereafter shalbe duly sommoned by the Bedell to be present with the Maister & Wardeins in his hole livery at a place & houre assigned, to or for the buriyng of any broder or sister decessed which affore tyme hath not be Maister nor Wardein, and denyeth atte the commaundment of one or two of the Wardeins than beyng to bere the said broder or sister to buriyng, yf he be not seke ne diseased nor that the said broder or sister died on the grete sekenesse called the pestilence, shall forfait and paye to th'use of the said fraternitee for every tyme makyng denyall vj^{s} viij^{d}.

Provyded alwey that such persones as have be Wardeins affore tyme and sommoned by the bedell after the maner & fourme afforsaid for the buriyng of a Maister whan it shall happen, atte the desyre of the Wardeins than beyng iiij, vj or viij of those that have be Wardeins shalbe redy to bere the said Maister to buriyng (the causes afforesaid reserved) upon the payne of forfaiture of x^{s}. the pece asoften & whan as such caas shall happen.

[1] On 15th January 1568, Miles Gilbee is committed to ward for striking a Brother and drawing blood. Kympton, 29th August 1562, was fined for calling Mylney a "crafty boye." In February 1564, Edward Aley was committed to prison for saying that "Warden Browne was but a shifter, and lived only by making of shifts, and that Browne was not worth a grote."

12. The Ordynaunce for Non-appearance of the Assistaunts.

Also it is Ordeyned that every Assistaunt and Counsellor being duly sum̃oned to appear at theire Com̃on Hall or elsewhere for any matter or cause concerning the Worshipp and Com̃on profitt of the whole body and sheweth not himself before the Maister and Wardens or one of them at the place and hower assigned (except he hath bene Maior, Aldernan or Sheriff of this City of London) shall forfeit and pay to the use of the Company for every tyme being absent three shillings fower pence without any remission or pardon, reasonable and lawful excuse allway except, And yf the Maister then being be absent at the said place and hower without it be by a lawful ympediment shall pay ffive shillings. And every Warden so being absent without reasonable excuse ffour shillings.

13. The Ordynaunce for levying of the Duties appertayning to the said Maister.

Also it is Ordayned and enacted that every person of the saide ffraternity being of the clothing or out thereof shall from henceforth before the ffeast of Lamas next and ymmediately ensuing the ffeast of Midsomer pay his duty for the same ffeast to one of the Wardens therefore assigned without any further delay, viz., Every one of the Assistaunts and Lyvery Three shillings and fower pence a peece at the Maisters ffeast whether they be present or absent upon payne of putting out and clerely dismissing of his Lyvery and Clothing: And such Person as be not of the Clothing and able to pay theire duty shall pay at the general ffeast xij*d.* whether he be present or absent and shall also pay his Quarteridge, viz., Two shillings and two pence yerely to the use of the poore of the said ffraternity upon payne of fforfeiture of double the value of the severall duties that he oweth to the said Craft without any remission or pardon.

Th'ordynaunce for rebellious persones ayenst the Governours of their Company.

Forasmoche as dyvers persones of the said misteere be many tymes obstynate, perversse, presumptuous and high mynded, and wole not be obedient unto the Maister & Wardeins of their felishp nor obeysaunt unto the good rules & ordynnaunces of the said Citee for the peace the better to be kepte, but contynue still in theire said obstynacy, presumption and high myndes, and so wold stand as men without awe or lawe, It is ordeigned that every such rebell beyng obstynate after the maner & fourme afforsaid, and wole not obey unto the Maister and Wardeins of his company for the peace to be better kepte as affore is specyfied shalbe punysshed & corrected after the discrecion of the Maister & Wardeins and th'assistentes after the qualitee or quantitee of his offensse.

14. The Ordynaunce against Apprentices wearing Weapons within the Cittie.

Also it is ordayned that none Apprentizes of this mystery from henceforth shall weare any manner of weapon invasive or defensive within the said Cittie and being under the obaysaunce and regiment of the Governors of the said ffraternity without a lawful and reasonable cause be had and shewed, or els being going forth of the Cittie into the Country with his Maister or with other honest company, that the same his Maister will be pleased and contented with upon payne of tenn shillings to be levied of the Maister of every such apprentize to the comon profite of the said Ffraternitie and that as often and when as such case shall happen.

15. The Ordynaunce for them that disclose the Secrets of this Mysterie.

Also it is ordayned that no person of this Ffraternity from hensforth shall discover or disclose any of the lawfull secrets concerning the feats of merchandizing in their own occupation or any secret counsell of the said ffraternity which ought of reason and conscience to be secretly kept without any utterance thereof to any other person of another mysterie and out of the same ffraternitie to the hurt and prejudice of this mysterie upon the penalty and fforfeiture of ffyve pounds, to be paid without any pardon as often and when as such case shall happen.

16. The Ordynaunce for them that deny to beare the Charges concerning the profitt and worshipp of this Mystery.

Also where divers persons aforetime have denied to be partners or contributors and to bear theire partes of certaine charge concerning the worshipp, benefitt or credit of the said ffraternity, It is ordayned that every man of the same from this time forthwardes after his degree and power shalbe contributor and beare charge of and in all manner, cessings, prests, costs, contribucons, ympositions and all other charges appertayning to the worshipp, benefitt or creditt of the same mysterie upon the payne of fforty shillings or more or less as shalbe thought good and reasonable by the Maister and Wardens and the Assistaunts of the said ffellowshipp or the more part of them for the time being according to the proportion of the charge of such assessments, ympresses, contributions or ympositions charged upon the Company to the which he shall be required to contribute.

17. The Ordynaunce for the Wardens that Mysebehave them to the Maister or Wardens being in Office.[1]

Also yf it happen at any tyme hereafter any Warden being in office misuse himself against the Maister then being or against any of his Brethren then officers, by any hastiness of speech or in any other misdemeanor violently, Then it is Ordayned that the Assistaunts, fower or sixe of the ancientest of the said Company and such other of the same as they will call unto them (yf need require) shall reforme and pacifie the said misdemeanor and theire determynac̃on and sentence reasonable shalbe performed and obeyed upon the payne of fforty shillings more or lesse as is afore rehersed to be employed to the use of the said Company.

18. The Ordynaunce against them that entice any Man's Apprentice from his Master.

Also it is Ordayned that from henceforth what person of this Mysterie induceth, causeth, stirreth, procureth or entiseth any Man's Apprentize or Covenaunt Servant out of his Maisters Service during the term of his Apprentishipp or Covenaunt, shall forfeit & pay to the use of the said Mysterie yff due proof be hadd before the Maister and Wardens, twenty shillings and to the Maister of the said Apprentice or Servant that is so entised away ffive pounds or more or lesse as shalbe thought good and reasonable by the Maister and Wardens and the said Assistaunts.

Th'ordynnaunce for kepyng of holydays.

Also it ys ordeigned that noman of the said misteere herafter shall in th'oly dayes approved by the Chirche kepe theire shoppes open, except it be in the Daye of Sancte Bartholomewe or his even yf it fall upon the Sondaye, upon the peyne of xl^{s}. to be paid unto th'use of the said misteere asoften & whan as suche caas shall happen.

19. The Ordynaunce for the delyvery of Goods or other vendible wares to any Apprentice or Servaunt.

Also it is Ordayned that no man of this ffellowshipp from hensforth shall deliver any manner of Goods, Cloth, Wares, Merchandizes, Plate or Jewells to any Man's Apprentice or Servaunt of the same ffellowshipp or of any other, without it be by a speciall token sent from the Maister of the said Apprentice

[1] Guy Robinson, on the complaint of John Churchman (the Master), was suspended from bringing rushes to strew the hall till better behaviour and further orders from the Court, 30th July 1595. Rushes on the earthen floor being found inconvenient and often times noisome, were abandoned in 1646, and the hall was paved with red tile. See p. 538.

or Servaunt to the said Deliverer or Owner of the said Goods and Wares; and if any such case hereafter fortune, then all such Goods and Wares so delivered shalbe at the adventure and jeopardie of him or them that so delivereth.

20. The Ordynaunce for taking of a Stranger born, Apprentice.

Also it is Ordayned that no Freeman of this Mysterie shall take from henceforth any Alien[1] or Stranger not borne under the King's obeysaunce, Or else that he or they be made Denizens to his Apprentize by Indenture or otherwise, upon the payne of Twenty pound.

21. The Ordynaunce for the usaunce of the Coñon Seale.

Also, if it happen the Assistaunts of the said ffraternitie to be sent for by the Maister and Wardens, for Matters & Causes or other things concerning the coñon profitt of the same, then it is enacted that they shall take and have tenn Assistaunts at the least besides the Maister and ffower Wardens or three of the same Wardens for the redressing and ordering of such matters, causes and doubts as afore them shalbe alleged or shewed, and also it is ordayned that no Graunt or Guift passe under theire Coñon Seale for terme of yeares or terme of lyfe to any person or persons, nor judgement nor sentence pass under the same Seale without it being done in open Courte where the said Maister, Wardens and Assistaunts according to the number aforesaid shalbe present, or the more parte of them, and consentynge to the same upon the payne of tenn pounds as often and when as such case shall happen, and the same payne to be levyed to the use of the said companie of the Maister and Wardens doinge the contrarye.

Th'ordynnaunce for the olde Wardein and late Renter.

Also it ys ordeigned that th'olde Wardein & late Renter from hensforth every yere shall ayde & assiste the newe Wardein & Renter in all thynges belongyng & concernyng the gaderyng of the rentes comyng of the landes of the said fraternitee and in all other causes pertaigning to the common profette of the same upon the peyne of x^li. to be paid by the said late Renter asoften and whan as he shall breke this said ordynnaunce.

Th'ordynnaunce for theym that associate theymself with such persones that be brekers of ordynnaunces.

Also it ys establysshed that no persone of this fraternitee from hensforth shall associate or accompany hymself with any such persone that breketh voluntaryly any reasonable or lawfull actes, statutes or ordynnaunces now

[1] John Crane was committed to Ward, 15th January 1568, for keeping a foreigner.

redy made or herafter shalbe made for the good governaunce, common weale & prosperous contynuacion of the same, after lawfull warnyng and monycion goven to hym to the contrary, yf any suche be he shalbe taken as a perjured persone that so breketh the said ordynnaunces, and that no persone wearynge the lyvery shall go after hym to his buryall upon the peyne of an C^{s}. to be paid to th'use of the said fraternitee.

22. The Ordynaunce for him that goeth from this Company to another.[1]

Also be it Ordayned that if any person of the said Mystery will forsake and leave the same Ffellowshipp and so to be of another Ffellowshipp or Mysterie without Licence or assent of the Maister and Wardens for the tyme being, that then everie person so forsaking and leaving the same Ffellowshipp to forfeit and pay to the use of the said Maister and Wardens such reasonable some of money as shalbe sett & assessed upon him by the Maister, Wardens & Assistaunts of the same for the tyme being, regarding alway the quality and condition of the person on whom the same fyne shalbe assessed and levied, And yf the same person have cause to complayn for the greatness of the fyne, then upon his complaynt made, in that party the Lord Maior and Courte of Aldermen to order the same matter further as to them shal be thought good & convenient in that party.

23. The Ordynaunce for the Bachelor's Company[2] when a Maior happen to be of the said Fraternity.

Also it is Ordayned that as often and when it happeneth any person of the same fraternity to be Maior of the said City, then and so often if any of those persons named & elected by the Maister and Wardens or by such other of the Assistaunts as they will appointe or assigne to be Maisters Bachelors of the Barge, comonly called Bachelors in ffoynes, renounce, refuse or deny to give theire best attendaunce or doe not perform theire attendaunce fitted and furnished in such sorte as is for the Worshipp of this Fraternitie according to such Election as shalbe made, And do not also supplie & beare such usual rates of contribucons as are usually borne by such as are elected to those places shall forfeit and paye for his denyal or refusall to the use of the saide Mysterie 20*l.* and every other Bachelor comonly called Bachelors in Budge of the same Mysterie for the

[1] The documents printed as Appendix I furnish a curious illustration of the earlier Ordinance to the same effect.

[2] See Mom. II., and Appendix F (3), p. 600.

same cause elected and named doe not fulfill nor obey the same Elecon and attendance, Rates of contribution as are likewise borne by such as are elected to that place shall pay to the use of the said ffraternitie Tenn pounds, And over that it is ordayned that every each of the saide Bachelors shall give his best attendaunce & diligent service at the Maiors & Sheriffs feaste of the saide ffraternitie when it happeneth as by the Maister & Wardens or by such other of the Assistaunts as shalbe in such case appointed or assigned And their Election and direction in that behalf to be obeyed without lawful and reasonable excuse upon the penaltie of everie each of them not performing nor doing the same to the use of the saide ffraternitie, Twenty shillings.

Th'ordynnaunce for the iiijth Wardeyn.

"Also it ys enacted that the iiijth Wardeyn and laste electe from hensforth immediatly and assone as he is sworne to stande in office for the yere ensuing shall gadre, levye, perceyve and take all th'issues, revenues & proffettes comyng & growyng of all the landes and tenementes pertaigning in any wyse to the said fraternitee, and he to do or cause to be don almaner reparacions necessary and behovefull to the said fraternitee, and to bye and paye for almaner stuffe for the said reparacions atte leste price and in the beste maner as he shall con or inowe, and that he make iiij tymes in the yere a true and playne accompte in wrytyng of all his receiptes and paymentes don by hym quarterly and to be even with the Maister every yere in money and good dettes before the first daye of Auguste next followyng the said feste of Midsomer after the eleccion of the new Maister upon the peyne of x^{li} to th'use afforesaid.

24. The Ordynaunce for him that denyeth to be Maister.

Also it is ordayned that if any person of the ffraternitie being able to beare and keepe the Roome and office of a Maister, which hereafter shalbe indifferently named and elected by the Maister and Wardens with the advice and consent of the Assistaunts late Maisters, to be Maister of the said ffraternity for the Year ensuing according to the ould ancient rules and lawdable customes aforetime used, will not take upon him to beare, have and occupy the saide Office and Roome of Maistership but wilfully renounce & forsake, or will not execute the same office shall forfeit and paye to the use of the said ffraternitie One hundred pounds[1] without any redemption and never afterwards to be admitted into the saide roome, reasonable causes Lycence asked for sparing of tyme or any other lawful impedyment always reserved and excepted.

[1] See a fine of 40*l*., imposed in 1572 on Thomas Shottesham, for failing to take office.

25. The Ordynaunce for him that denyeth to be Warden or Warden Substitute.[1]

It is also ordayned that if any Person of the same ffraternitie being able to keepe and execute the Office of a Warden of this ffraternitee being named and Elected to the said office according to the Ordinance proceeding of this Societie will not or shall not take upon him to beare and exercise the said Office by the space of a Yeare after his Elecon but shall wilfully refuse the undergoing & exercising thereof, shall forfeit and paye to the use of the said ffraternitie the some of Fifty pounds; And if any Person or Persons being of the Bachelors Company and not of the Lyvery or Clothing being chosen to use or exercise the Office of a Warden Substitute of the said Bachelors Company will not or shall not take upon him to beare and exercise the said Office for one whole Yeare after his Elecon but shall refuse the undergoing and exercising thereof shall forfeit and pay to the use of the said ffraternity the some of Forty pounds, without any remission or pardon.

26. The Ordynaunce for propounding of Suits or Motions at Courts of Assistaunts by any of the Assistaunts concerning themselves or any of their friends.[2]

It is also ordayned for the general good of this Fraternity that upon any occasion of Suite made or motion proposed to the Maister Wardens and Assistants of this Fraternitie at their Courts of Assistants whether the same Suite or motion be proposed by any of the Assistants for or concerning himself or in his own behalf or for or concerning or in the behalf of any brother or servaunt of any of the Assistants of this Societie, Or if any matter be proposed by the Maister, Wardens and Assistaunts for the tyme being which shall or may concern any of the said Assistaunts being present or the Brother or Servaunt[3] of any of the said Assistaunts so present, then such Assistaunt being required by the Maister for the tyme being or any the Wardens

[1] See the imprisonment of Philip Collon, 14th March 1596, for twenty days, in refusing to take office (p. 538).

[2] In December 1581, a late Master Phillips complained of (Brother) William Offley for his unseemly speeches, and for striking him on the face. Both submitted to the jurisdiction of the Master, and Offley was imprisoned and then fined 10*l*. And in August 1583, a similar entry is found of Dawke *v.* Mansbridge, where an apology is to be made and a fine paid. Leave to sue or take the Law is also asked for and granted; but I do not trace this Ordinance in those of Henry VII.

[3] The case of the Widow Oneby against Thompson, was for goods entrusted to him for work, 22nd March 1564.

of the ffraternity, to forbeare the Assembly duryng such tyme as the cause shalbe considered of shall withdraw himself to th'end that the Maister, Wardens and residue of the Assistaunts may more freely in the absence of the person withdrawing himself deliver theire opinions in the cause proposed and avoid offence which many times happeneth by playne and free speech which crosseth or is opposite to the motion or cause propounded in such Assemblies in the presence of parties whome it concerneth and that every person so required to withdrawe himself, in such cases as is aforesaid which shall refuse or denye so to doe, shall forfeit and paye for such his contempt and refusal fforty shillings to the use of the saide Company, And to th' end this Ordynaunce may be the better pnt in execution It is also Ordayned that if the Clerk of this Fraternity shall omitt to put the Maister Wardens and Assistaunts in mynde hereof at any tyme when the case shall in this manner concern any such Assistants the said Clerk shall forfeit and pay to the use of the said Ffellowshipp for every such omission and neglect of his dutie herein the some of tenn Shillings.[1]

27. The Ordynaunce for the yielding upp of the Maisters Accompt.

Also according to an auld continued custome and usage it is ordeyned that the Maister of the said Fraternity every yeare before the ffourteenth day of August next following the ffeaste of Midsummer Lycence had or other lawfull cause of Lett, except, shall make and yield upp his Accompts openly in the Comon Hall before the whole Assistaunts or the greater parte of them, of all and all manner receipts and payments by hym within the tyme of his said accompts received and payed and then & there to be allowed or disallowed of all his reckonings under such manner and forme as right shall require. And if the same Accomptant be found in any arrearages due to the said ffraternitie then he to paye the same in the daie of his said Accompte making upon the double payne of the said Arrearages,

[1] The functions of the Master and Wardens were clearly judicial and disciplinary over the members of their own Corporation. One instance, quoted in Herbert, is to be found set out at length in Ellis's work. As an additional proof of this fact, and as an evidence of the religious spirit then influencing the governing body of the Companies this order may be cited:—"The Master and Wardens decree that a "Bible of the new form, lately printed by Christopher Barker, the Queen Majesty's "printer, shall be bought and set up in their Common Hall, in some convenient "place for such as resort unto the said Hall, may occupy themselves at Court days "while they attend for the hearing of their causes."—*30th October* 1578.

and yf there be any surplusage growing unto him in any cause concerninge his office then the New Maister shall make payment unto him, under such manner and forme and at such tyme as shall be betweene them with the consent of the Assistaunts adjudged.

28. The Ordynaunce for the viewing of the Lands.

Also yt is Ordayned that every Maister of the said Ffraternity and such others as he will call unto him every yeare once shall viewe and oversee from henceforth all the Lands and Tenements appertaining to the said Ffraternitie and then to require and know what raparacons have been done or ought to be done in every place concerning his said Office and thereupon to give commandement to the Tenaunts that Reperations needefull be done tenantable there as it is desired And that he neither translate or transpose any howse or tenement at the request of any tenaunt except it be with the will, consent and agreement of the ffour Wardens for the tyme being, Provided, alway, that the expences laid out by every Maister for his viewe making be allowed unto him at his accompte making, so that hee charge not the said Company further nor above the some of Tenn pounds.

29. The Ordynaunce for them that become Servaunts with Men of another Mysterie.

Also it is Ordayned that everie person of this Mysterie and Company that shall from henceforth resorte and repaire to any man of another Mysterie and become his Servaunt for Wages and may have as good wages with a man of his own Mysterie all ffraude, guile and mall engyne sett aside, shall forfeit and pay to the use of the said ffraternity Fforty shillings or above of his power thereto may attayne Or else to be fyned otherwise as by the discreete wisdomes of the said Master and Wardens with the advice of the said Assistants shall be deemed reasonable.

30. The Ordynaunce for them that instruct Children of other Crafts, the Handycraft or knowledge of this Mysterie.

Also it is Ordayned that no man of this said ffraternitie from henceforth shall take or have any childe or children borne within this Citty into his Service nor any person of any other Mysterie to be Covenaunt Servaunt and him or them enforme and learne the handycrafte or occupation of this Mysterie where

through great hurt and damage hath comen to the same handy-craft in tyme passed, and that no man hereafter by cullor or covyn give any wages secretly or otherwise receive rewarde for his instruction and learning, but that every Childe or Children and Covenaunt Servaunt shalbe his Apprentice or Apprentices duly bound without fraude, deceipt or mall engine and enrolled as the custome of the Citty asketh upon the payne of one hundred shillings as often and when as any person of this mysterie doth the contrary to this said Ordynaunce.

Th'ordynnaunce for the kepyng of the Quene's obite and of the Kynges whan it shall happen.[1]

Also it is ordeigned & enacted that every broder of the said fraternitee beyng duly sommoned by the bedell every yere herafter and for evermore shalbe personally present in his hole lyvery atte obite of the moste excellente Prynce of famous memory our late Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the vij^th^ in the parisshe Chirche of Saynte Martyn Oteswyche of London, and afterward continuelly & for ever atte obite of the same our soveraigne Lord whan it shall please Almighty God that his moste gracyous persone shall departe from this present lyfe as the said fraternitee have bound theymself to do (according unto the effecte of a graunte by theym late made in writyng under their common Seale, and delivered unto the Kynges Highnesse more plainely doth appeare.) And what persone of the said fraternitee beyng duely sommoned as is afforsaid and cometh not to the said obite and wole not tary there tyll Dirige and Masse be don, nor offer atte said masse j^d^, shall paye to th'use of the said fraternitee as often and whan as any is founde fauly iij^s^. iiij^d^. reasonable lette & lawfull excuse alwey excepte.

31. The Ordynaunce against Maisters that suffer theire Apprentizes to buy and sell to theire owne uses.

Also whereas many persons of this Mystery have heretofore suffered their apprentices and servaunts to buy and sell unto their owne uses and other whiles to the use of other persons of other Mysteries by reason whereof the Maister of such Apprentice have comen to an afterdeale and sore damage. It is therefore Ordayned that no person of the same Companie give Lycence to any of their said Apprentices or Servaunts to buy or sell to their own uses or the use of any other person but onely to the use and profitt of his said Maister upon the payne of twenty pounds to be paid to the use of the said Companie by every such Maister givyng such Lycence to his said Apprentice or Servaunts and that as often as that case shall fall.

---

[1] There is no mention made of the Queen in the body of this Ordinance, but there is an evident erasure where her name should stand and an insertion of the King's instead, who thus becomes mentioned twice over and is spoken of as "our late Sovereign" before his death.—F. L. H.

32. The Ordynaunce for the Maister and Wardens against partialitie.*

Also it is ordeyned that if the said Maister and Wardens or any of them for the tyme being be found partial and not indifferent in executing any of the said Actes and Ordynaunces, Or else unlawfully doe favoure any person or persons in theire offences, Or else for mede favour or drede will not execute the said Ordynaunces & every of them indifferently upon all & every person of the same craft offending, that then the said Maister and Wardens shall pay to the use aforesaid as often as they be lawfully and duly founde defective every head fyve pounds sterling or more or lesse as shalbe considered & ordered by the Maister and Wardens or the more parte of them that shalbe in the yeare following with the consents and advises of the sadest & most discreete personnes of the same ffellowshipp.

33. The Ordynaunce to distraine for Penalties.

Also it is Ordered that if any person of the said ffellowshipp of his froward disposition or otherwise, doe refuse or deny to pay any Quarteridge, Penaltie, or fforfeiture Arrerages or other Amerciaments fforfeited, sett or assest upon him for the offending or disobeying any Ordynaunce herein expressed and will in no wise paye the same that then it be lawful to the said Maister and Wardens for the tyme being or any of their Officers belonging to this ffraternity thereunto appointed by the said Maister & Wardens at every lawful tyme to enter into the House or Shopp of every person or persons so refusing to pay as is abovesaide, and theire to take distresse or distresses and the same to leade, drive, carry away and keepe to the use of the same ffellowshipp, assigning the said party a day reasonable to pay and content the saide penalties, fforfeytures, and amerciaments, that is to say twelve daies next after the taking of the said distresse or distresses, to the full contentation of the said fforfeitures, penalties, And if any surplusage or rest of money of the said distresses praysed, doe remayne then the same surplusage of money soe remaining to be restored, to the use of the party of whome the same distresses were taken and that to

* No doubt this refers to judicial duties, but on the 12th February 1650, the Court resolved to disqualify any candidate for alms who should bring any influence from noblemen to bear on the Court, or anything but a certificate of good behaviour.

be done ymmediately by the Maister and Wardens for the tyme being.

Provyded alwey and foreseen that thise ordynnaunces within this boke expressed nor any of theym in no wise extende nor be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the kynges prerogatyfe nother to the hurte of the grauntes by the king or his noble progenytours before tyme made to the Citee of London.

34. The Ordynaunce that if any controversy happen betweene any Brother of this Company and his Apprentice the same to be determyned by the Maister and Wardens for the tyme being.[1]

It is also Ordayned that if any controversy fall betwene any Brother of this ffraternitie and his Apprentice whereby the same doth growe to such an extremity that they are not to contynue the one with the other, then the Maister of the same apprentice shall bring into the Coñon Hall of the said Ffraternitie the same Apprentice with his Indenture and there the cause of the variance to be examined And if the variance betwene them cannot be reconciled but that both be willing to departe one from the other If it be thought convenient by the Maister and Wardens that they shalbe severed the one from the other then the same Apprentice with his Indenture shalbe delivered over to the Maister of the Company for the tyme being and then the Maister and Wardens shall endeavour to provide a new Maister for the same Apprentice and shall sett him over to serve the rest of his terme with another Maister withwhome if he shall contynue and doe him faithfull service during the rest of his terme contained in his Indenture—then at the expiration thereof, his Maister to whom he was assigned shall make him free of the said ffraternity as if had been bounde unto him by the said Indenture. And it is further Ordayned that if any Brother of this Mysterie shall growe in decaye and not be able to follow his trade or occupation, Or shall depart out of this Cittie and Liberties leaving his Apprentices destitute and unprovided of meanes to relieve themselves, that it shalbe lawful for the Maister and Wardens of this Mystery for the tyme being upon complaint of the said Apprentices, and upon just informacon taken that the Apprentice is left distressed, to put over every such Apprentice to serve the residue of his terme with some other Brother of this Mysterie and such their Assignation and setting over of such Apprentice to

[1] I do not trace this in the Ordinances of Henry VII.

stand as effectuall as if the same had been done by the consent of the late Maister of the Apprentice to whome he was bounde.

Th'ordynnaunce by buying of stuf perteignyng to reparations.

Also it ys enacted that the iiijth Wardeyn and collectoure of the rentes every yere from hensforth atte costes & charges of the said misteere shall bye and bestowe unto th'use and behoofe of the same mistere atte the fayre of Kyngestowne upon Thamyse kept there in the ffeste of Pentecoste or in other places next precedyng the ffeste of Midsomer as moche stuf of tymbre, quarters, hert lath, sape lath, plaunche borde, quarter borde & elmenborde atte the most easy prices that he shall con or inowe as shall amount to the summe of x^{li} or thereaboute, and all the said stuf by hym so bought to be conveyed unto London by water and from thensse unto theire common hall and incontynently after the comyng home of the said Wardeyn and upon the delyveree of the said stuf at the said hall; than he to make unto the Maister than beyng a true accompte and rekenyng of all his reasonable expenses & costes paid & leyde oute by him in & aboute the same, and so afterwarde he to be allowed thereof by the said Maister as ryght requyreth before th'engrossing up of the Maister's accompte to the Company, and to this entent that the said stuf so bought & delyvered in maner & fourme afforesaid shall remayne within the said hall withoute any mynysshyng thereof for such necessary reparacyons as shall happen to fall for the yere ensuyng, and that every Maister from this tyme furtherwarde do observe and kepe this said ordynnaunce and in no wise herafter to be broken on his behalf upon the peyne of xx^{li} to be paid to th'use of the said fraternitee withoute any remissyon or pardon.

THE OATHS OF THE COMPANY.

["Perhaps there is not a better measure to be taken of what is the natural and proper business of antient officers than what is compendiously and significantly expressed in the oaths which have, with great care and wisdom, been formed and instituted for them to take."—*Lord Somers, in the Banker's Case, 14 Sta. Tri., p. 63.*]

PAGE

The Oath of the Master of Marchaunt Tailors at his first admission into the Office 227
The Oath of the ffower Wardens of the foresaide Misterie 228
The Oath of the Assistants, or Counsellors of the Mystery aforesaid 230
The Oath of every whole brother admitted into the Livery 231
The Oath of every Person at his first admyttance into this Misterie be it by way of Redemption or otherwise 232
The Oath of the Common Clarke of the said fraternitie 233
The Oath of the Beadle of the said ffraternity 235
The Oath of the ffower Wardens substitutes of the Bachelors Companie 235
The Oath of the Sixteen Men or Sixteen Assistants to the Wardens Substitutes of the Bachelors' Company 237

The Oath of the Master of Marchaunt Tailors at his first admission into the Office.[1]

You shall swear that you shall be true liegeman to the Kinge our Sovreign Lord and to his heires Kinges of England. Yee shalbe good and trewe unto the Maintailors of the Fraternitie of Saint John Baptist of London whereof yee be nowe Ruler and Governor and weel trewly and indifferentlie rule and governe all the Brethren and other persons of the said Fraternitie and Mistery being under your obeysaunce, for your tyme to your power, and yf there be any complaint made unto you by any person or persons of the said Mystery or by any other person or persons of other Misteries and Crafte, or else by Forreyñs Denizens or straungers against any Brother of your said Fraternitie or against any personne under your said obeysaunce you shal[2] doe your best endeavor wisely and discretely to examyne the matter of complaynt with the advice of the Wardens being in Office with you and of other of the Assistants of the said Mistery by you thereto to be called (it need require) that the matter of variaunce and complaint with the consent of the parties if they will be thereto agreeable be duly and truely examined and determined. And that no favor nor partialitie be shewed to neither party, otherwise than right, equity and good conscience asketh as far forth as God shall give unto you grace You shall keepe and mayntaine to your power all the lawful Acts and Ordynaunces made ratified and confirmed by the Right Honorable the[3] Lord Chancellor of England and the twoe Chief Justices of the King's Bench and Court of Common Pleas, according unto the authority granted to them by the Act of Parliament. And all the breakers of the same you shall as farre as justly you may, correct and punish with the advice of the said Wardens and Assistants according to the qualitie and quantity of his offence and the fynes and amerciaments ordayned and made for the said Breakers you shall do your endeavor to be levied and raysed and all other duties belonging in common[3] by the Wardens and other Officers of the said Mystery as often and when as need shall be without a reasonable cause be had to the contrary upon the payne that is contayned in an ordynaunce therefore made. Also you shall unlesse you have just cause

[2] [So call before you the party that is complained upon by your Officer therefore deputed and]

[3] [Here reference is made to the Ordinances of Henry VII.]

[3] [To the said Fraternity]

[1] The paragraphs between [ ] show the words used in the Oaths contained in the Ordinances of 1507.

of absence keepe your quarter daies fower tymes in the yeare and at fower principall termes in the yeare. You shall paye your[1] Officers within your Cõmon Hall and poore Almesmen as it is nowe lawdably used.[2] All these premises and all the good Rules and Ordynances made for the said Mystery and ratified after the forme aforesaid, you shall well and trulie doe your best endeavoure to keepe, mayntaine, and observe to your power, whilest you stand in Office as neere as God shall give you Grace, Soe helpe you God and this holy Evangelist.

[1] [Priests' and]

[2] [Also you shall keep the obits of the Most Excellent Prince King Henry the vijth late King of England, John Churchman, Thos. Carleton, John Perceval, knt., late Mayor of London, Rauf Holland, Ald., &c., and of all other now holden and kept at the Costs of the said Mysterie at such times as they ought to be kept, and as ye shall have notice and knowledge thereof by the Clerk of the same Mysterie. Also you shall truly correct and punish all those persons of the said Mysterie that keep or occupy any Foreigners within this city and suburbs otherwise than the custom of the same City asketh.]

The Oath of the ffower Wardens of the foresaide Misterie.

Yee shall sweare that ye shall be true liege men to the Kinge our Sovreign Lord and to his Heires Kinges of England. Yee shalbe good and trewe to the M'ntailors of the Fraternitie of Saint John Baptist of London whereof yee be now Wardens, and well truly and indifferently rule and governe with the Maister all the Brethren and all other persons of the said fraternitie and Misterie for your tyme to your power, and yf there be any complaynts made unto you jointly or severally to any of you or to the said Maister by any person or persons of the said Misterie of what estate, degree or condiõn he be of or by any other person or persons of other Misteries and Crafts or else by Forrayñes, Denizens or Strangers against any person of your said Misterie, Yee shall doe your best endeavoure, with the advice of the Maister, or his Deputy in his absence, wisely and discreetely to examyne the matter of complaynte and the same to determyne, and that noe favour nor partialitie be shewed to any partie otherwise then right, equitie and good conscience asketh as fareforth as God shall give you Grace. Also yee shall see that all the good Ordynaunces, Acts and Rules of late made and ratified by the Noble Lords aforenamed in the Maisters Charge and Oath to be observed and kept and that the Maister

[2] At the Reformation, the Company certified to the King's Commissioners (1 Edward VI.) that the Fraternity maintained nine stipendiary priests out of lands and tenements devised by twenty-three donors, as Carleton, Churchman, Terrel, Holland, Lyally, Langwith, Candlish, Howden, Sir John Percevall, Dame Percevall, Henton, Hylton, Pemberton, Braybrooke, Hadleigh, Kirbie, Streather Stone, Thomazine, Speight, Palmer, Britton, and Talbot.

and you truly and indifferently as farr as justly you may correct & punish all those persons that bee breakers of the same, and that you doe your best endeavour to raise and levy the amerciaments, fynes and all other duties pertayning to the comon profitt of your said Misterie in honest manner, of all them that come not to Quarter daies[1] and other Assemblies or any other cause concernynge the worshipp and comon profitt of the same Misterie yf a reasonable cause be not had to the contrary. Also yee shall make true search through the Cittie and the franchesies thereof once or twice a yeare at least and oftener (if it be thought convenient by the Maister to the said Misterie) to viewe and oversee what forreyñes or Apprentices not presented, worke within the franchesies of the said Cittie and for other defaults, if any happen to be founde and used contrary to the good rules and ordynaunces of the said Misterie to the intent that a due redresse and punishment may be executed according to the qualitie or quantitie of the offence or trespasse. And also that all the Revenues growinge of the Lands pertayning to the said Misterie and cominge to the Maisters hands this yeare and all and all manner of payments by him paid and laide out to and for the use of the said Misterie be truly by your Clarke for the tyme being written, and that you doe your best endeavoure to see a true reckoning made thereof by the Maister to the Company at the day of his accompt. And that yee see that the Quarter daie be kept ffower tymes in the yeare, and at fower principall termes in the year, unles some speciall cause of impedement doe fall out to hinder the same. The [2] Officers and Almesmen of the said Misterie you shall see to be paide within your comon Hall and the Almesmen to be paide within the Almeshouse or comon Hall by the hands of one of you or else by the hands of the Clarke or Beadle with the oversight of one of you as hath bene of olde tyme and nowe used and accustomed. And that yee be present with the said Maister or his said Deputy in your Lyvery to you to be assigned[3] when and as often as yee thereof shalbe informed by the said Clark or Beadle. Also at all tymes when neede shall require you shall give your attendance and personally be present with the Maister as well within this your comon Hall, as in every other place within the said Cittie for matters and causes pertayning to the comon profitt and worshipp of

[1] [ridynges for the King dyriges, offerings, obites, for Brethren and Sisters dressed processions]

[2] [Priests]

[3] [At all manner of obites kept at costs and charges of the said Mysterie.]

your said Company and to see and help as much as in you is the same performed without a reasonable cause be shewed to the contrarie. All these premises and Articles afore rehersed well and truly on your behalf to be observed. Yee shall keepe and mayntayne to your power as nigh as God will send unto you Grace. Soe help you God.

The Oath of the Assistants, or Counsellors of the Mystery aforesaid.

Yee shall sweare ye shall be true liegemen to our Sovreign Lord the Kinge and to his heires Kinges of England Ye shall at all tymes when yee be sumoned by the Beadle or required by the Maister and Wardens or by one of them, be present in your proper person with the Maister and Wardens of the said Mysterie, be it in the Comon Hall of the same, or in any other place for necessary matters, causes and business concerning the weale and worshipp of the said fraternitie without you have a cause and a reasonable lett to the contrarie and yett that lett to be shewed upon your Oathe, that it is true, if you be thereunto lawfully required, and at all such tymes when yee be present, ye shall give the best advice and counsell that yee can in all things that shall concerne the weale worshipp and comon proffitt of this fraternitie, And yf you knowe anything of ill that shoulde redownde or sounde to the infamy, slaunder, disworshipp or hurte of this said fraternitie, yee shall doe the Maister, Wardens or other worshipfull Assistaunts and Counsellors of the said Misterie to wete thereof, and to your power yee shall see it reformed and amended. Also in all matters and causes which shall be propounded and alleddge before the Maister and Wardens between parties which should be pacified and determyned before them & by the said Assistants whereof yee are one nowe admitted Yee shall give after your wisdome and discrecon your opinion and sentence according to troth and good conscience not sparing any man for favour affection or love nor hurting nor hindering any man for mallice or hate but equally and truly ye shall beare and behave you in all causes and matters betweene partie and partie according to equity, indifferency, and good conscience. And all the lawful secretts and counsells of this Misterie be it in matters and causes belonging to the said fraternitie or matters and causes between party and party, you shall keep it secrett and close to your selfe without any utteraunce or disclosure of the same secretts to any person, but yf he be one of the saide Counsell

admitted,[1] all these points and Articles concerninge the said Mystery recited and rehersed concerning this your present charge and Oath you shall on your behalf well and truly observe and keepe and therein well and truly behave you as nigh as God shall give you grace, Soe help you God.

[1] [For by reason of openly showing and disclosing of such secrets great grudges, malices, and inconveniences, have fallen and ensued in times passed within the said Fraternity]

The Oath of every whole brother admitted into the Livery.

Yee shall sweare that yee shall be trewe to our Sovereign Lord the King, and to his heires, Kings of England: You shall be good and true Brother unto the Merchant Taylors of the fraternitie of St. John Baptist of London whereof you are now a full Brother admitted; yee shall not from henceforth withstand nor disobey the sumons of the Maister and Wardens of the said fraternity, for the time being, at such time as yee be summoned, without a reasonable excuse be had to the contrary. Also, yee shall not discover the lawful councils of the said ffraternity and mystery, that should be kept secret within yourself; you shall come to the Quarter Daies[2] and other Assemblies for the worshipp and profitt of the said fraternitie, as often and when as yee shall be thereunto lawfully warned or else to pay for every time being absent, without a reasonable excuse be had, such penalty as is according to the effect of an Ordinance thereof made. Yee shall not withdraw your person in time to come, being in good health and within this Citie, from the Feast, kept yearely about Midsummer, and holden at the Comon Hall of the said fraternity, because you would not bear the Office, Room and Charge, of the Maister or of a Warden of the same fraternity.[3] Also yee shall not use customably any unlawful things nor ungodly usages, that should be against good conversations and honest condicons; that is to say, yee shall be no comon rioter, comon dice player, comon night walker, nor use the company of untrue jurors, nor customably haunt uncovenantable places, whereby, & through whose ungodly demeanor and ill rule, the said fraternity and mystery might be brought into great infamy, slander and rebuke; & if you know any Brother of the said fraternity that hath offended in

[2] [Ridings for the king, processions, diriges, masses, and offerings, for Brethren and Sisters that die, obites].

[3] [Also ye shall not deliver your livery clothing to any Brother of this fraternity which hath aforetime willingly offended and forfeited against the same fraternity to your notice or knowledge, nor to any other person whatsoever he be till the livery be altered or changed, the king's royal privilege and his high pleasure always except and reserved].

any of these points before rehearsed, yee shall warn the Maister or Wardens thereof, that they with the advice of the Assistants or the more part of them, there to be called, may, after their wise discretions, ordain a convenient and lawful remedy for the reformation of the said misdemeanors and ill doings, as of charity they ought to do to their Brother. You shall keep to your power all the lawful ordinances and acts, now ready made within your said fraternity, as far as shall concern or belong to your charge.[1] All these points and all the articles above specified and rehearsed, as much as in you is, you shall well and truly, on your behalf, keep & observe to your power, as near as God shall send you grace. So help you God.

[1] [And the compositions of John Churchman, Dame Beatrice, late Lady Roos, Thos. Carleton; the willes of Sir John Perceval, Knight, &c., and of others that shall be read to you quarterlie by the Clerk of the said fellowship for the time being.]

The Oath of every Person at his first admyttance into this Misterie be it by way of Redemption or otherwise.

Yee shall sweare ye shall be true to our Sovreign Lord the King and to his heires Kings of England. Yee shall be good and trewe unto the Mr Intaylors of the ffraternity of St. John Baptist in the Citie of London whereunto yee be nowe admitted. Ye shall not withstand or disobey the summons of the Maister and Wardens of the said misterie for the tymebeing by theire Officer therefore assigned but to the same Maister & Wardens yee shalbe obedient and obeysaunt at all tymes without ye have a reasonable and a lawfull excuse. Yee shall not discover the lawfull counsell of this ffraternity or mysterie that ye shall have knowledge of which should be kept secrett within yourself. Yee shall not conceale any fforreyne using the handicraft of Taylory or Merchandises to dwell within the Franchises of the said Cittie but as soone as ye know it ye shall warne the Chamberlayne of the same city thereof or some Mynistere of the Chamber that he may doe due correc̃on therein as belongeth to his office to doe. Ye shall cover no forreyne in anywise under your own franchises to your profitt and singular advantage of the said forreyne upon the payne that is conteyned in an Ordynaunce thereof made. Yee shall take no fforreigne covenaunt man into your service but onely of your owne mistery such as have well and truely served as apprentices seven years within the said Cittie, or else apprentices duly

bound without fraude or male engine.[1] And att the beginning of theire termes or before yee shall bring them to this place and them present before the Maister and Wardens according to the Ordinances and here the Indentures to be made. And every such apprentice ye shall cause to be enrolled within the first yeare of this terme as the custom asketh.[2] Ye shall not entice nor withdrawe any man's apprentice or Covenant Servant till that reasonable departing be made betwene the Maister and the Servant.[3] These points and all other good rules and Ordynances made and to be made not repealed nor reversed you shall obey, keepe & mayntaine to your power as neer as God shall give you grace. Soe help you God.

[2] [And at the age of 16 years, or little above, ye shall bring him hither that he may take the charge and oath of this Mysterie likewise as ye do now].

[3] [Ye shall not take house nor shop to occupy shaping or otherwise upon yourself, till ye be admitted by the Maister and Wardens sufficient and able, as well in grades as in cunning, to serve the King's liege people].

The Oath of the Coñon Clarke of the said fraternitie.

Ye shall sweare that yee shall be trew to our Soveigne Lorde the Kinge and to his heires Kings of England, yee shall be good and true Brother unto the Merchaunt Tailours of the Fraternitie of St. John Baptist of London whereof you are now admitted Clerk, ye shall not discover the lawfull counsell of the said fraternitie which you shall have knowledge of and should be kept secrett within yourself. You shall not write, nor deliver any Act or Ordynaunce or other president made within this misterie for the good regiment & profitt of the same to any person of another mystery within this Cittie or without, but if it be with Lycence, Will and Consent of the Maister, Wardens and Assistants for the tyme being nor no manner of writing, booke, escript, Scrowe nor Evidence, ymbeasell out of this present place upon the payne as they will assesse upon you. Ye shall be obedient unto the Maister and Wardens for the tyme being in all things concerninge the coñon weale of this fraternitie. Ye shall be ready with the Wardens at all manner

---

[1] "But the chaste damzell, that had never priefe
Of such *malengine* and fine forgerye,
Did easely beleeve her strong extremitye."
Faerie Queene (Book iii., Chap. i., St. 53).

Note in J. P. Collier's edition:—
"'Of such malengine,' . . . as a substantive we are here to understand it as *ill intention* or *wicked purpose*."—F. G. F.

serches profitable business and needful errands for the politique advantage of the said fraternity when ye shall be thereto assigned. Ye shall truly and diligently inform the Maister and Wardens for the tyme being of all manner Ordinances, Constitutions and Statutes made in this fraternity and misterie which of late were confirmed by the noble Lords aforenamed as farr forth as ye shall have knowledge of, at all tymes needfull and behoofull, that the said Maister and Wardens run not into errors[1] through your negligence. You shall truly to your knowledge enter the names of all the Brethren of this Fraternity that come not to the Quarter dais[2] and other assemblies when they be summoned by the commaundment of the Maister & Wardens and enforme them in writing of all those persons that come not and make default in their apparaunce, and to help to your power yf you be thereto commaunded to gather and levy the amerciaments of the same according to the Ordynaunce thereof made. Ye shall duly enter into your Books all the Receipts received by the Maister to the use of the said fraternity. And all manner payments made by the said Maister for the tyme being to the[3] Officers, Almsmen & of all quitt Rents,[4] Reparacõns & all other casual payments & expences to & for the necessary causes of the said fraternitie. And of all the said Receipts & Payments you shall engrosse & make a true reckoning and accompt in writing & the same shewe & declare to the[5] [Maister, Wardens and Assistants of the said fraternitie for the tyme being] or the more parte of them assembled for that purpose, openly in the Cõmon Hall in the day of the yeelding up of the Maister's Accompt. Ye shall once or twice every year while ye stand in Office, declare the wills and compositions of all the Benefactors of the said Fraternitie at quarter dais holden in the presence of the Maister and Wardens & the whole body then assembled. And yf the Maister and Wardens for the tyme being would desire you to compile or make any new Acts or Ordynaunces which should grow to the disworshipp of the said fraternitie, ye shall lett it as far forth as ye may And yf you may not then, ye shall warn the most substantiall & wysest persons of the Assistants which have experience and wisdome to lett & adnull the same. Thus shall ye behave you well & truly to the said Companie as nigh as God shall send you Grace. Soe help you God.

[1] [or damage to the peril of their souls].

[2] [Obites diriges offerings, ridings, processions]

[3] [Priests]

[4] [Obites]

[5] These words [whole company] are substituted for those shown in brackets in the text.

The Oath of the Beadle of the said ffraternity.

Ye shall sweare ye shalbe true to our soveraigne Lord the King and to his heires Kings of England.

You shall be good and true Brother unto the Marchaunt tailors whereof ye be Beadle. Ye shalbe obedient and obaysaunt to the Maister and Wardens for the time being.

You shall knowe no forraine to occupy within this mystery contrary to the ordynnances thereof made, nor Ryotor, Robber, night walker nor slaundered person of the said fraternity abyding within this Citty and liberties of the same, but that ye shall shewe the names of them as soone as yee have knowledge thereof to the Mr and Wardens for the tyme being, to the intent that the party so using himself through theire wholesome counsell and good advertisement, may the sooner be reformed and reconciled to grace. You shalbe ready at all tymes while you stand in office, to goe with the Wardens or with the Clarck, at all manner searches and all other needefull errands pertayning to the common proffitt of the said fraternitie as you shalbe thereto called or assigned. Ye shall doe all manner sumons and warnings within the said fraternity or mistery, without any Penny receaving for your labour, whether it be betweene party and party of the same mystery or else betweene Maister and apprentice or servant, except of every stranger complayning of any person of this mistery, for your sumons doing fower pence.

Ye shalbe ready to search all manner distresses, fynes, debts, amerciaments and all other duties belonging to the said fraternitie which are and shall be assigned to gather and receave, and the same so gathered or receaved you shall bring in and make thereof a true relacion and accompt unto the Mr and Wardens of the said mistery for the time being, or else to the Clarck of the same, of all the said Receipts which shall remayne in your owne hands, unto the tyme that the Maister hath discharged you of all your said Receipts. In all these points and all other busines that belongeth to your Office of Beadle to be done, well and trulie you shall beare and behave you to the honor and worship of this ffraternity, as nigh as God shall give you grace. So help you God.

The Oath of the ffower Wardens substitutes of the Bachelors Companie.[1]

Yee shall sweare that ye shalbe true leige-men to the Kinge

[1] As to this, see "Yeoman or Batchelor's Company," Mem. II.

ou^r^ Sov̄reign Lord that now is and to his heires Kings of England. Yee shalbe good and trewe unto the M^r^ntailors of the Fraternitie of Saint John Baptist of London whereof yee are now admitted and elect as Wardens substitutes of the Batchelers company of the same fraternitie and the same Office to exercise and therein doe, under such manner and forme as the Maister & ffower Wardens with the advice of the more parte of the worshipfull counsellors and assistaunts of the said fraternitie will that ye shall doe for the good of the companie. Yee shall not withstand nor disobey the sum̄ons of the Maister and Wardens of this misterie for the time being by their Officer therefore assigned but to the same Maister and Wardens ye shalbe obedient and obaysaunt at all tymes convenient and covenable without ye have a reasonable and lawful excuse to the contrarie. Ye shall make no gatherings, assemblies, congregations, nor conventicles[1] amongst yourselves nor knowe none to be made that should sound or redownde unto the reproach, infamy or prejudice of this fraternity in tyme to come. But that your said assemblies for your four quarter daies and other your necessary causes and business shall be kept and holden in this present place, onely for which gatherings & Assemblies Licence shalbe afore asked by you of the said Maister and Wardens and by them the daie and tyme assigned you and they or some of them to be present at the same. Ye shall make your Dynner or repast for the Batchelers Company in this said place in the day of the decollation of St. John Baptist such as the Maister and Wardens with the consent, will and agreement of the said Assistants will be agreeable unto. And at the said Dynner or repast ye shall doe, elect and choose the same four Wardens substitutes and none other as the said Maister, Wardens and Counsellors afore have admitted in your bill indented. Also yee shall not permitt, nor suffer the sixteene men called the Assistaunts to the Wardens substitutes of the Batchelors company from henceforth to make any election for wardens substitutes in tyme to come, nor enter into any Grant chargeable to your said Company secretly nor openly whether it be for almesmen, overseers or any other cause, but if it be done with the will, consent and agreement of the said four substitutes or three of them at the least. Also yee shall doe your best endeavōr to raise and levy the americaments, fynes and all other duties pertayning to the com̄on profitt of the said Batchelors Company in honeot manner of all them that come

[1] See Mem. II. par. 3, and Ordinances of 1415 and 1417.

not to quarter daies or any other cause concerning the cõmon weale of your said Company a reasonable excuse be not had to the contrary. And of the breakers of the same yee shall certify the Maister and Wardens thereof that they may doe due correction therein as belongeth to their Office and authoritie to doe. Also ye shall keepe and fulfill to your power all such lawful Acts and Ordynaunces of late made, ratified, approved & confirmed by the Right honourable the Lord Chancellor of England the Lord Treasurer of England and the two Chief Justices of the King's Bench and Court of Cõmon Pleas accordinge to the authoritie of an Act of Parliament heretofore made. All these premises and all the good rules and Ordynaunces made and ratified, after the manner and forme abovesaid you shall doe to be observed and kept on your behalf as much as in you is, while ye stand in Office as neer as God shall send you grace. Soe help you God.

The Oath of the Sixteen Men or Sixteen Assistants to the Wardens Substitutes of the Bachelors' Company.

You shall swere that you shalbe trew to o^r^ Soveigne Lorde the Kinge and to his Heires Kings of England and also good and trewe to the Marchaunt Tailors of the fraternitie of Saint John Baptist of the City of London. Ye shalbe obedient to the Maister and Wardens of the sayd Crafte or Mistery for the tyme beinge, and also to the said Wardens Substitutes for the time being in all things concerning the Cõmonwealth of this Misterie. Ye shall also (if yee be be somoned or required by the Officer thereunto assigned by the Maister and Wardens or by the Wardens Substitutes or by any of them) be p̃sent in your own person with the said Maister and Wardens or Wardens Substitutes be it in the cõen Hall of the said fraternitie, or in any other place for the needful and necessarie matters, causes or busynes conc̃ning the weale, profitt or worshippe of this said Misterie without you have a cause of reasonable let to the contrary. And yet that let to be showed upon your othe to be trewe, if you be thereunto lawfully required. And at all tymes, when ye shalbe p̃nte with the said Wardens Substitutes you shall give your beste advice and cõcell that you can or that your wit will sv̄e you to the uttermost of your power in all things that shall conc̃ne the weale and worshippe of this fraternitie. And if you knowe any thinge of evill that shulde redownde or sounde to the infamy, disworshippe or hurte of this said mistery, ye shall diligently do the Maister and Wardens

or other of the worshipfull Assistants of the same Mistery to witte thereof, for a reformãcon in the same to be hadd. And also such causes and matters as shalbe alledged or brought before the Wardens Substitutes and yowe, betweene p̃tie and p̃tie; You shall diligently and truly reporte and p̃sent the same fully and holly to the Maister and Wardens of this Mistery for the tyme beinge, not sparyng any man for favor, affection or love, ñr hinderinge, nor hurtinge any p̃sone, for malice or hatred, but equally, truly and indifferently, in your said reports betwene p̃tie and p̃tie ye shall bear and behave yo^rself and all lawfull coñcells and secretes of this Mistery, be it matters or causes beloninge to this Misterie or any ọther thinge, that ought to be kept secrete ye shall kepe it secrete and close to yo^rself, without any utterance or disclosynge of the same secretes to any p̃son but the Maister or Wardens or one of the said Coñcell admytted. And all things touching the common weale of the same Mistery under the said Maister and Wardens for the tyme beinge and by their sufferance, leave and Licence ye shall do and procure to the uttermoste of your power. And you shall to your power see that th' accompts of the c̃oen goode of the same fraternitie shalbe made yerely appertly, openly ꝑ playnly before the Maister and Wardens for the tyme beinge, or some of them, and the hoole body of the said fraternitie. All these points and Articles befre recited and rehersed unto you conc̃ninge this your p̃nte charge and Othe, you shall on your behalf obsv̈e and kepe the same as nighe as God shall gyve you Grace, Soe helpe you God.

All which Acts, Ordynaunces and Oaths in manner and forme specified at the request of the said Maister, Wardens & Fellowshipp of the aforesaid Misterie of Merchaunt Tailors by the authoritie of the same Act of Parliamcnt Wee the said Lord Chancellor and Chief Justices of either Bench aforesaid have examined & the same Ordinaunces and every of them, for good, lawdable and lawful Ordynaunces and Statutes do accept and admit and by these presents as much as in us is ratifié, lawd and approve provided alway and foreseene that these Ordinances within this Booke expressed or any of them in no wise extend nor be prejudicial or hurtful to the Kings Prerogative neither to the hurt of any Graunt or Grauntes by the King or his Noble Progenitors beforetime made to the City of London or any other or any lawdable customs, now used in the same Citie. And in case any Article or Articles in this booke expressed be prejudicial or hurtful to the Kinges Prerogative or to any Graunt by the Kinge or his noble Progenitors made to

the said Cittie of London or any other or to any lawdable customes above expressed then the same Article or Articles and every of them so being prejudicial or hurtful as is above said shall in that point be voide, cassate and of none effect anything by us the said Lord Chancellor and two Chief Justices in this behalfe done or made notwithstanding.

In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names and put to our Seales the fourth day of May in the Eleventh Yeare of the Reign of our Soveraigne Lord James by the Grace of God King of England, France & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., and of Scotland the six and fortieth. 1613.

XXXIX. THE ORDINANCES OF 1661.[1]

PECUNIARY necessity, as stated in the preface, obliged the Company to make these Ordinances, of which the substance is here given.

[After a preface similar to that which is found in those of 1613, these Ordinances proceed]

The Master Wardens and Assistants of the Company of Merchant Taylors in the City of London willing & desirous the said Act in every behalf to be observed & kept the Three and Twentieth day of December Anno Dom̄. 1661 and in the 13th year of the reign of our most gracious Sovereign Lord King Charles y^e^ Second have exhibited & presented their humble petition unto us with this present writing containing the good & charitable Orders Rules & Ordinances by them ordained devised & made for the said fraternitie & their Successors & for the com̄on weale & conservation of the good estate of the Mistery of the said Merchant Taylors And thereupon have instantly desired us that we would peruse & examine the said Orders Rules and Ordinances as the aforesaid Act made in the said parliament requireth & approve the same.

Whereupon in pursuance of the s^d^ Act of Parliament We

[1] Confirmed on 24th January 1661, by Edward Earl of Clarendon, Lord High Chancellor of England; Thomas Earl of Southampton, Lord High Treasurer of England; Sir Robert Foster, Knight, Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench; and Sir Orlando Bridgeman, Knight and Baronet, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas.

have perused the said Ordinances the tenor whereof hereafter ensue & follow viz. Whereas by reason of the late unhappy troubles in this kingdom the poor people which are maintained by the Company of Merchant Taylors are much increased & become very numerous by the relieving of whose necessities the said Company is of late become indebted in great sums of money which Debts are likely to increase unless some future provision be made for preventing the same for the discharging of w^ch^ sumes of money due by the s^d^ Company & avoiding the inconveniencies of their incurring further debts & for the future & better reliefe of the poor of the said Company It is ordained & established by the said Master, Wardens & Assistants of the said Company of Merchant Taylors

That every person free of the said Company of Merchant Taylors who shall from henceforth have any Apprentice bound unto him and every Apprentice that from henceforth shall be bound an Apprentice to any of the said Company when he shall be admitted a freeman of the said Company or fraternity of Merchant Taylors & all such others as in respect of his or their fathers being or having been a freeman of the said Company of Merchant Taylors shall be admitted into the freedom[1] of the said fraternity shall for & at the respective times of such his and their having his or their s^d^ apprentice bound unto him or them And the Apprentice or other person at the time of his being made free or admitted into the freedom of the said Company of Merchant Taylors respectively pay the severall & respective sums for binding & making free and admittance into the said freedom respectively as are hereinafter imposed upon them respectively—viz., that every person free of the fraternity of Merchant Taylors & using the Trade of a Merchant Adventurer of England a Turkey Merchant Spanish Merchant a French Merchant or any other kind of Merchant whatsoever trading beyond the seas that shall have any apprentice become bound unto him—shall at or upon the binding of every apprentice unto him & for presenting & three times Entring & Recording of his said apprentice & Trade in the hall book or books of the said Company pay unto the Clerk of the said fraternity for the time being for the use of the said fraternity the sum Thirty Shillings.

[Then, in the same terms, trades are classified and fees of 20*s.*, 13*s.* 4*d.*, 10*s.*, and 6*s.* 8*d.* imposed on the apprentice, according to his class. The Ordinances then proceed.]

[1] Freedom (unlike the livery in this respect) is the right of those qualified for it, and may be enforced by *mandamus*.

And that if any person or persons hereafter shall by reason of their fathers being or having been a freeeman of the said Company be admitted into the freedom of the said fraternity that the party that shall be so admitted shall upon his admittance thereunto & for Entring & Recording of his name & Trade as afore^{sd} pay unto the said Clerk for the use of the said fraternity such Sum of money as an apprentice of the said fraternity according to the rates afores^{d} in relation to the Art, Trade or Imployment of the said father ought to have paid upon his admittance into the freedom of the said fraternity.

And it is also further Ordained by the said Master, Wardens & Assistants that as often as the Master, Wardens & Assistants of the said fraternity shall think fitt to fill up or augment the Livery[1] or clothing of the said fraternity if any of those persons free of the said Company that shall hereafter be named & elected by the said Master Wardens & Assistants to be admitted into the Livery or Clothing of the said fraternity shall renounce refuse or deny to accept of the same, that then every such person so elected & renouncing refuseing or dēnying to be admitted into the Livery or Clothing of the said fraternity shall forfeit and pay to the said Clerk for the use of the said Society the Sum of FFIFTY pounds.

And that every person of the said fraternity that is or shall be admitted into the Livery & Clothing of the said fraternity & that shall not keep his Stewards Dinner or that shall refuse to supply or bear such usual rates of contributōn as are usually born by such as are elected and admitted into the said Livery shall for every such refusal forfeit and pay to the said Clerk for the use of the said fraternity the sum of *Thirty* pounds.

Which Ordinances in maner and form afore specifyed at the request of the said Master, Wardens & Assistants of the aforesaid Mistery of Merchant Taylors By the authority of the same Act of Parliament we the said Lord High Chancellor, Lord High Treasurer & Chief Justices of either Bench aforesaid have examined and the same Ordinance or Ordinances do by these presents (as much as in us is and as far as we lawfully may) Ratify, allow & approve. In Witness whereof we hereunto subscribed our names and put our Seals this ffour & Twentieth day of January Anno Dom. 1661 and in the Thirteenth year of

---

[1] The Ordinances of 1613 are silent on this, but the calling or election is at the option of the Court, and not the right of the freeman. His election imposes dues or duties recognized by Law. See *Pullen's Laws and Customs of London*, p. 82, and the cases there quoted.

the Reign of our most gracious Sovereign Lord Charles the Second of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

CLARENDON, C.
R. FOSTER.
ORL. BRIDGEMAN.

XL. DOCUMENTS FROM THE TOWN CLERK'S OFFICE.

	PAGE
1. Protest of the Recorder against the Company's Charter of Henry VI. (20th October 1443)	242
2. Lord Mayor Billesdon's award between the Skinners' and the Merchant Taylors' Companies (10th April 1484)	243
3. Supplementary award between the same parties (17th January 1521)	245
4. Lord Mayor's Judgment in Newyngton's Case (27th January 1517)	245
5. Summons on Complaint against Tailor Apprentices (5th November 1536)	246
6. Fine for not taking office as Warden (21st October 1613)	246
7. Fine for not taking up the Livery (4th March 1672)	246
8. Scrutiny of the Poll on the Lord Mayor's election (24th October 1682)	247
9. Wardens of the Yeomandry abolished (14th January 1691)	247
10. Exemption from the Livery of the 12 Companies (27th July 1697)	248
11. Bland discharged from taking up his Livery (27th May 1715)	248
12. Kidd also discharged (1st October 1717)	248
13. As to right of Livery to Inspection of Charters, &c. (20th December 1751)	249
14. Petition of Liverymen, and Lord Mayor's Summons (2nd June 1752)	250
15. Hearing of the Company on return of the Summons (16th June 1752)	252
16. Award of the Lord Mayor	253

(1) 1443, 20 October. Protest of the Recorder against the Company's Charter of Henry VI.

Mẽd q̃d die Sabbatti xx die Octobris, Aº RRs Henr̃ Sexti xxjº cũ q̃d Carta p̃sita fuisset p̱ M. & Custod Artę Scissoꝝ Londoñ ȝa liḃtes t̃ Consuetud Civitatę t̃ expsse ȝa tenore Magne Carte ejd Civitatę Et Maior t̃ al Aldr ejd Civitatę p̱ dict Carta, repellend misissent Dño Regi t̃ Cōcilio suo Recordatorē Civitatis ad intim suspendend execuc̃one Carte dict Dñs Rex Brē suum misit Rob̃t Clopt̃ Maior, ad exequend om̃es Articulos Magne Carte Civitatę nō obst Carț Scissoꝝ dict.[1]

[Memorandum: Quòd die Sabbatti vicesimo die Octobris, Anno *Regni* Regis Henrici Sexti vicesimo primo, cùm quædam Carta perquæsita fuisset per Magistrum et Custodes Artis Scissorum Londonensium, contra libertates et Consuetudines Civitatis, et expressè contra tenorem Magnæ Cartæ ejusdem Civitatis; et Major et alii Aldremanni ejusdem Civitatis, pro dictâ Cartâ repellendâ, misissent Domino Regi et Concilio

[1] Jor. No. 8, fo. 153.

Recordatorem Civitatis:—ad interim suspendendum executionem Cartæ prædictæ Dominus Rex Brevem suum misit, Roberto de Cloptone, Majori, ad exequendum omnes Articulos Magnæ Cartæ Civitatis, non obstante Cartâ Scissorum prædictâ.

Be it remembered, that on Saturday, the twentieth day of October, in the twenty-first year of the reign of King Henry 6th, when a certain Charter had been earnestly sought by the Master and Wardens of the Craft of Tailors of London, contrary to the liberties and Customs of the City, and directly contrary to the purport of the Great Charter of the same City; and the Mayor and other Aldermen of the same City had sent to our Lord the King and his Council[1] for the rejection of the said Charter, the Recorder of the City:—in order to suspend in the meantime the execution of the aforesaid Charter, our Lord the King sent His Order in Council to Robert Clopton, the Mayor, to put in force all the Articles of the Great Charter of the City, notwithstanding the aforesaid Charter of the Tailors.]

---

(2)

1484, 10 April; 1 Richard III.

Lord Mayor Billesdon's award between the Skinners' and the Merchant Taylors' Companies.

Isto die Maĝri & Gardiañ Misteř Pellipař & Cissoř cū q̄mpt̄ribȝ alijs p̄bis hōibȝ utriusqȝ Mist̄ř compmiseř se stare judo Robti Billesden Maioȝ & Aldroȝ Civit̄s London, sup quoďm matia contrvs inter eos pendeñ qui quidm Majoř & Aldři reddiderūt Judiū p matia p̄dča pacificand forma seqñ:[2]

Be it remembred, that where there hath been of late a variaunce & contrsie moeved & had betwene the Maist, Wardeyns & Feolaship of the Skinns of the Citee of London on the one ptie, and the Maist, Wardeyns & Feolaship of Taillors of the same Citee on that other ptie, for the roume & place in their going afore in pcessions wtin the same Citee; And for ceasyng and pacifiyng thereof the said Maists, Wardeyns & Feolashipps of both the said pties the x^th^ day of Aprill, the first yere of the Reign of Kyng Richard the iij^de^, of their free willes have compmitted and submitted theym self to stonde and obey the Rule and Jugemēt of Robt Billesdon, Mair, and thaldremen

---

[1] See these proceedings under date of 21st August 1442, in Nicholas's History of Privy Council, vol. v., p. 196.

[2] "This day the Masters and Wardens of the Mysteries of the Skinners and Tailors, for the purpose of compromising all matters in dispute between them pending, submitted the same to the judgment of Robert Billesden, the Mayor, and the Aldermen of the City of London, who rendered their decree for the purpose of pacifying the beforesaid matters in the following form."—Jor. No. 9, fo. 50^b^.

of the said Citee of London: Whereuppon the said Mair and Aldremen, the day and yeere abovesaid, takyng uppon theym the Rule, direccion and charge of arbitremēt of and in the ꝑmisses for norishing of peas and love betwene the Maisters, Wardeyns and Feolashipps aforesaid, the which ben ij grete & wirshipfull membres of the said Citee, by thassent and aggremēt of the Maisꝛs and Wardeyns of both the said Feolashipps have adjugged and awarded in the forme that foloweth: First, that the said Maisꝛ and Wardeyns of Skynñs shall yerely desire and pray the said Maisꝛ and Wardeyns of Taillorꝛs to dyne wt theym atte their Comon Hall, in the vigill of Corpꝰ Xꝑi, yf the same Maisꝛ and Wardeyns of Skynñs than make an open Dyner; And that the said Maisꝛ and Wardeyns of Taillorꝛs so praied shall yeerely dyne, then and there wt the said Maisꝛ and Wardeyns of Skynñs aforesaid wtowte a reasonable excuse had; Also, it is awarded and adjugged that the said Maisꝛ and Wardeyns of Taillorꝛs shall yeerely desire and pray the said Maisꝛ and Wardeyns of Skynñs to dyne wt theym, in the Fest of the Nativitee of Seint John Bapte, if thei there than kepe an oppen Dyñ at their Comon Hall; and that the said Maisꝛ and Wardeyns of Skynñs so praied shall yerely dyne than and there wt the said Maisꝛ and Wardeyns of Taillorꝛs aforesaid, wtoute a reasonable cause, &c. Moreovꝛ to sette aparte almañ occasions of strif and debate which hereafꝛ myght fall betwene the Maisꝛs, Wardeyns and Feolashipps aforesaid, for the rowme & going in ꝓcessions, as it is above rehersed; it was awarded & jugged by the said Mair & Aldremen, the day and yeere abovesaid, that the said Maisꝛ, Wardeyns and Feolaship of Skynñs shall goo in all ꝓcessions before the said Maisꝛ, Wardeyns and Feolaship of Taillorꝛs, from the Fest of Easter, next comying unto the Fest of Easter than next ensuyng; And that the said Maisꝛ, Wardeyns and Feolaship of Taillorꝛs, from the same Fest of Easter than next ensuyng, shall goo in all ꝓcessions before the said Maisꝛ, Wardeyns and Feolaship of Skynñs, for a yeere, fully to be complete; And so evmore the Maisꝛ, Wardeyns and Feolaship of Skynñs for to have the ꝑemynencie of going afore in ꝓcessions one yeere, and the said Maisꝛ, Wardeyns and Feolaship of Taillorꝛs to have the ꝑemynencie of goyng afore in ꝓcessions another yeere, begynnyng the yeere alwey in the Fest of Easter; ꝑvided alwey that as ofte as hereafter it shall hapne any Aldreman of either of the said Feolashipps to be Mair of this Citee of London, by reason whereof the Feolaship of the same Mair shall, after the old Custume of the said Citee, goo afore all other Feolashipps in all placꝰ wtin the said

Citee durynge the tyme of the Mairaltie of the Mair so chosen, yᵗ the same going afore all the same tyme be not accompted for any yeere of going afore by this awarde or juggemēt; But that the same of the said ij Feolashipps, which had by this Ordenᵃūce the ꝑemynence of going afore in ꝓcessions, from the Fest of Easter next afore begynnyng of the said Mairaltie have like ꝑemynence from thende of the said Mairaltie to the Fest of Easter than next folowyng, in ꝑforming of his hole yeere, and from thensforth to kepe thordre above appoynted.

---

(3)
1521, 17 January; 12 Hen. VIII.
Supplementary award between the same parties.

Where late the Wardens of the Skynn̄s exhibited to the Court a Bill of Compleynt agenst the Mayꝛ & Wardens of M̄chantayllōs, recytyng by the same an Ordynᵃūce made in the Mayralt̄ of Mʳ Byllesdon, for thorderyng of the seyd ij Crafts in goyng in ꝓcessions; and surmytted also in their seyd Bill that the seyd Ordyñnce was to be understand of oonly in goying in ꝓcessions, and at noon other gen̄all goyings or assembles, which Ordyñnce red, herd and rypely understand by this Court, was clerely inꝺꝺtyd & declared that the true meanyng & intent of makyng of the seyd Ordeyñnce was understand of not oonly for goyng in ꝓcessions, but also for rydyng, goyng or metyng in & at all other assembles: And thereupon the seyd Wardens had in comaundeᵗ by this Court, that they and their succ̄ from hensforth shuld use and ex̄cise the seyd Ordyñnce according to the seyd inꝺꝺtacc̄on & declar̄ by this same Court made and det̄-myned.[1]

---

(4)
1517, 27 January; 8 Hen. VIII.
Lord Mayor's judgment in Newynton's Case.

In the maꝛ of contꝺꝺsie dependyng in this Court betwēn Reynold Newyngton, yᵉ which by his Bill of petc̄on desyreth to be ꝺnslated from the Mister̄ of M̄chanttaylorꝛ to the Mister̄ of M̄cers, yᵗ apperyth to this Courte, uppon thanswer of the Mʳ and Wardeyns of the seyd M̄chantaylorꝛ, that the seyd Reynold, of his own free wyll, was openly sworn uppon the Holy Ev̄ngelists in their Cōen Hall, before the Mastʳ & Wardens then beying of the same Craft, that he, duryng his lyff, schuld abyde & contynewe stvll oon of the same Felyship, wᵗoute ꝺnslatyng, or in eny maꝛ wijse to be ch̄unged or made fo eny other Craft wᵗin the seyd Citie. Yt ys thought by this Court

---

[1] Rep. No. 5, fo. 165ᵇ.

that the seyd Othe ys expssely agenst the libties of this Citie, & that the seyd Mr & Wardens shall adnulle & putte oute the seyd Clause of their Boke, & from hensforth no more to use yt; to the which they were then well agreeable.[1]

---

(5) 1536, 5 November; 28 Henry VIII. Summons on complaint against Tailor apprentices.

Also this Courte was enfōmed that divse & many Yong Men, Tayllors of this Citie, go aboute the same idelly, & have no werk to occupye theym selfes therewt, wherefor the Wardens of the Tayllours nowe here psente have the comaunde to make diligent serche amongs all the Company who they be that be so idell; and farthermore to make diligent serche what foreyns wtin this Citie do sette a werk eny Tayllors to werk wtin their houses, and to bryng in their names to this Court on Tewesday next.[2]

Swinarton, Maior.

(6) 1613, 21 October; 11 James I. Fine for not taking office as Warden.

This day John Robinson,[3] Citizen and Marchauntailor of London, being convented to this Court by the Mr and Wardens of the Company of Mar chauntaylors for refusing to take upon him to be one of the Wardens of the said Company, being by them elected according to rule and order, or to submit himself to pay his fine. And for his obstinate and wilfull refusing heere in Court to accept of the aforesaid Office, or to yeeld to pay his fine, in contempt of the good Rules and Ordinances of his said Company and of this Citty, and to the pnicious example of other offenders in the like kinde, was therefore by this Court comitted to the Prison in the Gaole of Newgate, there to remayne untill he shall conforme himself.[4]

Hanson, Maior.

(7) 1672, 4 March; 25 Charles II. Fine for not taking up the Livery.

This day, upon a complaint made unto this Court by the Master and Wardens of the Company of Merchantaylors against Richard Walton, a Member of their Company, for that the said Richard Walton, being capable and duly elected, refuseth to take upon him the Clothing of the said Company, and to pay the usuall fine upon such occasions, the said Richard Walton pretending himselfe exempted from the juris-

---

[1] Rep. No. 8, fo. 125. [2] Rep. No. 8, fo. 264b.

[3] The son of the Alderman buried in St. Helen's Church (?), p. 659.

[4] Rep. No. 31. Part 1, fo. 188b.

diccõn of the said Company, being by Trade a Distiller, and haveing been since admitted and sworne to the Company of Distillers: It is notwithstanding ordered by this Court, that the said Richard Walton doe, according to the Custome of this Citty, complye and yeild all due subjecõn to the said Company of Marchantaylors, whereof he is a Member, and cannot be discharged without the free consent of the said Company.[1]

---

(8)
1682, 24 October; 34 Charles II.
Scrutiny of the Poll on the Lord Mayor's Election.

This day Mr. Cõen Serjeant, in presence of Mr. Sherriffes, and also of the Citizens imploied to inspect & examine the late Poll taken for the Election of Lord Maior, acquainted this Court with severall objections that had bin made upon the Scrutiny ag^{t} divers persons who voted in the s^{d} Poll, & he thereupon propounded severall questions to be considered of and determined by this Court: Which this Court taking into consideration, having first read a paper presented by some of the s^{d} Citizens to answear the s^{d} objections, and haveing also heard Councell to some of the perticulers, a question was put (after long debate, and a previous question put and carried in the affirmative, whether this should be the question), Whether such of the Company of Merchant tailers call'd upon y^{e} Livery as have not taken the Oath required in that case by the Constitucõns of the Company, are good and lawfull Liverymen. And it was carried in the negative, that they are not good and lawful Liverymen.[2]

---

(9)
1691, 14 January; 3 Wm. & Mary.
Wardens of the Yeomandry abolished.

This day appeared before this Court the Master, Wardens and Assistants of the Company of Merchtaylõs, upon y^{e} complaint of the Wardens and 16 Men of y^{e} Yeomandry of the said Company; and after a long heareing of y^{e} complaint of the said Wardens and 16 Men of y^{e} Yeomandry, for not sweareing the said Wardens, to enable them (as was suggested) to regulate abuses in the Taylors' Trade, as also of the defence made by the said M^{r}, Wardens and Assistants of the said Company, by Councell learned in the Law, on both sides: This Court being fully satisfied that the said Wardens and 16 Men have bin of late altogeather useless, and only a charge to the said Company, were of opinion that the M^{r}, Wardens and Assistants of the said Company of Merchtaylors ought not to be

---

[1] Rep. No. 78, fo. 108.

[2] Rep. No. 87, fo. 358.

obleiged by this Court to sweare the said foure Wardens of the Yeomandry.[1]

Clarke, Maior.

(10) 1697, 27 July; 9 Will. III. Exemption from y^e^ Livery of the 12 Companies.

This Court being highly sensible that severall persons free of the Companyes of this Citie (amongst others) are called upon the Liveryes of their respective Companyies, who have neither Estates nor Abilities to take the Cloathing upon them, which proceedings tend not onely to y^e^ impoverishm^t^ of them & their famelyes, but is alsoe at last a charge & burthen to the Companyes to which they belong; It is now Ordered for the future, that noe persons be called to take upon them the Cloathing of any of the Twelve Companyes unless they have an Estate of a Thousand pounds; And that noe persons be called to take upon them y^e^ Cloathing of any of the inferiour Companyes, unless they have an Estate of Five hundred pounds.[2]

Humfreys, Mayor.

(11) 1715, 27 May; 1 George I. Bland discharged from taking up his Livery.

Upon hearing the Complaint of the Master and Wardens of the Company of Merchant Taylors against Michael Bland, one of their Members, for refusing to take upon him the Livery of the said Company, This Court being informed that he hath eight young Children, and is but a poor man, doth think fit to discharge him of the said office.[3]

Bateman, Mayor.

(12) 1717, 1 October; 4 George I. Kidd also discharged.

The Complaint of the Master & Wardens of the Company of Merchant Tailors against John Kidd, a Member of their Company, who was chose on the Livery by the said Company, for refusing to take on him the said Livery,being heard, and the said Mr. Kidd here in Court being sworn, declared he was not worth One thousand pounds, his debts paid. Whereupon it is ordered, that he be at this time discharged from the said Livery.[4]

---

[1] Rep. No. 96, fo. 100.

[2] Rep. No. 101, fo. 310. This order was given up as *ultra vires* in the Vintner's Company *v.* Passey, 1 Burr. Rep. 236.

[3] Rep. No. 119, fo. 232.

[4] Rep. No. 121, fo. 383.

(13)
1751, 20 December.
As to Right of Livery to inspection of Charters, &c.

Upon application to this Court (the Merchant Taylors' Company) by Messrs. Francis Cooper, Robert Wilsonn, Geo. Dance, Robt. Purnell, and John Smith, 5 Liverymen of this Company, desireing that they might be allowed the liberty of inspecting the body of the Bye-laws which have been enacted for the governmt of this Company, and that the Clerk of this Company might be ordered to transcribe for them such of the said Bye-laws as they should, upon inspecting ye same desire, on their paying him a reasonable gratuity for the same.

The Court signified to them, that tho' this Court will not deny any reasonable request, yet that as this application is an unusual one, the Court think proper to take time to consider of it, & will return them an answer ye next Court.

Ordered that a state of the Case be prepared & the Attorney-General's Opinion taken how far this Court is obliged or it is reasonable for them to comply with the request delivered to the Court, and that the state of the Case be communicated to the Master and Wardens, and they to sumon the Assistants to advise with them thereon, and that such opinion as is given be also communicated to the Master and Wardens, and by them to the Assistants previous to ye next Court.

Upon reading the Opinion of the Attorney-General[1] on the Case laid before him, pursuant to the directions of this Court, touching the constitution of this Company under their Charter of Henry the 7th, and the power exercised by the Master and Wardens in making Bye-laws, and the validity of the particular Bye-laws for Election of Master and Wardens, and how far the present Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants were obliged by law, or in point of prudence should comply with the request lately made to this Court by five of ye Members upon the Livery to have a sight of all the Bye-laws of this Company and copys of such of them as they may require; and upon consideration had of the said Opinion given by Mr. Attorney-General, that by the Charter of Henry the 7th, the name of the Corporation was changed, & that for the future the Master and Wardens became the Corporation & had good power to make Bye-laws and Ordinances, and that the particular Bye-law of 1613 (for election of Master and Wardens) is a good law & binding on the Members, and to be observed; and that it is not advisable for the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants to comply with the request of some of ye Members to do anything

[1] Court, 22nd April 1752.

in derogation of its authority, which has been supported by usage long enough to presume a Bye-law, if none appeared in writing, and that as the usage goes so far back as stated before that law, it is sufficient to presume one before, or perhaps even a Prescription time out of mind, as the Fraternity appears to have acted as a Corporation before the Charter. This Court is of opinion that the request of the 5 Members of the Livery of this Company, made on the 20th of Dec^{r} last is not proper to be complied with, and that when they are acquainted with the opinion of this Court it be signified to them at the same time that the Members of y^{e} Livery shall not be without due notice of the contents of any Bye-law which they are required to observe, and that the Clerk of this Company hath the permission of this Court to produce the Index of the Bye-laws, to y^{e} end that if the Members of the Livery will specifie the Bye-laws the contents whereof they desire to be informed of, the Clerk may return an account thereof to this Court, who will then consider how far it may be advisable to comply therewith.

Ladbroke, locum tenens, Winterbottom, Mayor.

Tuesday, the 2d day of June 1752, and in the Twenty-fifth Year of the Reign of King George the Second, of Great Britain, &c.

(14)
1752, 2 June; 25 George II.
Petition of Liverymen, and Lord Mayor's Summons thereon.

This day the humble Petition of John Smith, Francis Cooper, George Dance, Robert Wilsonn and Robert Purnell, Liverymen of the Merchant Tailors' Company, was delivered into this Court, and read in these words:

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor and the Worshipful Court of Aldermen, of the City of London.

The humble Petition of John Smith, Francis Cooper, George Dance, Robert Wilsonn, and Robert Purnell, Liverymen of the Merchant Tailors' Company, in the said City:

Sheweth,

That your Petitioners having severally been called upon by the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants in the said Company to take upon them the Livery, they have all paid to the said Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants the fine or sum of 30*l.*, being, as your Petitioners were informed, the Livery fine of the said Company:

That by the Charter granted to the said Company by King Henry VII., in the 18th year of his reign, power was given to the Master and Wardens to make Bye-laws for the better government of the said Company: and your Petitioners have been informed and believe that some set of Bye-laws have been since made by the said Master and Wardens, in pursuance of such power, which Bye-laws your Petitioners humbly apprehend as well concern the Livery and Commonalty of the said Company as the said Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants:

That the said Bye-laws are not anywhere enrolled as your Petitioners have been able to discover; and although most of your Petitioners have been a great number of years on the said Livery, yet they have never had any opportunity of seeing the said Bye-laws, or hearing the same read:

That your Petitioners being fearful of ignorantly offending against any of the said Bye-laws, your Petitioners, in the month of December last, did jointly apply themselves to the present Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants, desiring that they might have the inspection of the body of the Bye-laws of the said Company, and that the Clerk of the said Company might copy out such of the said bye-laws as your Petitioners should desire, on their paying him a reasonable gratuity for the same, which request of your Petitioners the said Court desired time to consider of:

That after many applications on the part of your Petitioners for an answer to their said request, your Petitioners have lately received a paper from the Clerk of the said Company, which appears to be a Minute of a Court held the 22d day of April last, and in which is set forth, That the Court is of opinion that the request made by your Petitioners is not proper to be complied with; but your Petitioners should have notice of any Bye-law before they were called upon to observe it, and that the Clerk of the said Company had permission from the said Court to produce to your Petitioners the Index of the Bye-laws, to the end that in case your Petitioners should specify which of the Bye-laws they desired to be informed of the contents of, the said Clerk might return an account to the Court, who would then consider how far it might be advisable to comply therewith.

That your Petitioners humbly apprehend that the answer so given to your Petitioners by the Clerk of the said Company amounts to a denial of your Petitioner's request.

And in regard your Lordship and this Honourable Court

are, as your Petitioners humbly conceive, the guardians of the rights and privileges of the citizens of this City.

Your Petitioners humbly pray, that the said Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants may be directed by this Honourable Court to show and produce to your Petitioners, or their agents, the said Bye-laws of the said Company; and that your Petitioners may have Copies of such of them as your Petitioners shall desire.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

JOHN SMITH,
FRANCIS COOPER,
GEORGE DANCE,
ROBERT WILSONN,
ROBERT PURNELL.

Whereupon this Court doth appoint Tuesday the 16th instant to hear the matter of complaint on the said Petition; and it is ordered that the Master and Wardens of the said Company of Merchant Tailors, as also the Petitioners, do then attend the Court for that purpose.

Alsop, Mayor. { Tuesday the 16th of June 1752, and in the Twenty-sixth Year of the Reign of King George the Second, of Great Britain, &c.

(15) 1752, 16 June. Hearing of the Company on return of the Summons.

This Court proceeded, according to the order of the 2d instant, to hear the matter of complaint in the Petition of John Smith, Francis Cooper, George Dance, Robert Wilsonn and Robert Purnell, Liverymen of the Merchant Tailors' Company, against the Master, Wardens and Assistants of the said Company, as well as the said Petitioners; attending according to the said order, they were all called in, and the Petition was then again read; and the said Master and Wardens being required to answer the same, they did deliver into this Court a paper writing, signed by their Clerk, by their order, which they prayed might be read as their answer to the said Petition, and the same was accordingly read, in these words:

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, and the Worshipful Court of Aldermen of the City of London,

The Master and Wardens of the Merchant Tailors having received an order of this Court, requiring their attendance this

day, and being desirous on all occasions to show their great regard and due respect to this Court, do attend accordingly.

And with deference to this Court, saving to themselves as to the subject matter of the Petition mentioned in the order of this Court, all rights by their several Charters from the Crown, confirmed by Parliament or otherwise, in them vested, they say that in the affair mentioned in the Petition of five of the Members of the Livery of their Company, they the said Master and Wardens have hitherto, as they apprehend, acted according to law, and pursuant to the advice of His Majesty's Attorney-General as Counsel, and hope this Court will not interfere between them and their five Members, in which the Merchant Tailors' Company will endeavour to act agreeable to their Charters, with reasonable regard to any proper application of their Members; and with submission they apprehend that nothing to contrary appears in the transactions with their complaining Members, on their own state of the affair duly considered.

By order of the Master and Wardens and Court of Assistants.

16 June 1752. GEORGE NORTH, *Clerk.*

And some debates arising thereon, all the said parties were ordered to withdraw, and they withdrew accordingly. This Court, after debating the matter, doth resolve, That it is their opinion that the several Companies, Guilds, Fraternities, Misteries and Societies within this City, are by custom and prescription under the regimen, government and orders of this Court, and doth adjourn the further consideration of the said Petition and Answer till this day fortnight, when all the said parties are hereby ordered to attend again; and in the meantime this Court doth recommend it to the said Petitioners to apply to the said Masters and Wardens to see the Index of their Bye-laws in the Petition mentioned, and to demand copies of such of them as they shall desire

---

Alsop, Mayor. { Tuesday, the 30th day of June 1752, and in the Twenty-sixth Year of the Reign of King George the Second, of Great Britain, &c.

(16) 1752, 30 June. **Award of the Lord Mayor.**

This Court proceeded to take into their consideration the matter of the Petition of John Smith and others, complaining of the Master, Wardens and Assistants of the Company of

Merchant Tailors, pursuant to the order of the 16th instant; and Mr. Town Clerk acquainted this Court that this morning he received a letter from Mr. George North, the Clerk of the said Company, which he produced in Court, and the same was read, purporting in effect, that he was directed by the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants of the Merchant Tailors' Company, to acquaint the Town Clerk that the five Members of their Livery, the Petitioners to the Court of Aldermen, having, according to the Minute of the Court of Assistants of the Company of the 22d of April, mentioned in the Petition, inspected the Index of the Bye-laws, and specified, in a note by them signed, the particular Bye-laws they required to see, the said Mr. North had the orders of the Court to permit the said five Members to hear read and have copies of the Bye-laws specified in the note by them delivered: the case being thus, it was apprehended the attendance of the Master and Wardens was not necessary; they therefore, and not for any want of due regard to the Court of Aldermen, do not attend this day. Whereupon the further consideration of this matter is adjourned till this day fortnight.

XLI. REPORT OF ROYAL COMMISSIONERS (IN 1837) ON THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' COMPANY.[1]

1.[2] UPON our first application to the Clerk of this Company we received in reply a letter from him, accompanied by the copies of certain Opinions of Counsel, and Resolutions,[3] said to be passed at the Court of Assistants, held 24 October 1833, and 14 November 1833, by which they declared that they would meet us with "unqualified resistance"; and in reply to our circular of queries and the request to attend before us at Guildhall, we received a letter of the 3rd October 1834, referring us to the previous communication. No person appeared before us, on our public sittings at Guildhall, on behalf of the Company, to give any information or evidence. The Town Clerk, who attended us as usual, furnished some examples, taken from the City Archives,

1. Conduct of the Company. Documents.

[1] Ordered to be printed 25th April 1837.

[2] Numbers have been put to the paragraphs for convenience of reference.

[3] See Appendices J (1) and (2).

of the jurisdiction exercised by the City over the Company, which we have printed; and a Liveryman appeared for the purpose of giving information, and also of preferring various complaints. This gentleman had been long engaged in litigation with the Company, and at the time of our inquiry was under prosecution for a libel on the Clerk. He delivered to us a printed copy of an office copy of the Charters of the Company, which we have printed at length, because we found a difficulty in abstracting it, owing to some inaccuracy in the recitals, and several other documents noticed in our statement of his evidence. He also referred us for information to various printed papers[1] which had been delivered to us, three of which are subscribed by his name; others are anonymous. We have not deemed it expedient to make any use of the printed papers, excepting those portions which consist of documentary evidence, or letters signed with the real names of the parties.

2. As introducing the evidence of this witness, it must be stated that, at a festival of the Company, held at the Hall, in August 1830, a discussion arose between the members of the Court and certain members of the Livery, of which discussion the primary cause was a letter, signed "Mercator," circulated by a member of the Livery, in which it was asserted that all executive officers ought to be annually chosen by the body of the Livery, on the Feast of St. John the Baptist, or as near as convenient. In consequence of the proceedings at the festival, a meeting of the Livery of the Merchant Tailors' Company, at which, however, not more than 20 attended, was held.

2. Proceedings of Committee of Liverymen against the Company.

3. This was shortly followed by another similar meeting, at which several Resolutions were passed, protesting against the self-election of the executive authorities by the Court of Assistants, and against the uncontrolled receipt and disbursement of their revenues and bestowal of their patronage, recommending that funds be raised by subscription, to defray the expenses attendant on the efforts to restore the rights of the Livery, and requesting the co-operation of the other Liverymen. These Resolutions were advertised. The witness who

[1] A publication called "The Free Enquirer," printed by E. Wilson, of the Royal Exchange, in 1831-2, entered into these disputes.

appeared before us acted as Secretary to the meeting, and it appears to have been with reference to these proceedings that he procured much of the information communicated to us.[1]

4. He delivered to us the copy of an affidavit made by the Clerk to the Company, in the course of the legal proceedings[2] which we have already mentioned, from which the following account of the constitution of the Company is principally taken. The Company commonly called the Merchant Tailors' Company, is a Corporation, as well by prescription as by Charter. In the 18th year of King Henry VII., a Charter was granted by that King, purporting therein to grant the same by and with the advice and consent of the Lords spiritual and temporal in Parliament, which was duly accepted and acted upon, and is now the governing Charter of the Company. By that Charter the said King did incorporate and confirm and translate the said Master and Wardens and their successors, by and unto the name of the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Tailors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London; and power was given to them and their successors to increase and admit Members into the said Fraternity, from time to time; and all the lands, tenements, rents, reversions, services and property of every description, real as well as personal, and all liberties, franchises, privileges, and grants, which the said Master and Wardens, or their predecessors, or the men of the said Mysteries, had before held, possessed or enjoyed, were thereby granted to the said Corporation of the Master and Wardens and their successors, by their now name, and they were thereby in and by that name authorized to purchase, receive, grant, alien and demise, lands and possessions, to sue and be sued, and to make Statutes and Ordinances for the good government, overlooking, scrutiny and correction, of the said Mysteries, and of the men of the said Fraternity, when and as often as necessity should require.

5. The Clerk in this Affidavit further states, that by the same Charter the Guild or Fraternity of Tailors and Armourers of the Linen Armoury of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London, were also incorporated, confirmed and translated by and into the name of the Guild of Merchant Tailors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London, and

---

[1] See Appendix J (3).

[2] The King *v.* Merchant Taylors' Company, 2 B. and Adol., 118.

by virtue of the same Charter or of former Charters, the Members of the said Fraternity as such, and by becoming either Freemen or Liverymen of the same, become entitled to and in fact enjoy many benefits and privileges, municipal and mercantile, in the City of London, and also become liable in the matters provided for by the said Charter, and by legal Bye-laws, from time to time duly made under the authority of the same, to the control and government of the said Corporation of Master and Wardens of the said Fraternity.

6. From the date of the earliest documents in the possession of the Master and Wardens down to the present time, a period of 340 years and upwards, there appears to have existed in the said community a certain body, varying in number, but not falling below 24, called Assistants or Counsellors, the Members of which appear to have been from the earliest period, and still are, Past Masters and others elected from the Liverymen or Freemen of the said Fraternity; and the right of the election of the Master and Wardens appears, from the earliest periods in which any evidence can be procured on the subject, to have been in the Master and Wardens, and Assistants elected as above-mentioned; the time, manner and other ceremonies of the elections are described and recognized as then existing by the earliest Bye-laws, as well as by the Book of Ordinances now in the possession of the Master and Wardens.

7. It appears from the records which are extant from 1488 to the present time, with the exception of two intervals from 1493 to 1562 and from 1663 to 1672, that the electors for the office of Master have always been the Master, Wardens, and Past Masters, or the Master and Past Masters of the said Fraternity, Members of the said Court of Assistants, and the electors of the Wardens have always been the Master and Wardens and Court of Assistants generally, and that in no case has the general body of Freemen or Liverymen, as such, interfered in such elections.

8. The electors of the Assistants, according to the earliest records, have uniformly been the Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants, who appear in very early times to have elected commonly Past Wardens into the office, at other times to have elected members from the body of Freemen and Liverymen at once upon the Court of Assistants, without appointing them to any other post or office at the time, and in later years to have elected the person or persons who may happen to be chosen Wardens from the body of the Livery, at the same time mem-

bers of the Court of Assistants, which last-mentioned practice is that which now prevails, and has prevailed, as appears by the said records, with very few exceptions, for the last 150 years and upwards; and the Clerk believes there is nothing in the constitution or usages of the said Fraternity to prevent such elections being made at the freewill of the said Master and Wardens of the said Court of Assistants.

9. Of the 39 members which compose the present Court of Assistants, six had been from 20 to 30 years, nineteen from 15 to 20 years, nine from 12 to 15 years, and one 11 years and upwards, Liverymen of the said Fraternity, before their election into the said Court, and the remaining four members of the Court, who were Liverymen of the Company, were elected on the said Court immediately after their appointment as Aldermen of the City of London, in pursuance of an old-established custom; and among the said 39 members there are only eight who are related to each other by blood and marriage.

10. The Clerk admits that the Master and Wardens, but not the Fraternity, do possess property, real and personal, to a large amount, which has been given or bequeathed to them, from time to time, principally by individuals formerly Masters or Wardens, or Members of the Court of Assistants, part of which property has been given or bequeathed to them absolutely, and to be disposed of at their own free will, other part of which they hold as trustees, for purposes wholly unconnected with the Fraternity, other part specifically for the repair and sustentation of the Hall and premises of the said Master and Wardens, and the remainder as Trustees for charitable purposes; and that besides the property above-mentioned, the Master and Wardens receive, from time to time, certain fees and fines from the Members of the Fraternity upon their admission, and on other occasions, as hereinafter mentioned.

11. The Clerk states, that the only church patronage in the gift of the said Master and Wardens, or of the said Company or Fraternity, consists of the Rectory of St. Martin's Outwich, London, in which parish great part of Merchant Tailors' Hall is situate, and a Lectureship of the value of 75*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* per annum, both of which are in the gift of the said Master and Wardens, and are usually bestowed upon the masters of the Merchant Tailors' School, of which the Master and Wardens are the patrons and special visitors, which was established in the year 1561, by the Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants of that day, and has ever since been maintained by the Master and Wardens out

of the estates, of which they are the absolute owners; and that no specific fund, provision, or other endowment, has been left, bequeathed, or set apart for its support, with the exception of a small sum of 8*l.* per annum, left for providing refreshments for the Masters and Examiners of the said School, during the progress of certain examinations, which take place on two days in the year; and of another small sum of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* paid to and divided among the four Masters of the said School on each of the probation days in the year.

12. The Master and Wardens expend out of their estates a large sum of money annually, towards the support of the said School; which is not, nor has it ever been since its first establishment, confined to children of Freemen or Liverymen of the said Fraternity, but is open to the children of any man.

13. There are 37 scholarships or fellowships in St. John's College, Oxford, which are supplied from the said School as vacancies occur therein, by the Master and Wardens and Court of Assistants, with the assent of the President and Senior Fellows of the said College, on the 11th of June in every year, pursuant to the statute of Sir Thomas White, the founder of the said College, who was himself a Liveryman of the said Fraternity, and a Member of the said Court of Assistants, and also successively a Warden and Master; there are also several other scholarships and exhibitions which have been left for the benefit of scholars educated in Merchant Tailors' School, and others educated in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge. None of all these scholarships are confined or limited to the sons of Freemen and Liverymen of the Fraternity, who, as such, possess no advantage in the School or at the College over the sons of any other individual or citizen.

14. The Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants possess, and have on numerous occasions exercised the power from the earliest periods, of varying the Fine payable on the admission of Freemen to the Livery of the Company.

15. It appears by the records of the said Master and Wardens, that in ancient times, the Master and Wardens required such Freemen of the Company as were of ability to take up their Livery, to do so, and imposed upon them such fines, and also assessed upon the Fraternity at large such sums of money as they thought proper, for the purpose of raising sums of money required to meet any particular exigency, in preparing costly pageants and entertainments on extraordinary occasions.

16. Besides the fines paid by Freemen on their admission to the

Livery, the new Livery were charged with providing certain of the entertainments given at the Hall, not only to the Livery, but also the entertainment given to the President and Senior Fellows of St. John's College, Oxford, on the annual election, and on other occasions; and each Liveryman in his turn kept what was termed the Steward's Dinner.

17. From two to six members of the Livery were appointed for each dinner, which they provided at their own costs and charges; the number of the persons so appointed stewards varying according to the size and nature of the entertainment, and the Master and Wardens, when the expense was heavy, sometimes contributed towards it.

18. The Master and Wardens also possessed, and exercised at various times from a very remote period, the power of making the Livery and Freemen contribute with themselves, such sums as they might think proper to assess upon them, to raise supplies for Government to furnish troops and equipments for the purposes of the State, and to advance, by way of loan, to successive Sovereigns, large sums of money, for which they were often solicited, but seldom or never repaid.

19. The Livery were also from time to time assessed to the payment of corn money,[1] being a fund applied in the purchase of corn, as a provision against any scarcity or famine.

20. It appears, that it frequently happened that Liverymen applied to be excused, and were excused from keeping the said Steward's Dinner, upon payment of a fine, fixed at the discretion of the Master, Wardens and Assistants, and that this fine varied from time to time, until at length the practice of requiring the Livery to keep the Steward's Dinner was discontinued, and a fine was in all cases taken in lieu thereof.

21. The fines thus taken from the Livery were and are applicable to defraying the expense of the several dinners, which the new members in former times were wont to provide, and that three dinners are now annually provided by the Master and Wardens for the entertainment of the Livery, who were permitted, within certain limits, and with the permission of the Master and Wardens for the time being, to invite their friends;

[1] They were warned for various duties by the Lord Mayor, as in October 1571, to watch the City Gates; in March 1579, to raise and train 200 men; in February 1586, for these soldiers to attend the funeral of Sir P. Sydney; in 1586, to provide gunpowder (under threat of imprisonment); and in 1588, to furnish 35 men, well armed (as a quota) to meet the Spanish Armada.

Towards James I.'s journey from Scotland and Coronation, the Company contributed 234*l.* See Appendix D (3), p. 589.

and that each of the said dinners costs the Master and Wardens from 400*l.* to 500*l.*, but that the average receipt of the Master and Wardens during the last six years, in respect of the Livery fines, does not exceed 600*l.* per annum.

22. The Freemen of the said Company are not, nor have they been for many years past, required to take up their Livery, but are suitors for it; and it has been for many years past the invariable custom, before any Freeman is admitted to the Livery of the said Fraternity, for him to procure himself to be proposed for that purpose by a member of the Court, and he is then apprized, if considered eligible, of some subsequent Court-day, on which he may attend for the purpose of being put up for election; upon which day, if in attendance, he is called into court before the Master, Wardens and Assistants, when the Master asks him if he be desirous of being admitted on the Livery of the Company, and on his answering in the affirmative, he retires, and a member of the Court proposes him to be elected on the Livery, after which the question being put, it is decided by vote.

23. The applicant, if elected, is then called in, and informed that he has been admitted upon the Livery, upon payment of 75*l.* fine and the usual fees, amounting together to 80*l.* 8*s.*, and after having paid this sum, he is sworn and admitted on the Livery.

24. In addition to the above-mentioned fines, the Master and Wardens receive from every member of the Livery, who is elected into the Court of Assistants, a further sum of 105*l.* on such his election; which is immediately transferred to a certain Pension Fund, which they have voluntarily created to increase their means of relieving members of the same Company, and those relatives of Members who do not come within the scope of the specific Charities of which the Master and Wardens are the Trustees.

25. The sums of money expended by the Master and Wardens in Trusts and Charities exceed the amount they are bound so to apply, which excess of expenditure is borne out of the corporate funds, and the Master and Wardens voluntarily expended out of their corporate cash, about five years ago, the sum of 11,000*l.* and upwards in the erection of almshouses for the accommodation of 30 poor widows of Freemen and Liverymen of this Company.

26. The Clerk denies that from the earliest period, or at any subsequent period, according to the documents in the posses-

sion of the said Master and Wardens, which he has examined for this purpose with diligence, the Freemen or the Liverymen of the said Fraternity, as such, ever claimed to exercise, or in fact exercised the right of examining, or taking copies of all or any of the records, books and muniments of the Master and Wardens of the said Fraternity, except as hereinafter mentioned, and also except so far as relates to the books of registration of apprentices and of Freemen of the said Fraternity. and from which it hath been and still is the custom to grant extracts of any specified names and particulars to any individual, whether free of the Fraternity or not, applying for the same, upon the payment of a certain fee to the Clerk. He states the number of Freemen to amount to more than 1,100 as nearly as can be ascertained, and the Livery to 140, exclusive of the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants.

27. The Clerk further states, that it appears from the records of the said Master and Wardens, which contain the proceedings of the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants, that from the 4th Elizabeth, 1562, from which period, with the exception of those for a very few years in the reign of Henry VII., the said Minutes are first preserved, down to the present time, the accounts of the Master and Wardens have been, and are now annually submitted to and audited by a Committee of the Court of Assistants, appointed by the said Court as a Committee of Audit, by which Committee every item of receipt and expenditure is examined and checked with the proper voucher, and that this Committee reports annually to the Master, Wardens and members of the Court of Assistants, at a Court held for that purpose, the result of their examination.

28. No mention appears on the records of any objection being taken to this plan of auditing the Master and Wardens' accounts, nor of the Freemen or Liverymen of the said Company, as such, ever interfering or claiming to interfere in the auditing or allowing of the said accounts, save, that in one instance, in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VII., before the granting of the governing Charter, a new regulation appears to have been made as to certain fees and other payments then customarily paid by, and allowed to the Master for the time being, at a meeting of the then Fraternity at which the Commonalty of the said Mystery is stated to have been present, part of which regulation was afterwards, in the seventh year of the same reign, rescinded and varied by the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants, at a meeting at which the said Commonalty is not stated to have been present.

29. It appears by the said records, that in ancient times the Members of the Fraternity were summoned periodically to the Hall, for the purpose of having their names called over.[1]

30. In or about the year 1752, an application was made by five Liverymen of the Fraternity to the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants of that day, requesting to inspect and take copies of the Bye-laws of the said Fraternity, whereupon the Master and Wardens caused a Case to be laid before the Attorney-General, Sir Dudley Rider, by whom they were advised not to grant the permission sought for.[2]

31. About the time of taking such opinion, the said Liverymen had sought to bring the matter under the jurisdiction of the Court of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, to which the Master and Wardens appear to have been unwilling to submit the internal affairs of their Corporation, and the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants, did, with an express reservation of their right, grant a limited permission to the said Liverymen, of the nature prayed for, with a distinct declaration, however, that such permission should not be drawn into precedent; but that no further or other proceedings appear to have been taken by the said Liverymen or any other individual in consequence thereof.

32. It appears from entries in the repertories, to which we were referred by the Town Clerk, that the particulars of this application were as follows: Five of the Liverymen petitioned the Court of the Mayor and Aldermen to order the production of the Bye-laws, stating their belief that they had not been enrolled; that the petitioners had been refused a general inspection of the Bye-laws, but had been informed that they should have notice of any Bye-law before they were called on to observe it; that they were also told that the Clerk had permission to show them the index of the Bye-laws, and that if they would specify which they desired to know the contents of, the Court would consider their application.

33. The Court of Mayor and Aldermen appointed a day for hearing the petition, and ordered the attendance of the Master and Wardens as well as the petitioners. On the day appointed, the Master and Wardens attended, and delivered in a paper signed by their Clerk, in which, with a saving of all their

[1] At quarterly meetings held with great strictness for the dues payable to the Company in 1563 and 1575, the plague obliged a postponement. The Clerk (Nicholas Fullchamber) dying on the last occasion.

[2] See Documents 13 to 16, pp. 249–53.

charters and other rights, they said that they had acted as they apprehended according to law, and hoped the Court would not interfere between them and their five members.

34. The Court of Mayor and Aldermen then resolved, that the several Companies of the City are under the government of the Court of Mayor and Aldermen, and adjourned the further consideration of the petition for a fortnight, recommending to the petitioners to apply to see the index, and to demand copies of such as they should desire.

35. On the 30th June 1752, being the adjourned day, the Court was informed by letter from the Clerk of the Company to the Town Clerk, that the five members had inspected the index, and specified certain of the Bye-laws of which the Company had ordered that they should have copies, so that it was apprehended the attendance of the Master and Wardens was no longer necessary. The matter was again adjourned for a fortnight, and no further entry appears of it.

36. These entries are printed, with some others which were produced to us by the Town Clerk, in order to illustrate the nature of the interference which the civic authorities had formerly exercised in the affairs of the Company.[1]

37. Three dinners are annually given to the Livery of the said Fraternity, and also an entertainment on the 11th of June to the President and Senior Fellows of St. John's College, Oxford, who attend in London on that day, to assist in the election of scholars from the Merchant Tailors' School to the vacant scholarships in their College, on which occasion the noble and honorary Members of the said Fraternity, and other persons of high rank, are invited, pursuant to a practice which has existed ever since the establishment of the School.

38. Besides this dinner, there are also two entertainments given to the Master and Examiners of the Merchant Tailors' School, on the days of public examination of the scholars; and an entertainment to the Master and Wardens of the Skinners' Company, in pursuance of a Decree made by the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen in the year 1484, upon a reference[2] to them of certain differences which existed between the two Companies, which dinner has been given ever since, except when interrupted by the plague or other inevitable accident, and to all of which

[1] See Documents 1 to 16 (except 13), pp. 242-54.

[2] See Document 2, p. 243.

entertainments the Master and Wardens, as hath been the custom for centuries past, invite such and so many persons as they think proper.

39. Several Courts and Committees are held throughout the year for the dispatch of the general business of the Company, upon many of which occasions the members are detained from an early hour in the forenoon until four and sometimes five o'clock in the afternoon; that upon Court-days and occasionally, but not frequently, on Committee-days, when thus detained, a dinner is provided for the Members of the Court[1] or Committee, to which, however, no strangers whatever are invited; the meetings of the Master and Wardens, the Court of Assistants, and the Committees for the dispatching the general business of the Company, amount upon an average of the last three years, to 65 meetings in the year, but the private dinners at the Hall at the Court of Assistants and Committees do not average more than 17 in the year.

40. The only entertainment given on a day not otherwise appropriated to any business of the Company, is an annual dinner at Richmond, the whole expense of which, however, is paid by the new Master and two Renter Wardens.

41. All the foregoing entertainments and dinners, with the exception of the last mentioned, are defrayed out of the fines above-mentioned, and the income left at the disposal of the said Master and Wardens according to their free wills and pleasures, and the rights and privileges of no one connected with, or in any manner interested in the said Fraternity or

---

[1] "A Dinner at every Court of Assistants of forty shillings and not above that sum, saving the fines of such as shall be absent.

"Forasmuch as divers of the Assistants, by reason of their age and remote dwelling from the Hall, cannot make their appearance until a good parte of the day be spent, and also by reason the Court of Assistants holdeth so long that they cannot returne home to theire dynners in any convenyent time, doe therefore make default of appearance at many Courts that soe on account of the slender appearance of the Assistants, and theire hasty departing, the business cannot be performed with soe greate deliberation and judgement as otherwise might when the assembly is greater and longer tyme spent aboute the same. It is therefore Ordered and thought fitt that at every Court of Assistants there shalbe a convenient dinner in the Hall, the same to be p^{9}vided by one of the Renter Wardens at the costs of the Company, soe as the charge of suche dinner doe not amounte to more than fforty shillings. And if any more be expended, that then the Renter Wardens shall bear the same at their owne charges, saving only that over and above the fforty shillings the ffynes of such Assistants as shall be absent, shall be collected by one of the Renter Wardens, and added to the charges of the said Dinner."—[*May* 17, 1606.]

its affairs, are in the slightest manner injured or prejudiced thereby.

42. The account of the Company given by the witness who came before us was as follows:

43. The Ruling Body by Charter is the Master and Wardens; there is no mention of the Court of Assistants.

44. The Style is "The Master and Wardens, with the advice of the Court of Assistants." There is one Master, four Wardens, 35 Assistants; the Wardens are a chartered number; they are kept full. There are seldom less than 30 Assistants, but they are not always kept full. The Court is executive and legislative.

45. The Master is elected by the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants, from the Wardens and Assistants. The mode of electing is secret; there is no rotation. The Master is chosen for one year. The late Master was a Junior Assistant. He had passed the office of Renter and Upper Warden. The usual practice is to bring a new Member on the Court as Renter Warden and then as Upper Warden, and then he becomes a member of the Court of Assistants. The Charter Day of Election is St. John Baptist's, 24th June. There are two Upper Wardens and two Renter Wardens. After once serving the office of Renter Warden, he is eligible at once to Upper Warden. The Renter Warden has been chosen for many years from the Livery. It was not always so. Our informant believed that since the restoration of Charles there has been no instance of a Freeman not Liveryman being chosen Renter Warden, although a Bye-law, that the Members of the Court of Assistants should take up their Livery, seems to imply that formerly some used not to do so.[1] Any one chosen on the Court of Assistants, remains on it for life; there is no subsequent election, annual or otherwise. A vacancy is usually filled up within three or four months. Our informant inclines to think that vacancies are not filled up except on the election day of Wardens. There are oaths administered to the Master and Wardens; they are printed in the Returns made to the House of Commons, 24 and 26 March and April 1834, Sess. paper, 153; there are no others. A right has been claimed by several Liverymen, on behalf of the Freemen, to elect the Master. On 8th January 1833, a Rule was applied for and re-

[1] In 1700 (December 6) the Court ruled that no Quaker should be admitted unless he subscribed the Oath.

fused. Every candidate must be moved and seconded. The office of Warden and Assistant is much sought after, and there are often six or seven applicants for one vacancy. There was an old rule not to admit Members till they had been 14 years on the Livery, but that is not adhered to now. Part of the oath as to secrecy is read on every election. There is an Order of the Court that is read at every meeting. Our informant is not aware that any security is given by Assistants as such; he believes the Master gives security, but he does not know positively. It was stated to be the practice of the Company, as soon as an Alderman gets his gown, to bring him on the Court if his political principles agree with those of the majority; and four Aldermen are now on the Company's Court. Our informant stated this as a reason for not carrying his complaints before the Mayor and Aldermen. There is no open delaration of vacancies. No preference is shown to Members of the Common Council. The Members of the Court are all free of the City. Sir John Silvester, after being chosen Recorder, received the Freedom and Livery, and was raised to the Court of Assistants, not then being, as our informant believes, free of the City. He added, that there is a very strong family connexion in the Court, though the Clerk swears there are only eight who are related by blood or marriage. There are now on the Court many whose grandfathers and great grandfathers were also on it. Our informant cannot trace partnership; there are four of one family, two brothers, a son and son-in-law.

46. Two Members of the Court were discharged in 1810; they were Assistants. Our informant stated, that he found from the Minutes of the Company, that they were discharged for having influenced the election of the Clerk to the Company under the following circumstances: There were 10 applicants for the office of Clerk in 1806; only three were deemed eligible. The whole Court voted. After the succesful candidate had held the office five years, it was found that two of the Court had entered into an agreement to receive a moiety of the profits of his office, previous to his election. He was to allow 300*l.* per annum to one of those Members, and 150*l.* survivorship to his wife; the other Member was privy to the bargain, and was a Trustee. A Committee of the Court was appointed to consider the conduct of the Clerk and the two Members, and resolved not to expel the Clerk because of his services, but that he should be reprimanded instead. He continued to hold the office 12 years. The report recommended that the two Members should not in future be summoned as Members of the Court. The parties tendered

their resignation on that resolution. The two places in the Court were filled up at the next election, but they were not deprived of their Livery. Some years after, a Member of the Court moved to consider their case, with a view to reinstate them. After discussion, the motion was withdrawn. Our informant stated, that six or seven years after the discovery, the Clerk was found a defaulter to the Company in the sum of 8,000*l.* The Clerk was continued five or six years longer; one of the Court became bond for him. This discovery was made in 1817. The Clerk got new securities, who gave a bond for 3,000*l.* He had law charges against the Company, and he was to insure his life to an amount to cover the deficiency, and to place the policy in the hands of the Master and Wardens. Within a month or two after the discovery, the Court passed two Minutes, one giving him a gratuity of 600*l.*, the other increasing his salary from 400*l.* to 800*l.*, and stating that the 600*l.* is to go in reduction of the debt due from him to the Company. The salary was several times altered, because the Company paid the policy, and subtracted that from his salary. He continued in office till a second defalcation, and then he was turned out of office. There was a dispute about the bond; and he compromised the 3,000*l.* by paying 1,000*l.* The policy had been allowed to drop. The account of this transaction given by the Clerk of the Company, is contained in his affidavit already mentioned, and is as follows:

47. The Deponent admits it to be true, that the Master and Wardens did lose a sum of money through the default of a former Clerk, who had been for many years in that situation, and had acquired the confidence of the said Master and Wardens, and in pursuance of a then old established rule of the Company, had been in the habit of receiving their rents.

48. Shortly after this default was discovered, the necessary means were taken to prevent his receiving any further rents, and the Master and two Renter Wardens have ever since received all rents due to them, and placed the same to an account opened in the names of five Members of the Court of Assistants, of whom the Master for the time being is always one, at the Bank of England.

49. And the Deponent further says, that the same Clerk was allowed to continue in the service of the Master and Wardens some time after his default, and a large portion of his salary, and also his law bills against the Company, for some necessary and expensive proceedings, were retained and placed to the

credit of his account with the Company, by which the amount of his debt was considerably reduced; and that in the month of February 1822 he ceased to be Clerk and Solicitor to the Master and Wardens, when a statement of his account with the Master and Wardens was made out, and his sureties were thereupon applied to upon their bond, and contributed towards the said loss as far as they were considered legally responsible.

50. The Deponent further says, that neither the Freemen nor Liverymen, nor any of the individuals receiving alms of the Company, were in the slightest degree prejudiced or injured by the loss, the whole of which fell upon the Corporate Fund belonging exclusively to the Master and Wardens; and that the Master, Wardens and Court of Assistants, did curtail their current expenditure, and reduce the number of their public entertainments for some time after and in consequence of the said loss, but that none of the Livery entertainments were curtailed.

51. Our informant was of opinion, that there can be no Bye-laws as to non-residence, because nearly one-third of the Court lives away from London, in Dublin, Bath, Canterbury, &c. One of the Court recently became bankrupt; his name is still on the list. He was a Warden; he did not resign the Wardenship. Our informant believes it is considered that a bankrupt or compounder would not be eligible; but that it would not be matter to turn him out.

52. No fines are paid to the Company for coming on the Court. There is a private fund for making charitable allowances, to which our informant believes they now contribute 100*l.* on coming on the Court. No other payment is made for the office of Warden or Master. The fine for Master is 100*l.*, for Warden 50*l.* It frequently happens that persons fine off, both for Master and Warden. The offices of Master and Warden used to be considered onerous, but now they are paid for each of their attendances on the Court and Committees; they receive one guinea for each attendance.[1] It used to happen often that Freemen petitioned to be excused from taking the Livery or serving office; and the petition used to be granted, except as to the office of Master.

53. The officers of the Company are the Clerk, Bedell, Porters, two Bargemasters, Housekeeper, Butler, Toastmaster; they are all elected by the Court of Assistants. The Clerk is the only

[1] The circumstances under which the office was made annual are curious, and are stated in Appendix J (4).

one who has any important duties to perform. The office is desirable and lucrative. Till the last election, a vacancy was always published. Solicitors have generally been candidates, but it has not been a fixed rule to elect one. The last election is an instance of family influence. The late Clerk's resignation was compulsory. He had been in bad health for several years. and the present Clerk acted as Assistant Clerk. The present Clerk is not related to any Member of the Court. He had been Assistant Clerk during three years. He was appointed by the Court two years after the late Clerk first came into the office. There is an annual re-election of the Clerk and the other officers. Our informant did not know on what day the officers are chosen. The election takes place by ballot, and has been so during the last 70 years.

54. The Freedom of the Company is obtained by Patrimony Servitude and Redemption or Purchase, and by the Gift of the Court. Freemen by Patrimony and Servitude are admitted under the same circumstances as those of the City. The daughters of a Freeman can claim the Freedom under the same circumstances as the sons. There are not many instances in the last 15 years. Our informant remembers no instance of a Freeman claiming to come in as the son of an admitted Freewoman. Anyone wishing to become free of the Company by Redemption, has to apply to two Members of the Court of Assistants, who move and second him, and if considered eligible, he is admitted on payment of 116*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* The following Table was produced to us as a copy of the Table of Fees, as it hung in the Hall till April 1831:—

"FINES, FEES, and EXPENSES of Admission to the Freedom and Livery of the Company and binding Apprentices, as regulated by Order of Court, 23rd February 1825.

	Company.	Clerk.	Beadle.	Porter.	Stamps.	Total.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Freedom by Servitude, enrolled	0 10 0	1 10 0	0 8 0	0 4 0	1 0 0	3 12 0
Not enrolled	1 0 0	1 10 0	0 8 0	0 4 0	1 0 0	4 2 0
By Patrimony	1 5 0	2 2 0	0 10 0	0 5 0	1 0 0	5 2 0
By Redemption	105 16 8	5 5 0	0 16 0	0 8 0	4 0 0	116 5 8
By Livery	75 0 0	3 10 0	1 4 0	0 14 0	—	80 8 0
Apprentices, without Premium	1 0 0	1 5 0	0 2 6	0 2 6	2 0 0	4 10 0
Apprentices, with Premium of 50*l.* and under, additional	0 5 0	0 10 0	—	—	All adq. to advalorem.	
For every additional 50*l.* Premium	0 5 0	0 10 0	—	—	Ditto.	

"It is ordained, that no servant of the Company do, on any account, take any fee whatever beyond those designated in the above Table;

that no fee beyond on any petition for the Company's Almshouses, or other charity; and that printed forms be gratuitously furnished.

"J. B. De Mole, *Clerk.*"

55. The Court of Assistants have altered the terms of admission from time to time. In 1705 the Redemption fee was 10 guineas, and so continued till 1795, when it was raised to 30*l.*; in October 1800, to 70*l.*, and in 1811 to 105*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* The Clerk gives notice to the applicant of his admission. The purchaser goes before the Master and Wardens, and is admitted by them. No copy of the Freedom is delivered to him. He takes an oath; it is administered to him by the Clerk. Quarterage of 4*s.* a-year is demanded from all the Freemen. A circular letter was shown to us, dated 1807, calling on parties to show cause why quarterage is not paid, and threatening in default to disfranchise; and no one is allowed to have an apprentice bound to him until the quarterage due is paid up. No quarterage is demanded from the Livery. Apprentices are bound before the Court; notice must be previously given, according to the paper handed in. The Clerk binds in the presence of the Master and Wardens. It is required that the Clerk of the Company should prepare the indentures. They may be bound to any trade. The number of apprentices which Freeman may take is unlimited. The master is required to sign a paper, pledging himself that the service has been duly performed. Parties would not be admitted as redemptioners under defective service. In cases of translation, the apprentices are often allowed the time they served while the master was in his old Company. It also happens that precedency is given to the Freemen as from the time when he became free of the other Company. This is matter of arrangement with the Ruling Body. There is no connexion now whatever between the tailoring trade and the Company There is not one tailor on the Court of Assistants. There are not more than three on the whole Livery of 360.

56. Our informant went with an apprentice in 1830 to take up his Freedom, and 4*l.* 2*s.* was demanded from him. He and the apprentice protested against the payment of this sum, but were told it was the practice. The apprentice paid the money. Our informant had some correspondence with the Company on the subject of the fees, brought a *qui tam* action against them, under 22 Henry VIII., and recovered the penalties. They let judgment go by default, and since then, he believes, they have returned to the old fees.

57. It is not very common to grant the Freedom;[1] those who so receive it are considered honorary Freemen; there are eight or ten. That admission is free of expense to the party. Instances were frequent formerly of disfranchisement for non-payment of quarterage; none are known in the last century, but frequent threats. Some have been disfranchised for disputes and ill language.

58. Our informant believes that all the Freemen of the Company are free of the City of London. The practice is for the Bedell to go the next day with the new made Freeman to the Chamberlain's office for that purpose.

59. There is no trade of which members are compelled to become free of the Company, nor is it connected more with one trade than another. The greatest number of the Company are members of the Stock Exchange, or corn factors.

60. Freemen generally apply to come on the Livery. If the party is respectable, he may apply for his Livery directly. The fine for the Livery is 80*l.* 8*s.* The number of applications has decreased much since the fine became so large. In 1705, the fine for the Livery was 30*l.*; in 1810, it was raised to 56*l.* 18*s.*, and the fees were about 5*l.* more. In 1821, it was raised to 80*l.*, and since that time there have not been more than 10 or 12 applications. Before 1821 they were probably six times as numerous. There were about 430 Liverymen in 1821. The Court holds it discretionary in them to grant or refuse the Livery. It was sworn by the Clerk in his affidavit, that the Master and Wardens may vary the fine as they please, and that there is no inchoate right in the Freemen. Our informant could not cite any instance in any Company in which the right to the Livery has been contested, nor did he know any instance of refusal by the Court, or any instance of the Livery being lost when once granted. There have been no compulsory calls during the last half century.

61. The Master and Wardens claim the whole property of the Company, and exercise control over it. The Clerk admits in his affidavit, the date of which is 3d January 1831, that the Master and Wardens, but not the Fraternity, do possess property, real

[1] No doubt the free grant of this has long been an honour, and in 1606 (July 6) James I. wrote to the Company in favour of Miller and Hughes to be admitted, and in 1607 (July) the Livery was granted to Dr. John Bull for his services in the Company's Entertainment to James, when the National Anthem is said to have been first sung. See Mem. XXXIII.

and personal, to a large amount. He speaks also of the records of the Master and Wardens, also of the Hall and premises of the Master and Wardens. The Clerk denies altogether that there is any property belonging to the Fraternity.

62. The Master and Wardens act conjointly as Treasurers. No amount can be paid without the signature of three. The Clerk receives the rents; he gives receipts for them; the receipts are signed by the Renter Wardens. The Clerk pays over the money to the Renter Wardens. The Clerk gives security (3,000*l.*), and the sureties, pursuant to a recent order, must not be members of the Court of Assistants. That was made in consequence of the refusal of one of the parties who was on the Court, to pay the penalty. Counsel's opinion was taken, and he gave it that the bond was informal.

63. Security is given by the Master and Wardens; our informant does not know to whom; he fancies to the Court of Assistants. The Clerk's clerk has often 700*l.* or 800*l.* in his possession. There is an order from the Court to their tenants to pay their rents at the Hall. Before 1822, they were collected by the Clerk. The Master and Wardens audit their own accounts, at the end of December. In the Pocket-book, which is printed for the use of the Court, it is said, "A public audit of the accounts between 18th and 23rd December." Our informant often attended with Freemen, and offered to assist in the audit. In 1831, he wrote to the Master requesting to know the time, and offering to assist. He received an answer that the public audit would take place the next day, at which none but members of the Court of Assistants would be permitted to attend.

64. The Finance Committee attend a private audit between the 12th and 13th, and the next audit is the public audit. The Finance Committee is formed out of the Court of Assistants. In 1831 it consisted of 11 persons, four of whom resided at Dublin, Bath, Canterbury and Morden. The Committees are chosen by the Court; none but members of the Court are on it. The result of the audit is not printed in any way, The Clerk's salary is now 400*l.*, allowing 150*l.* for fees. On the election of the Clerk following the one who was dismissed, the order for raising the salary from 400*l.* to 800*l.* was rescinded. The office has been estimated at 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* He has all the business of the Company. The Clerk receives Solicitor's fees for all the business he does for the Company, besides his salary.

65. The Bedell receives a salary of 100*l.* and a house. The Clerk has a house and offices attached to the Hall, with coal, &c. Taxes and all expenses are paid. The Bedell's house is adjoining. He has perquisites: he receives a sum from the Master on the binding of apprentices, and on coming on the Livery or Court.

66. School tickets are a sum of two guineas paid to the Company on admission of a boy to the school. The Bedell's duty is to collect the quarterage, and to summon the Freemen and Liverymen. In 1720, he used to receive 3*s.* per 1*l.* for the quarterage he collected, and our informant believes that is still taken. The quarterage is not rigidly enforced.

67. The Liverymen have no privileges in the Company; the Courts of the various Companies claim to be qualified, as holding freehold offices, in the elections under 23 Geo. III., Paving Act. There are no Bye-laws now in force for monopolizing the trade of Tailors. Nothing but the survey and search is now exercised.

68. The ordinary Courts are those of the Master, Wardens and Assistants. They have a distinct Court as Master and Wardens. Our informant referred to a statement made by the Clerk, that the meetings of the Master, Wardens and Assistants and Committees, on an average of three years, are 65 per annum. The General Court of Assistants meets about six times. The Master and Wardens meet the first Wednesday in every month for binding and enfranchising. These meetings are all held in the Hall. No notice is given to any but members of the Court. The Master and Wardens are always in attendance, and are on all the Committees. One or two Wardens are often absent.

69. There are five Committees:—

Committee of Finance.
— Estates.[1]
— Charities.
— General Purposes.
— Mora Estate.

The Master and Wardens are on all. The Finance Committee consist of 11; the others from 12 to 14. They are chosen from

[1] The Estate Committee probably originated after the Fire of London, as the Court was summoned with power for any 7 of them to agree with the Company's tenants for the rebuilding of their houses "and the said Committee was to meet weekly, and what they shall do therein this Court shall approve and allow of" (20 September 1666).

year to year; they generally change. After every election the names are published. The guinea is paid for attendance on every Committee. Our informant believes there is no fine for absence. The fee has varied much in the last 50 years; the first amount was 2*s.* 6*d.*; the first instance was 18th December 1772; it has been at its present amount since 1802.[1] A Committee usually sits about two hours; the business is pretty equally distributed amongst all. The Courts usually meet about 2, and till 4 or 5. Disputes used to be settled by the Master and Wardens, but this has been disused 100 to 150 years. The Court has no business to transact beyond the binding and admission and management of property; he is not aware of any Report made to the Court of Survey and Search. There is a general search made at Bartholomew Fair of the measures; it is little more than a form; it is done nowhere else. The Bedell goes to make the survey. The Master and Wardens had not their Charter in their possession when our informant began his proceedings. He made application to the Court of King's Bench in January 1831 for the production of all Record Books, Papers and Muniments; the Rule was discharged. He made a new application for Bye-laws affecting him as a Freeman and Liveryman, which were furnished to him. They were all obsolete. There was nothing bearing on the present practice. 4th May 1613: Ordinances confirmed by Chancellor Ellesmere and the Judges. There were some among those furnished made and confirmed in 1652.

70. The Wardens of the Bachelors and their 16 Assistants were appointed, according to this document, 24th July 1562: (Extract from the Court Minutes.) There has been no attempt to revise them since the Order of the Court of Aldermen, 3 Will. & Mary. Neither Freemen nor Liverymen are ever convened for business.

71. The largest portion of the property is in London: it is generally leased for 21 years. The property is fairly let. There is no appointed Surveyor of the Company. They are let at rack-rent. The occupier invariably has a preference. In their Irish estates the Merchant Tailors come in with the Clothworkers. The Company were obliged to sell most of their valuable property to individuals. There has been no part of the divisible property retained. The Merchant Tailors refused to take part in the suit with the Irish Society. No special account is fur-

[1] An antient and accustomed fee, but nothing more, would be legally sanctioned by the Court of Queen's Bench? (Queen *v.* Saddlers' Company, 4 B. & S., 573.

certain sums for certain superstitious uses directed to be performed in the church of St. Mary Abchurch; and further, yearly to provide 13 quarters of coals, to be distributed to the poor of St. Mary Abchurch.

The sums left for superstitious uses were purchased of the Crown by the company in the 4th year of Edward VI., which purchase was afterwards confirmed in the 4th year of James I.

Under this gift four tons and a half of coals are delivered annually by the company to the poor of St. Mary Abchurch upon the order of the church wardens.

XLIV. THOMAS SUTTON'S WILL (1432).

Thomas Sutton, by Will, dated 26th May 1432, granted to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company all his lands and tenements, with a wharf near Thames-street, in the parish of St. James, Garlick Hythe, and certain lands in St. Trinity-the-Less, London, upon the following trusts, viz., after bearing the reparations of the same, to distribute the issues and revenues thereof arising above the reparations, to the relief and sustentation of the poor brothers and sisters of the fraternity in their almshouses near the Hall, to pray devoutly for his soul and other souls, and also out of the said rents, issues, and profits to pay to every poor brother and sister in the said almshouses 2*d.* a week in increase of their alms.

The rent and dividends arising from this property, subject to a quit-rent of 1*l.* 6*s.*, is carried to the almshouse account, and applied annually by the company towards the comfort and support of their almswomen in the company's almshouses at Lee in Kent.

That portion of the trust estate which was in the parish of Trinity the Less has been taken for railway and street improvement purposes under powers conferred by the "Metropolitan District Railways Acts, 1864, 1866, and 1868," and the "Metropolis Improvement Act, 1863," and the produce invested in Consols by Orders of the Court of Chancery, dated 30th June 1866, 22nd April 1871, and 22nd July 1871.

XLV. HUGH CANDISH'S WILL (1460).

Hugh Candish, by Will, dated 29th May 1460, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company all that capital messuage, with the appurtenances, situate in the parish of St. John, Walbrook, and all other lands and tenements which he had in that parish, and also all that alley, formerly called Bromeholme Alley, and then Candish Alley, with the messuages and appurtenances in the same alley, in the parish of St. Mary, Fenchurch, to hold the same to the said master and wardens, and their successors, for ever; and the said testator directed that the sum of 11*s.* 8*d.* out of the revenues should be yearly, for ever paid as follows:—

3*s.* 4*d.* to the master of the company; 6*s.* 8*d.* by 20*d.* to each of the four wardens; 1*s.* 8*d.* between the clerk and beadle.

To the intent that the said master and wardens, and their successors should pay the poor and needy receiving the alms of the company, in their houses or dwellings, and not at the hall; and as to the residue of the rents, the testator directed that the said master and wardens should have and receive them for ever, to the use of the said brotherhood, subject to certain charges which have long since ceased; and should also keep the anniversary of the said Hugh Candish in St. Martin Outwich, and spend thereat 6*s.* 8*d.* on certain uses (considered superstitious) therein mentioned, and bestow yearly, for ever, among the needy poor in the almshouses, 36 quarters of coals, at the times and in manner therein mentioned.

The company, in the fourth year of Edward VI., purchased of the Crown 5*s.* 1*d.* per annum, part of the 6*s.* 8*d.* bequeathed to superstitious uses, which purchase was afterwards confirmed by 4th of James I.; and they pay 1*s.* 7*d.* per annum, residue of the 6*s.* 8*d.*, to the parish of St. Martin Outwich, which probably purchased the same from the Crown.

The residue of the rent, after deducting thereout the 11*s.* 8*d.*, above bequeathed, is carried to the almshouse account, for supply of coals to the poor almswomen, and also for their general support.

The premises consist of a house in Fenchurch Street, No. 30.

XLVI. RALPH HOLLAND'S WILL[1] (1452).

Ralph Holland, by Will, dated 2d May 1452, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company certain lands, tenements and rents in the parish of St. Alban, in Wood-street; and the three shops, with the three sollars built thereon, and one parcel of garden-ground in St. Clement's-lane; also a certain tenement or inn called Bassett's Inn, in the parish of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, together with certain wood, stones, lead, goods, and appurtenances, and a certain inn or messuage in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, near Cornhill, called Purbrigg's Inn, with the appurtenances.

And the said testator, by another Will, dated the 3d May 1452, gave and devised to the said master and wardens, their successors and assigns, two tenements situate in St. Dionis Backchurch, in the ward of Lambourne, and one tenement in the parish of St. Botolph without Aldgate, upon trust, to apply the rents of all the said premises in perpetually relieving the poor and needy persons of the said brotherhood, and for certain other uses of a superstitious character as therein mentioned.

The only part of the property devised to the company by the above will now in their possession consists of part of the George Inn, and some tenements annexed, in Aldermanbury. It is supposed that the other parts of the property must either have been sold by the company, or seized by the Crown, as superstitious uses, and not re-purchased by the Company.

The whole rental of the property now in their possession less a sum of 13*s.* 4*d.*, charged thereon for superstitious uses is carried to the poor account, and applied in the relief of the poor of the company.

XLVII. SIR JOHN PERCIVAL'S WILL (1507).

Sir *John Percival*, by Will, dated 21st February 1507, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 12 messuages or tenements, situate in Lombard-street and in Cornhill, London,[2] with their appurtenances upon the following

[1] See Mem. I., par. 17.

[2] In January 1564, the City made application to purchase these premises for Sir Thomas Gresham's Bourse or Exchange, but the Company (though importuned to sell) refused to do so, mainly because it had been the residence of Percival, and they desired to keep it in memory of him.

trusts;—viz. out of the issues and profits thereof to keep the premises in repair, and bear the several charges following, viz. to pay 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* annually, for certain superstitious uses therein mentioned, and to distribute, at a certain annual obit therein mentioned, alms to the poor householders of the parish of St. Mary Woolnoth, and other parishes in the said ward, coming thereto, penny meal, 4*d.* meal, and grot meal, and otherwise 10*s.*, and at the same obit to pay to the churchwardens of St. Mary Woolnoth 6*s.*, to be bestowed in repairing the bells and ornaments of the church. To bestow in coals, yearly, 30*s.* at Allhallows-tide, Christmas, and Shrovetide (10*s.* at each time); the coals to be distributed by the wardens of the company, with the advice of the churchwardens and beadle of the ward, to poor householders of the parish and ward, which several charges amount to 17*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* The residue of the profits, above the repairs, to remain to the common box of the fraternity, to the maintenance of their common charges and need.

The company, in 1550, purchased from Edward the VI. the annual sum charged by this and Lady Percival's will next following, for superstitious uses, and forfeited to the Crown, amounting to 19*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* which purchase was afterwards confirmed by 4th James I.; and in the year 1688 they sold this estate, reserving a rentcharge of 5*l.* per annum to themselves, out of the house, No. 71 Lombard-street, to pay the subsisting charges.

The above-mentioned sums of 10*s.* to be distributed to the poor householders of St. Mary Woolnoth; 6*s.* to the churchwardens of the said parish, for repairing and ornamenting the church, and 30*s.* to the same parish for coals, amounting to 2*l.* 6*s.* are paid, with other small sums under Lady Percival's will, to the same parish.

XLVIII. DAME THOMASIN PERCIVAL'S WILL (1508).

Dame *Thomasin Percival*, by Will, dated the 12th February 1508, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company six messuages in the parish of St. Martin in the Vintry; and a messuage and garden in the parish of St. Dionis

Backchurch, in Fenchurch-street,[1] London, to the intent, out of the issues of the same, in the first place, to keep the said messuages in repair, and then to apply the said issues and profits in performance of the will of her husband Sir John Per-

[1] A renewal of the lease of this or of the house given by Hugh Candish was solicited by Queen Elizabeth, on 31st January 1602, in favour of Thomas Lovell (one of her household servants). His mother-in-law Body then held at a rent of 5*l.* The letters which passed were these:—

"*January* 31*st*, 1602.

"A LETTER FROM HER MAJESTY DIRECTED TO THE LORD MAYOR AND THIS COMPANY IN FAVOUR OF THOMAS LOVELL FOR A LEASE.

"Elizabeth R.

"Trusty & well beloved beinge assuredly perswaded of your readiness, to gratify us in any reasonable matter, that wee might requyre at your hands, We have byn pleased by these our special letters to recommend unto you a very honeste servant of our's, and soe knowne to ourselfs as having even from his youth byn brought up in our service within our Household Thomas Lovell to this end, that whereas the Company of Marchauntailors did certen yeares past, by theire Deed demyse, to one Katharine Body, then Widowe and Mother-in-Lawe to our said Servant, a Certen House or Tenement in Ffanchurche Street, London, of the yerlye rent of Fyve pounds, the interest in which House is common to our said Servant's lawfull possession, from his said mother-in-lawe, for the reste of the yeares unexpired, yee will at this our special mediacion accept of him a surrender of his presente Estate, and graunt to him & to his Assignes a New Lease for twenty-one yeares, under such Rent & Covenants as are reserved in his former Lease. This we knowe to be so reasonable and small a matter as in regard of that dutie ye owe to us your Gratious Soveraigne, We make ourself fullye assured, and soe doe expect the performance hereof at your hands without any Excuse or other delay, yea though there might be some large fyne offered you, than our Servant's abilitie will suffer him well to give, wherein the more favour you shall shewe hym, the more acceptable ye shalbe to us. We also require you, the Lord Maior, being a Chiefe Person of the foresaid Societie, that at this our earnest instance ye will bestow upon our said Servant the Freedome of that Company, which we assuredlye will take very thankfully at all your hands and accept thereof as a gratuitie done only for our sake and therefore doe looke for noe denyall thereof at your hands. Gyven under our Signet, at our Manor, Richmond, this 29th of January 1602, in the fyve and fortieth yere of our reigne.

"WYNDEBANK."

"*February* 5, 1602.

"LEASE GRANTED TO THOMAS LOVELL UPON THE QUEEN'S LETTERS.

"Out of respect to her Maj^tie's most Gratious and Princely Letters on the behalf of Thos. Lovell, her Maj^tie's Servant, and being desirous with a loving mind fully to satisfy her Maj^tie's request, agree to grant a New Lease for twenty-one years upon the former Rent and Covenants, and to receive the voluntary offer of Forty pounds made at the last Assemblie by the said Thos. Lovell altho' one hundred pounds would be given for the same.

"Rowland Okaver, one of the sixteene men of this Company, and John Speede, Merchantailor, who had been former sutors for a Lease of the same Tenement, and deserved well of the Company, were sent for and made acquaynted with her Maj^tie's Letters, and entreated to rest satisfied, in regard the Company coulde not in dutye denye her Maj^tie, who had not written to the Companie during the remembrance of any Assistants here p^sente; and yt is hoped that this will not be any president to others to undertake the lyke course."

cival (with directions to pay thereout certain other sums to the superstitious uses therein mentioned). The testatrix then directed 4*s.* yearly to be paid to the churchwardens of the parish of St. Mary Woolnoth, to the intent that they might be the more diligent in distributing the coals according to the will of her husband, and to pay to the same churchwardens, every Sunday in the year, for ever, 5*d.*, to be by them distributed, the same Sunday, every year, to five poor householders of the said parish, and to pay the churchwardens for their pains about distributing the said 5*d.* weekly, 4*s.* yearly, for ever.

The residue of the rents and revenues of the said messuages or tenements and garden, over the charges and reparations aforesaid, the testatrix willed for ever should remain to the common box of the said fraternity, for the maintenance and supportation of their common charges.

The sums specifically bequeathed, excepting those bequeathed to superstitious uses, which were purchased, amount to 1*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*, and are yearly, with the sum of 2*l.* 6*s.*, making together 3*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*, under Sir John Percival's will, paid to the parish of St. Mary Woolnoth, upon the receipt of the churchwardens.

XLIX. JAMES WILFORD'S WILL (1514).

James Wilford, by Will, made in the year 1514, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company an annuity of 9*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which had been granted by the said company to the testator, issuing out of the Saracen's Head Inn, Friday-street (now forming part of a warehouse), upon trust to pay 7*l.* parcel of the said 9*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* towards the repairing of the common highway, between River Hill, in the county of Kent, and Northyam, in the county of Sussex, being noxious and in decay (the same highway having been before made by the testator), upon notice thereof from the parishioners of Rye in Sussex, and Northyam and Newenden, as often as the same should happen; and also to pay to the poor of Little St. Bartholomew, in the month of December, 40*s.*, viz. 20*s.* in coals, and 20*s.* in money; to the parson, for a sermon in the Passion Week, 6*s.* 8*d.*, and to the master and wardens, 5*s.* 8*d.*, and clerk and beadle, 1*s.*

The sum of 7*l.* per annum, less the land tax, has been paid

for a number of years, to the parson and churchwardens of the parish of Rye upon a requisition from the parishes interested.

The payment of a guinea to the parson of St. Bartholomew's is made, and the 6*s.* 8*d.* to the master and wardens, clerk and beadle, and also some extra gifts to the clerk and sexton of St. Margaret's, Lothbury, where the sermon is now preached.

The 40*s.* (less the land tax) is paid in money upon the receipt of the churchwardens of St. Bartholomew the Less.

L. JOHN TRESSAWELL'S WILL (1518).

John Tressawell, by Will, dated 1st March 1518, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company, a quit-rent of 6*s.* 8*d.* issuing out of the Saracen's Head, in Bread-street, in the parish of Allhallows, in the ward of Bread-street, the property of the said company, and an entry into the same, and also a cottage and garden thereunto belonging, with the appurtenances, in the parish of Allhallows, in the ward of Bread-street, whereon were then erected seven new tenements, and 26*s.* 8*d.* quit-rent, one moiety going out of the tenement called the Three Legs, in Basing-lane, and the other moiety out of the Unicorn upon the Hope, situate in the parish of St. Nicholas Acon, beside Fish-street, to hold to them and their successors, upon trust, to pay and distribute the rents thereof in most pure and perpetual alms for evermore.

The property supposed to be derived under the above gift is a house in which the poet Milton was born, with its appurtenances in Bread-street, No. 61, held by Copestake and Co., under a lease, the rent of which, together with 1*l.* quit-rent, is carried yearly to the company's general fund for the relief of the poor. One moiety of the quit-rent of 26*s.* 8*d.* has been lost by the obliteration of the site of the property charged.

LI. ALDERMAN HEYDON'S WILL (1519).

Mr. *Alderman Heydon*, by Will, dated 11th March 1519, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company 100*l.* upon trust, to lend the same to two young men of the

same company trading over the seas, by 50*l.* to each, for four years, they giving security for the repayment thereof, and paying interest at the rate of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per cent. per annum, which interest was yearly for ever to be paid to the Mercers Company.

The company are unable to say what has become of the 100*l.*, but it is supposed to have been lent and lost; they pay, however, the interest, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, as directed, to the Mercers' Company.

LII. JOHN HOWDEN'S DEED (1520).

By Indenture, an extract of which appears in the company's papers (without date), made between the master and wardens of the one part, and the said John Howden of the other part, the said master and wardens, in consideration of 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in money, and certain plate, paid by the said John Howden, agreed for themselves and their successors to pay yearly, for certain uses (forfeited as superstitious) 7*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*, and to expend at the same time yearly, for ever, in coals, to be distributed amongst the poor of Abchurch, 10*s.*, and to the poor there 5*s.* 9*d.* yearly, for ever. To the master and wardens yearly, for ever, 5*s.* 8*d.* To the clerk and beadle yearly, for ever, 1*s.*

The superstitious uses were purchased by the company, in the 4th year of Edward 6th, and confirmed by 4th James 1st.

The sum of 15*s.* 9*d.* is annually paid to the parish of Abchurch, and the master and wardens, clerk and beadle of the company receive the above payments of 5*s.* 8*d.* and 1*s.* yearly.

LIII. GERARD BRAYBROOKE'S WILL (1520–2).

Respecting this gift, the company have no record whatever in their books, but they have been informed by the parish-officers of St. Martin Outwich, that *Gerard Braybrooke* gave by Will an annuity of 2*l.* which had been purchased by him of the Company of Merchant Tailors, issuing out of all their lands, for the following purpose, viz.—

To maintain an obit in St. Martin Outwich London, whereat should be spent 6*s.* yearly, the residue to go to the company.

The company purchased of the Crown, in the fourth year of Edward VI., 3*s.* 9*d.*, part of the above-mentioned 6*s.*, and they pay 2*s.* 3*d.*, the remaining part thereof to St. Martin Outwich, yearly; the reason of which payment they are unable to explain from their own books, but refer to the said parish of St. Martin Outwich for information on that subject.

LIV. JOHN WILFORD'S WILL (1550).

THE testator by his Will, dated the 4th February 1550, bequeathed an annuity of 21*l.*; and by codicils thereto reduced it to 14*l.*, to be paid to the master, wardens, and their successors for ever; 13*l.* thereof to be bestowed in repairs of the highways next adjoining the parish of Mitcham, and 1*l.* to be distributed as follows:—5*s.* to the master, 3*s.* 4*d.* each to the wardens, and 1*s.* 8*d.* to the clerk.

After the testator's death his eldest son, James Wilford, granted an annuity of 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to one John White, being one-third of the 14*l.* per annum, and charged it upon freehold property in Little Saint Bartholomew's, and which annuity was assigned to one Richard Botyll, an agent of the company. John Wilford, the second son, secured the remainder of the 14*l.* per annum by granting an annuity of 9*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to Richard Botyll, and charged the same on premises in Mark-lane, Fleet-street, and St. Clement's-lane. Richard Botyll, being then in possession of both annuities, bequeathed them to the Merchant Taylors' Company by Will, dated 20th June 1856.

By deduction of the land-tax, the amounts received under the above gift are reduced to 3*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*, and 7*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* respectively, making 11*l.* 4*s.* in all, which is expended in payments of 10*l.* 8*s.* per annum to the parishes of Mitcham, Streatham, Sutton, and Carshalton alternately, upon proper certificates being produced as to the expenditure of that sum in the repairs of the highways contemplated by the testator, and 16*s.* to the master, wardens, and clerk of the company; these payments being a rateable diminution of the sums originally given by the testator's Will in consequence of the reduced receipts.

LV. MARGARET PARSON'S DEED (1563).

Margaret Parsons, by Deed, dated 10th December, 5th Elizabeth, granted to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company an annuity of 4*l.*, issuing out of a messuage or tenement situate in the parish of St. Christopher, in Cornhill, upon trust, to pay 30*s.* to poor people inhabitants of the parishes of St. Michael and St. Christopher, in Cornhill, viz., to 40 of St. Michael's, and 20 of St. Christopher's, to every of them 6*d.* a-piece at Lady-day. To pay 12*d.* a piece to 13 poor merchant tailors at the same time; 30*s.* to 4 poor maidens marriages, servants, or children to some of the merchant tailors, to every of them 7*s.* 6*d.* the piece, and 5*s.* to the common clerk of the Company, to put the master and wardens in remembrance of the devise, and the residue to the beadle of the Company.

The premises charged stood on part of the ground now covered by the Bank of England, who purchased the annuity or rentcharge of 4*l.*, and the annuity has ever since been paid out of the corporate funds of the Merchant Tailors Company.

The Company pay annually to the churchwardens of the respective parishes of St. Michael and St. Christopher the sum of 30*s.* between them, viz., to the former 20*s.*, and to the latter 10*s.*, upon the receipts of the respective churchwardens.

The legacy to the poor freeman of the Company is carried to the poor's general account.

The remaining sums, amounting to 1*l.* 17*s.* are paid as follows, viz., to a poor maiden, being a daughter of a freeman of the Company, upon her marriage, annually 30*s.*, to the clerk 5*s.*, and to the beadle 2*s.*

LVI. SIR THOMAS ROWE'S[1] WILL (1565) AND DEED (1569).

Sir *Thomas Rowe*, by Will, dated 11th August 1565, devised to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company all and singular his messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments in the city of London, to hold to them, their heirs and successors, so long as they should observe the directions of his said will, upon trust, to distribute 40*l.* yearly among 10 poor freemen of the Companies of Clothworkers, Carpenters, Tilers, Plasterers, and Armourers, who, from their age and impotency

[1] Married Mary, daughter of Sir John Gresham, Knt. See Mem. XXI.

were unable to exercise their crafts or faculties, viz., to each 4*l.* yearly, to be paid quarterly, and he directed the residue of the said rents to go to the said master and wardens, to be employed according to their discretion.

This sum of 40*l.* per annum is paid as follows, viz., to two of each of the following persons, clothworkers, carpenter tilers, plasterers, and armourers, 4*l.* per annum each by quarterly payments.

By Deed, dated the 4th June 1569, the above-named Sir Thomas Rowe gave the Company 100*l.* upon trust, to lend the same to poor housekeepers of the Merchant Tailors Company, occupying or shearing with the broad shears, or sewing at the perch, of good name and fame, to every of them 12*l.* 10*s.* for two years, upon bond, with sureties by way of free loan.

This 100*l.* appears by some of the old books of the Company to have been for some time lent out as directed; but as no entry is found concerning it for a great many years past, it has probably been lost by the failure of the borrowers.

LVII. THOMAS THOMLINSON'S WILL (1567).

Thomas Thomlinson, or *Towreson*, by Will, dated 6th April 1567, gave and devised to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, after the death of his wife, a certain messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, situate in the parish of St. Mildred in the ward of Broad-street, London, to hold to them and their successors for ever, upon trust, to keep the same in repair, and at their own charge, at the coldest time of the year to provide two cart-loads of coals, at the price of 16*s.* per load, and distribute the same amongst the most needy of the parish of St. Mildred. And out of the issues and profits of the same premises yearly, for ever, to pay to the master and governors of Christ's Hospital, towards the maintenance of the children there, 20*s.* so long as the said hospital should continue.

The sum of 1*l.* 12*s.* is yearly paid to the parish of St. Mildred upon the receipt of the churchwardens, in lieu of coals, and the sum of 1*l.* yearly is paid to the Governors of Christ's Hospital.

LVIII. ROBERT DONKIN'S WILL (1570).

Robert Donkin, by Will, dated 1st December 1570, gave and devised to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company certain lands and tenements, with their appurtenances, in Bell Alley, in the parish of St. Botolph without Bishopsgate, to hold to them and their successors, to the intent, as to the rents and profits thereof, to provide and give to 12 poor men inhabiting within the city of London, of honest fame and most in need, 12 gowns of frieze, at 16*d.* per yard; 12 shirts of the value of 2*s.* each; 12 pair of shoes of the value of 12*d.* a pair. To every poor man 1 frieze gown, 1 shirt, and a pair of shoes, every gown to contain 7 yards; and also yearly, for ever, to 12 poor women of honest conversation, fame, and name, and most in need, 12 cassocks of like frieze and price; 12 smocks at 20*d.* the yard; 12 pair of shoes at 12*d.* each pair. To every one 1 cassock, 1 smock, and 1 pair of shoes; every cassock to contain 5½ yards, and the gowns and cassocks to be delivered ready made, with the shirts and shoes, on Christmas-day.

And the said testator did thereby entreat the chamberlain and town-clerk at the feast of All Saints to put the master and wardens in mind, and to attend to see the bequest performed, and to have for their pains 10*s.* each.

He directed the whole of the residue of the said rents to be gathered into the Company's stock to repair the said tenements, and if need be, rebuild the same at their discretions. And he declared, that should the master and wardens for the time being be negligent in their trust, then the said premises were to go to the parson and churchwardens of the parish of St. Michael upon the same trusts.

The several gifts and payments contained in the foregoing will at the prices there stated, would amount to 22*l.* 10*s.* per annum; but to carry into full effect the intentions of the testator, the Company expend in the trust upwards of 38*l.* per annum in the distribution of clothing among the objects of his bounty, besides making donations of 5*s.* to each of the 24 poor men and women, out of their own funds, for the better provision of shoes.

The greater part of the property derived under this bequest has been taken at various times for railway purposes, and the produce invested in Consols under Orders of the Court of Chancery of 10th July 1863, 19th December 1868, 30th January 1869, and 28th July 1871. By an Order of the Charity Com-

missioners, sealed 26th March 1872, the residue of the rents and profits of this estate is directed to be applied towards the maintenance of a Convalescent Home at Bognor.[1]

LIX. SIR WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM'S DEED.[2]

By an Indenture, an extract of which appears in the books of the Company without date, made between the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, of the first part; Sir William Fitzwilliam, of the second part; and Thomas Coles, of the third part, the said master and wardens, in consideration of 1,200 marks (800*l.*) paid to them by the said Sir William Fitzwilliam, granted unto the said Thomas Coles (by the direction of the said Sir William Fitzwilliam), an irredeemable annuity of 20*l.* and charged the same upon their premises in Lombard-street and Cornhill, to the end that the said Thomas Coles should devise the same by his will in manner thereinmentioned.

Thomas Coles, by his Will, devised the said rentcharge of 20*l.* to the Monastery of Croyland, in the diocese and county of Lincoln, for the maintenance of a priest, to sing mass in the church of Marham, in the county of Northampton, such priest to be paid 7*l.* yearly for his salary, and wine and wax, and to expend at an Obit, yearly, 6*s.* 8*d.*; and the same testator bequeathed other sums for like superstitious uses, making up in the whole 20*l.* per annum.

The sum of 12*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* is still paid to the parish of Marham, having probably been purchased by them of the Crown.

Queen Elizabeth, in the 20th year of her reign, granted the remainder of the said annuity, being 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, as also the moiety of the arrears, to one Walter Fish (a member of the company), to be by him settled to godly uses, who accordingly settled the same in the manner mentioned in the following case.

LX. WALTER FISH'S WILL (1580).

Walter Fish, by his Will, dated 17th September, 22nd Elizabeth, devised to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company a house and tenement in Cannon-street, London, purchased with 103*l.* 5*s.* being arrears of the annuity

[1] See Mem. CXXI., and p. 632. [2] See note at p. 338.

payable out of the company's land in Lombard-street and Cornhill of 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, part of the annuity of 20*l.* mentioned in the preceding case, and also the same annuity of 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to hold to the said company and their successors for ever, upon trust, that the company should employ the rent of the said premises between five poor studious scholars of St. John's College, Oxford, which should be most like to bend their studies to divinity, to be yearly divided between them, towards the amendment of their victuals and batteling, and to bestow the 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum as follows; viz., 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly, between the clerk and beadle of the said company for ever, and the annual sum of 7*l.* to be distributed equally amongst the almsmen of the livery, in augmentation of their pensions.

The present rental of the premises, is yearly paid to five poor scholars in divinity of St. John's College, Oxford; 6*s.* 8d. is paid to the clerk and beadle of the company yearly, and the sum of 7*l.* is carried to the company's general fund for the relief of the poor.

See also "Fish's Exhibitions," Mem. CXXIV., p. 479.

LXI. RICHARD HILLES'[1] WILL (1586).

Richard Hilles, by Will, dated 28th June 1586, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company, all his houses and tenements, with their appurtenances, and all his gardens and the things to them or any of them appertaining, situate in the parish of St. Botolph, in the ward of Portstoken without Aldgate, in London, to hold the same to the said master and wardens, their successors and assigns for ever, subject to the payment of 5*l.* per annum to certain persons therein named, for life, and after their decease upon trust, to pay 5*l.* yearly, for ever, amongst six of the most impotent poor aged men, being of good name and fame, of the said fraternity of Merchant Tailors, using or having occupied shearing with the broad shears, or rowing at the perch, by equal portions, quarterly; and if so many could not be found, that the yearly revenues should be paid to the widows of any such poor impotent aged men having used the said occupation, and for want of such poor widows, then to be given to so many of the most impotent poor aged men of good name and fame, of the

[1] Son of Richard Hilles, of Milton, Kent. As to Hilles' other gifts, see Mem. CXVIII.; also p. 437.

said fraternity, as before should have occupied making of garments, or any other lawful arts.

The company, under the above will, pay 5*l.* yearly to the poor of their own fraternity.

LXII. JOHN CONYERS' CHARITY.

According to an entry in one of the Court Books of the Company, dated 3d March 1591, they granted an annuity of 5*l.* to the churchwardens of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, out of their inn in Aldermanbury, in consideration of 100*l.* given by *John Conyers.*

There is an inn in Aldermanbury of the name of the George, in the possession of the company; and as they have no other property of that description in Aldermanbury, it is presumed to be the property charged.

The annuity, less the land-tax, is regularly paid by the company to the churchwardens of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, and distributed by them among the poor of their parish.

LXIII. THE CHARITIES OF ROBERT HAWES AND OTHERS, (1595).

Robert Hawes, by Will, dated 17th January 1595, reciting that John Robinson, William Offley, Robert Dow, Richard Venables, and William Craven, together with himself, had agreed during their lives to pay to six poor widows then in the company's almshouses,[1] yearly pensions of 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* each; and being desirous of continuing the same after their deaths, had subscribed the sum of 336*l.*, with which they had purchased a great messuage, and four other houses in the parish of St. Benet Fink, which had been conveyed to him the testator; in performance of the trust in him reposed, gave and devised the same premises to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company, and their successors, to hold to them and their successors, upon trust, to apply, out of the rents thereof, to the support of six poor widows of London, of the age of 55 years, whereof five to be always widows of the society of Merchant Tailors, and the sixth, or other widow, to be chosen out of the parish of St. Botolph, Aldgate, yearly, for

[1] See Mem. CXVIII.

ever, the sum of 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* each, by 16*d.* the week, to be paid weekly, monthly, or quarterly, as the said master and wardens should think fit; and he directed that the residue of the rents (if any) should remain in the common box of the fraternity, to support the common charge as well of repairing the said premises and almshouses, as otherwise, for the good of the company, in their discretion, the said testator not doubting that should the rents increase to a good balance the said master and wardens would regard the said poor widows with a larger pension, or otherwise relieve the necessity of other poor members of the society.

In consequence of the increase in the rents of the property derived under this will, the company have, in compliance with the request of the testator, increased the pensions to the six poor people to 27*l.* per annum each; and apply a further sum of 238*l.* per annum towards the support of the poor women in their almshouses generally.

LXIV. NICHOLAS SPENCER'S[1] WILL (1597).

Nicholas Spencer, by Will, dated 3rd July 1597, devised to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company a certain messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, and also all that his shop, warehouse, and garret, situate in Little St. Thomas the Apostle, in London, to hold to them, their heirs, successors, and assigns, for ever, upon the following conditions, viz., that the said master and wardens, and their successors, should upon reasonable request to be made to them in writing, at Merchant Tailors Hall, upon Christmas-day yearly, pay the sum of 52*s.* unto the parson and churchwardens of Doddington, in the Isle of Ely, to the intent that the said parson and churchwardens, their successors and assigns, should on every Sunday for ever, bestow upon the poor folks of the parish of Doddington 12*d.* in bread, and should weekly, on every Sunday, give or cause to be given in the parish-church of St. Thomas the Apostle, to 12 poor folks of the said parish (whereof the sexton for the time being should be one) 12*d.* in bread, to be equally divided between them, and also to five of the poorest of the said poor folks, weekly, 5*d.* viz. to every one of them 1*d.* at the time of the delivery of the said bread.

---

[1] See the discussion, 4th Report, H.M.C. (pp. 406–7), whether Edmund Spenser, the Author of *The Faerie Queen*, and a schoolboy in the Company's School, was connected with this benefactor.

2*l.* 12*s.* per annum is paid to the parish of Doddington, and 3*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* to the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, upon the receipts of their respective churchwardens. These premises have been taken by the City of London under an Act of Parliament for City Improvements, and the proceeds have been invested in Consols by Order of the Court of Chancery, dated 13th June 1849.

LXV. PETER BLUNDELL'S WILL (1599).

Peter Blundell, by Will, dated 9th June 1599, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 150*l.* to purchase lands, houses, or other sure hereditaments or rents, out of which 2*l.* was directed to be paid yearly, for ever, to the poor prisoners in Newgate, in London, quarterly, and the residue to be by the master and wardens so employed and bestowed, as they should for ever have the benefit thereof for their pains in paying the said 40*s.* yearly for ever.

By Indenture, dated 20th June, 43d Elizabeth, made between the said master and wardens of the one part, and the executors of the said Peter Blundell [1] of the other part, after reciting the before-mentioned bequest, and the payment of the money to the company by the executors, and that the said company had therewith purchased a messuage or tenement in the parish of St. Benet Fink, the said master and wardens, for themselves and successors, did covenant with the said executors, to pay the 40*s.* per annum, as directed by the said will.

The company are in possession of premises in Threadneedle-street, in the parish of St. Benet Fink, which are presumed to be the messuage mentioned in the above indenture.

The sum of 40*s.* was, until lately, for many years yearly paid to the poor prisoners in White Cross-street Prison, in the Middlesex division, or Newgate Ward, upon the receipt of the proper authority; but, as imprisonment for debt has been abolished, the future appropriation of this, as part of the prison fund, is under the consideration of the Court of Chancery.[2]

[1] See Mem. III., par. 8.

[2] See Mem. CXIII.

LXVI. DAME MARY RAMSAY'S WILL (1601).

Dame *Mary Ramsay*, by Will, dated 8th July 1601, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company 200*l.* to be delivered out to the brethren of their own company, upon good security, at five per cent. for four years, the profit to be distributed towards the relief of the poor of the company.

This sum of 200*l.* is supposed to have been lost by the failure of the borrowers and their securities, but the company have replaced the money out of their own funds, and the interest is applied annually for the relief of the poor of the company under a scheme sanctioned by the Court of Chancery.

By this scheme (settled by Order of the Court of Chancery of the 3rd June 1835) a sum of 1,300*l.*, which included the above gift, together with the amount of interest on a sum of 500*l.*, after deducting thereout 470*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* for costs, was ordered to be from time to time lent out in several sums of not less than 50*l.* each, and not exceeding 300*l.* each, for a term not exeeeding four years, according to the discretion of the company, at such a rate of interest as should yield an annual income of 32*l.* per annum at least, that being the amount of interest directed by the above will and those of Edward Rennick and Henry Richards.[1]

LXVII. RICHARD SHEPHAM'S WILL (1604).

Richard Shepham, by Will, dated 20th July 1604, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company 100*l.* upon trust to be lent to four poor young men, artificers of the company, for four years, and so to others from four years to four years for ever, putting in sureties according to the custom of the company, and the persons to whom the money lent paying to the clerk 2*s.* 6*d.* for every bond, and the beadle 20*d.*

This 100*l.* may probably have been many years ago lost by the failure of the parties borrowing, and their sureties, as for a great many years no notice is taken of it in the company's books.

The same testator also, by a Codicil, dated the 28th July 1604, gave to the same company 50*l.* more, the interest thereof to be laid out "in shirts and smocks, to the Merchant Tailors Hall for ever, yearly, according to a precedent of a gift for the like purpose made by a tailor of late."

[1] See Mem. XCV.

The sum of 2*l.* 10*s.* is yearly carried to the almshouse account, and expended in the purchase of shifts for the almswomen in the company's almshouses.

LXVIII. JOHN HYDE'S WILL (1604).

John Hyde, by Will, dated 8th September 1604, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company certain lands and tenements lying in the precinct called the Minories, in London, and in Fleet-street, London, to hold to them and their successors for ever, upon the trusts following, viz.:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
To pay an annuity to the parson and churchwardens of the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft	2	0	0
To the vicar and churchwardens of the parish of St. Bride, Fleet-street..	1	10	0
To the minister and churchwardens of the Trinity, in the Minories ..	0	16	0
All these sums to be laid out in coals for the poor.			
To the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, and their successors, for the almswomen	5	0	0
To the minister of the chapel of Hayfield, in Derbyshire, keeping a grammar-school within the chapel	10	0	0
To the clerk 20*s.* and beadle 10*s.*	1	10	0

The rest of the rents to be employed for the discharge of poor prisoners within the Compters and Ludgate, of London, for small causes under 5*l.*

1*l.* 12*s.* is annually paid to the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, being the amount of the bequest to that parish, land-tax deducted.

The sum of 30*s.* yearly is paid to the parish of St. Bride's.

The sum of 16*s.* yearly is paid to the parish of the Trinity in the Minories.

The sum of 5*l.* per annum is retained by the Company, and carried to the almshouse account, and applied yearly in the support of the almswomen in the Company's almshouses.

The sum of 10*l.* is annually paid to the minister of Hayfield, upon his receipt.

The 1*l.* 10*s.* is paid to the clerk and beadle of the company, and the residue of the rents was, as in Blundell's trust, applied to the discharge of poor debtors in the White-cross-street Prison, in the Giltspur-street, Poultry Compter, and Ludgate Wards, till imprisonment for debt was abolished, and is now, with other prison funds, held in suspense till a scheme for distribution is approved by the Court of Chancery.[1]

---

[1] See Mem. CXIII.

LXIX. ROBERT DOWE'S DEEDS (1605–10).

Robert Dowe, by Deed, dated 28th August 1605, and made between the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company of the one part, and the said Robert Dowe of the other part; reciting, that the said Robert Dowe had at sundry times put into the hands of the said master and wardens divers sums of money, to be bestowed in the purchase of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, by the revenues whereof certain decayed brethren of the company were to be relieved with pensions, which sums amounted together to the sum of 2,158*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*, and reciting, that the said Robert Dowe, with the advice of the court of assistants of the said company, had with part of the said money caused to be purchased certain lands, tenements and hereditaments, in the city of London, therein particularly mentioned, and which had been duly assured unto and to the use of the said master and wardens, their successors and assigns for ever, the purchase-money for which said premises amounted to the sum of 1,212*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, leaving a balance of 945*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* to be employed upon some further purchase; and reciting that the said Robert Dowe had appointed the several yearly pensions thereinafter mentioned to be paid for ever out of the revenue of the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments thereinbefore mentioned, and the revenue of such other lands, tenements, and hereditaments as should be purchased with the said 945*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, or else by and out of other the revenues belonging to the said company, which pensions and payments amounted in the whole to the yearly sum of 133*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.* as thereinafter mentioned; It was by the said indenture agreed, and the said master and wardens did thereby covenant with the said Robert Dowe, his heirs, executors, and administrators, to pay and make good the several pensions and payments thereinafter appointed and specified, which were in substance as follows:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
To 13 poor aged and decayed brethren of the society, of good reputation, and brought up tailors, who were to be of the age of 60 years, and who had been housekeepers, the yearly pension of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a-piece, making the yearly sum of [1]	86	13	4
To retain 9*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.* yearly, which in three years would make 28*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*, to be then expended for 13 gowns for the almsmen, at 2*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* a-piece	9	7	6
To six persons similarly qualified to succeed to the places of any of the before-mentioned 13 persons dying, from the time of their appointment as such reversioners, to the time of their actual succession (which succession was to take place according to the order of their several appointments), the yearly pension of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a-piece, the said last-mentioned persons to be elected at the age of 60 years, unless blind or lame, and in such case to be eligible at the age of 50 years	8	0	0

[1] See Mem. XXXIV.

	£	s.	d.
To retain 3*l.* yearly, which in 3 years would amount to 9*l.*, to be then expended for six cloaks for them	3	0	0
To the clerk attending the pensioners every third year to church 6*d.* ..	0	0	2
To pay 2*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* to the wardens substitutes, to be distributed as follows, viz.:—			
To the common box, to discharge the almsmen and reversioners dinner when the feast is kept for the Bachelors Company	1	0	0
To be spent at the recreation or shooting dinner of the warden substitutes &c.	0	13	4
To be spent on the burial of every almsman, calculated at 3 every year ..	1	0	0
To the clerk 3*s.* by 12*d.* at every burial	0	3	0
To the churchwardens of St. Botolph without Aldgate, yearly, to be distributed among their poor	10	6	0
If the churchwardens are negligent in paying the same, &c., the company to retain the 10*l.* 6*s.*, but to distribute it as they should think fit, and the renter warden for his pains to have..	0	1	0
And if none of the renter wardens attend, the clerk to have 12*d.*, and also 8*d.* parcel of the 6*s.* delivered to the churchwardens with the 10*l.*			
To satisfy yearly 6*l.* to Robert Dowe's almswomen in the company's almhouses, near East Smithfield, as therein mentioned	6	0	0
To fuel for the almswomen	2	0	0
Also 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly for lanthorn and candle-light for the said almswomen, viz., for cotton candles 4*s.*; 2*s.* to a poor almswoman having the care of the lanthorn, and to light the candles, and for repairs	0	6	8
To be expended yearly in Lent, or convenient time by the master and wardens (with other like money) for their comfort	2	0	0
To pay yearly to the four officers of the company, viz., 20*s.* to the clerk of the company, 10*s.* to the beadle, 12*s.* to the clerk of the Bachelors Company, and 8*s.* to the beadle of that company	2	10	0
To the chamberlain and town-clerk, to see the charity performed, 10*s.* each every third year, and to the beadles 6*d.*	0	6	10
	133	8	1

Robert Dowe, by another Deed, dated the 4th April 1610, and made between the said master and wardens of the one part, and the said Robert Dowe of the other part, reciting that the said Robert Dowe had at various times paid the further sum of 800*l.* to the said master and wardens; It is witnessed, that in consideration thereof the said master and wardens, for themselves and their successors, did covenant to pay the pensions thereinafter mentioned for ever (that is to say), to pay yearly, for ever, to increase Mr. Gregory Smith's almswomens pension—

	£	s.	d.
From 16*d.* per week to 2*s.* 4*d.* per week	2	12	0
Yearly, for ever, to Mr. Dowe's almswomen, more	1	4	0
Yearly, for ever, to pay to the churchwardens of St. Botolph without Aldgate 10*l.* 3*s.*, and the churchwardens thereof to pay 10*l.* to the poor in addition to his former gift of 10*l.*; and more, to the clerk of their church, 12*d.*, and to the curate, four churchwardens, and common clerk of the company, 4*d.* each	10	3	0
To the wardens, substitutes more, to increase the 56*s.* 4*d.* given by the first deed to 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for like purposes	0	17	0

	£	s.	d.
To the common clerk for a grace on the death of any member, yearly ..	0	5	0
To expend, at the probation of Merchant Tailors' school, upon the masters and examiners for bread and beer	8	0	0
To expend yearly for the release of prisoners in both compters, Ludgate, Poultry, Giltspur-street ward, and Newgate, by 5*l.* to each house ..	20	0	0
And for seeing the charity distributed, to the two wardens, 5*s.* each; to the clerk for his pains, 5*s.*; and to the beadle, 2*s.* 4*d.*: and to the clerk, 3*s.* 4*d.* yearly, to resort to Christ Church three Sundays in the year in Divine Service, to hear in what manner the schoolmaster and singing children of Christ's Hospital perform their singing, and that all things be performed between the city and company; and 3*s.* 4*d.* to the beadle, to see that the churchwardens of St. Sepulchre perform the passing bell	1	4	0
To two persons tending the lantern in the almshouse, 8*d.* a piece more ..	0	1	4
To lay up 50*s.* in order every three years, to produce 7*l.* 10*s.* which, with 7*l.* 10*s.*, to be added by the company, was to be laid out in seven gowns every third year	2	10	0
	45	13	8

And which said sum of 45*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* being added to the former yearly sum of 133*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.* directed to be paid by the first indenture, would amount in the whole to the sum of 179*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.*, which sum was to be paid by the said master and wardens so long as the sun and moon should endure.

The company fulfil all these payments in the following order:—

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By 13 aged brethren, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* each, per annum				86	13	4
Six reversioners, 2*l.* 2*s.* per annum[1]				12	12	0
Seventy-three yards of cloth, at 7*s.* 6*d.* per yard, for gowns and cloaks	27	7	6			
Eighty-seven yards of baize for linings for ditto, at 1*s.* 8*d.* ..	7	5	0			
Making 19 gowns and cloaks, at 6*s.* each	5	14	0			
Nineteen badges, at 4*s.* each	3	16	0			
	44	2	6			
Every third year				14	14	2
Which is per annum				113	19	6
Discharge of prisoners from the New Prison in the Ludgate, Newgate, Poultry, and Giltspur-street Wards; to each ward 5*l.*, for which the company receive petitions, and appropriate the relief according to the deserts of the objects applying[2]				20	0	0
Almswomen on Tower-hill, sundry gifts as directed				13	11	4

[1] The Company at their discretion increases the pensions paid to the six reversioners to 5*l.* each per annum, out of their own funds.

[2] For "the Prison Fund," see Mem. CXIII.

	£	s.	d.
Churchwardens of St. Botolph, Aldgate, due St. Thomas's-eve	20	9	0
The warden of the company paying the same	0	1	0
The 8*l.* to be expended upon the master and examiners at the probations in March and October is considered as included in the expenditure of the company in the entertainments given to the master and examiners on those days, and for which they credit themselves accordingly ..	8	0	0
The company's clerk, for reading a commendable grace	0	5	0
The renter wardens, clerk, and beadle, for seeing prisoners discharged, &c.	1	7	0
The company's clerk, 1*l.* 12*s.*; beadle, 10*s.*; under-beadle, 8*s.*; potation money	2	10	0
	180	2	10

LXX. REYNOLD'S BARKER'S DEED (1608).

Reynold Barker, by Deed, dated 21st September 1608, granted to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company certain lands and houses at Stockbridge, near Bow, in the county of Essex (about eleven small houses and a piece of ground behind the same, containing one acre two roods, with a chemical factory thereon) for the remainder of a term of 1,000 years from the 11th December 1580, upon the following trust, viz., to bestow all the rents and profits among the poor almswomen and almsmen in the said company's almshouses.

The rent of this estate is carried to the almshouse account, and applied to the support of the almswomen in the company's almshouses.

LXXI. FRANCES CLARKE'S CHARITY.

In the Court Book of the company, under date of 8th January 1608, the following entry is found:—"At this assembly were sealed with the common seal of this company two several writings made between the corporation on the one part, and Frances Clarke, of London, widow, late wife of Roger Clarke, citizen and alderman of London, deceased, on the other part; by one of which writings the company covenanted, in consideration of 200*l.*, to satisfy and pay for ever the sum of 10*l.* to Mrs. Clarke during her life, and afterwards unto the churchwardens of the parish church of Odiham, in the county of Southampton, at Midsummer and Christmas, or within ten days after,

by equal portions, to be employed towards the relief of the poor of the said town as the gift of the said Mrs. Clarke."

The above annual sum of 10*l.* has been regularly paid, and the receipts have been regularly kept and filed.

[For the application of this charity, *see* 14th Report, under the head of the Odiham Charities.]

An annuity also of 10*l.* per annum was derived from the same benefactress, as appears by an Indenture, dated 6th January 1609, made between the master and wardens of the said company of the one part, and Frances Clarke, of London, widow, of the other part; whereby reciting that the said Frances Clarke had, before the sealing and delivery of the said indenture, paid unto the said master and wardens the sum of 200*l.* to charitable uses, the said master and wardens did, in consideration thereof, covenant with the said Frances Clarke after her death to pay unto the treasurer or governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, the yearly sum of 10*l.* at the two feasts therein mentioned, for the relief and maintenance of the poor, lame, and impotent people within the said hospital, the first payment to begin next after the death of the said Frances Clarke.

The annuity of 10*l.* has been regularly paid to the treasurer of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, as appears by his receipts in the possession of the company.

LXXII. RICHARD OSMOTHERLAW'S WILL (1612).

Richard Osmotherlaw, by Will, dated the 7th May 1612, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors, after the death of his wife, all the residue of his rents and profits whatsoever issuing out of his freehold lands and tenements in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, to hold to them, their successors and assigns, for ever, subject nevertheless to the payment of the following annuities, amongst others, at the feast of St. Philip and Jacob, viz:-

An annuity of 10*l.* by his said will, limited to his wife, her heirs and assigns, for ever, to such uses as she should direct.

To five poor people inhabiting within the parish of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, 20*d.* a week for ever, equally amongst them, such poor people to be nominated by the vestry of the said parish, and distributed by the churchwardens of the same.

To a godly preacher, for a sermon to be made in remembrance of the testator the first Sunday in Lent, yearly, for ever, in the said parish church, 6*s.* 8*d.*

To the churchwardens aforesaid for the time being for ever, 4*s.* equally between them, for their pains in distributing the money to the five poor people.

To the clerk and sexton for the time being of the said parish, 16*d.* a piece yearly, for ever.

To his cousin John Osmotherlaw, clothworker, and his heirs, for ever, an annuity of 5*l.*

To Robert Osmotherlaw, and his heirs, for ever, an annuity of 40*s.*

To the parson and churchwardens of the parish church of Bromefield for the time being, for ever, 10*l.* per annum, upon condition that they should for ever find a sufficient and learned schoolmaster to educate fifteen poor mens' children, inhabiting within the towns of Langrigge and Bromefield, in the county of Cumberland, two of the scholars to be for ever nominated and appointed by the inhabitants of Langrigge Hall, seven scholars more to be taken out of Langrigge, and six scholars out of Bromefield; and the schoolmaster to teach the said scholars within the parish church of Bromefield to be chosen by the mutual consent of the inhabitants of the said towns of Langrigge and Bromefield indifferently, and subject to such other stipulations as were therein mentioned.

The property derived under the above will consists of five houses, two in Aldersgate-street, and three in Little Britain.

Ann, the testator's wife, devised her annuity of 10*l.* in manner following, viz.: to Peter Bowle, 4*l.* per annum, and to Peter Mills, 6*l.* per annum. John Osmotherlaw, clothworker, purchasd the latter annuity of 6*l.*; to the former there is no claimant.

The sums given as above to the poor, the preacher, the churchwarden, clerk, and sexton of St. Botolph, would amount to 5*l.* per annum; and the company pay to the churchwardens of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, the sum of 4*l.* per annum only, to answer those bequests as far as the same will extend, according to their reduced proportions, 1*l.* being deducted from the said 5*l.* rentcharge for the land-tax.

John Osmotherlaw, the clothworker, who purchased the annuity of 6*l.* devised by the testator's wife to Peter Mills, also purchased the annuity of 2*l.* of Robert Osmotherlaw, and afterwards, by will, dated 1st June, 1642, devised the whole 13*l.* (including his own annuity of 5*l.*) as follows, viz.: to the Clothworkers' Company, 2*l.* 10*s.* per annum; to Christ's Hospital,

2*l.* 10*s.* per annum; to the parish of St. James, Garlick Hythe, 3*l.* per annum; and to one Andrews, 5*l.* per annum: the payments to the Clothworkers, Christ's Hospital, and St. James, Garlick Hythe, are still paid, amounting to 8*l.* yearly.

The sum of 10*l.* is yearly paid to the parish of Bromefield upon the receipt of the parson, churchwardens, and schoolmaster.

By an Order of the Board of Charity Commissioners, sealed on 28th October 1873, the then subsisting annuities (amounting to 23*l.* per annum) were redeemed and extinguished by the transfer from the company to the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds of a sufficient sum in 3*l.* per cent. Consols to produce the annual sum payable, and the property devised to the company thus became wholly free and discharged therefrom.

LXXIII. RANDOLPH WOOLLEY'S WILL (1615).

Randolph Woolley, by Will, dated 23d June 1615, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, 240*l.* upon the following trust, to wit, to choose three poor men at the next full court of the company, of the age of fifty-six years at least, of good name and fame, and most to need; two to be free of the Company of Merchant Tailors, and the third of the Company of Clothworkers, and to pay to every of them 4*l.* a year, by 20*s.* a quarter, and so for ever.

And the said testator also gave them 100*l.* upon trust, to pay unto the master and usher of Wolverhampton free-school[1] the yearly sum of 5*l.*, viz. 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to the master, and 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the usher, yearly, for ever for their better maintenance, besides the allowance paid them by the company.

And 50*l.* more, upon trust, to pay Woodnette, the almswoman of Mr. John Robinson, in the company's almshouse near Tower-hill, during her life, and such persons as should succeed her, from time to time, the sum of 2*l.* 12*s.* yearly, to be paid weekly.

And the said Randolph Woolley, gave to the company the further sum of 100*l* to be lent in free loan to four poor young men free of the Merchant Tailors' Company, using the handy occupation of tailors within the city of London or suburbs, to each 25*l.* for four years, and so from four years to four years, for ever.

[1] See Mem. I., par. 40.

The sum of 12*l.* yearly is paid as follows, viz.:—

To two poor freemen of the company, and to one poor freeman of the Clothworkers Company, to each 4*l.* per annum by quarterly payments.

The sum of 5*l.* is paid to the governors of Wolverhampton grammar school, under a scheme established by the Endowed School Commissioners on 9th August 1872.

The sum of 2*l.* 12*s.* is yearly carried to the almshouse account, and applied towards the maintenance of the almswomen in the Company's almshouses.

There is no evidence in the company's books of the receipt of the 100*l.* to be lent to young men.

The company at their discretion increase the pensions to 5*l.* per annum each out of their own funds.

LXXIV. SIR WILLIAM CRAVEN'S[1] CHARITIES (1615–16).

By Indenture, dated 20th December 1615, made between Sir *William Craven*, knight, and alderman of London, and Dame Elizabeth, his wife, of the one part, and the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company of the other part; the said Sir William and his lady, for the considerations therein mentioned, did grant and confirm unto the said master and wardens and their successors all that messuage or tenement, and all shops and rooms thereunto belonging, with the apurtenances, sometimes called the Pope's Head, and then called the Bishop's Head, situate in the parishes of St. Mary Woolnoth, in Lombard-street, and St. Michael, Cornhill, to hold unto and to the use of the said master and wardens, and their successors for ever, to the intent, out of the rent and profits thereof, to pay to himself the said Sir William Craven, for life, 140*l.* per annum, and after his death such sums of money as he should limit by his will, not exceeding 140*l.* per annum.

And the said Sir William Craven, by his Will, dated 9th August 1616, after reciting the before-abstracted deed, did direct and appoint, first, that the said master and wardens should yearly, for ever, pay to 24 poor aged men, freemen of the city of London, who should obtain their freedom by servitude or patrimony, and not by redemption, and who should be or have

[1] This was the father of the Earl of Craven who held the command of the Guards when William III. ordered their removal from Whitehall to post his Dutch Guards there (see *Military Forces of the Crown*, vol. i., p. 485). The Earl was admitted to the Freedom in 1633, and elected to the Mastership 15 June 1692, but did not serve. He founded the "Craven" Scholarships at Oxford in 1647.

been householders, and lived in good report, and borne scot and lot, the sum of 96*l.* parcel of the 140*l.*, viz.:—

To seven poor freemen of the company, who had been dressers of woollen cloth, past labour, 28*l.* yearly, to every of them 4*l.* a piece, and to other seven freemen of the company who had been tailors, decayed in their eyesight, 28*l.* yearly, viz., to every of them 4*l.* a piece, and to six other freemen of the said company of any other trade, in the city of London, old and decayed, 24*l.* yearly, viz., to every of them 4*l.* a piece; and to four others, freemen of the Clothworkers Company, who had been dressers of woollen cloth, and past labour, 16*l.* yearly, viz., to every of them, 4*l.* a-piece; all the above to be paid quarterly, at the hall; and in case any pensioner should die in the middle of a quarter, that quarter to be paid to his widow, executors or administrators; and if any pensioner should become disorderly, or of evil report, he was to be dismissed.

To the churchwardens of the parish of Burnsall, in the county of York, 20*l.* yearly, to be paid quarterly to the schoolmaster and his successors, for ever, of the grammar-school of the town of Burnsall, founded by the said testator.

And also 10*l.* more to the said churchwardens; 40*s.* to be applied to the repairs of the church, and 8*l.* for the repair of the said school-house, and the bridges in the said parish (built at the testator's charge), and amending the highways between Appletreewick and Burnsall, all then lately repaired at the like charge.

And yearly, for ever, to pay to the churchwardens of the parish of St. Antholin, in London, in the summer season, 4*l.* to be employed for the provision of fuel, for such poor in the same parish as should have most need.

To the churchwardens of the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, and their successors, yearly, for ever, in the summer season, 4*l.* for the provision of fuel for their poor most needing it

6*l.* to be paid to the company yearly, for ever; 10*s.* a-piece to the master and wardens, 30*s.* to the clerk of the livery, 20*s.* to the beadle of the livery, 10*s.* to the clerk of the bachelors, and 10*s.* to the beadle of the bachelors.

These payments are made as follows, viz.:—

To six poor freemen of this company, past labour, who have been clothworkers, 4*l.* to each, yearly.

To six poor freemen of this company who have been tailors, and now decayed in their eye-sight, 4*l.* to each, yearly.

To six freemen of the company of several trades, old and decayed, 4*l.* to each, yearly.

To six[1] others, freemen of the clothworkers company, who have been clothworkers and past labour, 4*l.* yearly to each.

The 20*l.* per annum is yearly paid to the churchwardens of the parish of Burnsall, in the county of York. The sum of 10*l.* is also paid to them, less by 2*l.* for land-tax.

The sum of 4*l.* is annually paid to St. Antholin's parish, and the sum of 4*l.* (less 16*s.* for land-tax) is paid to the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft.

The annual sum of 6*l*, is paid to the master and wardens, clerk, and beadle of the company, all which payments amount in the whole to the annual sum of 140*l.*

The books do not explain why 2*l.* is deducted out of the 10*l.* and 16*s.* out of the 4*l.* payable to St. Andrew's Undershaft, npon the account of land-tax, without making the same deduction from the other charities; but the practice has in this respect prevailed for a great number of years, and it is presumable that it had its commencement in some reasonable cause. In the receipts given by the churchwardens of Burnsall for the sum of 10*l.* payable to them, that deduction appears to have been always admitted without objection.

The company, at their discretion, increase the pensions to their own poor freemen to 5*l.* each per annum out of their corporate funds.

LXXV. JOHN VERNON'S[2] WILL (1615).

John Vernon, by his Will, dated 10th October 1615, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 60*l.* to pay yearly, and so for ever, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* as follows, viz., to agree with some baker, and pay him yearly 48*s.*, for which money he should deliver in St. Michael's Church, Cornhill, in the chancel of the same, yearly, 52 dozen of sweet and good wheaten bread, viz., 12 penny wheaten loaves every Sunday, by eight of the clock in the morning, to be distributed by the churchwardens to such poor of the parish as stood in most need thereof, after service; to a learned man to be appointed by the master and wardens, 10*s.* yearly, to preach a sermon upon the day of the testator's funeral in St. Michael's Church, Cornhill, at which he entreated the master, and wardens and assistants, and livery, to attend; to the clerk, 12*d.* yearly; to the beadle, 12*d.* yearly; to

[1] 4 instead of 6 clothworkers are now the recipients, and the residue (20*l.*) is disposed of to freemen of the Company past labour.

[2] The blind Marchant Stapler, who died *sine prole*.

the sexton, to keep the monument made for Mr. Alderman Houghton, and the testator there, clean, 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly, for ever.

And the above-named testator also gave 1,500*l.* to the said master and wardens to purchase land to the value of 83*l.* by the year, or more, if the master and wardens could with that sum (which was after 18 years purchase, and at the rate of 5*l.* 10*s.* in the hundred), which said 83*l.* he directed to be delivered and paid yearly, for ever, as follows:—

To four poor scholars, students in divinity in St. John's College, Oxford, 16*l.* yearly, viz., 4*l.* a man, to be elected by the master, wardens and assistants, to continue no longer than they should study divinity, and remain in the said college, or stand in the liking of the said master, wardens and assistants, and so to be disposed of from one to another for ever.[1]

And 16*l.* by the year to be paid to poor prisoners in Ludgate, Newgate, the Compter in Wood-street, and the Compter in the Poultry, the first year to release four in Ludgate and Newgate, and the next year to release four in the Compter in Wood-street, and in the Poultry, who should be there for 4*l.* debt, and if but one or two be found, or none at all, then, in the discretion of the five wardens, to distribute the said 16*l.* yearly amongst the poor in the said four prisons, and the three wardens to have for their pains 5*s.* each yearly; to the clerk, to keep a register of the money paid, and of the objects, 3*s.* 4*d.* yearly; the beadle 20*d.* yearly.[2]

And the testator then directed that 40*l.* yearly should be paid to 10 aged men, poor and needy, and past labour, of the following six companies, viz., Clothworkers, Woolwinders, Carpenters, Tilers, Plasterers and Armourers, being free of and dwelling in the city, aged 60 and upwards, to be paid in Merchant Tailors Hall by 4*l.* yearly a man, by 20*s.* a quarter.

And 7*l.* 10*s.* yearly, to be laid up for three years, which would amount to 22*l.* 10*s.* to be then bestowed upon 10 gowns, with the name of the testator embroidered thereon, to be delivered to the said 10 poor men every third year, and so for ever.

And the said testator directed the remaining 50*s.* to be laid up yearly for three years, which would amount to 7*l.* 10*s.* of which 10*s.* the testator directed that 12*d.* a-piece should be given to the said 10 poor men on St. John's decollation-day, when it was observed and kept at the Hall, and the remaining 7*l.* the said testator was to take allowance of in the next legacy.

The said testator then gave and devised to the said master

[1] See Mem. CXXIV., p. 481.

[2] See Mem. CXIII.

and wardens the fee-simple of his three houses in the parish of St. Edmund the King, in Lombard-street, London, with all the rents and fines, which the testator valued at 100*l.* a year, besides the fines to be taken on renewals, to hold to the master and wardens, and their successors, for ever, upon trust, to pay 93*l.* by the year in manner following, viz.:—

72*l.* yearly, for ever, to be paid to 12 poor aged and needy men past labour, to be chosen out of the Merchant Tailors' Company, and dwelling in London, by 6*l.* to each man, not to be under 60 years of age.

To four poor men, reversioners, aged 60 years, free of the company, and dwelling in the City of London, to each man yearly, for ever 26*s.* 8*d.*

To the master and wardens 20*s.* for their pains, yearly, 4*s.* each. To the master, wardens and assistants, 20*s.* yearly, for ever; to the potation-dinner, and to the wardens substitutes, and 16 men, for their shooting dinner, 13*s.* 4*d.*; to the clerk of the livery for his pains, yearly, 4*s.*; to the beadle of ditto, 3*s.*; to the clerk of the Bachelors Company yearly, 3*s.*; and to the beadle of ditto, 12*d.*

For three years to lay up the residue 12*l.* 10*s.* which would make 37*l.* 10*s.*, and taking the allowances or the before-stated sum of 7*l.*, making 44*l.* 10*s.*, the testator entreated that 27*l.*, part thereof, might be bestowed on 12 gowns every three years, to be distributed to the 12 poor men, and to bestow upon four cloaks for the reversioners, in every third year, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* with his name embroidered on the shoulder.

To the said 16 men 16*s.*; every third year to every of them 12*d.* on St. John's decollation-day,[1] when kept, except the wardens substitutes, and 16 men, take the allowances, and let them dine at the hall; after which last three payments every third year there would remain in every such year to the stock of the house 10*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*

The said testator gave to the company the sum of 30*l.*, to be lent out at interest, and to apply the principal and interest in the purchase of two rooms lying contiguous to the before-mentioned premises.

And the said testator further bequeathed to the said company the sum of 200*l.*, as a stock to be employed in the purchase of coal, to be bought when lowest, and sold again to the poor of the company, or to any other poor, and the gains to be applied as therein mentioned; but in the option of the company if more troublesome than profitable, to lay out the said 200*l.*

[1] How early a custom this was, see p. 4.

in the purchase of lands in better support of the good uses before mentioned.

And the testator gave to the said company the residue of his effects after the payment of his debts and legacies, to be laid out in the purchase of lands to be applied to some good use to the poor.

The residue does not appear to be laid out in land, but the 1,355*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*, the amount thereof and of the 200*l.* bequeathed to them by the foregoing will, which is 67*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* per annum. The 30*l.* was laid out as directed in the purchase of the two rooms.

Particulars of the payments under the trusts of Mr. John Vernon's will.

	£	s.	d.
To the parish of St. Michael, in Cornhill, for 12 penny loaves of bread, to be distributed every Sunday in the said church	2	8	0
To the minister there, for a sermon on the day of testator's funeral, 1*l.* 1*s.*, to the clerk and sexton 2*s.*, and to the sexton for keeping the tomb clean, 6*s.* 8*d.*	1	9	8
To four scholars of St. John's College, Oxford	16	0	0
To poor persons in White Cross-street prison, in the three wards, and Middlesex division.	16	0	0
To the wardens, clerk and beadle, for seeing them discharged	1	0	0
To 10 poor aged men, two clothworkers, two woolwinders, one carpenter, one tiler, two plasterers, and two armourers, to each 4*l.* yearly ..	40	0	0
To 12 poor aged men free of this company, to each 6*l.* yearly	72	0	0
To four reversioners, to each 2*l.* 2*s.* yearly	8	8	0
	£	s.	d.			
To 110 yards of cloth for 26 gowns and cloaks, at 7*s.* 6*d.* per yard	41	5	0			
To 134 yards of baize for linings, at 22*d.* per yard	12	5	8			
To making gowns and cloaks, at 6*s.* each	7	16	0			
To 26 badges, at 3*s.* 6*d.* each	4	11	0			
Every third year	65	17	8			
Is yearly..				21	19	3
To the master and wardens, 1*l.*, to the clerk, 6*s.* 8*d.*, beadle, 3*s.* 4*d.*, and the under beadle, 1*s.*				1	11	0
				180	15	11

The interest on the residue of the testator's effects (62*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*) as above, is carried to the account of the company's poor, and is distributed accordingly.

The company increase the pensions paid to the 12 aged freemen and the four reversioners to 20*l.* and 15*l.* each respectively, and the exhibitions to the four scholars to 10*l.* each —all out of their own funds.[1]

As to the sum given for the relief of poor prisoners, see Mem. CXIII.

[1] See Mem. CXXIV., p. 481.

LXXVI. ROBERT JENKINSON'S WILL (1616).

Robert Jenkinson, by Will, dated the 15th April 1616, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 120*l.*, upon trust, to distribute the sum of 6*l.* yearly for ever, as follows, at the feast of All Saints, yearly, to provide and give, as of the testator's gift, unto 14 poor ancient widows, who then were or thereafter should be in the company's almshouses on Tower Hill, a good large smock, a good pair of stockings, and a good pair of shoes, and if any of the 6*l.* should be spared, to be divided between the said widows.

By a Codicil, dated the 14th October 1617, the said testator further gave to the said master and wardens 20*l.* more, in augmentation of the sum given for the relief yearly of the 14 poor almswomen.

The interest of these two sums is carried to the almshouse account, and applied towards the provision of shifts, stockings, and shoes for the almswomen.

LXXVII. WILLIAM PARKER'S WILL (1616).

William Parker, by Will, dated in 1616, gave and bequeathed to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company the sum of 2,000*l.*, to provide with all convenient speed 80*l.* per annum, for ever, upon trust, therewith to pay as follows, viz.:—

To the parson for the time being of St. Autholin's parish, yearly, for ever, 10*l.*

To the clerk of the same parish, yearly, for ever, 50*s.*

To the sexton, yearly, for ever, 50*s.*

To the minister to serve the cure in the chapel of Great Bloxith, in the parish of Walsall, in Staffordshire, 20*l.* yearly, for ever; the minister to be single and unmarried, and to teach freely in the said chapel, or parson's house there, men children of the inhabitants of Great Bloxith, Little Bloxith, Pellsall, and Hardin, and others in Wallsall parish aforesaid, to read English, both printed and written-hand, and that he should be such a one as was obedient to the King's laws, and allowed by the Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, and of St. John, Oxford, sent thither from Merchant Tailors School in London, and for lack of such from the said college, the inhabitants of the town of Great Bloxith should make choice of one themselves, where

they could find a fit man both in learning and good life, and unmarried.

To the poor prisoners in the Compter in the Poultry, 40*s.* yearly, for ever.

To the poor prisoners in the Compter of Wood-street, 40*s.* yearly; in Newgate, 40*s.* yearly; in Ludgate, 30*s.* yearly; and in the Fleet, 30*s.* yearly, for ever.

To the poor prisoners, in Bedlam, 20*s.*

To five poor aged men free of the Merchant Tailors Company who had gotten or should get their living by dressing woollen cloth in London, 4*l.*, a-piece, yearly, for ever, to be chosen by their court of assistants and company, and in their discretion, how long any man should have it, because where most need it ought to be bestowed.

To the almsmen of the company, between them, 50*s.* yearly, for ever.

To the almswomen, between them, 5*l.* yearly, for ever.

To the clerk of the livery of the said company for the time being, for his pains, 40*s.* yearly, for ever.

To the beadle of the livery of the company for the time being, for his pains, 30*s.* yearly, for ever.

To the clerk of the yeomanry of the said company for the time being, for his pains, 20*s.* yearly, for ever.

To the beadle of the yeomanry, 10*s.* yearly, for ever.

To the master and wardens for the time being of the said company, 10*s.* a-piece, yearly, for ever, for their own uses, for their pains.

And the testator declared, that in case of negligence in the company, or leaving the beforegoing bequests for one whole year unperformed, the governors of Christ's Hospital in the City of London were to recover the 2,000*l.* or the lands bought with the same, and keep 15*l.* yearly, for ever, out of the same rent, for the maintenance of the poor children in the said hospital; and the Merchant Tailors Company were to have nothing to do with it; and the rest of the 80*l.* yearly, for ever, above the 15*l.*, the said governors were to pay yearly, for ever, in manner before directed.

The 2,000*l.* does not appear to have been laid out in land, but the Court consider their corporate funds chargeable with 80*l.* per annum on account thereof.

The sum of 10*l.* (2*l.* being deducted for land-tax), is yearly accounted for to the rector of the parish of St. Autholin upon his receipt; as also the sum of 50*s.* each, deducting 10*s.* land-tax, to the clerk and sexton, upon their respective receipts.

The sum of 20*l.* per annum is paid to the perpetual curate of Great Bloxith, more commonly now called Bloxwich, who gives his receipt for the same.

[*See* 9th Report, p. 605.]

The annual payment of 1*l.* is regularly made to the poor in Bedlam, but the other prison funds were held in suspense as in other prison funds (Mem. CXIII.)

The following payments are also regularly made—viz.,

To five poor clothworkers free of the company, 20*s.*, quarterly, to each.

The sums of 50*s.* and 5*l.* making 7*l.* 10*s.*, are carried to the almshouse account.

The sum of 5*l.* is yearly paid to the clerk and beadle of the company, in certain proportions, and 50*s.* is paid yearly to the master and wardens.

LXXVIII. ALDERMAN JEFFERY ELWES'S WILL (1616).

Jeffery Elwes, by his Will, dated 8th April 1616, gave and bequeathed to the master and wardens of the said company the sum of 400*l.* to be disposed and distributed according as the wardens of the company for the time being, and his friends, Sir William Craven, knight, and Mr. John Vernon, or the survivors of them, in their wisdom should think fit to devise and determine, for the perpetual relief of the poor.

It appears that the 400*l.* was received by the company, who have regularly accounted for an annual sum of 20*l.* as interest for the same, at five per cent., which yearly sum of 20*l.* they carry to the general fund for the relief of the poor of the company, and distribute among their own poor.

LXXIX. JOHN WOOLLER'S CHARITY (1617).

John Wooller, by Will, dated 26th March 1617, devised to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors' Company an annuity of 24*l.*, to be issuing out of his messuage or tenement, with the wharf, and all other the appurtenances thereto belonging, called the Cross Keys in Thames-street, in the parish of St. Magnus the Martyr, near London Bridge; to bestow the

said yearly rentcharge of 24*l.* in manner following, viz., to pay to the two poor women therein named in one of the hospitals or almshouses erected by the company near Tower-Hill, called Mr. Robert Dowe's and Mr. Medlicott's almswomen, and to such as should succeed in their room, the sum of 5*l.* 4*s.*, for ever, yearly, towards their relief and sustentation, to either of them 12*d.* per week, weekly for ever, or after that rate to be paid monthly, or otherwise, as the master and wardens should think fit, and as they pay other almswomen in the almshouses.

To the governors of Christ's Hospital in London, or their receiver, towards the relief of the poor children there harboured, 5*l.* by two payments of 50*s.*, and 50*s.* on the feast of St. John the Baptist, and 20th day of December.

To the relief of the poor in Bridewell 40*s.* at the same time.

To the relief of the poorest and sickliest prisoners in the two compters in London, and of Ludgate and Newgate, 4*l.* yearly, viz. to every of these prisons 20*s.* yearly for ever at the aforesaid two terms.

To the relief of the poor of the parish of St. Magnus, near London Bridge, 20*s.* yearly at the said two terms.

To the churchwardens of the town of Brighthelmstone in Sussex, or their assigns, towards the poor there, 20*s.* yearly, upon the 20th or 19th December at Merchant Tailors' Hall in London.

To bestow yearly, for ever, 40*s.* to a poor scholar of the college of St. John in Oxford, as should have most need, and intending to study divinity.

To bestow yearly 20*s.* in wood or coals for the relief of seven poor almswomen belonging to the company's almshouses.

Towards a potation when the company meet together, 20*s.*

To the master and wardens of the company for their pains in bestowing the 24*l.*, viz. to every one of them 5*s.*, to the clerk of the livery yearly, 7*s.* 6*d.*, and the beadle 3*s.* 6*d.* yearly, for ever.

The sum of 5*l.* 4*s.* is yearly carried to the almshouse account, and applied to the support of the almshouses.

The sum of 5*l.* is paid to the governors of Christ's Hospital yearly, upon the receipt of their receiver, or his deputy.

The sum of 40*s.* is paid to the receiver for Bridewell.

The respective sums of 20*s.*, 20*s.*, 20*s.*, and 20*s.*, are paid on the receipt of the respective stewards, attested by the keeper of the New Prison, White Cross-street, in which prison the debtors formerly confined in the compters of Ludgate and Newgate are now confined.

The sum of 4*l.* per annum is paid yearly to a poor scholar of the college of St. John in Oxford.

To the master and wardens, clerk and beadle, 1*l.* 16*s.* is paid yearly.

The sums of 20*s.* and 20*s.* are yearly paid to the churchwardens of St. Magnus and Brighthelmstone, upon their respective receipts.

The company make up the payment to a poor scholar to 10*l.* yearly out of their own funds.[1]

As to the sums given for the relief of poor prisoners, see "The Prison Funds," Mem. CXIII.

LXXX. JOHN HARRISON'S WILL (1618).

John Harrison, by Will, dated 15th May 1618, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, 500*l.* for the following purpose, viz. to erect a grammar school at Great Crosby, in the parish of Sephton, in the county of Lancaster, for educating children and youth in the grammar and rules of learning, for ever, to be called "The Merchant Tailors School, founded at the charges of John Harrison," and declared that the said school should have continuance for ever; and that the master and wardens should be governors of the same, and have the appointment of the master and usher for ever; and for the maintenance of the said school and other purposes thereinafter mentioned, the above-named testator gave and devised to the said master and wardens, and their successors, for ever, several messuages, houses, ground, and tenements, situate in the parish of St. Augustin and St. Swithin, in London,[2] to hold the same to them and their successors for ever, upon trust, to pay, yearly, for ever—

	£	s.	d.
Unto the master of the said free-school at Great Crosby, for his stipend.	30	0	0
To the usher	20	0	0
To the poor in Lamb-alley, with the consent of the chiefest of the inhabitants of the parish of St. Augustin	20	0	0

[1] See Wooller's Exhibition," Mem. CXXIV., p. 481.

[2] Viz.:—

Premises.	Where Situate.
A house	No. 6, Swithin's-lane.
A house	No. 38, Old Change.
A house and warehouses ..	Old Change.
Lights	Out of a house in Watling-street.

And of the remainder, after reserving 5*l.* yearly, for repairs, to be bestowed among the poor brethren of the company, by 20*s.* a quarter a-piece.

A school was erected at Great Crosby in 1620, in the building whereof, and in the purchase of land for the same to be built upon, the sum of 500*l.* was expended.

The sum of 4*l.* being deducted from the 20*l.* for land-tax, the balance of 16*l.* is paid to the churchwardens of the parish of St. Augustin.

One-fourth of the net rents is applied to pensions, and the three-fourths to the school (as to which see "Great Crosby School, Mem. CXXVII., p. 492).

LXXXI. WILLIAM PRIESTLEY'S WILL (1620).

William Priestley, by Will, dated 2d May 1620, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 250*l.*, upon trust, to maintain eight poor men, for ever, allowing each of them four nobles a year, to be paid them quarterly; whereof four of the said poor men were to be chosen at the discretion of the master and wardens for the time being, and to be of the poor of the company, and the other four to be of the parish of Hornsey, in the county of Middlesex, and appointed at the discretion of the parson and churchwardens for the time being of the same parish.

The company now pay the sum of 13*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* per annum, viz. 8*l.* 8*s.* per annum to four poor members of the company each 2*l.* 2*s.*, by quarterly payments, being an additional gratuity beyond their proportions under this charity of 15*s.* 4*d.* each; and 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to four poor men of Hornsey, in Middlesex, to each 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* by quarterly payments, being the exact amount of their proportions.

The company, at their discretion, further increase the pensions to their four poor members to 5*l.* each out of their own funds.

LXXXII. ROBERT PARKER'S WILL (1622).

Robert Parker, by Will, dated 10th January 162$\frac{2}{3}$, gave unto the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, the sum of 400*l.* to purchase lands for good uses in Staffordshire, upon trust to pay 20*l.* a year, for ever, to the poor people of the parish of Walsall, and all the villages and towns belonging to Walsall parish, as thereafter mentioned, the said 20*l.* to be

paid in the month of December, for ever, against Christmas, viz.:—

	£	s.	d.
To Great Bloxwich	6	13	4
To Little Bloxwich, Tofcott, Harden, Capell, Rishall End, and Davend Pelsall, Shellfitt, Woodend, and Caldmore	6	13	
To all the poor of Walsall town in Staffordshire	6	13	
	20	0	0

And the said testator did thereby desire the minister and churchwardens of the several places, and the overseers of the poor for the time being, to have a conscionable care that the said money was given according to his will.

He gave to the said master and wardens 100*l.* more, to lay out in land in Walsall parish-town in Staffordshire, upon trust, to pay 5*l.* every year in the month of December, against Christmas, as follows, viz. to the organ-player in Walsall church, 4*l.* per annum, and to his man that bloweth the bellows, 20*s.* per annum, for the performance of which gift he had written 100*l.* to the said master and wardens to be paid them after his death.

And he also gave to the said master and wardens another sum of 100*l.* to lay out in land, upon trust, to pay to themselves 5*l.* a-year, for ever, as follows, viz. to the master 10*s.*, to the four wardens 10*s.* a-piece, to the clerk and beadle of the livery, and to the clerk and beadle of the yeomanry, 50*s.*, amongst them.

And he also gave to the said master and wardens the further sum of 100*l.* to purchase land, upon trust, for the poor people in St. Antholin's parish in London, in Watling-street, both men and women; to pay 5*l.* every year in the month of December to the churchwardens of the parish of St. Antholin in Watling-street, London, to be equally divided among the poor people of that parish, both men and women, having most need.

The respective sums of 400*l.*, 100*l.*, 100*l.*, and 100*l.*, amounting to 700*l.* were not laid out in the purchase of land, as directed; but the company have always considered and still consider their funds charged with the payment of the several annual sums so bequeathed.

The sum of 20*l.* per annum is paid to the parish, and 5*l.* per annum is paid to the organist of Walsall, and the sum of 5*l.* per annum is duly paid to the master, wardens, and officers of the company.

And the sum of 5*l.* per annum is paid to the parish of St. Antholin.

LXXXIII. DAME DUCIE'S WILL (1635).

Dame *Elizabeth Ducie*, by Will, dated 16th December 1635, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Compsny 100*l.* towards the maintenance of widows of almsmen of the livery, placed in almshouses then about to be built.

The interest upon this sum, at the rate of 5*l.* per cent., is carried yearly to the almshouse account.

LXXXIV. SAMUEL PROCTOR'S WILL (1636).

Samuel Proctor, by Will, dated the 1st February 1636, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 100*l.* upon trust, to pay and distribute yearly, for ever, at Christmas, 5*l.* to nine poor brethren of the society, by 10*s.* a-piece.

To the clerk of the company, 6*s.* 8*d.* for registering the bequest.

To the beadle of the livery, 3*s.* 4*d.*

And the said testator desired that if amongst his kindred any should need and deserve the gift, then they might be preferred.

The sum of 100*l.* above bequeathed was received, and has been always considered as secured upon the general funds of the company. The sum of 4*l.* 10*s.* is carried to the general fund for the relief of the poor of the company, and the remaining 10*s.* is paid to the clerk and beadle.

LXXXV. SIR JOHN GORE'S WILL[1] (1636).

Sir *John Gore*, by Will, dated 23d January 1636, granted to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company an annuity of 12*l.* issuing out of a capital tenement in Trinity-lane, *alias* Knight Rider-street, London, to be paid quarterly, with full powers of entry and distress in case of the non-payment thereof, upon trust, to employ the same for the relief of three poor old men, free of the said company, to each of them 4*l.* a year a-piece, to be paid quarterly.

The company receive the sum of 9*l.* 12*s.* per annum (land-tax of 2*l.* 8*s.* being deducted) as a rentcharge issuing out of a

[1] See "the Mayoralty" of this gentleman in 1624 [Appendix F (3), p. 600.]

house in Trinity-lane, lately in the occupation of Ritherden and Co.; and they pay to three poor members of the company 9*l.* 12*s.* per annum, to each 3*l.* 4*s.* by quarterly payments of 16*s.* a-piece. The names of the objects relieved are entered in a book containing a list of the company's pensioners. The company at their discretion increase the pensions to 5*l.* per annum each out of their own funds.

LXXXVI. THOMAS COVENTRY'S WILL (1636).

By Indenture, dated the 10th July 1636, made between Thomas Coventry and Hugh Dashfield therein described, of the one part, and Michael Grigg and others, citizens and Merchant Tailors of London, of the other part; the said Thomas Coventry and Hugh Dashfield granted to the said Michael Grigg, and others, and their assigns, for ever, the three following rent-charges, viz.; a yearly fee-farm rent of 10*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* issuing out of the rectory of East Mullsey, alias East Moulsey, in the county of Surrey; a fee-farm of 14*l.* issuing out of the rectory and church of Winslowe, in the county of Bucks; and a fee-farm rent of 7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* issuing out of the rectory and church of Kympton, in the county of Hertford; to hold the same unto and to the use of the said Michael Grigg, and others their heirs and assigns, for ever, upon trust, that the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, and their successors, should yearly, for ever, pay 10*l.* part thereof, for the binding apprentices to some fitting trade or trades two or more poor children born in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, and the further sum of 10*l.* for the binding apprentices to some fitting trade two or more poor children born in the parish of St. Antholin, London; children without parents to be preferred, and to be chosen and presented by the churchwardens of the respective parishes to the said master and wardens in manner therein mentioned; and also that they the said master and wardens should yearly, for ever, upon the feast-day of All Saints, pay other 10*l.*, parcel of the said rents and profits, unto the overseers of the poor of the parish of St. Pancras, in the county of Middlesex, and to the overseer or overseers of the poor of the parish of Hornsey, in the said county of Middlesex, equally to be bestowed for the benefit and relief of poor people, dwelling as well in that part of the said parish of Hornsey as in that part of the said parish of St. Pancras, in the said county of Middlesex, which is situate near to High-

gate, whereof one half should be to poor people dwelling at or near the said place of Highgate, in the said parish of St. Pancras, and the other half to poor people dwelling at or near Highgate, and in the said parish of Hornsey, the same to be bestowed in fuel and clothes in such sort, as eight persons therein named, being inhabitants there, or the more part of them, should by writing under their hands limit and appoint, with power, as any of such trustees should die, for the survivors to appoint other inhabitants, so that always, for ever, there might be the full number of eight persons to limit and appoint by writing under their hands the disposition of the said 10*l.* yearly, which writing should be brought in yearly to the said master and wardens, to the end that the clerk might register the same.

And it was thereby declared, that the said master and wardens should yearly, for ever, retain to their own use the sum of 20*s.* out of the said rents and profits, and should dispose of the residue thereof, being 16*s.* 8*d.*, to the clerk of the said company, for his labour and pains, such payments to be made after deducting all expense and risk of collection.

The fee-farms of 10*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, 14*l.*, and 7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, less deductions for land-tax, which reduce the aggregate amount to 25*l.* 10*s.* per annum, have been severally received by the company in respect of the three several rectories of East Moulsey Winslow, and Kimpton, respectively charged therewith by the above-abstracted indenture, as appears by the accounts of the company.

The company annually obtain an order from the major part of the trustees of this charity authorising the payment of the 10*l.* given to the poor of Highgate, under which order they have hitherto paid over the said sum to some individual of that body, taking upon himself the active management of the trust, who gives his receipt for the same.

The parishes of St. Andrew Undershaft and St. Antholin, London, have been always considered by the company as entitled to an annual payment of 10*l.* each (minus the land-tax) for placing out apprentices from among the poor children of the same respectively. The company always wait till application is made to them from the above parishes; and as such applications have not been made every year, there have been occasional accumulations, which have enabled the respective parishes, as opportunities have occurred, to increase the number of their apprentices. Out of these accumulations the company have for many years past paid the sum of 10*l.* in full whenever they have been applied to by the parishes.

LXXXVII. HELEN GULSTON'S WILL (1637).

Helen Gulston, by her Will, dated 15th July 1637, after making various bequests as therein mentioned, desired that 600*l.* might be laid apart out of her estate, to be disposed of for the good and relief of six widows in or about the City, two of citizens, two of ministers, and two of gentlemen, if by any means they might be so equally chosen, and such who had lived formerly in good fame; and she requested that the Merchant Tailors Company of London (whereof her father was a brother) would bestow the said sum in purchasing such rents as might be answerable to the said sum of money, and distribute the same among widows, by them to be chosen, by 5*l.* to each, yearly, viz. 50*s.* at Michaelmas, and 50*s.* at Lady-day, and if the rents should amount to more, then the overplus to be divided amongst them.

The money does not appear to have been ever laid out in the purchase of land or real estate, but the company have considered their own property as charged with the perpetual payment of 30*l.* per annum to the objects of the charity.

To two distressed widows of clergymen of the Church of England, or of dissenting congregations, they give 5*l.* each; to two other distressed widows, of respectable citizens, 5*l.* each; and the like sum to two distressed widows of other persons who have filled respectable situations, and these pensions are paid quarterly.

LXXXVIII. CHARITIES OF STINT, RAWTHORNE, LANE, AND LEE (1638).

It appears by an entry in an old gift-book of the company that certain persons, by the names of ——— *Stint, Jeremy Rawthorne, William Lane,* and *Walter Lee,* in 1638 gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 200*l.* by 50*l.* apiece, upon trust, that they would yearly, for ever, pay the sum of 12*l.* to 24 poor aged brethren who had no pensions.

12*l.* is annually carried to the general fund for the relief of the company's poor and is distributed in donations to poor members of the company in fulfilment of the above charitable intentions.

LXXXIX. ROBERT GRAY'S WILL (1639).

Robert Gray, by Will, dated 1639, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, 1,500*l.* and a reversionary interest in 1,000*l.* expectant upon the death of the testator's niece, under 22 years of age, upon trust to apply the interest thereof in support of the almswomen of the company in their almshouses.

In the year 1651 the company sold their reversionary interest for 632l. which, together with 1,500*l.*, amounted to 2,132*l.*, interest for which at five per cent., viz. 106*l.* 12*s.*, is carried to the almshouse account.

XC. SIR JOHN HANBURY'S WILL (1639).

Sir *John Hanbury*, by Will, dated 27th March 1639, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 500*l.* to purchase lands, upon trust, to pay out of the rent thereof, yearly, for ever, to the poor of the parish of Feckenham, in the county of Worcester, the sum of 13*l.*, and to the poor of the parish of Hanbury adjoining, in the same county, 6*l.* 10*s.*, the same to be expended and distributed by the respective churchwardens in bread.

And he gave the overplus of the revenue of the said premises when bought to the said company, to be disposed of at their pleasure.

The said sums of 13*l.* and 6*l.* 10*s.* are yearly paid to the said parishes of Feckenham and Hanbury respectively.

The company's predecessors do not appear to have laid out the sum so bequeathed in the purchase of land, but the same became blended with their general funds, which are considered as charged with the above annual payments.

XCI. JOHN HEYMAN'S WILL (1646).

John Heyman, by Will, dated 15th October 1646, granted and assigned unto the wardens of the parish church of St. Saviour, in Southwark, all his houses, lands, and tenements, with the appurtenances, situate at Barnet, in the county of Herts, held by him for a term of 1,500 years, to hold to the said wardens

and their successors, for the remainder of the said term, upon trust, (*inter alia*) to pay the Merchant Tailors Company, yearly, and every year, the annual sum of 40*s.* to be by the said company given yearly to two poor citizens, tailors, free of the company, by 20*s.* a-piece; and the said John Heyman did further direct, that the said wardens should pay the clerk of the Merchant Tailors Company further, 4*s.* per annum for his trouble.

The company receive annually from the churchwardens of St. Saviour, the sum of 2*l.* 4*s.* out of the rents of the premises vested in them by the above devise, and pay to two poor citizens, tailors, 10*s.* 6*d.* per quarter each, and 4*s.* to the clerk, making an annual payment of 4*l.* 8*s.* which is ascribed to this charity in their accounts, being 2*l.* 4*s.* per annum beyond the receipt. The company, at their discretion, further increase these pensions to 5*l.* per annum each, out of their own funds.

XCII. RALPH BOLTON'S DEED (1648).

By a Deed Poll, dated 27th February 1648, *Ralph Bolton* reciting that he with the approbation of the Company of Merchant Tailors, had paid into the hands of the master and wardens of the same company the sum of 466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* upon condition that they should pay yearly, for ever, by quarterly payments, the sum of 20*l.* to him the said Ralph Bolton during his life, and after his decease, to such person or persons as he by his last will, or other deed in writing under his hand and seal, should appoint to receive the same, towards the maintenance of a free-school in the parish of Audlen, in the county of Chester, or for such other charitable uses as he by his last will, or other deed or writing under his hand and seal, should appoint, did grant and assign unto William Massey, Esq, and eight other persons therein mentioned, the said yearly sum of 20*l.* to hold the same to them, their executors and assigns, for ever, to and for the use and maintenance of a master of a free-school to be built at Audlen aforesaid, the said master to be single, and an University-man; and he did thereby give and grant authority to the said trustees, or any five of them, or the survivor of them, his executors and assigns, or such other person or persons as the said trustees, or any five of them, or the survivor of them, should from time to time, under his or their hands and seals, substitute and appoint to receive from the master and wardens of the said company, the said annuity of 20*l.*; and he further declared,

that as often as the said trustees should die, that then the parishioners of the said parish should choose four other persons, or so many as should be defective, to be added from time to time to the said trustees, that so their number might continue nine; and he declared that any five of the said nine should act in the premises for the whole body, and directed that the master of the said school should not admit above 30 scholars, who were not children of the parish of Audlen, without the consent of five of the trustees at least, under their hands in writing.

The company have no other instrument explaining the trusts of this institution; nor does it appear whether the trusts have been regularly transmitted by fresh appointments, or who at present act in that capacity. All that is known by the company is, that the annual sum of 20*l.* is paid to the schoolmaster: they do not interfere in the local management of the school.

The Company, however, upon each fresh appointment of a master to Audlem School, obtain from the then existing trustees a certificate of such appointment, and a requisition to pay him the said annuity.

XCIII. HENRY COLBORN'S WILL (1655).

Henry Colborn or *Colbron*, by a Codicil to his Will, dated the 1st August 1655, gave and bequeathed to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company the sum of 1,000*l.* upon trust, therewith to purchase lands for erecting a free-school, and the endowment and maintenance thereof, to be kept in Ashwell, in the county of Herts. He gave the master and wardens 100*l.* for their pains, and the nomination of the schoolmaster there for ever, but no other property.

Mr. Colborn's effects proving insufficient, the company, under a Decree of the Court of Chancery in 1664, were obliged to accept 701*l.* 5*s.* in lieu of the 1,000*l.* from which was deducted 63*l.* 15*s.* being their own share of the 1,000*l.* so left to them, leaving the sum of 637*l.* 10*s.* for the purposes of the charity, out of which latter sum the Company purchased land, and thereon a free school was built at Ashwell, which, including the land, cost 290*l.* the charity being credited with the balance, amounted to 347*l.* 10*s.* upon which the company allow interest at 5*l.* per cent., making the income of the trust 17*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

The school for many years has been conducted upon the system of the national schools, but at the expense of the com-

pany, who, on an average of the last seven years, have expended out of their own funds 120*l.* a year upon the school. The premises consist of a neat school-house, with a garden and paddock attached, containing together about 1½ acre of land.

When, however, the 33 and 34 Vic., c. 75, declared that the expense of elementary schools should be charged upon the property of the district and be borne by the ratepayers thereof, the company, on the 11th November 1872, came to these resolutions, viz.:—

"The Parish of Ashwell having, with every other parish in England, to provide, under the Elementary Education Act, 1870, an Elementary School available for all children resident therein it was resolved, firstly, that this court does not feel called upon to relieve the parishioners from such obligation otherwise than by assenting to the use (with the sanction of the Endowed Schools Commissioners) of Henry Colborn's Trust School and property for the purposes of the said Act, and, secondly, that a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the Parish of Ashwell."

The Company has no property whatever in the parish, except the school premises and a small piece of land containing 2 roods 23 perches allotted thereto by the Enclosure Commissioners, which is let to the late master of the school (as tenant at will) at the nominal rent of 2*s.* 6*d.* per annum, nor has it been a recipient of any benefits under the testator's Will other than of the sum of 63*l.* 15*s.* received in abatement for the legacy of 100*l.*

XCIV. WILLIAM TUDOR'S CHARITY (1655).

William Tudor, in the year 1655, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company the sum of 50*l.* in consideration whereof they undertook to pay, for ever, 2*l.* 10*s.* the interest, yearly, to the wardens substitutes, to be by them distributed to the poor of the said company by 2*s.* 6*d.* per quarter.

This sum of 2*l.* 10*s.* is yearly carried to the company's general fund for the relief of the poor, and applied accordingly.

XCV. EDWARD RENNECK'S WILL (1656).

Edward Renneck, by his Will, made in 1656, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 100*l.*, to be lent out to two young men free of the company, for two years, paying 20*s.* per annum a-piece for the same; the 40*s.* per annum to be distributed to the poor of the company at Christmas, at the discretion of the master and wardens.

This sum of 100*l.* is supposed to have been lost by the failure of the borrowers and their sureties; but the company have replaced the money out of their own funds, and the interest received thereon is applied annually, as directed for the relief of the poor of the company.

See "Mary Ramsay's Charity," p. 295.

XCVI. WILLIAM TUDMAN'S CHARITY (1657).

William Tudman, in the year 1657, paid to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 250*l.* in consideration of which, the said master and wardens, by deed under their common seal, bearing date the 5th June 1657, covenanted to pay 12*l.* per annum, for ever, to the parish of St. Mildred, in the Poultry, London; and in consideration of the further sum of 50*l.* paid by the said William Tudman to the said master and wardens, they further agreed to pay to the wardens substitutes 2*l.* 10*s.* yearly, to be distributed by them to the poor of the said company.

The 12*l.* per annum is paid to the poor of St. Mildred, in the Poultry, on the receipt of the churchwardens, and the sum of 2*l.* 10*s.* is yearly carried to the company's general fund for the relief of the poor, and applied accordingly.

XCVII. FOWLK PARRY'S WILL (1658).

Fowlk Parry, by his Will, in 1658, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailor's Company 50*l.*, the interest whereof he directed to be distributed by the wardens substitutes to the poor of the company yearly, for ever.

This is not specifically applied, but 50*s.* is annually carried to the company's general fund for the relief of their poor, and applied accordingly.

XCVIII. WALTER BIGG'S INDENTURE (1659).

By an Indenture, dated 6th June, 1659, made between *Walter Bigg*, of Wallingford, Berks, esquire, of the one part, and the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, of the other part, reciting that Robert Flood, esquire, by an Indenture of Lease, dated 20th February 1612, had demised, amongst other things, unto John Harman, all that messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, situate in the parish of St. Giles in the Fields, Middlesex, then in the occupation of Philip Lord Wharton, together with the hereditaments and appurtenances belonging to the same, to hold the same to the said John Harman, his executors, administrators, and assigns, from the date of the said indenture, for the term of 1000 years, which said lease by mesne assignments had come to the possession of the said Walter Bigg; It is witnessed, that the said Walter Bigg, for the nominal consideration therein mentioned, assigned to the said master and wardens and their successors, all the said premises, to hold to them and their successors for the remainder of the said term of 1000 years, upon condition, that they should permit and suffer the said Walter Bigg, to enjoy the same during his life, and after his decease, then in trust, that the said master and wardens and their successors should bestow the rents and profits of the same premises in manner following, viz. 10*l.* thereof yearly, during the said term, to be paid to four of the poor men which were or should be from time to time of the said company half-yearly, and also one other 10*l.* by the year to and amongst 10 of such poor persons in the borough of Wallingford, half-yearly, share and share alike, as should receive collections from the churchwardens or overseers of the poor there, which said last-mentioned 10*l.* should be from time to time distributed to and amongst such poor persons there as the mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and the minister of the Church of St. Mary, in Wallingford, for the time being, or the major part of them, whereof the said minister to be one, should from time to time think fit and convenient.

And also one other 10*l.* by the year to such person or persons, half-yearly, as should from time to time be elected to be a schoolmaster in a free grammar school thereafter to be erected in Wallingford aforesaid, which schoolmaster should be chosen by the mayor and aldermen of the said borough for the time being, or the greater part of them, out of three such persons as the minister of the said parish-church of St. Mary should nominate

to the said mayor and aldermen, and not otherwise; and until the said free grammar-school should be erected the said 10*l.* should be applied towards the erecting of such free grammar-school; and upon further trust and confidence, that the said master and wardens should lay out all such sum or sums of money as should be from time to time raised and received upon any demise or grant of the said premises as a fine, over and above the said yearly rent, in and above the necessary repairs and building of the said messuage and premises.

The house and premises described in the said deed are now in the possession of the said company, who have demised the premises from time to time, and applied the rents in the manner directed by the above-mentioned deed. No such fines as were contemplated by the deed are taken, but the company keep the premises in repair, or provide for their being so kept, by the terms of the demises.

By a Decree of the Master of the Rolls, dated 26th July 1834, the whole income of the charity property was declared to be devoted to charitable purposes, and by a subsequent Decree, dated 9th July 1835, it was referred to a Master in Chancery to ascertain what proportionate additions ought in consequence to be made to the several payments directed by the above-recited Indenture.

The Master made his report thereon on 29th July 1835, expressing his opinion "that one-third part of the surplus rents of the charity estate, after the payment of the three annual sums of 10*l.* each provided by the said Indenture to be paid as aforesaid, should be added to each of the said several sums of 10*l.*;" and this report was confirmed by an Order of the High Court of Chancery, dated 29th January 1836.

Under this Decree the company have regularly paid two-thirds of the rents of the charity estate to the trustees of the Municipal Charities of Wallingford, to be by them applied to the purpose recited in the said Report and Decree; the company not pursuing the payments any further.

By a "Scheme for the Management of Bigg's Charity in Wallingford," which was approved by the Queen in Council on 9th August 1873, the company are thereafter (and after the appointment of certain governors of the charity as therein provided) to "pay two equal third parts of the net annual income (of the charity estate) to the governing body for the time being acting under this Scheme, or as such governing body shall direct."

A Scheme is about to be established, with the concurrence

of the Charity Commissioners, for the enlargement of the scope of the benefactions to the company's poor under this gift, commensurate with the recent improvement in the proportionate income of the charity estate applicable to that purpose.

XCIX. LADY JANE MAYNARD'S WILL (1660).

Lady *Jane Maynard*, by her Will, dated 14th March 1660, reciting that she was legally possessed of two messuages or tenements, with the appurtenances, and divers lands, containing by estimation, 3 score and 13 acres, lying in the parish of Leicham, in the county of Kent, and divers marsh-lands containing by estimation 138 acres, called Romney Marsh, in the said county, devised the same to certain persons therein mentioned, successively in tail male, and in default of issue as therein mentioned, to R. Thompson, R. Raworth, and Charles Chamberlain, their heirs and assigns, for ever, upon trust (*inter alia*), to grant to the master and wardens, assistants, and society of the Merchant Tailors Company, and their successors, for ever, one moiety, or yearly rent of 50*l.* of lawful money to be issuing out of the said marsh-lands and premises, upon trust, to dispose of the same to such honest well-disposed freemen of their company as should have served apprenticeships, and should be about to set up their trades, in such proportions and manner as the master, wardens, and assistants of the said company should think fit, the said annuity to be paid on the 1st day of November and the 1st of May in every year, with full powers of entry and distress.

By an Indenture, dated 20th April 1711, the co-heirs in gravel-kind of the said R. Thompson, the only surviving trustee under the said will, granted an annuity of 50*l.* to the Merchant Tailors Company, to be issuing out of the premises in the said will mentioned, upon the trusts aforesaid.

The annual sum received by the company is 40*l.* per annum (10*l.* being deducted for land-tax), which the company distribute to poor young men about to set up trade. The sum which they give to each is 20*l.*

C. SIR ABRAHAM REYNARDSON'S WILL (1661).

Sir *Abraham Reynardson*, by Will, dated 10th May 1661, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company 300*l.*, in consideration of which they afterwards, by deed, dated 6th December 1662, settled an annuity of 16*l.* per annum, to be issuing out of a house belonging to them in Cornhill, to be distributed as follows,—viz., among six poor women of the company, for ever, 6*s.* 8*d.* a-piece quarterly.

The company pay to the above pensioners 10*s.* 6*d.* a quarter, instead of 6*s.* 8*d.*, being an excess of 9*l.* 4*s.* per annum beyond the stipulated amount. The company, at their discretion, increase the 12 pensions to 5*l.* each per annum out of their own fund.

CI. ANDREW DANDY'S WILL (1673).

Andrew Dandy, by Will, dated 29th March 1673, gave and bequeathed to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company his houses and ground in St. Thomas the Apostle, within the City of London, to hold to them and their successors for ever, upon trust, yearly, to pay out of the rents and profits thereof, to 12 poor men and women in their almshouses on Tower Hill, or where they might judge best, having little or no pension or allowance, 20*s.* a-piece per annum, towards their maintenance; and farther to pay to six poor men or women, that have been laborious and pious inhabitants of the parish of St. Sepulchre, without Newgate, 20*s.* per annum a-piece for ever to six poor men or women of the parish of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London, 20*s.* per annum a-piece, yearly, for ever; and to six poor men or women of the parish of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, 20*s.* per annum a-piece, for ever; provided, that should the rent be deficient to pay the said several pensions, the same were to be abated in proportion.

And upon the expiration of the existing lease and improvement of the rent, to pay such improvement to so many poor men and women of the said company, as such future improvement would amount to at 20*s.* per annum, each man and woman to be elected at the discretion of the master, wardens and court of assistants of the said company.

The sum of 12*l.* per annum is yearly applied with other funds to the support of the almswomen in the company's almshouses, and carried to that account accordingly.

The company pay yearly 6*l.* to six poor persons of the parish of St. Sepulchre, by quarterly payments of 5*s* to each.

In like manner 6*l.* yearly is paid to six poor persons of the parish of St. Giles, Cripplegate, and 6*l.* to six poor persons of the parish of St. Botolph without Bishopsgate, recommended to the company by the above-mentioned parishes respectively. Under this gift the company yearly pay 1*l* each to the poor women in their almshouses, and the residue of the charity income they apply to the relief of their poor.

The charity property, being a house in Tower Royal, has been taken by the City of London under an Act of Parliament for City improvements, and the proceeds have been invested in Consols by order of the Court of Chancery, dated 13th June 1849.

CII. HENRY RICHARDS' WILL (1674).

Henry Richards, by his Will, dated 29th January 1674, gave to the master and wardens of the company of Merchant Tailors 500*l.* upon trust, that the same should be lent out on good real or personal security, unto young men of the said company, in such manner and during such time as the master, wardens, and assistants of the said company should think fit, at 4*l.* per cent. interest, payable half-yearly, for their advancement in trade, the interest of the said money to be disposed of amongst so many of the poorest and most impotent widows, children, or other persons belonging to the company, or the members thereof, as the master, wardens and assistants for the time being should appoint.

The company received the said sum of 500*l.*, which they apply in loans to freemen of the company. The sum of 21*l.* is in consideration of the said bequest, applied, yearly, for the relief of 10 of the poorest and most infirm widows or freemen of this company, by 2*l.* 2*s.* to each, which is paid quarterly, being 1*l.* per annum more than the interest of the principal sum given at four per cent. See "Mary Ramsay's Charity," p. 295.

The company, at their discretion, increase the said 10 pensions to 5*l.* per annum each out of their own funds.

CIII. JAMES CHADWICK'S CHARITY (1679).

An entry in the books of the company is to the following effect:

"*James Chadwick's* gift to four poor women, widows of freemen, 5*s.* each, quarterly, 4*l.*

"4th April 1679.—By Will gave the company, to pay this sum, 100*l.*"

And the above is all the evidence in their possession to show the origin of this donation.

4*l.* per annum appears to have been always paid in respect of this charity; and for some time past that sum has been increased to eight guineas per annum, the addition being paid out of the company's own funds. Under this arrangement four poor widows of freemen of the company receive each 10*s.* 6*d.* every quarter. The company at their discretion further increase these pensions to 5*l.* per annum each out of their own funds.

CIV. SIR WILLIAM TURNER'S WILL (1680).[1]

Sir *William Turner*, by his Will, bequeathed to the Merchant Tailors Company the sum of 300*l.* upon the following condition, viz., that the master and wardens should pay 3*l.* a-piece to three poor clothworkers every year, for ever.

It appears by the pension-book of the company that the sum of 9*l.* is yearly paid to three poor clothworkers, to each 3*l.* by quarterly payments. The same persons continue to receive the annual bounty, and as they die off their vacancies are filled up by the company.

The date of the will is not recorded in the said book, but the charity appears to have been in operation for a very long period, and the company at their discretion, increase the three pensions to 5*l.* per annum each out of their own funds.

[1] It is presumed this testator was Lord Mayor in 1669, and the Treasurer of the fund raised in 1671 for rebuilding the Company's School after the Fire in 1666.

CV. JAMES CHURCH'S DEED (1681).

By a Deed Poll, bearing date 16th January 1681, setting forth that *James Church*, a member of the same company, had given and paid to the master and wardens thereof 500*l.* upon trust, that they and the major part of the court of assistants of the said company should pay the sum of 20*l.* yearly to the said James Church during the term of his natural life, and after his decease dispose of the said principal sum of 500*l.* as follows; viz. 200*l.*, parcel of the said 500*l.*, to be lent to four young men free of the said company, on good security, for two years, gratis, by 50*l.* to each, and so from two years to two years, and to pay the interest of the 300*l.*, remainder of the said 500*l.*, at four per cent., being 12*l.* per annum, to 12 poor men and 12 poor women, free of the said company, who had no pension of the said company, and who should frequent the church during Divine Service, which poor persons should be called and paid by the name of Mr. James Church's pensioners, the said master and wardens covenanted and agreed with the said James Church, his executors, and administrators, to perform and execute the said charitable objects and trusts.

As nothing appears in the books of the company respecting the 200*l.* to be lent out as above-mentioned, the probability is that it has been lost by the insolvency of the borrowers and their sureties.

In reference to the sum of 300*l.*, the remainder of the sum of 500*l.*, the company pay 12 guineas annually to 12 poor men and 12 poor women, freemen, and their widows, being half a guinea each, on every Good Friday, who are required to attend at the Company's Hall on that day, and to follow such of the company as go church, attended by the company's beadles.

CVI. CHRISTOPHER PITT'S DEED (1683).

Christopher Pitt, by Deed, gave to the master and wardens of the said company the sum of 300*l.*, in consideration of which, the company, by indenture, dated 16th August 1683, covenanted to pay to six poor men or women free of the company, 10*s.* quarterly, each, for ever.

The company pay 12*l.* 12*s.* per annum, to six poor women, each 2*l.* 2*s.* by quarterly payments of 10*s.* 6*d.*, being an overpayment of 12*s.* per annum.

The company, at their discretion, increase the said six pensions to 5*l.* each per annum out of their own funds.

CVII. JUDITH ALSTON'S CHARITY (1687).

It appears from an entry in the books of the company that *Judith Alston*, in the year 1687, gave the sum of 300*l.* to the company, upon condition to pay 5*l.* a year to the vicar of St. Giles, Cripplegate; 5*l.* a year to the rector of St. Andrew, Holborn; and 5*l.* a year to the rector of St. Mary, Whitechapel; which said several sums were to be applied to the use and benefit of the poor of those several parishes.

And it further appears from the same entry that a security was given under the common seal of the company to the donor, and that three several bonds were given to the incumbents of the above-mentioned parishes to pay the annual interest aforesaid.

These sums are annually paid by the company to the respective incumbents of the said parishes; but the company do not interfere with the application of the money.

CVIII. JOHN WILLIAMS' WILL (1712).

John Williams, by Will, dated 12th November 1712, gave to the master and wardens of the said company 50*l.* which was owing to him by the company on bond, upon trust, to pay certain annuities to six persons therein named of 10*s.* to each, and after their decease to pay 3*l.* yearly to six poor cutting-tailors of the said company, or their widows, being real objects of charity.

The sum of 3*l.* is carried to the company's general fund for the relief of the poor, and applied accordingly.

CIX. ABIGAIL SOLLY'S WILL (1719).

Abigail Solly, by Will, dated 9th July 1719, gave and devised to the master and wardens of the same company all her lands and estate situate at Godstone, in the county of Surrey, to hold to them and their successors for ever, upon trust, to pay and apply so much of the rents as might be necessary in keeping clean and repairing the tombstone set up by her over the vault where her late brothers, Joseph and Nathaniel Solly, lay interred, in the burying-ground in Bunhill-fields, and to apply the surplus

of the rents and profits of the same among the poor men and women that receive alms of the company, in such proportions as they should think fit, yearly in the month of December for ever, deducting thereout the reasonable charges of receiving the rents and keeping the premises in repair.

The rent of the charity-property, which is situate at Godstone, and consists of pasture and woodland, is 20*l.* per annum. The company keep the said tombstone in repair, and carry the surplus rents to the general fund for the relief of their poor, and apply them accordingly.

CX. WILLIAM MOORE'S WILL.

William Moore, by his Will, an extract of which appears in the company's books without date, gave to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company, an annuity of 20*s.* for ever, to be issuing out of a tenement lying in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, in London, and payable by the churchwardens of the same parish, which annuity he directed to be yearly paid and distributed amongst such of the company as had been wardens substitutes in decay.

This annuity, less 4*s.* for land-tax, is duly paid by the churchwardens of the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, and is carried to the general fund for the relief of the poor of the company and applied accordingly.

CXI. WALTER HULL'S WILL.

Walter Hull, by Will, an extract of which appears in the books of the company without date gave to the master and wardens of the same company, an annuity of 2*l.* 4*s.* per annum, payable by the parish of St. Olave, Hart-street, out of certain property bequeathed to the said parish by the said Walter Hull, upon trust, to be disposed of to two poor members of the company, by 5*s.* the quarter, and to the clerk of this company 4*s.* for receiving and disposing of the same.

The company pay two poor members 10*s.* 6*d.* per quarter each, and 4*s.* to the clerk, making an annual payment of 4*l.* 8*s.*, which payment is referred to the charity of Walter Hull, in the account, being an excess beyond the receipt of 2*l.* 4*s.* per annum, and the company, at their discretion, further increase the two pensions to 5*l.* per annum each out of their own funds.

CXII. THOMAS ROBERTS' WILL (1824).

Thomas Roberts, by his Will, dated the 14th day of April 1824, gave to the masters and wardens of the said company 2,000*l.* three per cent. consolidated annuities, upon trust, to distribute the interest and dividends thereof annually, at their discretion, among the poor almswomen of the company, at their almhouses near Tower-hill.

The testator before his death wrote in the margin opposite to this bequest South Sea Annuities, and his executors, upon his decease, which took place about the month of June 1825, applied to the company to know which stock they would prefer; the company however having referred it to the executors, the sum of 2,000*l.* old South Sea annuities was transferred into the names of the master and wardens of the company.

On the paying off the South Sea annuities on 28th October, 1854, the 2,000*l.* received was invested in the purchase of 2,108*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.* Consoles, the dividends on which are applied in payments of 2*l.* per annum to each of the company's almswomen, and the residue is appropriated towards their general support.

CXIII. THE PRISON FUNDS.

1. ONE of the benevolent objects for which money was bequeathed to the Company, was that of releasing or discharging poor persons incarcerated for debt. Hyde (27), Dowe (28), and Vernon (34) being the principal, and Blundell (24), Parker (36), and Wooller (35) the smaller benefactors.

2. The Company applied this fund, in default of small debtors for sums under 4*l.* and 5*l.*, to pay the legal fees of poor debtors unable to pay these on their being otherwise discharged from prison, and in this manner, from 1799 to 1814, the Company paid out of their corporate funds 331*l.* 16*s.* over and above the Trust monies.

3. In 1815, the payment of fees was abolished by Statute, and the funds were accumulated until 405*l.* 11*s.* (plus the 331*l.* 16*s.*, which was not claimed from the trust) was in hand. Application was then made to the Court of Chancery, under the 52 George III., c. 101, and the funds given by Hyde,

Dowe, and Vernon, were consolidated into one account by an order made "In the matter of the Debtors in the Prisons of the City of London," on the 31st July 1820, and were ordered to be applied to the release of debtors confined for 5*l.*, and (by a later order of 23rd November 1850) for 30*l.*

4. The smaller benefactions were disposed of to the Corporation Hall Keeper and the Keeper of the Queen's Prison, and applied by them to the relief of poor prisoners.

5. As imprisonment for debt gradually became abolished, the demands on the fund fell off, and the income was invested for accumulation in Government securities. When the Company originally proposed the establishment of a Convalescent Home to the Charity Commissioners, the appropriation of these funds was included in the proposal. The consent of the Commissioners was however withheld, on account of a suggestion made at the instance of the City of London, that these and other funds, held by other Guilds for a similar object, should be applied, with the sanction of Parliament, to the establishment of an Industrial and Reformatory Institution for Boys of the Metropolis. Accordingly, in the session of 1870, the Corporation promoted a Bill, which was successfully opposed by this and other Companies, and thrown out.

6. The matter was then taken up by the Attorney-General, with the view of obtaining a scheme from the Court of Chancery, but this (being also opposed) failed of success, the Vice-Chancellor, Sir James Bacon, deciding that the doctrine of cypres would not justify his adoption of the Attorney-General's scheme for applying the funds to a school for criminal children.[1]

7. The fund was ultimately applied, with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners, to the increase and sustentation of the Bognor Home.

[1] See Case of "The Prison Charities," vol. xvi., Eq. Cas., p. 145.

MEMORIALS OF THE INSTITUTIONS.

CXIV. THE ADVOWSON OF THE UNITED RECTORY OF ST. HELEN'S, BISHOPSGATE, WITH ST. MARTIN'S OUTWICH.

THE ANCIENT HISTORY OF THE CHURCH OF ST. HELEN.[1]

1. The early History of this Church has unfortunately perished in the lapse of time; nor can any authentic record of the actual building of any part be obtained. The style of portions of the architecture, however, and the mention of it in various documents afford proof of its existence in the 13th century. No remains appear of earlier date than this, and its previous history is almost entirely matter of conjecture.

2. The fact of its dedication to St. Helen would give reasonable grounds for supposing the original Building to have been one of those Memorial Churches, erected by Constantine (the first Roman Emperor who professed Christianity) in honour of his mother, Helena, in the colony and city of Londinium, at that time under the Roman sway.[2]

3. That a Church must have been in existence previously to the year 1010, appears from a circumstance recorded, that in this year the remains of King Edmond the Martyr were removed from St. Edmondsbury, and deposited herein for three years, until the depredations by the Danes had ceased.

4. The next mention, although without date, appears in an agreement, whereby the Church was granted by the Canons of St. Paul's to one Ranulph, and Robert his son, for their natural lives, on the payment of xii*d.* yearly; then at their death, to a third party, to be chosen by them, on the payment of duos sol. per annum, and afterwards to revert to the Dean and Chapter.

[1] By the Rev. J. E. Cox, D.D., Vicar in Charge.

[2] St. Helen, according to the British Chroniclers, was the daughter of Coel, Prince of the Britons, and born at Colchester, in Essex; married to Constantius Chlorus, at that time the Roman Governor. She early embraced Christianity; is said to have discovered in Jerusalem the true Cross; and died about the year of our Lord 326, aged 80 years.

5. In the year 1181, we find mention made of it in a list of Manors and Churches, belonging to the Chapter of St. Paul's; wherein it is stated, that the Church of St. Helen is the property of the Canons:—" et redit eis xx sol. per manum magistri Cipriani solvit Synodalia xii^{d}, Archidiaconi xii^{d}, habet cœmeterium."

6. The foundation of the Priory of St. Helen was laid about the year 1212, in the latter part of the reign of King John. The records state that the Dean of St. Paul's, Alardus de Burnham (who died 1216), gave permission to William, the son of William the Goldsmith,[1] to found a Convent for Nuns of the Benedictine Order; reserving the Church for all ecclesiastical purposes. Previously to this there was probably no building where the Nuns' Quire now stands: this addition for the accommodation of the sisterhood must have been made in 1308.

7. William de Basing, Sheriff of London, in the year 1308 appears to have been a liberal benefactor to the Convent, by increasing the revenue and erecting additional buildings.

8. A manuscript in the Hatton Library contains the rules of the Monastery. They are dated from the Chapter House of St. Paul's, June 21, 1439, temp. Henry VI.: these, together with a list of the Conventual Buildings at the time of suppression in 1534, will be found in Dugdale's Monasticon, Wilkinson's Londina Illustrata, and Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum.

9. In the Rules for the guidance of the Sisterhood, it was ordered, " That there be a doore at the nonnes' quere; that noone straungers may looke on them, nor they on straungers wanne thei bene at dyvyne service."

10. In the North Wall, the Hagioscope, or opening by which the Nuns obtained a view of the high altar from the cloisters, under the Refectory, still remains: this cloister ran northward, and has long since been removed, but a doorway still remains, by which access was obtained from the cloister to the Church. It is now bricked up, and, until the last restoration, was half buried in an accumulation of earth. The level of the sill is the same as that of the small door leading to the roof over the

[1] Know all present and to come, that I, Alardus, Dean of the Church of St. Paul, London, and the Chapter of the same Church, to grant to William, the Son of William[2] the Goldsmith, patron of the Church of St. Helen, London, that he may constitute Nuns in the same Church for the perpetual service of God therein.

[2] Lineally descended from the founder was Sir William Fitzwilliam, Merchant Taylor, and servant to Cardinal Wolsey, of Bread Street Ward, 1506, from whom is descended the present Earl Fitzwilliam. See Mem. LIX.

Chapel of the Holy Ghost, clearly proving that the level of the Church was at one time three feet below the present floor.

11. The close connection of the Priory with the Church to which it was annexed, necessarily gave the Church those peculiar features which make it differ so widely from others; viz., two parallel naves or choirs, 122 feet long; the northern, or Nuns' choir being 26 feet 7 inches wide within the walls; and the southern, or Church, 24 feet. This latter was, and still is retained for the services of the Parish Church; while the northern, from which it was divided by a screen, was not so used until after the dissolution of Monasteries.

12. On the south side of the church is a transept of the early English period, opening out of which, by means of two arches supported on elegant clustered columns, are the chapels of the Holy Ghost and that of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the latter was built up to form a vestry (probably by Inigo Jones, in 1631). Both these chantries were founded by Adam Fraunces (*temp.* Richard I.) Up to the time of the Suppression, two priests did duty here, for which they received the sum of 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

13. Like most ancient buildings, St. Helen's is a compound of several styles of architecture, denoting the several periods in which it was built. In the second pointed arch from the East end, dividing the Nuns' Quire from the Nave, and some remains in the Chauntry, as also the doors before referred to, we may trace the oldest existing portions, being, as before stated, of the 13th Century. The general features of the Church are to be attributed to a later date; and would either be about the time of Dean Kentwode, in 1430, or probably soon after the death of Sir John Crosby, in 1475, as he bequeathed at his death the sum of five hundred marks to the Parish, for the repair of the Church: a sum sufficient to have induced other worthy and wealthy citizens to come forward and assist, according to their means, in a thorough repair, amounting almost to rebuilding. It is therefore to this period that we must attribute the introduction of the clustered columns, four centred arches, and low roof, which constitute the main features of the building.

14. In the Church, at this time, there appears to have been a representation of the Holy Trinity, and a High Altar of St. Helen; as we find Ralph Machin, in 1488, desires his body to be buried in the Monastery of St. Helen's, before the Trinity; and after sundry other bequests, he adds, "To the High Altar of St. Ellen, a fine diaper *tabell* cloath."

15. After the suppression of the Monastery,[1] in 1537, the Conventual Buildings passed into the hands of the Worshipful Company of Leathersellers, who after repairing, used the Refectory as their common Hall for many years, until this portion was demolished in 1799, and all vestige of antiquity destroyed. Wilkinson who records the fact, and gives a plan and view of the Buildings, states that the door leading from the Cloister to the Fratre was peculiarly elegant; the upper part being filled with roses carved in stone, and coloured in scarlet and gilt. The site of the Convent is now occupied by St. Helen's Place.

16. It is much to be regretted that Sir Thomas Gresham, who died in 1579, and whose body now lies in the Nuns' Quire, did not leave sufficient instructions to the Mercers' Company, his trustees, to carry out his intentions of erecting a tower or spire, instead of the unsightly turret which now exists at the west end, in consideration of the ground in the Church, which his monument occupies.

17. In the year 1631, the Church, having again fallen into decay, was repaired by contributions from the Company and others.[2] The works were completed in 1663, as this date still remains over the south door with: "Thomas Aldridge and William Hunt, Church Wardens." That these repairs were carried out with no niggard hand, we may well believe, as no less than 1,300*l.* was expended on the Building: a considerable sum at that time. It is to this date that we may attribute the porch doors, the altar piece,[3] and communion rails; works which are said to have been executed under the superintendence of the most celebrated Architect at that time—Inigo Jones.

18. At this time the great Bell was recast; for which there appears in the Parish Books an entry of 7*l.* 6*s.* 0*d.* for changing the great Bell, and new matterells.

19. In 1644 the following entry is to be found: "paid a carver for defacing the superstitious inscriptions, 1*l.* 2*s.* 0*d.*"

20. This was one of the few churches that escaped the Great Fire of London, in 1666, when no less than 87 were destroyed.

---

[1] On the Dissolution of Religious Houses the Priory was surrendered, and was valued, according to Dugdale, at 313*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* Henry VIII. in the 33rd of his reign, gave the site of the Priory and its Church to Richard Williams, *alias* Cromwell; and Edward VI. in the 4th of his, conferred the jurisdiction of this place upon the Bishop of London and his successors, which was afterwards confirmed by Mary.

[2] Entry of 10th December 1632, 20*l.* was given because "at their great and general feast the Company do usually resort there to hear a sermon. See Appendix A (7), p. 550.

[3] Removed at the last restoration.

21. In a Vestry Meeting held in 1696, it was agreed that Sir Christopher Wren be consulted as to the repairs of the Church, and that Parliament be petitioned for an Act to authorize the repair: a rate of 6*d.* in the pound was afterwards made. At this time the Bell Turret was erected: previously to this, the bells continued to hang over the gateway entrance, and when this house was relet on a term of 61 years to a Mr. Armstrong, on a fine of 100*l.* and 10*s.* per annum, he covenanted to remove the bells, wheels, and ropes in the belfry, and deliver them safe and sound in the parish church, at his own cost and charges. Three of the bells delivered in to the church by Mr. Armstrong, were ordered to be sold; and the best of the four to be kept for the use of the church.

22. In 1723, Francis Bancroft, one of the officers of the Corporation, gave 95*l.* for the ground whereon his monument now stands, and constituted the Drapers' Company his trustees, with funds for keeping his tomb in repair, in addition to other trusts.

23. In 1744 a gallery was built by subscription; one Thomas Griffin undertaking to build an organ of the value of 500*l.*, in consideration of the receipt of 250*l.*, and 25*l.* per annum during his life, and to play himself, or provide a substitute.

24. In 1809, considerable necessary repairs were made to the church, when the present slated roof was substituted for the old one; these repairs cost the parish 2,944*l.*

25. In 1841, the roof being again defective, it was covered with Bangor slates, under the direction of William Tite, Esq., Architect; and in 1863, by order of the vestry, the foundations and walls were further protected, by the introduction of dry areas round the building.

26. From the preceding statement it will be seen that various sums had from time to time been expended for substantial repairs of the fabric, and which, judging from their magnitude, should have afforded but little scope for the labours of the Restoration Committee of 1867. Such, however, was not the case, and a description truthfully depicting the sad state of the Church would at the present time (1874) be regarded as apocryphal. The plaster walls, smoke-begrimed and saturated with damp, had in many places given way; the decayed timbers of the roof had been mended with brown paper, painted to resemble wood—in one of the columns of the nave arcade no less than 17 incisions had been made;—the two westernmost bays were separated from the body of the Church by a clumsy, deep gallery containing the organ, many of the windows had lost their tracery, and the floor of the Church

was so honeycombed with vaults that it forms a matter for wonderment that the whole held together as it did.

27. To remedy this state of things a Committee, consisting of parishioners and other gentlemen (including the then Master of the Merchant Taylors' Company, Mr. Foster White) interested in preserving the fabric from becoming a thorough ruin, was formed, and subscriptions for that purpose were publicly solicited, and although the by no means inconsiderable sum of 1,400*l.* was through their instrumentality collected, apart from the many stained glass windows that were introduced, yet this sum was totally inadequate to meet the requirements of such a heavy work; then it was that the parishioners came forward, and by means of a rate collected upwards of 2,000*l.* to meet the deficiency.

28. To the labours of this Committee may be attributed the following works:—The removal of the organ gallery and screen, and of Sir John Spencer's[1] monument (A.D. 1609) from south transept to the east side of the parochial nave, the substitution of the present oak benches in lieu of the previous high pews, the reparation of the carved miserere seats, and their adaptation for the use of the quire, the removal of the accumulated earth in the transept and Chapel of the Holy Ghost, thereby opening out the bases of the pillars and tomb of Sir John Crosbie, the repaving the Chancel and parochial nave with encaustic tiles, reroofing one-half of the nun's quire, together with the erection of a reredos and the organ.

29. Works of as great utility as these just enumerated and undertaken by the parishioners were the filling in and hermetically closing the large vaults which existed throughout the building, and the thorough repair of such portions of the roofs as the Restoration Committee had been unable to accomplish, and also providing the apparatus for warming the Church.

30. The numerous stained glass windows must not be passed by without mention, in that they add materially to the beauty of the Church. The names of the donors are appended to this sketch. Other windows there are which require to be filled in a similar manner; and here it may not be amiss to reply to the criticisms which have been made by archæologists and others, as to the texture and deep tones of some of the modern glass, whilst admitting that glass of a lighter texture, and

[1] This was done at the expense of the Marquis of Northampton (the lineal descendant of the Earl of Compton, who clandestinely married the only child of the deceased), and two splendid arches, highly decorated in rich blue and vermilion colours—now much faded—were exposed.

approaching the "cinquo-cento" period, would be more in accordance with the style of the architecture of the building, and certainly more conducive to the transmission of the light so requisite in a city church, that the fact ought not to be overlooked that, as the pious gifts of individuals, it is frequently impossible to attempt interference with the cherished project of the donor. Could it have been foreseen by the Committee that so many costly gifts would have been subsequently added, a scheme embracing a regular iconographic series might have been prepared for that purpose.

31. In addition to contributions to the Restoration Fund several of the City Companies have with their characteristic liberality undertaken the renovation of the monuments of their predecessors; the worshipful Company of Grocers have rescued from decay the beautiful tomb of Sir John and Lady Crosbie; the Mercer's Company, that of Sir T. Gresham; the Haberdashers, that of Captain Bond; and the Skinners, the quaint little tablet to the memory of the founder of Tonbridge Grammar School, Sir Andrew Judd.

32. Such is the history (in outline) of the church of St. Helen's, until it became, under the Order in Council of 5th May 1873, the church of the united parishes of St. Helen's and St. Martin's. Under the scheme for union, the glass of the east window of St. Martin's was removed to and placed partly in the window of the newly discovered Lady Chapel, and in the eastern dormer windows of the south transept of St. Helen's. All the monuments[1] were also removed thither; then as far as possible restored and replaced in St. Helen's, in sites shown on the ground plan of the church. The names connected with these monuments are as under:—

John Oteswich and wife, *cir.* 1400; Hugh Pemberton *cir.* 1500; *cir.* Richard Staper, *cir.* 1608; Langham, *cir.* 1694; Clutterbuck, *cir.* 1697; Goodman, *cir.* 1714; Teasdale, *cir.* 1804; Edwards, *cir.* 1810; Simpson, *cir.* 1827; Rose, *cir.* 1821; Grant, *cir.* 1836; Ellis, *cir.* 1838; Atkinson, *cir.* 1847; Simpson, *cir.* 1849.

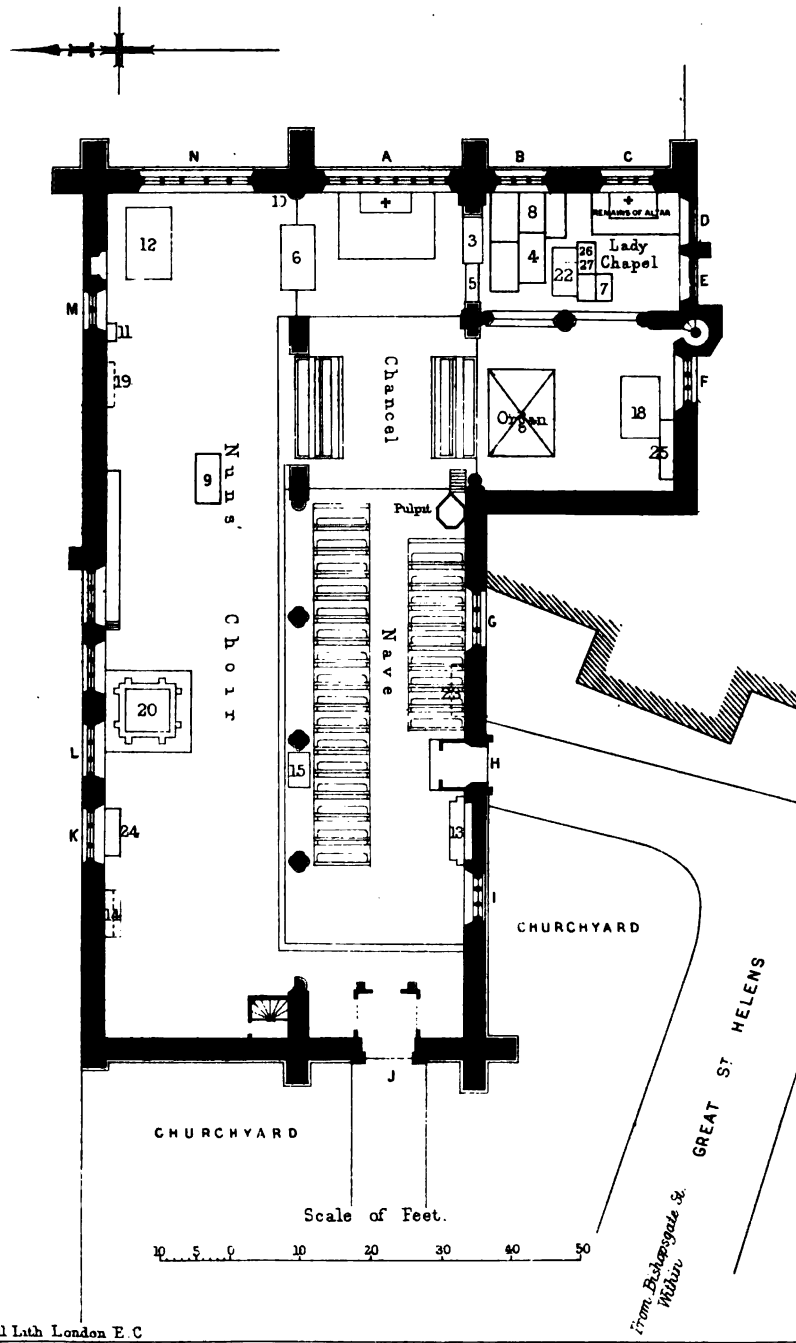
John Bruex, 1459, and Nicholas Wotton, 1483, being the brass effigies of two rectors on a gravestone; Thomas Wight, 1633, a brass plate on a gravestone; Tufnel, 1686, a large gravestone.

33. The annual value of St. Helen's will be 800*l.* and Easter offerings, and the patronage of the united benefice is vested in the Company by Part III., sec. 3, which enabled the Master and Wardens as patrons to restore, as was much deserved, the Lady Chapel and that of the Holy Ghost. During the restora-

[1] As to these, see Appendix K, p. 658.

(See Appendix K.)

PLAN OF THE CHURCH OF S^T HELEN AND S^T MARTIN. BISHOPSGATE, LONDON.



tion, the vestry room, which had filled up the entire Lady Chapel, was pulled down, and there were brought to light two early perpendicular windows, *temp.* Richard I., several elegant niches, piscurias, sedilia, &c., all of which have been carefully restored.

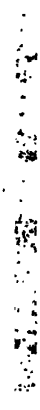
The monumental effigies of John Otewich and his wife (A.D. 1400 to 1428), being first cleansed and revived by Mr. Poole, have been placed upon a plain and simple table, between the two east Chapels, *i.e.*, the Lady Chapel and that of the Holy Ghost.

34. The accession of these monumental effigies and tablets from the neighbouring Church of St. Martin Outwich, will further enhance the quaint but solemn dignity of the fabric, rendering it still more worthy of its rightly-accorded title of "the Westminster Abbey of the East."

STAINED WINDOWS.

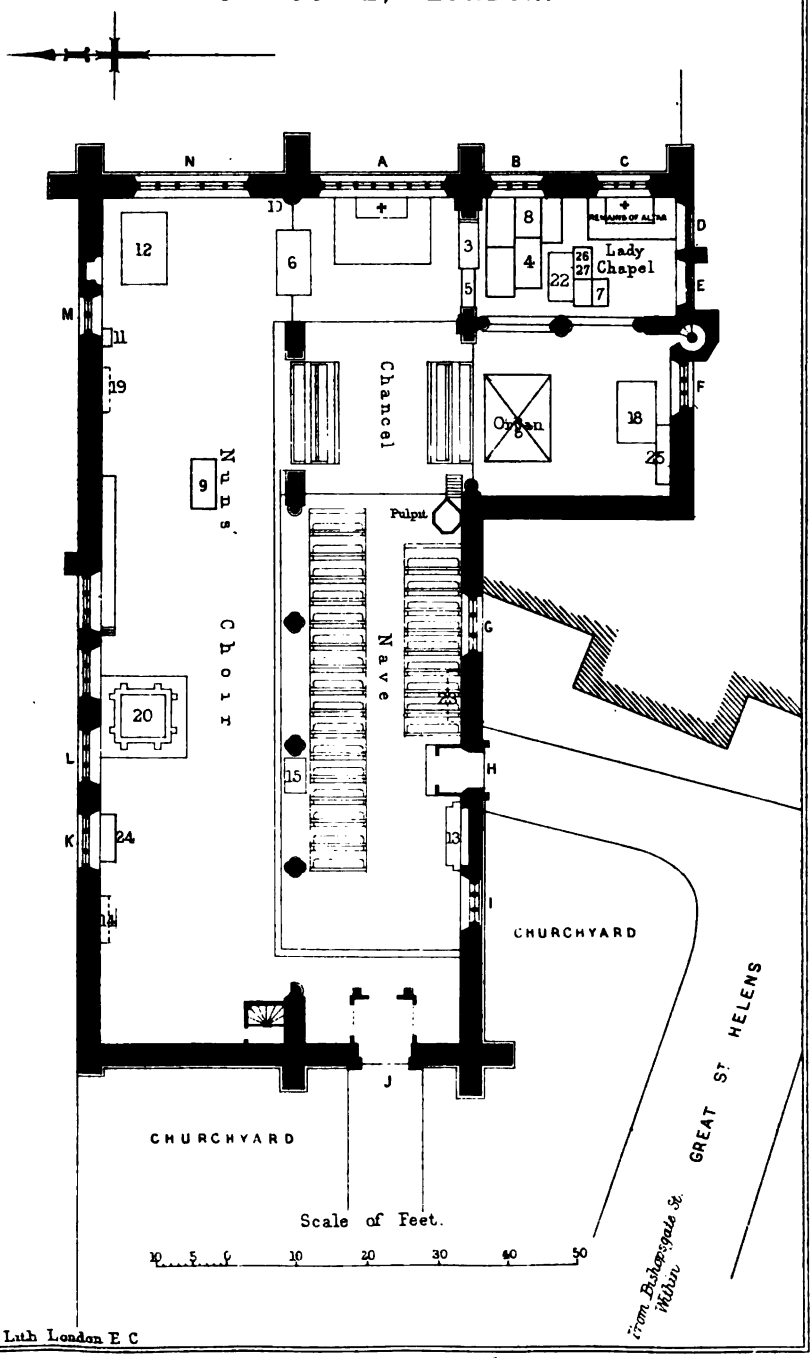
Subjects.	*Gifts of*
A.—In the parochial nave, east, consisting of 7 lights with traceried head: "The Ascension"[1]	Kirkman Daniel and James Stewart Hodgson, Esqs., in memory of their late father, John Hodgson, Esq.
B.—In the chapel of the Holy Ghost, three lights[1]	Made up of ancient glass preserved from the other windows, at the expense of Churchwardens Rolfe and Richardson.
C.—Three lights in the Lady Chapel: "The Conversion of Constantine"[1]	The Merchant Taylors' Company.
D. and E.—The upper part filled with Emblematical Glass.[1]	
F.—A window of 3 lights	.. William Jones, Esq.
G.—In south aisle adjoining pulpit, 3 lights: "St. Alban, St. Michael, and St. Edmund"[2]	Mr. Alderman Colonel Wilson.
H.—In the same aisle over the south door, 3 half lights: "Christ's Charge to St. Peter"[2]	Messrs. MacDougall.
I.—In south aisle, by Sir John Spencer's monument, 3 lights: "The Finding of the Cross by St. Helena"[2] ..	William Meade Williams, Esq., in memory of his late father and mother, John and Susan Williams.
J.—In parochial nave, west, 5 lights: "The Crucifixion"[2]	Subscription window in memory of Alderman Copeland, M.P., &c.
K.—In north-west corner of the Nuns' Quire, single lancet: "A Bishop in Pontificals"	J. F. Wadmore, Esq., in memory of Bishop Robinson.
L.—In north aisle, 3 lights: "Faith, Hope, and Charity"[2]	Messrs. MacDougall.
M.—Abbess' window, of 2 lights, north wall of Nuns' Quire: "Christ healing the lame man, and Receiving little Children"[2]	Dr. Cox, in memory of 3 of his children.
N.—In Nuns' Quire, 5 lights and traceried head: "St. Helena," flanked by three of the Evangelists and their symbols[3]	The Gresham Committee, in memory of Sir Thomas Gresham.

[1] By Heaton, Buller & Co. [2] By Gibbs. [3] By Powell & Co.



(See Appendix K.)

PLAN OF THE CHURCH OF S^{T} HELEN AND S^{T} MARTIN. BISHOPSGATE, LONDON.



To face p 344

CXV. THE ADVOWSON OF HOLY TRINITY, DALSTON.

The Incumbeut of this cure is to receive, under Part II., sec. 4, of the Order in Council, a rent charge of 600*l.* per annum, on the avoidance of John B. Deane. The patronage of this cure is vested in the Company by Part III., sec. 3, of the Order.

The church is to be built out of the proceeds of the sale of St. Martin's (upon a site vested in Ecclesiastical Commissioners), under Part V., sec. 5.

CXVI. THE ADVOWSON OF ST. PETER'S, LIMEHOUSE.

The Incumbent of this cure is to receive, under Part II., sec. 2, of the Order in Council, a rent charge, first, of 192*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, on the avoidance of John B. Deane, and an additional rent charge of 400*l.* (making together 592*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*), on the avoidance of Dr. Cox.

The patronage of this cure is also vested in the Company by Part III., sec. 3, of the Order.

The church is also to be built out of the proceeds of the sale of St. Martin's (upon a site vested in the Ecclesiastical Commissioners), under Part V., sec. 7.

CONTENTS OF ORDER IN COUNCIL.

Part I.

		PAGE
1.	Union of Benefices	347
2.	The commencement of the Union	347
3.	The Incumbent of St. Helen's retiring to accelerate the Union to receive, as Vicar in charge of St. Helen's, 300*l.* and 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* per annum, and the Easter Offerings of St. Halen's	348
4.	On the vacancy of St. Martin's, the Vicar in charge to receive a sum of 100*l.* in in lieu of 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* and Easter Offerings during his life	349
5.	These sums respectively to be payable out of St. Martin's income	349
6.	St. Helen's to be the Church of the United Benefice	350
7.	To be maintained by the United Parishes	350
8.	As to Church Ornaments, &c., of St. Martin's	350
9.	Table of Fees	351
10. to 13.	As to Parish Clerks and Sextons	351 to 353
14.	Parsonage of St. Martin's to be that of the United Benefices	353
15.	Vesting of Endowments in the Rector of United Benefices	353

Part II.

PAGE

1. Preamble .. ..
2. Appropriation of the Endowments of 2,292*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* (342*l.* or 442*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* to 354
Vicar in charge, temporary) 354
1. 600*l.* to Holy Trinity 354
2. 300*l.* to Christ Church 354
3. 592*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* to St. Peter's 354
4. 800*l.* residue to St. Helen's 354

Part III.

1. Preamble 356
2. Advowson of St. Helen's vested in the Merchant Taylors' Company 356

Part IV.

1. St. Martin's to be pulled down and materials sold 357
2. East Window to be removed 357
3. Land to be sold 358
4. } In part to Commissioners of Sewers .. .. { 358
5. } { 359

Part V.

1. A sum to be fixed by Ecclesiastical Commissioners to be paid to Common Fund under 23 & 24 Vic., c. 142, sec. 22. 359
2. Consols to be purchased to pay 252*l.* per annum to annuitants 359
3. 150*l.* to the Vestry, for Part I., sec. 13 (*ante*) 360
4. 3,000*l.* to Incumbent and Churchwardens of United Benefice, for repair of St. Helen's 360
5. A sum to building Holy Trinity 361
6. A sum to building Christ's Church 361
7. A sum to building St. Peter's 361
8. Investment of Fund and Residue (if any) to be held as sec. 1 (*ante*) 361
9. } Formal 362
10. }

At the Court at Windsor, the 5th day of May 1873.

PRESENT,

The Queen's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Whereas the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England have, in pursuance of the Act of the 13th and 14th years of Her Majesty, chapter 98, and of the Act of the 23rd and 24th years of Her Majesty, chapter 142, duly prepared and laid before Her Majesty in Council, a scheme, bearing date the 1st day of August, in the year 1872, in the words and figures following, that is to say:

"We, the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, in pursuance of the Act of the 13th and 14th years of your Majesty, chapter 98; and of the Act of the 23rd and 24th years of your Majesty, chapter 142, have prepared and now humbly lay before your Majesty in Council, the following scheme for uniting the benefice (being a vicarage), of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, in the city of London, and in the diocese of London, with the benefice

(being a rectory) of Saint Martin, Outwich, in the same city and diocese, and for effecting certain other measures hereinafter specified with respect to the said benefices.

"Whereas the Right Honourable and Right Reverend John, Bishop of the said diocese of London, has caused proposals for a scheme for effecting an union of the said two benefices to be laid before us, such proposals being prepared under the seventh and eight sections of the lastly-mentioned Act, and being finally approved by the said John, Bishop of London, and being assented to by the patrons and by the vestries of the parishes to be effected thereby, that is to say, by the said John, Bishop of London as patron in right of his see of the said vicarage of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and by the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of Saint John the Baptist, in the city of London (who are hereinafter called the Merchant Taylors Company) as patrons of the said rectory of Saint Martin, Outwich, and by the vestries of the two parishes of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and Saint Martin, Outwich.

"And whereas it appears to us to be expedient that the said proposed union shall be effected.

"Now, therefore, with the consents of the said John, Bishop of London (testified by his having signed and sealed this scheme), and of the said Merchant Taylors Company (testified by their having sealed this scheme with their common or corporate seal) and of the vestry of each of the said two parishes of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and St. Martin, Outwich (testified in the case of each vestry by the signature attached to this scheme, in pursuance of a resolution to that effect of the chairman of a vestry meeting duly convened for the purpose of giving such consent), we, the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners, humbly recommend and propose all that is in this scheme set forth under the several parts or headings hereinafter mentioned, as follows:—

"*Part I.*

"As to the said proposed union itself and the immediate incidents thereof, we recommend and propose:—

"1. That the said benefice of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and the said benefice of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall be united and consolidated into and shall become and be one benefice by the name and style of 'The United Rectory of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, with St. Martin, Outwich.'

"2. That if, when this scheme shall have been ratified and

confirmed by an Order of your Majesty in Council,[1] both of the said present benefices shall be full, then that the union shall take effect upon the next vacancy of the said benefice of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, if the incumbent for the time being of the said benefice of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall consent to become the incumbent of the united benefice, and that he shall be the first incumbent of the united benefice; but if he shall not so consent, then that the union shall take effect immediately upon the first vacancy of the benefice of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, which shall happen after the avoidance of the said benefice of Saint Martin, Outwich, and the then incumbent of the said benefice of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall be the first incumbent of the united benefice; and that in any case it shall be lawful for the Bishop to admit to the united benefice such first incumbent (if an incumbent for the time being of either of the existing benefices) without any form or fee of presentation, and he shall thereupon become the incumbent of the united benefice; and that until the time of the union taking effect, the said two present benefices shall remain separate, and the rights and liabilities of each of them, and of the incumbent of each of them as such, shall remain unaffected.

"3. That if after this scheme shall have been ratified and confirmed as aforesaid, the present incumbents of the present benefices continuing to be the incumbents thereof respectively, the present incumbent of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, shall retire from the incumbency of that benefice in order that the union may take immediate effect, and the present incumbent of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall be willing to become the first incumbent of the united benefice, the said present incumbent of the benefice of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, shall be entitled, during the period hereinafter specified, to receive out of the annual income of the united benefice, and by way of compensation, the yearly sum of 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* (being a sum equal to the present net annual value of the endowments annexed to his incumbency), and also the Easter Offerings rendered in that portion of the united benefice which shall consist of or represent the present benefice of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and also the further annual sum of 300*l.*; which annual sums of 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, and 300*l.*, shall respectively commence as from the day on which the union shall take effect, and shall be payable by equal quarterly payments in every year, the first quarterly payment to become due at the end of three calendar months next after the

[1] Here are omitted contingencies which did not happen.

day on which the union shall take effect. The said annual sum of 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, and the Easter Offerings above-mentioned, shall be respectively payable to the said present incumbent of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, during the joint lives of himself and the present incumbent of Saint Martin, Outwich; and the said annual sum of 300*l.* shall be payable to the present incumbent of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, so long as he shall be able and ready and willing to perform in person, or by a substitute to be approved by the Bishop of London, the duties of curate of the united benefice; and whilst he shall so perform the duties of such curate he shall be styled and called the vicar in charge of the united benefice, but the performance of such duties by the vicar in charge shall not affect the obligation of the incumbent of the united benefice to reside on the benefice, unless such residence shall be duly dispensed with by licence from the Bishop, and such annual sums and Easter Offerings shall continue payable until the quarter-day next after the avoidance of the united benefice by such first incumbent thereof (being the present incumbent of Saint Martin, Outwich).

"4. That if such first incumbent of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall vacate the united benefice during the life of the present incumbent of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, the annual sums and Easter Offerings aforesaid shall continue payable to the present incumbent of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, until such one of the quarterly days of payment of the said annual sums as shall first happen after the united benefice shall so become vacant, and shall then cease to be payable; and from and after such quarterly day the present incumbent of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, shall be entitled in lieu thereof to receive the annual sum of 400*l.* during the remainder of his life, such annual sum of 400*l.* to be payable by equal half-yearly payments in every year, the first half-yearly payment thereof to begin and be made at the end of six calendar months next after the quarterly day on which the said annual sum of 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, the said Easter Offerings, and the said annual sum of 300*l.* shall cease to be payable.

"5. That the said annual sum of 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, and 300*l.*, and 400*l.*, respectively, shall be charged upon the annual income of the united benefice, and shall be payable out of the same by the incumbent for the time being of the united benefice; and that, as between the incumbent for the time being of the united benefice and the retiring incumbent and his assigns, the said annual sums and each of them shall be a first charge at law and in equity upon the income of the united

benefice, the incumbent of which benefice shall be deemed to have accepted the same, subject to a trust to pay to the retiring incumbent or his assigns the said annual sums out of the income of such benefice, and for that purpose shall use all due diligence to receive and collect the income of the said united benefice; and that if such annual sum, or any part thereof, shall at any time be in arrear and unpaid for more than 21 days after any of the said half-yearly days of payment, and the fact of the same being so in arrear shall be verified by the declaration of the incumbent who shall have so retired or his assigns, or in such other manner as shall be required by the Bishop, then that it shall be lawful for the Bishop to make an order upon the incumbent for the time being of the united benefice, requiring him to pay the amount in arrear within a time to be specified in such order, and if the same be not paid within such period, then that it shall be lawful for the Bishop to sequester the profits of the benefice until all such arrears and the costs of the sequestration shall have been paid and satisfied; but that the power to be so conferred upon the Bishop shall not in anywise abridge or interfere with the rights of the incumbent who shall have so retired or his assigns to recover the said annual sums and all arrears thereof by proceedings at law or in equity, or with the legal and equitable rights of the incumbent for the time being of the united benefice to recover from the preceding incumbent of the united benefice, his executors or administrators, any arrears of the said annual sums which ought to have been paid by such preceding incumbent.

"6. That upon the union taking effect, the present church of the parish of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, shall become, and thereafter continue to be, the parish church of the united benefice.

"7. That after the union shall have taken effect, the expense of maintaining the fabric of the parish church of the united benefice, and providing the things requisite for Divine service therein, shall be defrayed by the two parishes of the united benefice, and shall, as between the same two parishes respectively, be provided as if the same were one parish, subject, nevertheless, to the provisions of 'The Church Rates Abolition Act, 1868.'

"8. That upon the union taking effect, the sacramental plate used in the church of the parish of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall be transferred to the parish church of the united benefice, but

that if the whole of the plate of the two churches be more than sufficient for such parish church, then the vestry of each parish shall be at liberty to select so much as it pleases of the plate originally belonging to its own parish, to be transferred to such other church or chapel within the diocese of London as the Bishop shall select, and that the font and communion table of Saint Mary, Outwich, shall be transferred to such other church or chapel within the diocese as the Bishop shall select.

"9. That upon the union taking effect, if the table of fees used in the two churches be alike in all particulars, the table of fees used in the church which will become the church of the united benefice shall (until revised or altered by proper authority) be the table of fees for the two parishes of the united benefice; but if such tables of fees be not alike in all particulars, then that the same shall be of no authority, and a new table of fees shall be made by the proper authority for the use of the united parishes as if the same were one parish.

"10. That upon the union taking effect, the persons who at that time shall hold the office of parish clerk of the parish of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and parish clerk of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall without any further appointment become the joint parish clerks of the united benefice; and that the persons who at the time of the union taking effect shall hold the office of sexton of the parish of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and sexton of the parish of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall, without any further appointment, become the joint sextons of the united benefice; and that upon the death, retirement, or removal of either of the joint parish clerks, the other of them shall become the parish clerk of the united benefice; and upon the death, retirement, or removal of either of the joint sextons, the other of them shall become the sexton of the united benefice; and that the parish clerk of the united benefice shall afterwards, upon any vacancy in that office, be appointed by the incumbent of the united benefice, and that any future vacancy in the office of sexton shall be filled up by the joint vestry of the two parishes of the united benefice.

"11. That upon the union taking effect, the persons who at that time shall respectively hold the offices of clerk and sexton of the parish of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and who shall respectively become one of such joint clerks or sextons of the united benefice shall respectively cease to hold the office of clerk or sexton respectively of such last-mentioned parish, and that the clerk so ceasing to hold such office shall by way of

compensation, so long as he shall be one of the joint clerks of the united benefice, receive from the vestry of the parish of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, during the pleasure of such vestry, a salary equal in amount to his present salary; and that in like manner the sexton so ceasing to hold such office, shall, by way of compensation, so long as he shall be one of the joint sextons of the united benefice, receive from the vestry of the parish of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, during the pleasure of such vestry, a salary equal in amount to his present salary, and that in like manner the sexton so ceasing to hold such office, shall, by way of compensation, so long as he shall be one of the joint sextons of the united benefice, receive from the vestry of the parish of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, during the pleasure of such vestry, a salary equal in amount to his present salary, the receipt of such salary, in the case of the said clerk and sexton respectively, to be conditional upon the performance by such clerk and sexton respectively of such duties appertaining to the office of parish clerk or (as the case may be) of sexton in the parish church of the united benefice, or otherwise connected with such parish church, and the performance of the services therein as the rector and churchwardens of the united benefice may from time to time require, but that no parish clerk or sexton of the united benefice shall have any larger estate or interest in his office than he possessed in his original office before the union.

"12. That so long as a salary shall, under the provisions of this scheme, be payable by the parish of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, to one of the joint clerks of the united benefice, that parish shall not be required to contribute any proportion of the salary of the other of the joint clerks of the united benefice, and that in like manner, so long as a salary shall, under the provisions of this scheme, be payable by the last-mentioned parish to one of the joint sextons of the united benefice, that parish shall not be required to contribute any proportion of the salary of the other of the joint sextons of the united benefice; but that whilst such salaries, by way of compensation, shall continue payable to such joint clerk and joint sexton respectively, the salaries of the other joint clerk and joint sexton of the united benefice shall be paid exclusively by the parish of Saint Martin, Outwich.

"13. That upon the union taking effect, the persons who at that time shall respectively hold the offices of clerk and sexton of the parish of Saint Martin, Outwich, and who shall respectively become one of such joint clerks and joint sextons of the

united benefice, shall respectively cease to hold the office of clerk and sexton respectively of such last-mentioned parish, and that the clerk so ceasing to hold such office shall, by way of compensation, so long as he shall be one of the joint clerks of the united benefice, receive from the vestry of the parish of Saint Martin, Outwich, so much as the same vestry shall see fit to apportion to him of the sum of 150*l.* which in the third section of the fifth part of this scheme it is recommended and proposed that we should pay to the said vestry, and that in like manner the sexton so ceasing to hold such office shall, by way of compensation, so long as he shall be one of the joint sextons of the united benefice, receive from the said last-mentioned vestry the remainder (after deducting the sum so to be apportioned to the clerk as aforesaid) of the same sum of 150*l.*, the receipt by the said clerk and sexton of the sums so to be apportioned to them respectively to be conditional upon their undertaking to the satisfaction of the said vestry to perform such duties appertaining to the office of parish clerk or (as the case may be) of sexton in the parish church of the united benefice or otherwise connected with such parish church, and the performance of the services therein as the rector and churchwardens of the united benefice may from time to time require.

"14. That the present parsonage house of the said benefice of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall become and be the parsonage house of and for the united benefice.

"15. That upon the union taking effect as hereinbefore mentioned, all the properties which shall then constitute the endowments of the said present benefices of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and Saint Martin, Outwich, shall thereupon, without any conveyance or assurance in the law other than any duly gazetted Order of your Majesty in Council ratifying this scheme, become and be the endowments of the united benefice, subject, nevertheless, to the annual payment thereout of the said annual sums of 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, and 300*l.*, or, as the case may be, of 400*l.*, which are respectively hereinbefore mentioned, and made payable out of the annual income of the united benefice, and subject also to the three several rent-charges hereinafter mentioned, and proposed to be created as hereinafter is specified, in favour of the three intended new cures hereinafter mentioned, and subject also and nevertheless to this further proviso, that is to say, provided always that if the Reverend John Bathurst Deane, Clerk, now incumbent of the said benefice

of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall become the first incumbent of the united benefice, he shall be entitled to receive and retain during such his incumbency the whole of the annual income of the united benefice, subject only to the said annual payment thereout of the said annual sums of 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, 300*l.*, and 400*l.* (one or more of these sums), which are hereinbefore mentioned.

"*Part II.*

"As to the endowment of certain intended cures:—

"1. Whereas the aggregate endowments of the said present benefices of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and Saint Martin, Outwich, will, when they shall have become the endowments of the united benefice as hereinbefore recommended and proposed, be in our opinion more than sufficient for the due maintenance and support of the incumbent of the united benefice and of any assistant curate, or curates, who may be by him employed.

"And whereas we intend, so soon as conveniently may be, having regard to the contingencies affecting the provision of endowments for such new cures as hereinafter mentioned, and with such consent as by law is required, to recommend and propose to your Majesty in Council the formation of three new cures within the diocese of London, that is to say, of a new cure to be taken wholly or partly out of the existing cure of Saint Philip, at Dalston, and to be called the District of the Holy Trinity, Dalston; of a new cure to be taken wholly or partly out of the existing cure of Saint Dunstan, at Stepney, and to be called the District of Christ Church, Stepney; and of a new cure to be taken wholly or partly out of the existing cure of Saint Ann, at Limehouse, and to be called the District of Saint Peter, Limehouse.

"And whereas the recommendation and proposal next hereinafter made is in accordance with, and is contemplated by, the proposals upon which this scheme is based, for uniting the said two present benefices of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and Saint Martin, Outwich.

"2. Now, therefore, with respect to the endowments of the united benefice, we humbly recommend and propose:—

"That a specified part of such endowments, that is to say, that the sum of 2,250*l.*[1] per annum (being the amount of the

[1] This presents a strange contrast to the value of the living as it was represented to the Company in 1603 by the then Rector (the Rev. John Lewis),—viz., 30*l.* a-year. Mr. Lewis commenced a tithe suit which was stayed "by the mediation of divers worshipful and quiet men of the parish," upon the understanding that by contributions (the Company giving 5*l.*) the income was to be made up to 50*l.* per annum.

annual fixed tithe payable under the provisions of 'The London City Tithes Act, 1864,' subject to revision as in the said Act provided), and now constituting the endowment of the present benefice of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall over and beyond all payments thereout in respect of the three temporary charges (or any of them) of 42*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, 300*l.*, and 400*l.* respectively hereinbefore mentioned, and also after and subject to such incumbency of the said John Bathurst Deane in the said united benefice as aforesaid, be subject to the three annual rent-charges next hereinafter specified, that is to say, to a rent-charge of 600*l.* per annum, commencing as from the day hereinafter in that behalf mentioned (being a day subsequent to that on which the said John Bathurst Deane shall have avoided the said incumbency of the said united benefice) in favour of the minister or incumbent of the said proposed district of the Holy Trinity, Dalston, and his successors; to a rent-charge of 300*l.* per annum, commencing as from the day hereinbefore and hereinafter in that behalf mentioned, in favour of the minister or incumbent of the said proposed district of Christ Church, Stepney, and his successors; and to a rent-charge of 192*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, commencing as last aforesaid, in favour of the minister or incumbent of the said proposed district of Saint Peter, Limehouse, and his successors, such last-mentioned rent-charge, nevertheless, to be increased to 592*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, when and so soon after the avoidance of the incumbency of the said united benefice by the said John Bathurst Deane, as the said annual sum of 400*l.* hereinbefore proposed to be made payable to the present incumbent of the benefice of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, shall cease to be so payable; but if the said annual sum of 400*l.* shall before the same avoidance have already ceased to be payable, then such last-mentioned rent-charge to commence and continue at the full amount of 592*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, each of the said three rent-charges to be payable half-yearly, and to arise and begin to accrue (subject as hereinbefore mentioned) as from the day of the date of the publication in the 'London Gazette' of the Order of your Majesty in Council, whereby the district in favour of the minister or incumbent of which such rent-charge is to arise and accrue shall be created, and no one of the said three rent-charges to have priority over any other of them; and the minister or incumbent in whose favour any one of the said three rent-charges shall have been created to have, and we hereby recommend and propose that he shall have, all such remedies for the recovery of such rent-charge, the same being in arrear 40 days, or upwards, after any half-

yearly payment thereof shall have become due, as landlords have for recovery of rent being in arrear and unpaid; but nevertheless, and we hereby also recommend and propose, that if any year the gross revenues of the said united benefice shall by means of variation in the amount of the said annual sum of 2,250*l.* tithe rent-charge be increased beyond the sum of 2,292*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, or shall be diminished below that sum, then and in every such year the said three rent-charges of 600*l.*, 300*l.*, and 592*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*, and each of them, shall be increased, or (as the case may be) shall be reduced in proportion to their respective amounts in such manner that in that and every year the aggregate of the same three rent charges shall be equal to the excess of the total revenues of the said united benefice above the sum of 800*l.*, the said three rent-charges if and whenever they be so reduced in amount to be receivable by the ministers or incumbents in whose favour they respectively arise and accrue in full substitution and satisfaction for the sums which, but for such reduction, would in that year have been receivable by them respectively.

"*Part III.*

"As to the patronage of the united benefice:—

"1. Whereas we intend with such consents as are by law required, and in consideration of the endowments to be provided as hereinbefore mentioned, to recommend and propose to your Majesty in Council that the patronage of the said intended new cure, to be called 'The District of Christ Church, Stepney,' shall be assigned to the Bishop for the time being of the said diocese of London, and that the patronage of the said intended new cures, to be called respectively 'The District of the Holy Trinity, Dalston,' and 'The District of Saint Peter, Limehouse,' shall, in like manner, be assigned to the said Merchant Taylors' Company and their successors.

"And whereas it is also a part of the consideration for such assignment in the case of the said intended district of Christ Church, Stepney, that the arrangement next hereinafter recommended and proposed should be effected.

"2. Now, therefore, with such consents, and so testified as aforesaid, we further recommend and propose that, as from the day on which the union hereinbefore proposed of the said two benefices of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and Saint Martin, Outwich, shall have taken full legal effect as hereinbefore mentioned, the patronage of the said benefice and vicarage of Saint

Helen, Bishopsgate, which patronage is now vested in the Bishop of the said diocese of London and his successors, shall, without any conveyance or assurance in the law other than such duly gazetted Order of your Majesty in Council, as is hereinbefore mentioned, by virtue of which Order the said union will have been so effected, be transferred from the said John. or other the then Bishop of the said diocese of London, and from his successors, to and shall thereupon become and be absolutely vested in the said Merchant Taylors' Company and their successors in such wise, that as the patronage of the said benefice and rectory of Saint Martin, Outwich, is already vested in the said Merchant Taylors' Company and their successors, the whole advowson and patronage of the united benefice hereinbefore proposed to be created may be wholly and absolutely vested in the said Merchant Taylors' Company and their successors for ever.

"*Part IV.*

"As to the Church of Saint Martin, Outwich:—

"With respect to the church of the said present benefice of Saint Martin, Outwich, we recommend and propose upon the said union taking effect as aforesaid:

"1. That the same church shall (subject nevertheless to and in accordance with the provisions of the 17th section of the said Act of the 23rd and 24th years of your Majesty, chapter 142) be taken down, and its materials (except the glass in the east window) and site sold: the sale thereof, except so far as relates to that part of the premises which is to be purchased by the Commissioners of Sewers of the City of London under the provisions hereinafter proposed, to be by public tender or private contract, and to be made at one time, or at more than one time, as may be deemed most expedient by us, the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners, the pulpit, bells, clocks, organ, and other furniture, and fittings (other than the glass in the east window) being reserved to be appropriated (if required) for the use of such church or churches within the said diocese of London as the Bishop of the same diocese may select, but if the Bishop shall think it undesirable so to appropriate the same, then that the same (other than as aforesaid). be sold, and the produce dealt with in the same manner as the produce of the sale of the materials and site of the church.

"2. That before the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, is taken down, the glass in the east window thereof (which represents the armorial bearings of patrons and rectors of the same

church) shall be carefully taken out, and shall be inserted in some window of the church of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, at the cost of the fund created or to be created by the produce of the sale of the materials and site of Saint Martin's Church.

"3. That before the site of the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall be sold as aforesaid, the said Commissioners of Sewers of the City of London shall have the option of purchasing, at a price to be fixed as hereinafter mentioned, such a portion of the same site as the Surveyor of the said Commissioners of Sewers shall determine to be requisite or necessary for the purpose of widening the street fronting the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, but the said Commissioners of Sewers shall declare such option within 14 days next after the Bishop of the diocese of London shall have notified to them that the time for declaring such option has arrived, and if the said Commissioners of Sewers shall elect to make such purchase as aforesaid, the land so purchased shall be appropriated to the purpose of widening the street above mentioned, and to no other purpose.

"4. That the Surveyor of us, the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, and the Surveyor of the said Commissioners of Sewers, shall together determine and fix within 14 days next after the said Commissioners of Sewers shall have elected to purchase under the option aforesaid, the price to be paid by the said Commissioners of Sewers for the land so to be purchased, and the said two Surveyors shall, before they proceed to determine and fix such price as aforesaid, agree upon a third Surveyor to act as umpire between them, and to determine and fix the price as aforesaid, in case they are unable to agree, and the determination of such umpire shall be final, but if from any cause whatsoever the price to be paid as aforesaid by the Commissioners of Sewers for the land so to be purchased as aforesaid shall not have been determined and fixed, and shall not have been actually paid by the said Commissioners of Sewers before the expiration of two calendar months from the day on which the said Commissioners of Sewers shall have received notice from the Bishop as aforesaid, the option of purchase hereby proposed to be given to the said Commissioners of Sewers shall absolutely cease at law and in equity, and the site of the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, and every part thereof, shall as from the expiration of the said two calendar months, be absolutely discharged from such option and from all right or claim of the said Commissioners of

Sewers in respect thereof, and this provision shall take full effect notwithstanding that the cause of delay may have arisen from unavoidable accident.

"5. That the purchase money to be paid by the said Commissioners of Sewers for the land which they shall have the temporary option of purchasing as aforesaid shall, by the said Commissioners of Sewers, be paid to us the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England, and the land to be therewith purchased shall, immediately after such payment, be conveyed to the said Commissioners of Sewers for the purpose aforesaid by us, under the authority of the Order of your Majesty in Council whereby this scheme will have been before such purchase ratified.

"*Part V.*

"As to the proceeds of the sale of Saint Martin, Outwich, Church:—[1]

"With respect to the monies to be realized by such sale or sales as aforesaid, of the materials, site, furniture and fittings (all or any of these things) of the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, we recommend and propose:

"1. That, in the first place, such a sum as we may think necessary and reasonable shall be set apart by us out of the amount (so far as the amount can at the time of such setting apart be ascertained) of all monies received or receivable in respect of such sale or sales, and shall be added to the fund mentioned in the 22nd section of the hereinbefore mentioned Act of the 23rd and 24th years of your Majesty, chapter 142.

"2. That, in the next place, out of the monies received or receivable as aforesaid, there shall be purchased by us such an amount of £3 per Centum Consolidated Bank Annuities as will produce annual dividends or income to the amount of 252*l.*, and that the dividends on the stock so purchased, that is to say a sum of 252*l.* per annum shall be paid by us as and when the same dividends shall become payable to the churchwardens for the time being of the parish of Saint Martin, Outwich, whose receipt shall be a sufficient discharge to us for every such payment; every sum so paid by us to be applied by the said churchwardens in payment of the annuities which for the time being may be payable under the provisions of a certain Act of Parliament passed in the 36th year of His late Majesty King George the Third, intituled 'An Act for Re-

[1] The sale realised 38,179*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*, leaving (without any deduction for legal expenses) 25,185*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* for the other parishes. 8,000*l.* was assigned to each of the parishes of Dalston and Stepney.

building the Parish Church of Saint Martin, Outwich, in Threadneedle Street, within the City of London,' and also, and equally in payment of a certain other annuity to commence and accrue as from the date of the publication in the 'London Gazette' of any Order of your Majesty in Council ratifying this scheme, to wit, an annuity of 34*l.* to be payable and paid half-yearly by the said churchwardens to Louisa England, the present Organist of the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, during her life: Provided, nevertheless, that no such payment by us to the said churchwardens shall be held to create as against us any trust, except in respect of the said churchwardens only: And provided also, that we may, if we shall see fit, sell from time to time any part of the stock so to be purchased as aforesaid, and pay over to the said churchwardens the amount realized by such sale or sales of stock if and whenever we shall be requested by the said churchwardens so to do, and if we shall be satisfied that the money to be realized by such sale and so paid will be applied by the said churchwardens in redemption of the said annuities or some or one of them respectively:

"Provided also that if in any year the dividends for that year upon the stock then held by us under the investment aforesaid shall be more than sufficient (according to the testimony of the said churchwardens) to pay all the then subsisting annuities, the amount of the surplus shall be invested by us in the same securities and be added to the original principal sum thereof, and be subject to the provisions in this clause contained. And provided, lastly, that after the cesser, from whatever cause, of the said annuities, any balance remaining in our hands of the original and accumulated principal of the investment or investments made under this clause, shall be disposed of as in the 8th clause of this fifth part of this present scheme is provided with respect to the residuary monies therein mentioned.

"3. That, in the next place, out of or in respect of the monies received or receivable by or in consequence of such sale or sales as aforesaid of the materials, site, furniture or fittings of the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, there shall be paid by us to the vestry of the said parish of Saint Martin, Outwich, a sum of 150*l.*, to be by the said vestry applied and apportioned as in the 13th section of the first part of this scheme is provided.

"4. That, in the next place, out of or in respect of monies received or receivable by us as aforesaid from the sale of the

materials, site, furniture or fittings of the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, there shall be paid by us to the incumbent and churchwardens (whose receipt shall be a sufficient discharge to us for the same) of the said united benefice, a capital sum of 3,000*l.*, the same capital sum or the interest thereof only, or some portion of the capital, with or without interest, to be applied by the said incumbent and churchwardens at their discretion in repairing and keeping in repair, the church of the united benefice, that is to say, the said church of Saint Helen, Bishopsgate, and in putting the same into a fit and proper condition to become the church of the united benefice as aforesaid, and in re-seating the same under the provisions of the 28th section of the said Act of the 23rd and 24th years of your Majesty, chapter 142.

"5. That, in the next place, out of the monies to be received by us as aforesaid, such a sum as we may consider sufficient shall be set apart by us for, and shall be applied at our discretion in, the erection of a church within and for the said intended district of the Holy Trinity, Dalston; such church to be erected upon a site which shall have been duly conveyed to us in the manner provided by law.

"6. That, in the next place, out of the monies to be received by us as aforesaid, such a sum as we may consider sufficient shall be set apart by us for, and shall be applied at our discretion in, the erection of a church within and for the said intended district of Christ Church, Stepney; such church to be erected upon a site which shall have been duly conveyed to us as last aforesaid.

"7. That, in the next place, out of the monies to be received by us as aforesaid, such a sum as we may consider sufficient shall be set apart by us for, and shall be applied at our discretion in, the erection of a church within and for the said intended district of Saint Peter, Limehouse; such church to be erected upon a site which shall have been duly conveyed to us as aforesaid.

"8. Provided always, and be it clearly understood, that with respect to the sums to be set apart and applied as aforesaid for and in the erection of churches for the said intended districts of the Holy Trinity, Dalston, Christ Church, Stepney, and Saint Peter, Limehouse, such sums shall be so set apart by us in the order in which the said proposed churches are hereinbefore mentioned, and shall be so set apart by us only if and when and so far as the monies actually in our hands in respect of the proceeds of the

aforesaid sale or sales of the materials, site, furniture and fitting of the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall be sufficient, having regard to the provisions of this scheme and of the said Act of the 23rd and 24th years of your Majesty, chapter 142, to provide the same. And provided also that interest at the rate of £3 per centum per annum shall be allowed by us upon any sums so set apart, and upon all balances from time to time in our hands applicable to the erection of the said churches, and all such interest shall be added to, and constitute part of the principal of the same sums. And provided also, that each of such sums so set apart when it has been increased by accumulation as aforesaid, and is therefore in excess of the sum set apart by us as sufficient for the purpose for which it was set apart may be by us reduced, if we shall see fit, to the amount originally set apart, but so that the surplus thus deducted may be by us, if we shall see fit, applied in aid of the sums or sum to be set apart and applied by us for and in the erection of the other two churches or one of them. And provided also, that if and when any of the said three sums shall have been by us set apart as aforesaid, the time for applying and expending the same sums or sum shall be ascertained by a certificate, to be addressed to us by the Bishop of the said diocese of London and by the Merchant Taylors' Company. And provided, lastly, that all (if any) monies which, after satisfying the several appropriations in this fifth part of this present scheme mentioned and recommended and proposed to be made, shall remain out of or in respect of the proceeds of the sale or sales of materials, site, furniture and fittings of the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich, shall be by us added to the sum to be set apart by us under the first clause of this fifth part of this present scheme, and shall be dealt with accordingly.

"9. And provided also, that the scheme hereby proposed shall not take effect until the consents and approval which, by the 17th section of the said Act of the 23rd and 24th years of your Majesty, chapter 142, are made requisite to the sale or letting or appropriation under the powers conferred by that Act, of the site of any church shall be obtained to the sale and appropriation hereby proposed of the site of the said church of Saint Martin, Outwich.

"10. And provided also, that nothing hereinbefore contained shall prevent us from hereafter recommending and proposing any other measures relating to the matters aforesaid, or any of

them, in accordance with the provisions of the said Acts of Parliament, or of either of them, or of any other Act of Parliament."

And whereas the said scheme has been laid before both Houses of Parliament for the space of two calendar months.

And whereas the said scheme has been approved by Her Majesty in Council: now, therefore, Her Majesty, by and with the advice of Her said Council, is pleased hereby to ratify the said scheme, and to order and direct that the same, and every part thereof, shall be effectual in law immediately from and after the time when this Order shall have been duly published in the "London Gazette," pursuant to the said Acts; and Her Majesty, by and with the like advice, is pleased hereby to direct that this Order be forthwith registered by the Registrar of the said diocese of London.

EDMUND HARRISON.

CXVII. TOWNSEND'S LECTURESHIP (1789 AND 1812).

Thomas Townsend, by Will, dated 16th May 1789, granted to the master and wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company a leasehold house in Old Broad-street, and all the profits and advantages therefrom, to hold to them and their successors for ever, after the decease of his wife, upon trust, to apply the rent thereof towards the establishment and continuance of religion and morality, by supporting an evening lecturer in the parish-church of St. Michael, Crooked-lane, on the Thursday evening, at six, throughout the year, beginning at six, or between six and seven, except in passion-week, when it might be on Friday evening instead, but optional in the elected; and the election of a fit and proper person to read the prayers of the Church of England, and preach, to be with the said master and wardens, or a majority of them; but if equal, the senior member of the court of assistants to give the casting vote, and the choice to be made in June, every third year; and no rector or vicar to be elected, nor any one person twice, or twice three years in succession; and that the duty should not be done by deputy, except in case of illness or great emergency, with certain directions in case of the death of the elected before the expiration of three years, for supplying the vacancy in manner therein particularly mentioned; the appointment to take place in the June after testator's death, or so soon after as might be; and the said testator directed that the rents and profits should be applied as follows: five-tenths, free of deduction, to the clergy-

man; two-tenths to the parish-clerk for finding candles, and his attendance; one-tenth towards a fund for renewing the lease of the premises and all expenses; one-tenth to the master and wardens for their trouble; 40*s.* out of which should be allowed to the clerk of the company to keep an account of all the transactions, payments, and receipts, in separate books, intitled, "Townsend's Bequests"; and the remaining one-tenth to be divided between the parishes of St. Michael, Crooked-lane, if the lecture should be established there, if not to such other parish where it might be established, and St. Benet Fink, towards defraying the poors rates of the said parishes for ever; and after the continuance of the lecture for 100 years, the premises and profits were left by the said testator for the company of Merchant Tailors for ever, to do therewith what they thought proper, except the one tenth between the parish where the lecture was to be read and St. Benet Fink.

Susannah Townsend, by Will, dated the 28th July 1810, gave the company 200*l.* per annum Long Annuities, to be appropriated for the use of the lecture directed by the will of her late husband, instead of the house in Old Broad-street, the bequest of such house being void by the statute of Mortmain.

The Company accepted this bequest of Mrs. Townsend under the trusts of Mr. Townsend's will, but it became necessary, for many reasons, to carry into effect the above wills by a suit in Chancery, under which, by a decree, dated 15th December 1813, the 200*l.* a year Long Annuities were sold, and after repaying the company the legacy-duty, and discharging the costs of the suit, the surplus was in virtue of the same decree invested in the purchase of 4,525*l.* three per cent. Reduced Annuities, now standing in the company's name, the interest of which, amounting to 135*l.* 15*s.* per annum, is applied under the same decree as follows, viz.:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
To the lecturer at St. Magnus, London Bridge ..	75	8	4
To the parish-clerk of ditto	30	3	4
To the churchwardens of St. Michael..	7	10	10
To the churchwardens of St. Benet Fink	7	10	10
To the master, wardens, and clerk of the company ..	15	1	8
	£135	15	0

By an Act of Parliament (1 Will. 4, c. 3, Local and Personal) passed on 11th March 1831, for making approaches to London Bridge, the lecture theretofore given in the parish church of St. Michael, Crooked-lane (then about to be pulled down), was transferred to the church of St. Magnus, London Bridge, and has accordingly been held there since then.

Maclure & Macdonald, Autg. Lith London.

MERCHANT TAILORS' ALMSHOUSES.

From a Water Colour Drawing in the Gardner Collection.

(REBUILT 1765.)

To face Page 365.

CXVIII. THE ALMSHOUSES FORMERLY ON TOWER HILL, AND NOW AT LEE, KENT.

1. These Almshouses originated from the benevolence of Mr. Richard Hills and Alderman Ratcliffe, as the following entries in the Court Records will show:—

"*February* 3, 1587.

"The last Will & Testament of Mr. Richard Hills, deceased, a loveinge Brother of this Misterie was openly redd, conteyninge a devise of certen Tenements & Gardens in the Warde of Portsoken given by him to the Companie for the performance of certen publique good uses. Mr. Daniel Hills beinge a sutor that he might see the same devise of his Father's made to this Company, he was accordingly called into the Courte, and the Will delivered unto him to be redd, and the Clerk to give him a copie of the same."

"*May* 7, 1588.

"A survey was made this daye of the Tenements and Gardens above devysed, and a Rental made of the Rentes thereupon."

"*February* 5, 1588.

"Alderman Ratcliffe offers one hundred load of timber to rebuild the above bequeathed Tenements for the Widows of deceased Almesmen.

"Upon the consideracõn that our almshouses are charged with the widdowes of some of oure almesmen, deceased, and by theire residence & continuance there other of our almesmen are disappoynted & keapte oute, suche course should be taken to make some other provision for the said widdowes, and suche other poore which shall hereafter be left destitute and wantinge of reliefe. Whereupon it is called to remembrance that Mr. Richard Hills did before his death make a mocõn to the Courte that those Tenements which he purposed to devyse to this Companie situate upon Tower Hill might be employed to receive the widdowes of such deceased almesmen. For the furtherance of which motion and the performance of soe good a worke the right Worshipful Mr. Alderman Ratcliffe beinge charitablie affected to bringe the same to effecte, did voluntarilie offer to the same ende and for further benefitt of this howse to give to the Companie a Hundred Loade of Tymber to be delyvered

them uppon his owne charge at the waterside at Readinge soe as they woulde new build the said small Tenements and reserve them rent free for suche widdowes and other poore makinge theire buildinge of the same, from the foundac̃on to the seconde storie of brick, and for the acceptinge of his offer dothe give the Companie respite of time to be advised hereof betwene this and our Ladie daie, whose offer this assemblie taketh verie thankefullie, and the Maister and Wardens doe promise to goe and survey the Grounde, between this & y^e^ tyme appoynted."

"*April* 16, 1589.

"At the laste Courte Our Maister & Wardens accompanyed by Mr. Recorder and others of this companie were entreated to goe to the right wor^ll.^ Mr. Alderman Ratcliff and to give him to understande howe kindlie & thankfully the Companie doe accepte of his charitable & liberall offer of the Hundred loade of Tymber to be given towardes the buildinge of Howses for the Poore: Our Maister at this tyme maketh reporte that the saide Mr. Alderman Ratcliffe upon the declarac̃on of the thankfulle minde of the Companie and the acceptation of his guifte doth contain his good purpose towards them and perform his promise made unto them to the uttermost."

"*June* 17, 1589.

"At this Courte Mr. Alderman Ratcliffe assents that the Companie shall at theire pleasure dispose or make Sale of the saide Tymber graunted by him and make theire provision otherwyse for theire building as they shall thinke good.

2. The future progress of the Scheme is thus stated by Ellis:—

"The building was postponed till the year 1592, when, at a Court holden on the 2nd of August 1592, it was ordered that certain Almshouses should be built on Tower Hill upon the Land lately devized to this Company by Mr. Richard Hills, and at a succeeding Court held on the 12th of the same month it was decreed that the said building should be performed with convenient speed, and that the same be committed to the consideration, order, and appointment of three surveyors; Mr. Robert Dowe, Mr. George Sotherton, and Mr. Richard Spencer; and that Mr. Robert Dowe be appointed Treasurer for the Building.

3. "In the beginning of the year 1593, 14 almshouses were erected on the Wardens' side and finished for the dwelling and relief of poor Widows of Merchantaylors or otherwise as the

Company upon further consideration should be induced to receive.

4. "And on the 23rd of June, Mr. Robert Dowe delivered to the Court a Book of the charges of the Building, by which account it appeared that the particular charges of the same, amounted to the sum of 400*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*

5. "The Revenue of the Company being unequal to maintain the Objects of their Charity without further aid, Mr. Richd. Proctor the then Master, pledged at his own cost to maintain in perpetuity one widow's place, and Mr. Robert Hawes bound himself in like manner to provide for another.

6. "On the 26th of February 1594 the number of the members were nine who had promised each to support a widow. The Court still continuing their charitable care of supplying their new erected Almshouses with fourteen poor widows, soon found to their great satisfaction the List of names increased to twelve, and which are as follow:—

Mr. Richard Procter, Master.	Mr. Robt. Hawes.
Mr. Alderman Ratcliffe.	Mr. Leonard Halliday.
Mr. Alderman Lee.	Mr. Roger Abdey.
Mr. Robinson.	Mr. Richd. Venables.
Mr. Offley.	Mr. Robt. Humpson.
Mr. Robt. Dowe.	Mr. Gregory Smith.

7. "An Order was immediately made for the settling of the widows by their several Founders.

"Mr. Procter, the Master, being the first to choose, selected the nethermoste house below, called the sign of the Rose, and the Residue chose theirs according to their Seniority.

8. "In every house two of the said widows were to be placed and to hold and use the whole house between them without severance, that either might take equal benefit of the rooms however they should agree otherwise, for the placing of their beds and for the lodgings.

9. "On the 8th of June 1594 it was reported that Mr. Gerard Gore and Mr. Warden Craven had both signified their intention of maintaining one poor widow.

"The whole number of fourteen being now complete, measures were ordered to be taken to render the same perpetual.

10. "This produced a Resolution on the 9th of December 1595, to purchase certain Tenements in Finch Lane producing a rental of 20*l.* per annum for the sum of 330*l.*, which by a subscription

collected from Mr. John Robinson, William Offley, Robert Dowe, Robert Hawes, Richard Venables, and Mr. Craven, each of whom gave 56*l.* for the purchase, to pay the sum of 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* annually to each of the six poor widows.

11. "The Tenements were agreed to be assured to Mr. Robert Hawes, who promised immediately to make his will of the same and devise the same to the Company, and to be bound in a bond in a reasonable sum not to revoke his said will. The 6*l.* over, was to pay the charge of assurance to Mr. Hawes.

12. "Mr. Dowe, to increase the allowance to his almswoman, afterwards gave the sum of 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to make up the additional sum of Ten shillings and Eightpence, which with the former allowance of 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* would make the sum of Ten shillings and Eightpence to his alms widow. And it was promised by the Court that Mr. Dowes' almswoman should be paid as follows:—

"The first of every month Six shillings and Eightpence, and that the other poor widows should be paid their pensions of 1*s.* 4*d.* per week, amounting in the year to 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* (viz.) The first day of the Eleventh Month, Five Shillings and Eightpence, and the First day of the Twelfth Month, Seven shillings."

13. The subsequent proceedings of the Company are thus described by the Charity Commissioners of 1827:—

"It appears by an agreement entered into between the Company and Mr. Robert Dowe, a member of the Court, in the year 1610, that two of the almswomen were always to be chosen from the parish of St. Botolph without Aldgate, in the manner therein particularly stated, and this agreement has been strictly observed from that time to the present day.

14. "In the year 1637 the Company determined upon building 12 additional Almshouses for the accommodation of 12 more poor widows, which was accordingly done, partly with money subscribed for that purpose, and partly at the corporate charge.

15. "The number of almswomen was thus increased to 26, and the allowances made to them have been from time to time augmented as the rents of the estate left for their support have increased.

16. "In the year 1767, the Company rebuilt the Almshouses on Tower Hill at an expense of 2,000*l.*, the whole of which was borne by the Company, no funds whatever having been bequeathed or subscribed for that purpose." These are represented in the drawing, and a portrait of a celebrated inmate of the former houses is also given.

JANE SCRIMSHAW ye Daughter of Thomas Scrimshaw Wool Stapler. born in London in ye Parish of St Mary le Bow: A° 1584. April ye 3d. is alive and very Healthy this present June 1710. att ye Merchant Taylers Abns House on Little Tower Hill done by ye life.

Maclure & Macdonald, Lith. London.

From a Picture in the Garrick Collection.

17. The transfer of the houses to Lee—where the Company as the Trustees of Boone's Charity already had Almshouses—was made in 1825, the first stone being laid by Mr. Alderman Ansley (after the annual visitation to that Charity on the 7th July), and the building completed in 1826. The change was made in consequence of the dilapidated state and confined situation of the old houses. The new ones were increased to 30, and erected at a total cost of 11,293*l.* 19*s.* 0*d.* The site of the old houses was sold in 1863 and 1869 to the Blackwall Railway Company for a goods station.

18. The estates contributing to the Almshouse funds are 15 in number—viz. Reynold Barker, Candish, Dandy, Dowe, Ducie, Gray, Hawes and others, Hyde, Jenkinson, Parker, Shipham, Sutton, Wooller, Woolley, and Roberts, the Company bearing all excess of expenditure out of their corporate funds.

19. Admission to the Almshouses, which had previously been confined to the widows of the age of 54 years and upwards, was extended to the daughters of liverymen or freemen of the Company by an Order of Court of 11th, upon the recommendation of the Charity Committee of 9th May 1871, contained in the following words, viz.:—

"The Clerk reported the result of his examination of the Company's books in accordance with the instructions of this Committee, as to the eligibility of the daughters of Liverymen or Freemen for admission to the Company's Almshouses at Lee." "Whereupon it was Resolved that it be recommended to the Court to elect the daughters, in default of widows, of Liverymen and Freemen for admission to the Company's Almshouses at Lee."

20. The applicants are elected, subject to the pleasure of the Court, for life. Each has these advantages: A house free of rent and taxes, medical attendance and coals free of charge, and the sum of 35*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.* per annum in money, with additional allowances to the sick and infirm, besides both annual and triennial gifts of clothing.

THE RULES WHICH THE ALMSWOMEN ARE BOUND TO OBSERVE WHILE RESIDENT ARE AS FOLLOWS:

"1st. That the Almswomen be under the care and management of a Matron, who shall dwell in one of the Almshouses to be appropriated for that purpose, and that the Almshouses and Grounds be under the care and control of the Matron or a Superintendent (if appointed) who shall be a married man.

"2nd. That neither the Matron or Superintendent shall absent themselves from the Almshouses without the consent of the Master and Wardens of the Company.

"3rd. That the Matron or Superintendent shall lock the small Gate at 8 o'clock at night from Michaelmas-day to Lady-day, and at 9 o'clock from Lady-day to Michaelmas-day; and the large Gate at 10 o'clock every night throughout the year, and shall open both Gates not later than 7 o'clock every morning, and that no person except the Matron and Superintendent shall be allowed to have a key of either of the Gates, and every Almswoman, except under special circumstances, shall be at home before the small Gate is locked for the night.

"4th. That no Almswoman shall sleep away from her house without the consent in writing of the Master and Wardens. or the Clerk of the Company, except for one night only, and then not without the permission of the Matron, and previously depositing the key of her house with the Matron.

"5th. That no Almswoman shall have leave of absence from her house for more than eight weeks altogether in any one year, nor for more than a fortnight at any one time, and that after an absence for one week or upwards, no second leave of absence shall be granted until after the expiration of one month at least, except under special circumstances.

"6th. That no Almswoman shall permit any person, except it be her Sister, Daughter, Niece, Son, or Grandchild (such Son or male Grandchild being under 14 years of age), or a female friend, under special circumstances, to sleep in her house under any pretence whatever, nor in such excepted cases without first obtaining the consent in writing of the Master and Wardens for that purpose, and that after any person shall have been upon a visit at such Almshouse for one week or upwards, no further permission shall be granted to the same Almswoman until after the expiration of one month at least, except under special circumstances.

"7th. That no Hawkers or Beggars shall be admitted, nor shall any Almswoman be permitted to have any person on a visit at her house whom the Matron or Superintendent may consider objectionable, without the express sanction of the Master and Wardens.

"8th. That no Visitor to the Almshouses shall be permitted to walk on the Lawn, or perambulate the grounds without permission of the Matron or Superintendent, and that no smoking be allowed on the premises.

"9th. That no Almswoman shall make any alteration in her house, nor in any way disfigure or injure any of the walls, fences, or trees, belonging to the Almshouses or grounds.

"10th. That no carpet, rug, or mat shall be shaken or beaten, nor any ashes, soil, dust, or filth, be cast or laid in or upon the Garden or Grounds belonging to the Almshouses, other than the places appointed for that purpose.

"11th. That each Almswoman shall keep her house, yard, and premises, clean and wholesome, and carefully preserve the walls, timbers, boards, glass windows, and all fixtures, fittings, and things, belonging to their respective Houses.

"12th. That no fowls, ducks, or any other species of poultry, rabbits, pigs, or dogs, shall be kept in any of the Almshouses, or on any part of the grounds belonging thereto.

"13th. That the Matron and Superintendent shall, at all proper and seasonable times, visit the several Houses of the Almswomen, to see that the same are kept clean, and in good order and condition.

"14th. That the Almswomen shall, once at least, every Sunday, attend Divine Service at the Parish Church at Lee; and also, once at least, every week, on any of the days appointed for that purpose, attend prayers in the Chapel of Boone's Almshouses, unless prevented by sickness, or other reasonable cause.

"15th. That the said Almswomen shall live peacably, and in good charity one with another, and behave themselves orderly and kindly one towards another, as becomes good Christians, and aid and assist each other in case of sickness or other affliction.

"16th. That in case any Almswoman shall marry, she shall become disqualified to hold the Almshouse, and forthwith deliver up possession of her House, and her pension or allowance shall thereupon immediately cease.

"17th. That upon the death of any Almswoman, the Gown given to her by the Company, and the Coals provided for her use, and remaining unconsumed, shall be left for the benefit of such person as shall be elected in her place, upon pain of her surviving relatives or friends losing such portion of her Pension or allowance as shall be payable at the time of her decease, and the expenses of her burial shall be defrayed by her relatives or friends before the goods belonging to the deceased are removed.

"18th. That in case any Almswoman shall at any time quarrel, use blasphemous or offensive words, become intoxicated, commit an assault, or otherwise misbehave herself, she shall be reported to the Master and Wardens, and be liable to expulsion.

"19th. That each of the Almswomen shall take especial care to prevent accidents by fire, in the Almshouses, and shall retire to bed at a reasonable hour at night, except in cases of necessity or emergency.

"20th. That for the better observance of the foregoing Rules and Orders, the same be Printed; and in order that no person may plead ignorance of the same, a Copy thereof shall be suspended in a conspicuous port of the Sitting Room of each House; and in case any Almswoman shall destroy, deface, or in any manner wilfully injure any of the said Rules and Orders, or suffer the same to be destroyed, defaced, or wilfully injured, she shall be reported to the Master and Wardens, and be liable to expulsion.

"21st. That the Matron shall keep in a book provided for that purpose, a true and impartial account of all offences committed by the Almswomen, or other persons infringing the Rules and Orders herein contained, and that such book shall be forwarded to the Hall for inspection by the Master and Wardens, on the first Wednesday in every month, and at such other times as they may direct.

"22nd. That any Almswoman breaking any of the foregoing Rules and Orders, shall be reported to the Master and Wardens, and be liable to be expelled from the Almshouses.

"By Order of the Court,

"SAMUEL FISHER,

"*Clerk to the Company.*"

"*Merchant Taylors' Hall,*
"*London, 26th March* 1868."

CXIX. THE ALMSHOUSES AT SION COLLEGE.

1. THESE were founded by Dr. Thomas White, Vicar of St. Dunstan's in the West, and one of the Canons Residentiary of St. Paul's Church.[1] The College is situate at London Wall, near Cripplegate, and occupies the site of Elsyngspitell Hospital,[2] adjoining to St. Alphage Church. The Almshouses consist of 20 distinct rooms for 10 men and 10 women, 8 of which are to be filled upon the nomination of the Company.

2. The Charity was established by a decree of the Court of Chancery in 1647, which is thus referred to in the Court Minutes of the 12th January in that year (p. 275):—

"Whereas Docter Thomas White, late Viccar of S^t^ Dunstan's in the West, by his will, dated 20th Feb^y^ 1622, gave certain allowances for the erecting of a Colledge for the Clerks of this City now called Syon Colledge, and for the maintenance of Twenty Almsmen and women there, viz^t^ to each of them 6*l.* a peece p. ann. and by his said will ordered That the said Twenty Almsfolk should be chosen, viz^t^ Six out of St. Dunstan's parish, ffour out of the City of Bristow, Two out of S^t^ Gregory's Parish by Pauls, and Eight out of this Company:[3] W^h^ course and order being accordingly observed for a time was of late endeavour^d^ to bee anulled by the late Governor of the said Colledge, who refused to receive any more poore into the places void as were puted from the places aforesaid, but those where and whome they thought good, contrary to the will of the said Doctor White. Whereupon a bill was exhibited into the Chancery for the Settlement of that guift according to the intention of Doctor White, and the cause proceeded to a hearing the last term and thereupon decreed that the said 20 poore should be chosen out of the parishes and places aforesaid to enjoy the said charitable devise according to the intent and

---

[1] Stowe, book i., p. 146. [2] See p. 52, par. 9.

[3] I have not traced any special claim which the Company had upon this benefactor, but research brings to light two deeds,—the first, dated 28th June 1621, between the Doctor of the first part, the University of Oxford of the second part, and the Company of the third; and the other dated 14th August 1621, between the Doctor and the Company, constituting the Company (for a gift of five marks) the auditors of the University accounts every fifth year, in respect of an endowment for a Lectureship in Moral Philosophy in that University.

Another entry of 6th December 1622, is to the effect that "our Master is requested to provide for Mr. Doctor White of Paules, to be sent him as a Company's gift so much sack and clarett wyne as by former presidents hath been provided."

meaning of the devisor, and that as places fell void in the Colledge the said parishes and places should putt in proportionally according to the respective interests of either, and that each particular place and parish should beare their proportionable share of the charges in this suite according to the respective interests of either. The companies proportion thereof amounting to 36*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, according to the report of M^r^ Rich a M^r^ of the Chancery to whome the same was referred. It is therefore ordered that in regard the same tendeth to the good and benefit of the poore of this Company the said sum of 36*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* of the said charges disbursed shall be paid."

3. In consequence of the Charity Commissioners' Report in 1834[1] the question of the proper application of the property came before the Master of the Rolls, who declared in 1836, that the rents of the property in the City of London, and the rents of the Farm and Manor at Bradwell, ought in the first place to be applied in maintaining and repairing the College and Almshouses, and in paying all rates and assessments in respect thereof, and that, subject thereto, the surplus of such rents *belongs to the College, exclusive of the Almspeople;* and that the rents of the Farms at Beaches and Tyler's Causeway, and the dividends arising from the stock in the funds accruing from the Reading, Sheppard, and Clement bequests, *belong to the Almspeople, exclusive of the College.*

4. The same Judge, on the 14th June 1837, decreed (*inter alia*) as follows:—

And let the annual sum of 15*l.* be paid to each Almsperson out of the income of the property declared applicable to their support by equal quarterly payments on the 25th day of March, the 24th of June, the 29th of September, and the 25th of December, except in case of a deficiency as hereinafter mentioned. And in case it shall happen at any time hereafter that the monies in hand belonging to the Almspeople shall not be sufficient to pay them the quarterly allowance of 3*l.* 15*s.*, let the Governors reduce the allowance as much as may be requisite, but the same is to be without delay increased to the proper amount on receipt of sums necessary for the purpose.

And let the payment accruing due on the quarter in which any Almsperson may die, be, at the expiration of such quarter, paid to the relatives of the deceased, in case the Governors think proper.

And let the Almspeople continue to be chosen in the follow-

[1] July 19th; Part I., 29, p. 458.

ing manner, that is, 3 men and 3 women out of the parish of St. Dunstan, 1 man and 1 woman out of the parish of St. Gregory, 4 men and 4 women out of the Company of Merchant Taylors, and 2 men and 2 women out of Bristol.

And let not future Out-Pensioners be allowed, but let the Almspeople for Bristol be required to reside in the Almshouses belonging to the College.

And upon any vacancy occurring by the death or dismissal of any of the Almspeople, the Governors or their Secretary shall give immediate notice to the Minister, Churchwardens, or Overseer of the Poor of the parish from which such person was taken, or to the Corporation of Bristol, or Company of Merchant Taylors, respectively, as the case may require, in order that they may present two or more proper persons to the Governors, who shall elect one of such persons to supply the vacancy.

And let the Candidates for such vacancy be Single Persons, Widowers or Widows; and the parties elected shall so continue during their occupation of the Almshouses.

And let none be chosen under the age of 50.

And let the Governors hold a Court for the supplying any vacancy within the quarter immediately succeeding that in which the vacancy may occur.

And let the persons elected receive the full allowance for the quarter in which they shall be chosen.

And let the accounts be audited once a year within one month of Easter, and a fair copy be made and entered in a Book, and signed by at least three of the Governors present at the Audit, including the Chairman.

And let the Rules and Regulations for the Government of Almspeople now practised, and in existence, remain in force.

And let the said Governors hereafter make such other necessary laws as occasion shall require for the government of the said Almspeople as is directed by the will of the said testator.

5. Rules for the government of the Almsfolk, made by the Governors, 23rd March 1846:—

The Almsfolk shall attend prayers in the College Hall every morning and evening at such hour as the President from time to time shall appoint.

They shall attend in the parish church whenever Divine Service shall be performed in it.

The Master of the Almsmen shall keep an account of all attendances of the Almsfolk, and deliver it to the President whenever it shall be required.

The Almsfolk shall not be out of their rooms, nor allow strangers to be in them, after 10 o'clock at night between Lady-Day and Michaelmas, nor after 9 o'clock between Michaelmas and Lady-Day.

They shall not sleep out of their rooms, nor allow a stranger to sleep in them, without leave of the President.

If any offend against the above rules, or any of them, he or she so offending shall be admonished by the President, and after three admonitions, if the offence be repeated, shall be removed and expelled.

If any be a disturber of the peace, or offend by profane or bad language, by immorality, or by drunkenness, he or she so offending shall be brought before the Court, and at their discretion shall be either admonished, or removed and expelled.

6. Property in 1859, the proceeds of which belonged to the Almspeople :—

	Per Annum. £	s.	d.
Beaches Farm, let to John Allen	360	0	0
Beaches Manor, of which the quit rents amount to ..	1	18	6
Beaches Wood and Coxal Wood yield about	97	0	0
Longfield, or Ten-acre Field, let to Rev. J. C. White ..	14	0	0
Land at Hadleigh, let to W. Benton	20	0	0
Land at Rayleigh, let to F. Belcham	12	0	0
Tyler's Causeway Farm, let to W. Bynoth	60	0	0
203*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.* Three per cent. Consols (being Sheppard's, Clement's, and Reading's bequests	6	2	0

The Governors of the College are required to keep this property in a good tenantable state of repair, and pay the expenses thereof out of its proceeds.

The rooms for the Almspeople were originally under the Library; ten of the rooms opened into the lane outside of the College. In 1845, these rooms were thrown together into one large space, which has since been made into two rooms, which have been let to Messrs. Freshfield and Berringer.

Two houses of ten rooms each, with suitable accommodation, were, in 1845, built for the Almspeople within the College, south of the Library, at a cost of 2,500*l.* In the Session of 1875 the Governors wisely propose to promote a Bill for the sale of the present site and the removal of the Almshouses, with their inmates, into a healthier district, unless pensions be adopted in lieu of Almshouses.

CXX. BOONE'S ALMSHOUSES AT LEE.

1. These (as the name indicates) were founded by Christopher Boone, and Mary his wife, at the close of the 17th century. From the recitals of the trust deed, dated 22nd June 1683, it appears that on land then recently purchased (of Mary Countess of Feversham) and adjacent to other land owned by him, Boone had erected at his own cost four dwellings (with various rooms) intended by him as Almshouses "for one school mistress to teach poor children to read and work, and six poor antient almspeople" (of either sex). Further, that "being minded of his charitable disposition to provide as well for the health of the said almspeople's souls as to make provision for the sustenance of their bodies," he had erected a chapel for the worship of Almighty God, and had made provision for a Chaplain to read or say prayers therein, and a Clerk to attend him in the service.

2. As the Administrators of this Charity after his own and his wife's death he selected the Merchant Tailors' Company, and conveyed these tenements and lands, situated at Lee (together with a fee farm rent of 40*l.* from the City of Hereford), to the Company, upon trust, to apply the rents and profits to the purposes of his charity.

3. The yearly incomes of the various recipients were to be:— To the Chaplain, 10*l.*; to the Clerk, 2*l.*; to the Schoolmistress, 7*l.*, with 2*l.* for coals; and to the Almspeople 1*s.* a week for bread, and 10*s.* a year for firing, with 20*s.* every two years for a gown at Christmas.

4. The other purposes to which the rents were to be applied were books for the chapel, and needles and other like necessaries for the use of the poor children to be taught by the said schoolmistress (computed by the founder to cost 40*s.* a year): the residue of the rents (which he computed at 11*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*), he directed the Company to accumulate as a stock or bank to defray repairs and the casualties of management.

5. The Company were to take upon them the governance and charge of the Chapel and Almshouses, and of governing, placing, and displacing the Chaplain, Clerk, Schoolmistress, Almspeople, and poor children, and of managing the whole charitable design according to "the rules, orders, and ordinances" set out in the deed; for which end they were to go on the 1st Thursday in July to the said Almshouses and inspect the same.

6. If the rents fell below the charge, then a rateable deduction was to be made for all the payments; but if they increased to any considerable sum the Master and Wardens would then augment the allowances to the Almspeople and Schoolmistress, and also to the Chaplain and Clerk, as they in their discretions and charitable dispositions should see fit.

7. The Company, by the deed already mentioned, and for 100*l.* received from Boone, agreed to accept the trusts, and once in every year to visit the Almshouses for the redress of all abuses, neglects, grievances, and misdemeanors. The interest of the 100*l.* was to be expended in payments of 10*s.* to the Clerk and 5*s.* to the Beadle attending them at such visitation, and in such suitable entertainment for themselves and relief of the poor almspeople as they should see fit.

8. THE "RULES AND ORDINANCES" MADE BY CHRISTOPHER BOONE, IN 1683:—

"*Touching the Chaplain.*

1.[1] "The place or office of chaplain to the chappel shall always be conferred upon the Rector of the Parish of Leigh, at Lee, in the County of Kent, for the time being, if he will accept and perform the service thereof; and in case of his refusal to accept thereof or removal for neglecting the service thereof or other ill-behaviour, the same shall be conferred on the Vicar or Minister for the time being of the Parish Church of Lewisham, in the same County; and in case of his refusal or removal as aforesaid, the same shall be conferred on some other person as the Master and Wardens of the Company of Merchant Taylors shall think fit, so as he be a Priest in Holy Orders duly ordained according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England. The said Chaplain shall read the Church prayers to the poor Almspeople and poor children every Monday and Saturday in the year (viz.), on Monday, about 12 o'clock at noon, and on Saturdays between 4 and 5 o'clock from Michaelmas till Ladyday, and from Lady-day to Michaelmas between 6 and 7 o'clock in the afternoon, upon forfeiture of 2*s.* for every omission, to be deducted out of the stipend of 10*l.* per annum, unless there shall be on the same Days publick prayer in the Parish Church of Lee aforesaid, and unless in case of sickness or other good cause, to be allowed by the said Master and Wardens, which forfeiture shall be paid to the Collector for the poor of the said Parish of Lee or of the

[1] I have numbered these for convenience of reference.

said Parish of Lewisham, as the said Master and Wardens shall think fit for the use of the poor of their respective parishes not placed in the said almshouses.

2. "And if the said Chaplain shall neglect to read the said prayers in the said Chappel upon the days aforesaid above two times in any one year, unless in case of sickness or other good cause to be allowed as aforesaid, he shall be removed out of his said place or office and another placed therein.

"*Touching the Clerk.*

3. "The Clerk of the Parish Church of Lee aforesaid for the time being, if he will accept of it, or otherwise the Clerk of the said Parish of Lewisham for the time being, if he will accept of it, shall always be the Clerk of the said Chappel.

4. "And if neither of them will accept of it, then such other person shall be appointed by the said Master and Wardens to be Clerk of the said Chappel as they shall think fit.

5. "The said Clerk of the Chappel shall ring the Bell near a Quarter of an hour before the appointed time for prayer, shall always attend the said Chaplain at prayers, and shall sweep the said Chappel every Saturday, and in default thereof forfeit fourpence, *toties quoties*, to be deducted out of the stipend or salary of 40*s*. per annum, which forfeit shall be paid to the said Schoolmistress that she may take care to have the said Chappel swept and kept clean in the negligences of the said Clerk.

"*Touching the School Mistress.*

6. "She shall be some grave, sober, motherly, and matronlike widow, or, if a maid, then not under the age of 50 years, to be chosen out of the said Parish of Lee, or out of the neighbouring Parish of Greenwich, if any such Person can be found there that will accept of the imployment, and if not, then as the said Master and Wardens shall think fit. She shall have the first House next the Chappel eastward; she shall freely teach 12 poor children of the said parish of Lee, such as shall be presented her by the Rector and Churchwardens of the said Parish to read English. She shall teach them the Church Catechism, with the Lord's Prayer, the Apostle's Creed, and Ten Commandments, and cause them to get the same by heart.

7. "And moreover she shall teach the Girls or Females to sow and make plain work in Linnen, to Knit and Mark Linnen, that they may the sooner be fit for service.

8. "She shall have liberty to teach other Scholars besides

the said Free Scholars, and be paid for her teaching of them as she and their Parents or Friends can agree. She shall also have liberty to take a Maid Servant into her house, or a Daughter that will serve her instead of a Maid, but she shall not take both a Daughter and a Maid, too much less shall any Son of hers live with her in the said House.

9. "Nevertheless, if any Schoolmistress who hath demeaned herself well in the place, and diligently instructed the children as long as she was able, shall happen to be disabled by age or sickness, in such case the said Master and Wardens shall allow her an Assistant, who, besides such Maid or Daughter as aforesaid, shall be permitted to live with her in the said house. And the said Master and Wardens shall allow unto such Assistant such stipend or pension out of the Stock of this Charity, as they in their discretion shall think fit, and as the Stock then in their hands shall be more or less.

"*Touching the Poor Children.*

10. "They shall be only of the said Parish of Lee, not above two out of the same family at the same time, not above 5 boys, who shall not be admitted into the said school till they are 6 years old, nor continue there longer than till they have attained their age of 11 years. Nor above 7 girls, who shall not be admitted till the age of 6, nor continue longer in the said School than their age of 12 years. Nevertheless, if there be any poor labouring people of the said parish who have young children they know not well how to dispose of while they go abroad to work, three or four such young children, so as they be at least four years old, may be permitted to come into the said School and sit amongst the rest to keep them as they say out of harm's way.

"*Touching the Almspeople.*

11. "They shall be 6 in Number, Men or Women, two in an House but not a Man and Woman in the same House, unless they be Man and Wife, which the said Master and Wardens, if they shall think fit, may take into any of the said Almshouses. None shall be admitted into any of the said Almshouses under the age of seven-and-fifty years.

12. "They shall be of the poorest and needyest people, first of the Parish of Lee, who have lived orderly and have supported themselves by their honest labor in their younger days; and if there be not enough such found in the Parish of Leigh then of the said Parish of Lewisham, if not there then of the said Parish of Greenwich.

13. "Upon every Vacancy the said Master and Wardens shall, in the first place, give Notice thereof to the Minister and Churchwardens of the Parish of Lee, to present a proper person to fill up the vacancy, and, in default of their presenting the like notice to the Minister and Church Wardens of Lewisham, and in default of their presenting within two weeks after such Notice, the said Master and Wardens shall give like Notice to the Minister and Churchwardens or Overseers of the said Parish of Greenwich. That parish which shall present any poor Man or Woman to the benefit of the said Almshouses shall by two or more of the substantial parishioners give Bond to the Master and Wardens, in the penalty of 20*l.*, to sustain and relieve the person presented in time of sickness or other healthless condition, when their weekly and annual allowance will be not sufficient to support them, and also to see them decently buried at their charge, toward which charge such parish shall have all goods and chattels which shall belong to the Deceased person at his or her Death; and that if any person by them presented shall aftewards appear to them the said Master and Wardens to have been an unfit person to be admitted into the said Almshouses at his or her admission, or shall deserve in the judgement of the said Master and Wardens to be removed and expulsed out of the said Almshouses, that then such person upon two Months' warning to be given by the said Master and Wardens, or any of them, or any person appointed by them, shall avoid out of and from the said Almshouses, and peaceably yield and deliver up the possession thereof unto the said Master and Wardens, or to such as they shall appoint, and that the parish shall provide for them.

14. "The said Almspeople shall be such as can say by heart the Lord's Prayer, the Apostle's Creed, and the Ten Commandments, or shall be bound to learn so to do within two months after their admission into the said Almshouses, or else they shall be expelled thence.

15. "The said Almspeople shall every Lord's day come to the Parish Church of Lee, to hear Divine Service and the Word of God preached forenoon and afternoon, and also to the prayers in the Chappel, Mondays and Saturdays, at the Hours appointed, and for every default shall forfeit four pence to the said School Mistress, who is to have an eye on them herein unless in case of sickness or other good cause to be allowed of by the said Master and Wardens.

16. "The wilful and obstinate neglectors of Divine Service,

either in the said Parish Church or in the said Chappel, shall be finally expulsed out of the said Almshouses. The said Almspeople shall not entertain in their respective Houses any Child or other Inmate to lodge there, nor shall themselves lie out of their Houses above two or three times in a year without good cause, to be allowed of by the said Master and Wardens, upon pain of expulsion. They shall keep their Houses clean swept and wholesome, carefully preserve the walls, boards, timbers, glass windows, and all that belongs to their respective apartments.

17. "They shall live quietly, peaceably, and in good Charity one with another, and behave themselves Orderly one towards another, as becomes good Christians; and if any of them shall quarrel, scold, rail, swear, or otherwise misbehave him or herself, he or she so offending shall forfeit four pence to the School Mistress for every such offence, and if the same offence shall be committed above three times then such offender shall be expelled out of the said Almshouses.

18. "The said Almspeople shall not plant any Trees against any of the walls of the said Almshouses or Chappel.

19. "None shall be admitted into the said Almshouses that hath any noysome or incurable Disease.

20. "Every of the said Almspeople, as also the said School Mistress, shall take all special care to prevent Fire in the said Almshouses."

NEW SCHEME OF 1868.

9. The increase of London turned the Lee estate into building land, and the Company granted long leases for this purpose; the income increased to 657*l.* per annum in 1862, and the necessity of an enlarged scheme became apparent to the Court. Application was therefore made to the Charity Commissioners, and, pending the consideration of the question, the surplus rents were accumulated, and when the Scheme (dated the 27th November 1868), was sanctioned by the Commissioners amounted to 4,749*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* Consols.

"*Scheme for the Regulation and Management of the above-mentioned Charity* (1868).

"1. The Charity and the Funds and Endowments thereof shall be managed and administered by the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors' Company of the City of London, as the Trustees thereof, in conformity with the provisions of this Scheme.

"2. The Trustees, with the sanction of the Board of Charity Commissioners for England and Wales, shall be at liberty to rebuild the Almshouses and Chapel belonging to the Charity upon sites and in accordance with plans and estimates to be approved by the said Commissioners, and to apply the sum at their disposal arising from the accumulations of income of the Charity (so far as the same will extend) towards the cost of such new buildings, and to provide the remainder of such cost by means of a Loan or Loans to be raised and borrowed by the Trustees, either upon the security of the Charity Estate or a competent part thereof, or in such other manner as the said Commissioners shall sanction or approve.

"In the reconstruction of the Chapel, accommodation shall be provided primarily for the Almspeople and the Officers and other persons belonging or attached to the Charity, and subject thereto for the Lessees or Tenants of the Charity Estate, and other persons resident in the locality, to whom the privilege of attending the services in the Chapel may be conceded by the Trustees upon such terms and conditions, and subject to such reasonable regulations as they shall from time to time think fitting and expedient.

"The Pew Rents (if any) to be reserved by the Trustees in exercise of the foregoing authority for sittings in the said Chapel shall be applicable towards the maintenance of the Chapel and its services and the payment of the Salaries of the Chaplain and Clerk, and subject thereto to the general purposes of the Charity. One-half, at least, however, of the Pews and Sittings in the Chapel shall be free.

"3. The clear amount of the annual income of the Charity, after the payment thereout of the cost of repairing and insuring the Almshouse buildings and Chapel and all other necessary and proper outgoings and expenses of management and Receiver's Commission for collecting the rents, shall be applied by the Trustees, first in the payment of the annual interest of the principal sum or sums (if any) that may for the time being be due and owing in respect of any such Loan or Loans as aforesaid and in the establishment of a Sinking Fund for the repayment of such Loan or Loans within the period of Twenty Years from the date of their respective contraction, and subject thereto, to the several purposes hereinafter mentioned.

"*The Almshouses.*

"4. There shall in future be Twelve Almspeople belonging to the Charity, who shall respectively be Single Persons of either

sex, of good character, being of the age of Fifty-seven Years at the least, who shall have resided in one of the Parishes of Lee, Lewisham, or Greenwich for not less than Five Years next preceding the time of election, and who shall not during that period have been in receipt of Parochial Relief, with a preference for those persons qualified as aforesaid who, from misfortune or accident, shall have fallen from better circumstances into indigence—provided that Candidates from the Parish of Lee, having the qualifications aforesaid, shall in every case be entitled to be elected in preference to Candidates from either of the Parishes of Lewisham or Greenwich, and Candidates from the said Parish of Lewisham in preference to those from Greenwich.

"A Married Couple, having each of them the qualifications aforesaid, may, in special cases, be appointed in lieu of and with the same stipend and emoluments as a single Almsperson, and the survivor of any such couple may continue to hold his or her appointment in the same manner as a Single Almsperson after the death or removal of the other of them.

"5. The Trustees may appoint one of the Almspeople to be the Superintendent. It shall be the duty of the Superintendent (subject to such regulatious as may be prescribed by the Trustees) to assist the Trustees and the Chaplain in maintaining order and discipline amongst the Almspeople, and to report to the Chaplain for the information of the Trustees any breach of rule or other occurrence calling for their notice or intervention. The Superintendent shall be removable from his distinctive office at any time by the Trustees at their discretion.

"6. There shall be paid out of the income of the Charity to each of the Almspeople a weekly stipend or sum of Ten shillings and to the Superintendent a further weekly sum of Four Shillings, in addition to his stipend as an Almsperson.

"7. The Almspeople shall he nominated and appointed in manner hereinafter mentioned. There shall be a body of 'Nominators' who shall consist of the Rector and Churchwardens of the Parish of Lee, and the respective Incumbents and Churchwardens of the Districts of Chirst Church and Holy Trinity in the same Parish and their respective successors for the time being, and of Seven other Persons resident in one of the said Parishes of Lee, Lewisham, or Greenwich, who shall be elected by the Vestry of the said Parish of Lee as soon as conveniently may be after the establishment of this Scheme, and whose election shall be forthwith notified to the said

Trustees by the Vestry Clerk of the same Parish. Upon the death, resignation, or removal from residence in one of the aforesaid Parishes of any elective Nominator, a fresh election of a Nominator shall be made by the said Vestry in a similar manner. The power of appointing the elective Nominators shall lapse to and be exercisable by the Trustees if the election by the Vestry shall not have been fully made and notified to the Trustees as aforesaid, as to the first election within the period of Three calendar Months next after the establishment of this Scheme; and as to any subsequent election, within the like period next after the occurrence of the vacancy. In the event of any further division of the said Parish of Lee, the body of Nominators may be increased by the addition of any Official or other Persons as may be directed by the Order of the Charity Commissioners upon the application of the Trustees.

"8. A written notification of the occurrence of every vacancy in the Almshouses shall be forthwith given by the Trustees or their Clerk to the Vestry Clerk of the Parish of Lee, who shall thereupon convene a meeting of the Nominators, stating in the notices convening the meeting the particulars of the existing vacancy or vacancies, and such Nominators, or a quorum of them consisting of not less than nine present at such meeting shall, by a resolution adopted by a majority at least of them, proceed to elect and nominate to the Trustees for appointment some duly qualified Person or Persons to fill such vacancy or vacancies respectively, and the Person or Persons so elected and nominated shall be appointed accordingly by the Trustees. In the event of the number of votes of the Nominators upon an election being equal, the Chairman (to be elected by those present at such meeting to preside thereat) shall have a double or casting vote.

"If and so often as the Nominators shall neglect or omit to elect and nominate to the Trustees a duly qualified Candidate for appointment to the Almshouses as aforesaid within the period of Three calendar Months next after the transmission of the notice of the vacancy to the Vestry Clerk of the said Parish, the Trustees shall be at liberty to appoint some duly qualified Person to fill such vacancy without any further communication with the Nominators.

"9. The Trustees shall be at liberty to appoint a Medical Officer to attend upon the Almspeople and to supply them with Medicines and such Medical appliances as may be necessary at a yearly salary not exceeding Twenty Pounds, such salary to include the cost of such medicines and appliances. A special

payment may, however, be made by the Trustees to the Medical Officer, in addition to his fixed annual salary, as a remuneration to him for his attendance and services in any case requiring extraordinary care and treatment.

"10. No Almsperson shall be absent from the Almshouse for a period exceeding twenty-four hours without the consent in writing of the Chaplain; but in special cases such consent may, for any sufficient reason, be given retrospectively after the absence has occurred.

"11. If any Almsperson shall be guilty of insobriety, insubordination, breach of rules, or immoral or unbecoming conduct, or shall become disqualified from retaining his or her appointment, or if in any case it should appear that any Almsperson has been appointed without having the required qualifications, the Trustees (upon proof thereof to their satisfaction) may remove such Almspeople and take possession of the tenement or room occupied by him or her, and may proceed to appoint another Almsperson in his or her place, or in any such case (except that of disqualification) the Trustees may, if they so think fit, suspend the payment of the stipend to the Almsperson, either wholly or in part, during such time as they shall think fit and expedient.

"12. No Almsperson shall be permitted to let or part with the possession of the room or rooms allotted to him or her, or to suffer any strangers (except in cases, to be allowed by the Trustees, of sickness or infirmity) to occupy the same or any part thereof.

"13. The Almspeople, unless prevented by sickness or other reasonable cause, shall attend Divine Service in the Chapel once, at least, on every Sunday and on every Good Friday and Christmas Day.

"*The Chaplain.*

"14. There shall be a Chaplain for the purposes of the Charity, who shall be appointed by the Trustees, and shall be a Clergyman of the Church of England in Priest's Orders.

"15. The Rector for the time being of the Parish of Lee, if resident therein and willing to accept the office of Chaplain, shall be preferred by the Trustees in making any appointment to the office, unless the vacancy shall have been occasioned by the removal of such Rector from the Chaplaincy or his resignation of that office.

"16. The Trustees shall pay to the Chaplain out of the income of the Charity a yearly salary or stipend of not less

than Seventy-five Pounds and not more than One Hundred Pounds as they shall from time to time determine.

"17. The Chaplain shall be required to perform, either in person or by his Licensed Curate or Substitute, appointed as hereinafter mentioned, one full service, at the least, in the Chapel attached to the Almshouses on every Sunday throughout the year, at Eleven o'clock in the Forenoon, or such other hour as shall be from time to time prescribed by the Trustees, having regard to the convenience of the Almspeople and other Persons attending such service. The Trustees may, if they so think fit, require that the Chaplain shall provide for the performance of two full Services in the said Chapel on each Sunday, and they may, in that case, make such an additional payment to him out of the income of the Charity (if sufficient for that purpose) as shall make up his full yearly stipend to any sum not exceeding One Hundred and Fifty Pounds.

"18. The Chaplain shall visit and administer spiritual consolation to the Almspeople, and shall have the immediate superintendence and control over them, subject to the superior authority and direction of the Trustees. The Chaplain shall also once, at least, in each year make a Report to the Trustees upon the state and condition of the Almshouse branch of the Charity, mentioning in such Report any special circumstances which shall, in his judgment, call for attention on the part of the Trustees.

"19. The Chaplain may be removed from his office by a resolution of the Trustees, for incapacity, or refusal or omission to perform the duties of such office, or for any other sufficient cause, to be determined by the Trustees. During the temporary legal absence of the Chaplain, the duties of the office may be performed by a duly qualified substitute, to be appointed by him, subject to the approval of the Trustees.

"20. The Trustees may pay out of the income of the Charity, a yearly sum, not exceeding Fifteen pounds for the salary of the Clerk of the said Chapel, who shall be appointed by the said Trustees upon the recommendation of the Chaplain, and who, in consideration of such salary, shall attend the services in the Chapel, and perform all the duties of Clerk, Pew Opener, and Sexton thereof, as shall be directed by the Chaplain, and shall also keep in order the Garden and ground attached to the Almshouses and Chapel, and the Tomb or Vault of the Founder of the said Charity in the Churchyard of the Parish of Lee.

"The Trustees shall also apply a further yearly sum not exceeding Twenty-five pounds, in lighting and warming the said Chapel, and providing and maintaining the requisite furniture, books, and utensils, and for the other expenses incidental to the due performance of Divine Service in the same Chapel.

"21. The Trustees may from time to time prescribe such reasonable regulations as they may consider expedient for the government of the almshouses, and the Inmates, Officers, and attendants thereof, provided that no such rules shall be inconsistent with the provisions of this Scheme.

"*The Education Fund.*

"22. Out of the clear yearly income of the Charity which shall remain after providing for, and satisfying the several payments and purposes aforesaid, the Trustees shall reserve and set apart a yearly sum of One Hundred and Twenty pounds, or such other less sum as the said residuary income shall be sufficient to provide, and shall invest the same in the purchase of Three pounds per cent. Consolidated Annuities, the dividends whereof shall be accumulated and invested in like manner for the formation of a fund to be called 'The Education Fund,' which shall be applicable to Educational purposes, for the benefit of the Parish of Lee, and the adjoining Parishes or Districts, according to a further Scheme to be hereafter established by the Order of the Charity Commissioners, upon the application of the Trustees.

"23. The residue (if any) of the yearly income of the Charity shall be reserved and invested by the Trustees in like manner as a residuary fund, which shall be applicable in furtherance of the objects of the Foundation, according to the provisions of a similar Scheme to be established in like manner by the Order of the Commissioners.

"24. If any doubt or question shall arise amongst the Trustees or any of them as to the construction or proper application of any of the provisions of the Scheme or the management of the Charity, application shall be made by them to the Charity Commissioners for England and Wales for their opinion and advice which, when given, shall be conclusive on all persons interested and claiming under the Charity.

"Sealed by Order of the Board this Twenty-seventh day of November, One thousand Eight Hundred and Sixty Eight.

"GEO. HY. GAUNTLETT,
"*Chief Clerk.*"
(In the absence of the Secretary.)

10. Under this Scheme a new site at Lee was purchased and conveyed to the Company, at a cost of 2,250*l.*, by deed dated 31st day of July 1872, and with the sanction of the Commissioners the Company entered into a contract, dated 14th April 1873, for the erection of 12 separate tenements, at a cost of 3,740*l.*, for the reception of Almspeople to be elected under the Scheme.

CXXI. THE CONVALESCENT HOME AT BOGNOR.

1. THE Will of Robt. Donken, in 1570, has been already set out (*see* page 289), and the reader upon turning to it will perceive that the testator directs the residue of his rents to be gathered up into the Company's stock for the repair and rebuilding of the trust premises.

2. Under the recent decisions of the Court of Chancery, a doubt appeared to be raised whether or not there was (as previously had been held to be the case) a resulting trust in favour of the Company, or whether the residue was intended by the testator to be dedicated to charitable purposes.

3. Acting therefore upon the suggestion of the Chancery Commissioners upon the latter view, the Company from October 1863 commenced a separate account, and accumulated all the surplus rents and profits until October 1869, when, as considerable sums stood to the credit of the testator's estate, application was made to the Charity Commissioners for a scheme to appropriate the corpus and future rents and profits so as to benefit the destitute poor (which was the intention of the testator as evidenced by his gifts of clothing) by the establishment of a home for their recovery to health upon their discharge from the metropolitan hospitals.

4. The Scheme and Rules made thereunder are given *in extenso*:—

"CHARITY COMMISSION.

"*In the Matter of the Charity called 'Robert Donkyn's Gift,' in the Parish of St. Botolph, without Bishopsgate, in the City of London.*

"The Board of Charity Commissioners for England and Wales having considered an application in writing made to them on the 18th day of February 1870, in the matter of the above-mentioned Charity, under the Common Seal of the

Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of Saint John Baptist, in the City of London, usually called 'The Merchant Taylors Company,' being the Trustees of the said Charity. And it appearing to the said Board that the endowment of the said Charity consists of the particulars mentioned in the first Schedule hereto, and that the gross annual income of the said Charity exceeds Fifty Pounds. And that it is desirable that a Scheme should be established for the future regulation of the said Charity. And that the legal estate in the real property belonging thereto should be vested in trust for the said Charity in manner hereinafter mentioned. And upon notice of the intention of the said Board to make an Order to that effect having been given according to the direction of the said Board by advertizement in the *Times'* newspaper on the 9th, 16th, and 23rd days of September 1871, being more than one calendar month previously to the date hereof, and no notice of any objection to the said proposed Order or suggestion for the variation thereof having been received by the said Board, do hereby order that the land and other hereditaments mentioned in the said first Schedule hereto, and all other real estate and hereditaments (if any) belonging to or held in trust for the said Charity, and all term and estate therein not being copyhold, together with the appurtenances, do vest in the Official Trustee of Charity Lands and his successors, in trust, for the said Charity.

"And the said Board do further Order that the Scheme set forth in the second Schedule hereto be approved and established as the Scheme for the future regulation of the said Charity.

"THE FIRST SCHEDULE ABOVE REFERRED TO.

"*Real Estate.*

"1. A messuage known as Fitzleet House, situate at Bognor, in the County of Sussex, together with the Gardens, lands, and grounds belonging thereto, containing in the whole 7 a. 2 r. 8 p., or thereabouts, and now used for the purposes of a Convalescent Home.

"2. A piece of ground adjoining the above-described premises, situate in the Parish of South Bursted, adjoining the Town of Bognor, and at the South side of an intended new Road called Crescent Place.

"3. A pew numbered 21, in St. John's Church, Bognor, and 4 other sittings numbered 51, 52, 53, and 54, in the back row in the Gallery of the said Church.

"4. Eight messuages or tenements, situate in Sun Street, and numbered from 76 to 83 both inclusive.

"5. A messuage or tenement known as No. 145, Bishopsgate Street, and now in the occupation of Dr. Robert Fowler.

"*Personal Estate.*

"The sum of 9,060*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* Consolidated 3*l.* per Cent. Annuities, standing in the name of the Accountant-General of the Court of Chancery, to an Account 'The Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of St. John Baptist, in the City of London.'

"23,663*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* like Stock standing to a like Account.

"2,169*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.* like Stock standing to a like Account.

"7,156*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* like Stock standing to a like Account.[1]

"THE SECOND SCHEDULE ABOVE REFERRED TO.

"*Scheme.*

"1. The Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of St. John Baptist, in the City of London, usually called 'The Merchant Taylors' Company,' and their successors (hereinafter called 'The Governors') shall be the Trustees or Governors of the Charity, and shall have the administration and management thereof, subject to and in conformity with the provisions of this Scheme.

Merchant Taylors' Company to have the administration of the Charity as "The Governors" thereof.

"2. The Governors shall be at liberty to employ a Clerk, or other similar Officer, for their assistance in the administration of the Charity, and to pay to him a reasonable annual salary out of the income thereof.

Clerk.

"3. The clear annual income of the Charity which shall remain after the payment thereout of the necessary and proper outgoings and expenses of management, and the several annual sums required for providing the specific gifts of clothing and money directed by the Founder (so far as there shall be duly qualified applicants for the same), shall be applied by the Governors in accordance with the provisions of this Scheme in or towards the maintenance and support of the Convalescent Home or Institution hereinafter mentioned.

Clear income of Charity after payment of expenses of management applicable to support of the Convalescent Home.

[1] By Orders of the Court of Chancery, dated 20th and 27th February 1874, portions of these funds were reinvested in freehold estates,—viz., 66 and 67, Cheapside, and 3, Angel Court, in the City of London.

" 4. The said Convalescent Home shall be established and carried on in the Building known as 'Fitzleet House,' situate at Bognor, in the County of Sussex, which has been recently purchased by the said Company with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners, and which building, with the grounds and appurtenances attached thereto, shall be appropriated and used for the purposes of the said Home.

To be established at Fitzleet House, Bognor.

" 5. The design of the said Home shall be the temporary reception, treatment, and maintenance of deserving poor persons of either sex who shall have partially recovered from but shall be still incapacitated to some extent by the effects of an injury or surgical operation, or of any illness not of a contagious or infectious character, with the object of promoting their complete restoration to health.

Design of the Convalescent Home.

" 6. The Governors may, from time to time, appoint a Committee of 12 persons, consisting of the Master and Wardens for the time being, and seven other Members of the Court of Assistants of the said Company, to whom shall be committed the immediate supervision and control of the said Home, and the Inmates, Officers, and Servants thereof, subject to the superior authority and direction of the Governors, and the Members of the said Committee, shall hold office until others shall be appointed in their respective places.

Committee of Management.

" 7. The inmates to be placed in the said Home shall be selected by the said Committee after due inquiry from persons who have been recently discharged as Patients from any Hospital in or near London, or from any other duly qualified Applicants whom the said Committee may consider fit and proper objects for admission according to the provisions of this Scheme.

Qualification and selection of Inmates of Home.

" 8. The inmates shall be lodged and boarded and supplied with all necessary medical attendance in the Home gratuitously, except that in special cases the said Committee, having regard to the circumstances of any Inmate may, if they think fit, require a moderate weekly or other payment to be made by such Inmate towards the cost of his or her maintenance.

Inmates to be lodged and boarded, &c., in the Home.

" 9. The number of Inmates to be admitted to the Home shall also be fixed, from time to time, by the said Committee, having regard to the extent

Number of Inmates.

of the available accommodation and the resources of the Charity.

"10. The Inmates shall be allowed to continue in the Home during such period not exceeding three calendar months as shall be fixed, from time to time, by a resolution of the Committee, provided that, in cases of sickness or other necessity, the Committee shall have power to make any necessary extension of that period, but every such case shall be specially reported by the said Committee to the Governors for their approval. Period of Continuance of Inmates in the Home.

"11. Any Inmate having the qualifications required by the Will of Robert Donkyn may, if the Governors think fit, be selected as a recipient of a gift of clothing thereunder. Inmates may be selected as recipients of Clothing Gifts.

"12. For the effective conduct of the Home, the Committee may, from time to time, apppoint— Officers of Institution.

"1st. A duly qualified Medical Officer resident in London or its vicinity, whose duty it shall be to examine the Applicants for admission to the Home, and to report thereon to the Committee.

"2nd. A duly qualified Medical Officer, resident in Bognor or its immediate vicinity, whose duty it shall be to visit and give all necessary Medical attendance and medicines to the Inmates of the Home.

"3rd. A matron, being a deserving woman of not less than 30, or more than 50 years of age at the time of appointment, who shall either have been trained as a Nurse in some Public Metropolitan Hospital, or shall have furnished such other proof of her qualifications as the Committee may require, and who shall reside in the said Home and have the general charge of its domestic and internal management, and of the Inmates and Servants thereof, subject to the directions and authority of the Committee.

"4th. All such Servants and temporary and other Nurses and Attendants as shall in the judgment of the Committee be required, from time to time, for the purposes of the Institution.

"13. Every such Medical Officer, Matron, Servant, Nurse, and attendant, shall be removable at any time at the discretion of the Committee who, subject Removal and Salaries of Officers.

to the approval of the Governors, may also fix from time to time the amount of the salary or remuneration to be paid to any such person out of the income of the Charity.

Rules.

"14. The Governors may from time to time make and establish proper Rules and Regulations (not being inconsistent with the provisions of this Scheme) for the conduct of their proceedings and of the proceedings of the Committee in connection with the administration of the Charity, and for the government and management of the said Home and the Inmates thereof, and of the said Medical Officers, Matron, Attendants, and Servants.

Scheme to be Printed.

"15. The Governors may cause this Scheme to be printed at the expense of the Charity, and copies may be given by them to any person interested in the Charity, and may be sold at such reasonable prices as the Governors may put upon them.

Questions to be referred to Commissioners.

"16. If any doubt or question shall arise amongst the Governors or any of them, as to the construction or proper application of any of the provisions of this Scheme or the management of the Charity, application shall be made by them to the Charity Comsioners for England and Wales for their opinion and advice, which when given shall be conclusive.

"Sealed by Order of the Board this Twenty-sixth day of March, One thousand eight dred and seventy-two.

"HENRY M. VANE,

"*Secretary.*"

"GENERAL RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE HOME.

"1. That the establishment shall be called the 'Merchant Taylors' Company's Convalescent Home.'

"2. That the Home shall be under the management of a committee consisting of six members of the Court, with the Master and Wardens for the time being.

"3. That the Home shall be for the reception and maintenance of patients in indigent circumstances, recently or about to be discharged from any of the Hospitals in or near the metropolis, and for such other cases amongst the poor of the metropolis as the Committee may consider fit and proper objects for admission, but principally for those recovering from

injuries and surgical operations. *No cases of a contagious character will on any account be admitted.*

" 4. That the Committee shall meet at the Hall for the transaction of the business of the Home every Tuesday at twelve o'clock, when the patients shall attend for examination, and if approved they will be furnished with an order for admittance to the Home, and a free pass by railway to Bognor and back.

" 5. That a Minute book shall be kept, in which shall be entered the names of the members of the Committee attending each meeting, and a record of their proceedings, and the said minute book shall be signed by the Chairman presiding at such meeting, and laid before every Court.

" 6. That, at present, the number of patients shall be limited to Forty, who shall be Males, and they shall be allowed to remain at the Home for a period not exceeding one calender month, but they may be removed from the Home before the expiration of the month should the Committee think fit to discharge them. In cases of sickness, or other unavoidable necessity, the Committee will extend the residence of a patient at the Home for a longer time.

" 7. That proper Books of account shall be kept in which shall be entered all receipts and payments made on behalf of the Home, which Books shall from time to time be audited by the Committee.

" 8. That a Medical Officer, resident in London or its vicinity, shall be appointed, who shall hold the appointment during the pleasure of the Committee, and his duty shall be to give his attendance at the Hall on such days and at such hours as the Committee may appoint for the purpose of examining the applicants for admission to the Home, and to report thereon, care being taken that no patient be selected who is not capable of doing every thing for himself.

" 9. That a Medical Officer resident in Bognor shall be appointed, who shall hold the appointment during the pleasure of the Committee, and his duty shall be to attend any of the patients in the Home when summoned. He shall enter the particulars of each visit in the book provided for that purpose at the Home.

" 10. That the first selection of patients shall be made from the following Hospitals, and such other cases as the Committee may consider eligible and proper, viz.:—

St. Bartholomew's, St. Thomas's, Guy's, London, Middlesex, King's College, Royal Free, University, Charing Cross, Metropolitan Free.

"11. That the present establishment for the Home shall consist of—

"Matron, Cook, Housemaid, Kitchenmaid, Two Gardeners, they shall hold their situations during the pleasure of the Committee on such terms and subject to the performance of such duties respectively as the Committee shall think proper to assign to them.

"12. That the Hospitals from which patients are to be received shall send the patients to the Hall on Tuesdays at twelve o'clock, and shall furnish each of them with a Certificate, stating the nature of the complaint they have been treated for, —the time they have been in the Hospital,—their character,— and the date of their discharge, without which Certificate no application will be entertained, care being taken by the authorities of the respective Hospitals to select only those patients who are deserving and of good character.

"13. That some member or members of the Committee shall periodically visit the Home, and inspect the building, stores, food, &c., and ascertain that the contracts for food, &c. have been duly carried out.

"14. That all bills and charges relative to household and other expenses, including salaries and wages, shall be examined, compared with vouchers, signed by the Matron, and sent up to the Committee monthly for audit and payment, and that all payments be made by cheque.

"15. That any books or other gifts presented to the Home for the use of the patients shall be received subject to the approval of the Committee.

"16. That the Committee shall make a Half-yearly report to the Court, showing the number of patients admitted to the Home, with various particulars relating to them, and some account of the general working of the Establishment.

"FOR THE MATRON.

"1. That she shall reside in the Home, and give her whole time and attention to the duties of her office. She shall be a member of the Church of England, and between the age of thirty-five and fifty. She shall hold her appointment during the

pleasure of the Committee, and quit her situation upon three months' notice on either side.

" 2. That no one shall reside at the Home with her, except under special circumstances, with the permission of the Committee.

" 3. That she shall have the entire supervision of the Establishment, and be responsible to the Committee for its good management, economy, order and efficiency in every department.

" 4. That she shall obey all such rules and regulations, and carry into effect and perform all such duties, as may from time to time be prescribed by the Committee.

" 5. That she shall take care that no kitchen stuff or article of any kind is sold or given away; and to the best of her ability, prevent perquisites of any description being received by any servant in the establishment. She shall have full power to discharge any servant, within doors, for disobedience, incompetence, or neglect of duty.

" 6. That she shall be responsible for the order, cleanliness and general condition of every part of the building; also for the safe keeping and cleanliness of the whole of the clothing, linen and bedding, and shall make an early and late visit to the dormitories and give the necessary directions as to the change of bedding and linen.

" 7. That she shall receive all stores, provisions, &c., examine their quality and weight, and compare the quantity with the invoice; she shall be responsible for their safe custody, and daily select and apportion the provisions as ordered for the use of the Inmates.

" 8. That she shall keep an Inventory of all the stores, goods, furniture and implements in the Home, and suggest any addition thereto or alteration therein when necessary or expedient, and also take an inventory of the clothing, &c., belonging to each patient on his admission to the Home.

" 9. That she shall read prayers and a chapter in the Bible to the patients morning and evening, attend the patients at their several meals, and see that they are duly served and that the food is properly cooked.

" 10. That she shall keep the following records and make the following returns:—

(1) A register of the names of the patients, with the particulars relating to them in the form provided. (2) A Diary. (3) A Letter Book. (4) A weekly return of the names, &c., of the patients in the Home in the form provided, to be forwarded to the Hall every Monday,

and any other records and returns which the Committee may order, and the records shall be produced for the inspection of the Committee, or any member of it, when required.

" 11. That she shall report to the Committee in the weekly return all cases which may be so far improved as to be fit for discharge.

" 12. That she shall have power in cases of serious illness of any of the patients to call in the medical officer at Bognor appointed by the Committee, and to employ a nurse if necessary, reporting the case to the Committee, and in the event of the death of any of the patients, she shall immediately inform the Committee and write to the relatives or friends of the deceased, requesting the removal of the body.

" 13. That in all reports or references which she may make respecting any of the patients, she shall state the original number which was given to the patient on his ticket of admission to the Home.

" 14. That she shall submit to the Committee from time to time any rules or regulations or alterations in the same which she may consider desirable for the proper management of the Home.

" FOR THE PATIENTS.

" 1. Patients shall be admitted to the Home for such periods as the Committee may decide upon, and shall remain in the Home during the pleasure of the Committee. They shall be liable to be discharged for intoxication, swearing, immoral or offensive behaviour, and for neglect of any rule. They will be required to leave the Home, at the discretion of the Surgeon or Matron, if the air of Bognor is found to be unsuitable for them.

" 2. Patients shall come provided with a change of linen and a pair of stout shoes for exercise, and on entering the Home they shall deliver up their clothes and railway ticket to the care of the Matron.

" 3. A bell will be rung daily at 7 A.M. throughout the Summer (from the First of April to the Thirtieth of September),

and at 7·30 A.M. in the Winter (from the First of October to the Thirty-first of March). Patients shall not rise or dress or talk in their Bed-rooms before it is rung.

" 4. Patients shall be at liberty to walk within the grounds of the Home previously to Morning Prayers.

" 5. Patients, unless prevented by illness, shall attend daily Morning and Evening Prayers in the Home, assembling at such times as may be appointed, and immediately after Evening Prayers they shall retire to their bed-rooms, and half-an-hour afterwards all lights shall be extinguished and all conversation shall cease.

" 6. Patients shall make their beds, remove their slops, and scour the floors of their rooms; a Captain shall be appointed to each room, who shall be responsible for the Patients leaving their beds and clothes in proper order.

" 7. Patients shall assemble in the Library Ten minutes before the hours fixed for prayers and meals.

" 8. Patients who may be able in the judgment of the Matron to do so shall attend Divine Service twice on Sundays at the Church, or some other place of Public Worship. They shall take care to be in their places before the Service commences, and they shall walk in an orderly manner to and from the place of Worship, without loitering by the way.

" 9. Patients shall not leave the grounds of the Home on Sundays, save for the purpose of attending a Place of Worship; but on week-days they shall be allowed to take exercise beyond the walls of the Home, accompanied by a Captain, at such times and in such numbers as the Matron may deem consistent with the general good, but in no case shall they be out later than Five o'clock.

" 10. Patients on quitting the Home for recreation or exercise shall leave the sitting-room in order, and their books, &c., in their proper places. They shall not occupy any seats on the Parade except those marked 'for the use of the Merchant Taylors' Convalescent Home.'

" 11. Patients shall not on any pretence whatever enter a public-house, beer-shop, or refreshment-house of any description, or purchase or receive any liquors outside the Home, upon pain of immediate dismissal.

"12. Patients shall not smoke in the house, except in the room appropriated for that purpose during the Winter months, neither shall they play at cards, nor engage in any diversion which may disturb the peace and quietness of the Home.

"13. Patients shall only introduce into the Home such books, papers, or publications as have been previously approved by the Matron.

"14. Patients shall keep to their own apartments and shall not enter any other room, except by order or permission of the Matron.

"15. Patients under 16 years of age shall not enter the Bagatelle or Smoking-room.

"16. Patients shall not go into their bed-rooms during the day without permission.

"17. Patients shall keep their hats, coats, walking shoes, &c., in the places appointed for them.

"18. Patients shall keep their clothes in the places provided for them, and shall on no account leave them about their rooms or on their beds. They shall not wash any article of clothing in the bed-rooms.

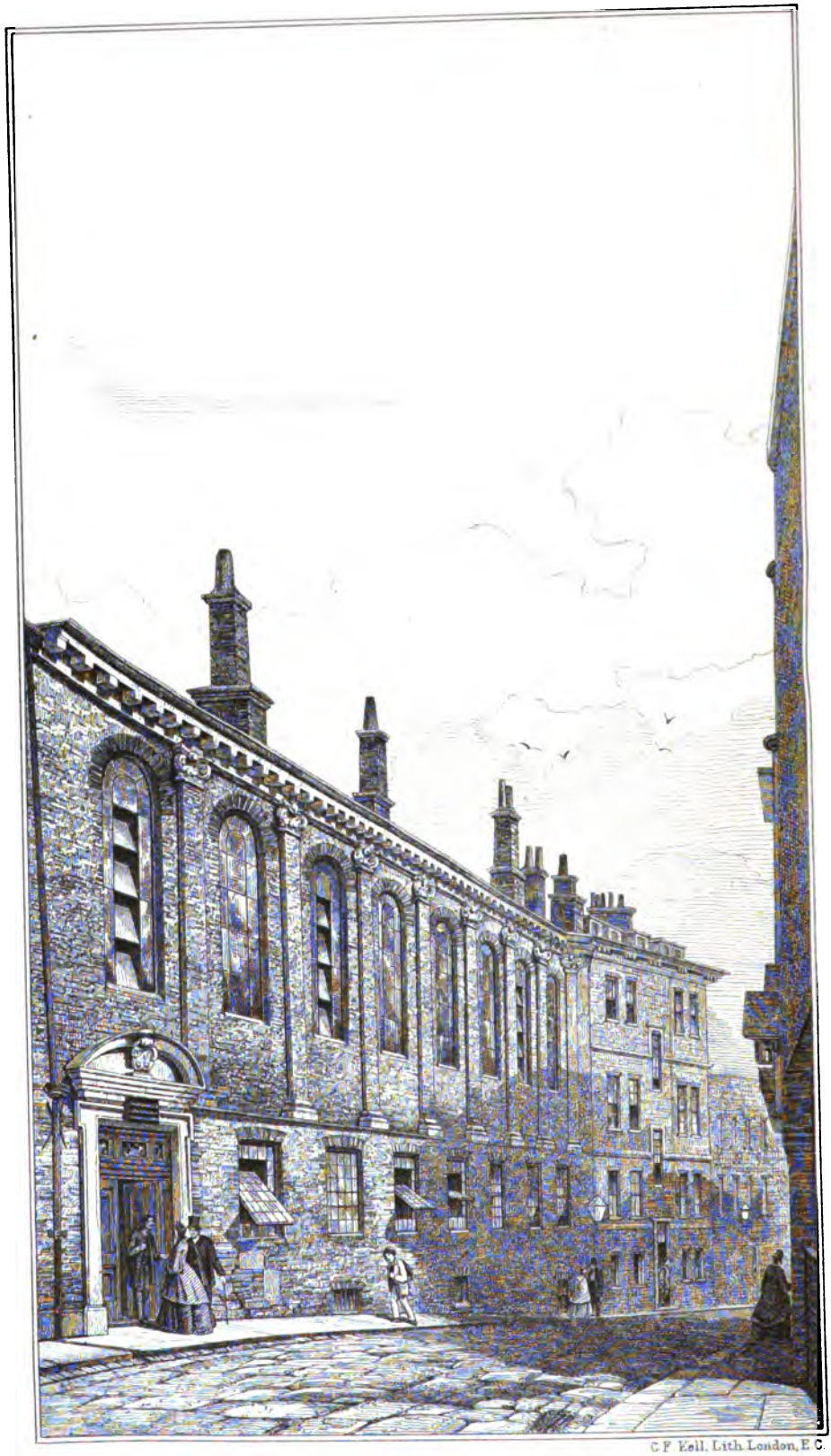
"19. Patients whose health will admit of it shall give such assistance to their fellow Patients as the Matron may think necessary. They shall also render such help in the house and grounds as she may require, but unless required, they shall not enter the Kitchen-garden. They shall gather neither fruit nor flowers, neither shall they bring any friend or acquaintance into the Home.

"20. Patients shall not go the Railway Station to meet their comrades on their arrival, or to see them off on their departure.

"21. Patients shall obey such Rules as the Committee or Matron may from time to time make; and every Patient infringing any Rule shall be subject to instant dismissal."

5. After the Home had been in successful operation, the Prison Funds, which have been referred to in a previous Memorial (CXIII.), were, with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners, made applicable to the enlargement of the Home by the addition of 15 beds (making 50 altogether), and to its future maintenance. Nor is the Institution indebted only

ions.



C F Kell, Lith London, E C.

THE OLD SCHOOL IN SUFFOLK LANE.

to the deceased members of the Fraternity, for the gratuitous management of it rests mainly with one member[1] of the Court, while another has contributed[2] a sum of 2,000*l.* for the erection of a building in which the inmates may be assembled for their improvement and enjoyment.[3]

CXXII. (A.) THE ESTABLISHMENT OF MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL (1561 AND 1874).

1. It is strange that of an institution so important as the School, little or no record exists of the incidents of its foundation. Unfortunately the Court Minutes have not been preserved anterior to the year in which the school was founded, and hence we are left (with such aid as the study of the School Statutes may afford), only to conjecture what were the motives which induced, and what the principles which guided, the Fraternity in initiating this great work.

2. It may be pertinent to remark that the famed school of St. Anthony, in which the great Chancellor, Sir Thomas More, was trained, stood in close proximity to the Taylors' Hall,[4] so that the Hall was never visited by the wayfarer from the West without passing the school precincts. From the pecuniary struggles of their poor tenant, the "schoolmaster,"[5] sometimes occupying one, but never more than two rooms, the Court of the Company must have witnessed the difficulty with which such an occupation could be successfully followed, and how hopeless it would have been to look to "private venture" schools for the supply of the intellectual needs of the Citizens of London after the Reformation.

3. Moreover let it be noticed that already one of their most respected members, Sir Stephen Jenyns, had at the commencement of the century established a grammar school in his native town of Wolverhampton, for the advantage of its sons, while other members of the Company, and notably Sir William

[1] Mr. John Costeker.

[2] Sir James Tyler, Knight. His original intention was to erect a "Chapel," but it was afterwards thought better by him to erect a Hall for the use of the patients in lectures, readings, &c.

[3] A great measure of the success of the institution is attributable to the indefatigable Lady Superintendent, Mrs. Guy, at the Home.

[4] *Stowe*, book ii., p. 20; and *Wordsworth's Ecclesiastical Biography*, vol. ii., p. 50. The site is now occupied by the "Hall of Commerce."—See plan of Hall premises (*ante*).

[5] See p. 572, Note.

Harper, who founded the Bedford School, and Sir Thomas White, who founded St. John's, Oxford, had evinced no common interest in the great cause of education. What, therefore, more fitting than that a Company partly religious and partly eleemosynary in its foundation, should employ the means which the Reformation had indirectly thrown into their hands, in establishing a school "in the honor of Jesu," and in loyal allegiance to the National Church?

4. "The building selected for the School premises was a portion of a palace, named 'The Manor of the Rose' (sometimes called 'Pulteney's Inn'), the locality of which is described by Shakspere (Henry VIII., Act 1, Scene 2):—

> 'Not long before your Highness sped to France,
> 'The Duke being at the Rose, within the parish
> 'St. Laurence Poultney, did of me demand
> 'What was the speech among the Londoners
> 'Concerning the French journey.'

5. "The fortunes of this mansion had been various. It was originally built by Sir John Pulteney,[1] Knight, five times Lord Mayor of London, in the reign of Edward III. It passed successively through the hands of his widow; of John Holland, Duke of Exeter; and of various members of the De la Pole or Suffolk family. It was forfeited for treason on the part of the last bearer of that name, and granted by the Crown, in 1506, to Edward,[2] Duke of Buckingham, by whom it was retained until he was attainted in the 13th of Henry VIII. The names of the street, Suffolk Lane, from which it is entered, and of the parish, St. Laurence Poultney, or Pountney, in which it is situate, still bear witness to its former proprietors. 'Ducksfoot Lane,' in the neighbourhood, was the 'Duke's Foot Lane,' or private passage from his garden, which lay to the east of the mansion, to the river; and the upper part of St. Laurence Pountney Hill was, until within these few years, called 'Green Lettuce Lane,' a corruption of 'Green Lattice Lane'; this was the means of approach to the palace from Cannon Street.

6. "The unfortunate Henry Courtenay was the next possessor. On his execution it was granted to the Radcliffe, or Sussex[3] family, who obtained licence from the Crown to dispose of it. Eventually it was divided into two parts, and

[1] See Page 30. A chantry in his honor was founded, and he was buried in St. Paul's.—*Riley*, p. 269.

[2] "The Duke" mentioned in the passage of Shakespeare quoted above.

[3] John Heath, who conveyed to Richard Bottell (for the Company) in April 1561, held by Bargin and Sale from the "Earle of Sussex."—*Evidence Book*, p. 137.

the Merchant Taylors' Company then became the purchasers of one of them. Their purchase comprised 'the west gate-house, a long court or yard, the winding stairs at the south end of the said court on the east side thereof (leading as well from the court unto the leads over the chapel, as also to two galleries over the south end of the court), the said two galleries, and part of the chapel'; and the part sold to the other purchaser included 'the remainder of the mansion, and the whole of the garden which lay to the east of it,' which reaches backwards to St. Laurence Pountney Hill and Ducksfoot Lane."[1]

7. For the regulation of the school about to be established, Statutes (framed on the model of Dean Colet's for St. Paul's) were enacted by the Court upon "a quarter-day, holden upon Wednesday, the xxiiiith day of September, anno d̃mi, one thowsand five hundreth sixty-one, et anno regni reginæ Elizabeth tertio, in the presence of the worshipful Richard Hills, m̃r of this mystery, and his wardens, and others, the right worshipful persons, assistents, and councellors, of this mystery, whose names follow, written in the margine, viz.

Sir Thomas White, Knt. Ald.,	Robert Rose,
Sir William Harper,	William Merick,
Mr. Emanuel Lucar,	John God,
Mr. Richard Wadington,	John Ollyff,
Mr. Edward Ley,	Thomas Browne,
	William Sulyerd,
	Thomas Tomlinson,
	Jerrard Gore,"

being present; and at the same Court Richard Mulcaster,[2] of Christ Church, Oxford, M.A., was appointed to be "high Master," so that the foundation of the school may be said to date from the 24th September 1561.

8. These Statutes prove that the object of the Company was to form a school as the handmaid to Religion, by placing confidence in the "high Master" appointed to teach the children "not only good behaviour but also good manners." To him was given the appointment of the Usher, subject to the Company's approval (10), and of the two Under Ushers (19), who were to teach the children the Catechism, the Articles of Faith, and the Ten Commandments.

9. The children to be taught were to be selected in the first instance by the Master and Wardens (42), who, in making their

[1] Note by the Rev. J. A. Hessey, D.C.L., the late Head Master. Sir Patience Ward resided in this portion in 1663 (see entry of 3rd June, p. 558).

[2] For some account of the Head Masters of the School, see Appendix L (2), p. 661.

choice, might admit "children of all nations and countries indifferently," after previously satisfying themselves that they were neither dunces nor neglected of their parents, "but first see that they can say the Catechism in English or Latin, and read perfectly and write competently (25)."

10. The work of the school was to be continuous, the Master not being absent above 20 working days in the year (2), and the children working daily from 7 till 11 o'clock A.M., and from 1 till 5 P.M., "thrice in the day kneeling on their knees and saying the prayers appointed"; accordant with the old school motto, "Homo plantat. Homo irrigat sed Deus dat Incrementum."

11. It was essentially a day school, no meat, drink, or bottles being allowed in the school (29), and the half holidays were one in each week beside any holy days (31); and should any boy be absent from the school for three weeks without sickness, then that boy ("for no man's suit") was not to be again admitted (34) to the school.

12. The surveyors or visitors of the school were to be the most experienced members of the Court, those who had passed the chair or held office as an Alderman or Sheriff. They were to have the charge or oversight, and to see that the school was properly conducted according to its original foundation, making in each year four visitations.

13. The annual stipends of 10*l.* each, though nominally small, were in fact far more valuable sums than they would now appear to be. At that time (as a previous Memorial[1] shows) the total sum of 40*l.* per annum absorbed nearly one-half of the surplus income of the Company, while at no time (not even after the "Dreadful Fire") has the Company failed to contribute a substantial endowment for their school, in which, through many generations, they have taken a warm interest.[2]

14. The first School examination was held on the 16th August 1562, by the Bishop of London (Grindall) and others acting for the Court. The second was held in 1564, November 13th, by the same prelate, commencing at 8 o'clock A.M., and ending at 5 o'clock P.M., a dinner in the Hall, at 12 o'clock, intervening.

15. In the latter[3] year, at the instance of the Lord Mayor, the Company agreed—first, to provide, 'at the charge of the

[1] See Mem. XVIII., p. 110.

[2] See Appendix L (1) for expenditure from 1561 till 1873.

[3] Prior entries of 1550–1 show that an Exhibition to Cambridge was granted to one Mayewe, by Decree of 27th March, 5 Edward VI. See pp. 527–8.

members of this Mysterie, for one Scholar to be resident within one of the Universities of Oxford or Cambridge, to study and be a student in Divinity" (carried out by Court orders of the 19th and 24th April); and then to provide, at a cost of 10*l.* per annum, for a student at each University (carried out by like order of the 21st July 1564).

16. No Scholarships having been given to the School by St. John's College, under Sir Thomas White's foundation, the Company, on the tenth anniversary of the School, resolved, at their Court of 24th September 1571, as follows:—

"Ffirste at this day, whereas, Sir Thomas White, knighte and alderman of London while he lyved, of his mere good will and love that he bare towarde this worshippfull companie, whereof he was a lovinge member, hathe apoynted and ordeigned by statute a yointe election owte of there late erected grammer scholle in the parrishe of Sainte Lawrance Pountney, in London, to be hadd yearlie upon Sainte Barnabies daie for schollers to be had and chosen unto the college of Sainte John Baptiste, in Oxforde, whereof the sayde Sir Thomas White ys Ffounder; which election so ordeyned by the saide Sir Thomas White hathe not as yet bene putt in ure and exsecution accordinge to his true meaninge; Therefore yt is by the saide m^{r}, wardens, and assistents, agreed and decreed that the coppie of this l^{re} hereunder written, whereunto the saide m^{r}, wardens, and assistents, hathe subscribed their names, and hathe caused the same to be sealed with their common seale, to be forthwithe sente unto the presidente and ffellowes of the saide colledge of St. John Baptiste, to the intente that the saide election, so by ther said good ffounder ordeigned, may be putt in ure and execution from hensforthe accordinglie. The coppie of which letter forthwithe written *in hæc verba*, viz. 'Right worshipfull, after our hartie commendations; whereas, that worthye man, Sir Thomas White, a brother of our companie and your ffounder, upon greate consideracons, partely couched in statute, partlie in contracte betwene us and hym, hathe ordeigned a joynte election by us and you in certain order lymitted by statute to be made on St. Barnibies daie in the chappell of our schole, in Sainte Lawrence Pountney's p^{r}ishe, in London, ffor supplying suche schollershippes as shall then be vacante in your colledge; and the same hathe not bene as yet executed, wee do therefore frindlie require you, and in behaulf of your saide worthye Ffounder's owne meaininge, earnestlie desire you that it woulde please you friendlie and charitably to putte your saide order in execution the next St.

Barnabie's daie, in suche forme as your saide worthie Ffounder hathe appoynted; which, yf you will do, as wee truste you will, upon this our gentell motion, we are yours to gratifie in parte and in hole wherein wee maye. Yf not, you inforce not onely us but also all suche estates, corporacons, societies, and private persons, as have interest by the saide graunte of your worthie ffounder, to seeke suche waies and meanes for the obteignmente thereof as the lawes of the realme and ordennances of unyversities and colleges do permitte and use in suche cases; how be yt we hope, seeinge your worthie ffounder bestowed so muche labor in penninge the order so presycely and declared so pithie reasons why he did it, you will bothe wyselie consider his so carefull devise, and in the execute so godlike a meaninge consideringe alwaie there ys no Derogacon unto you, seeinge the election is joynte, and you maie use the benefyte of our schole for ennye of yours at all tymes thereunto be orderlie elected into your colledge. Thus lokinge for answere from you, we do hartelie byd you fare well, ffrom our common haule in a courte of assistents the xxv^{ti} of Septembre, A^{o} 1571."

17. No notice having been taken of this letter by the College authorities, the Court, on the 19th March 1572, resolved as follows:—

"Ffirste at this daie was redd ann abbredgment of the statute made by the right worshipfull Sir Thomas White, knight, whilest he lyved, a lovinge brother of this mistery, And founder of the colledge of St. John Baptist, in Oxford, for the contynuall furnishinge of the saide colledge with scholers, by the which it apereth that the master, wardens, and assistents, of this mistery, together with the president or vice-president and two senior fellowes of the sayd colledge, ought to have the nominacon and elecon of fforty and three scholers owt of the gram. schole belonginge to this company, in the p̄rishe of Sainte Lawrence Pountney, in London; or in defalte of able and meete scholers there, owt of other scholes of the said citie, when the place of any of the sayd xliii scholers then placed in the said colledge, or any of them, should happen to be vacante, whereuppon it is thought good that sute be made unto the righte worshipfull Sir William Cordall,[1] knight, m^{r} of the rolls,

[1] The Court held this gentleman in high estimation, and at his funeral in June 1581 it was ordered, on the 14th June, "that the whole Assistants should meet at St. Bride's Church, to go unto the Master of the Rolls' house in Chancery Lane, and to attend upon the body unto Christ's Church, in London, in good and cleanly apparell without their livery Hoods." See p. 525.

and one of the visitors of the said colledge, by these worshipfull men, whose names be hereafter written, that the sayd nominacon and eleccon of xliii scholars may be obtayned and observed, accordinge to the sayd statute:—Mr. Willm. Fletwood, recr. Mr. Richd. Hills, Mr. Wm. Albany, Mr. Robt. Hulson, Mr. Wm. Kympton, Mr. Thos. Wilford, and Nicholas Spencer."—*See Minutes of Court*, 19 *March* 1572.

18. An explanation resulted, from which it appeared that the President and Fellows had been deterred by expense from coming to London, where upon Sir William Cordall requested the Company to bear these charges till the College could afford to do so, which the Company cheerfully assented to "for the benefitt & prefarrement of their scole, without making any president thereof, whereby the might be charged hereafter of dutie to contynew the same."[1]

19. The method of the first election, in June 1572, is thus described by Wilson[2]:—"And lest one day should not afford them time enough to proceed with becoming gravity and deliberation, they ordered the examination to take place on the day preceding that of the election. Accordingly, about eight o'clock in the morning of the 10th of June, Horne, Bishop of Winchester; Nowell,[3] Dean of St. Paul's; Goodman, Dean of Westminster; Watts, Archdeacon of Middlesex; Young, Rector of St. Magnus's; Robinson, President of St. John's College, Oxford; Russell and Case, senior fellows of the said College, the master, wardens, and assistants of the company, and many others, assembled at the school. A brief speech was directed to the company, and copies of verses delivered to them, containing the thanks of the scholars for the benefits bestowed on them by the liberal goodness of their patrons. After this an eloquent oration was pronounced by Williams Buggins, more

[1] This was increased in June 1607, by the following Minute of Court:—

"And moreover, at this assembly there was openly redd a l're lately sent from the president and tenn seignior fellowes of St. John Baptists Colledg in Oxon, and upon full consideracon thereunto had it was concluded and agreed that the some of vi^{li}· which the company yerely gave to the president and two seignior fellowes for their charges in coming to our schoole against St. Barnabas day shalbe increasec iiii^{li}· and made up the some of x^{li}· upon this condition that they use the company lovingly and kindly, and the same to have contynuance no longer then may stand with the good pleasure and liking of the company, and not to be accompted any matter of duty but the free guift and bounty of the company.

"Thelection of schollers are entred in a bill indented, made for that purpose whereof one parte remayneth with the company, and another with the colledg."

[2] Vol. i., p. 37.

[3] His connexion with "Edm. Spenser the Poet" is noticed 4th Report, H. M. C., pp. 406–7. See also p. 680.

particularly addressed to his lordship and the other examiners, to which Nowell made an appropriate reply. The boys repeated their thanks 'to the founders for their charges, and to the learned men for their paynes,' to whom they gave 'aboutte a quere of paper in written verses.' And then they all went into the chapel, where they were seated in the following manner:—the master of the company at the head of the table, 'and northwarde the bishoppe at the uppermoste place one the wall syde towardes the m^{r}, after whom M^{r} Deane of Powles, M^{r} Deane of Westminster, M^{r} Archdeaken Wattes, M^{r} Doctor Yonge, M^{r} Robinson, M^{r} Bowsfield, M^{r} Porder M^{r} Withers, M^{r} Russell, M^{r} Case, &c., and next unto the m^{r} on the bench aboute the scole (chapel) satt the assistants accordinge to their auncyenty.' Before this venerable assembly the head scholars of the school presented themselves for examination; and after one of them had briefly enumerated the several books they were learning in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, Nowell began the examination by directing the lowest of that form to declare the sense and construction of a particular ode of Horace; 'which, from one to another, he prosecuted throughe the whole nomber, untill the captayn, requiringe diversytie of phrases and varietie of wordes and finally obmyttinge nothinge which might seme neadfull for the tryall of their lerninge in the Latyn tongue.' After him Watts examined the same boys in Homer, as to their skill in Greek, which was his favourite language. And then Horne tried them in the Hebrew psalter. In all which exercises they were well allowed. By this time it was eleven o'clock; but, as the dinner at the hall was not to be on table till twelve, the interval was employed by Goodman, in examining the scholars of the next form, in Cicero's Tusculan Questions. At dinner the company were joined by Sir William Cordall, who, as soon as the repast was finished, very courteously repaired with the bishop and his associates to the chapel, where, in compliment to Sir William, there was 'a short naracon and delivery of verses. It was then determined that two scholars should be elected the next day, and that the examination should be confined to such four of the boys as should seem 'meteste as well for learninge, personage, poverty, and years, to be presenly preferred to Colledge.' Nowell, Watts, Robinson, and Russel named John Thomas, John Rickesmonde, William Lee, and Thomas Harrison, as having the requisite qualifications. To this nomination all present assented: 'and fyve of the clocke being stricken, the saide assemble was dissolved, and every man departed.' Next day

the master, wardens, and assistants of the company, with the president and two senior fellows of St. John's, met in the chapel, according to the statutes of Sir Thomas White, for the purpose of electing the two scholars; when, after due consideration, they chose Rickesmond and Lee to supply two of the places vacant in the college."

20. From this date Scholars, with more or less of regularity, have been elected to St. John's[1] and to confine the benefit to the Boys educated "in the School," orders of the Court have at different times restricted the competition, as for instance, to those who have "been three years at the least in the School before the Election,"[2] or to such as "were not admitted to a higher form than the 4th" on their entering the School.[3]

21. The School thus established progressed and became so successful that the Court (probably with truth) described it, in their Minutes of 14th January 160$\frac{4}{5}$, "as famous throughout all England, and also in some remote places beyond the seas well spoken of, and that for these three consideracons, viz.

"Ffirst, for number of schollers, it is the greatest schoole included under one roofe.

"Secondly, the schollers are taught iointly by one m^{r} and three ushers.

"Thirdly, it is a schoole for liberty most free, being open especially for poore mens Children, aswell of all nations as for the marchauntailors themselves." To ensure the continuance of this success, they established "a probacon of the whole schoole three tymes a yeare" by the Masters.

22. In March 1608,[4] a past Master—one Robert Dowe—

[1] From 1565 to 1826, Ellis states 580 boys were sent from the School to St. John's, but whether on this or other foundations is not clear. He also gives the number of boys in the School at the end of each half year from 1607 to 1827. The smallest number (103) was in March 1637, and the highest number (381) in March 1710. For some account of the most eminent scholars, see Appendix L (3).

[2] March 1574. [3] December 1750; but see now par. 8, p. 459.

[4] In 1607 there was no probation, as these Minutes of Court show:—"This was the first quarter-day that this m^{r} kept, in regard Mich^{s} quarter-day was put of by reason of the visitation of sicknes within the citty at that tyme.

"This day before dynner (according to auncient custome) the names of the lyvery were called, and notice taken of such as were absent. Then in reverent manner prayer was made, every man kneeling. After which the names of the benefactors and their charitable and godly devises were openly read and remembred. And also the materiall ordynaunces for the government of the company, and the orders for the companies grammer schoole at St. Lawrence Pountneys were openly redd, and then preparation was made for dynner, whereunto were invited the whole assistaunts, and the ladies, and ould maisters wiefs, and the wardens wyefs of the present yere, and the preacher, the schoolemaister, warden substitute, and almesmen of the lyvery, as in auncient tyme hath been acoustomed."

proposed that the probation itself should be examined twice a year by two learned men, between the hours of 6 and 11 A.M. This commenced on the 22nd March, and was formulated by order of the Court which (*inter alia*) provided "money to be given and distributed" for these purposes:—

	s.	*d.*
"To each of the two learned men 10*s*.	xx	
"To the maister of the schoole and his three ushers, iii*s*. iiii*d*. a piece, thought good by the donour sc to bee divided equally, for the more care to bee had by the sayd ushers for their applying the scholers under them	xiii	iiii
"To the companie's clarke	iii	iiii
"To their beadle for warning the assembly, and attending at the schoole, that none come to trouble the examination..		xvi
"There shalbee payd unto the maister of the schoole for beere, ale, and new manchet bread with a dish of sweete butter, which hee shall have ready in the morning, with two fine glasses set upon the table, and covered with two faire napkins, and two faire trenchers, with a knife laid upon each trencher, to th'end that such as please may take part to stay their stomacks, untill the end of the examination·	ii	"

That these and other payments might be secured, Robert Dowe arranged, in 1610, that, in consideration of 800*l*. paid to the Company, they should expend upon the Masters and Examiners at the probation of the Merchant Tailors' School, "for bread and beer, 8*l*."[1]—the only thing in the nature of an endowment existing for school purposes.

23. The old School, to which reference hitherto has been made, was destroyed in the great fire of London on Sunday the 2nd September 1666, only part of the library of books being saved by the energy of the Reverend John Goad, B.D., the Head Master.[2] On the 8th February 1667, an estimate for re-building was ordered to be prepared, and on the 1st June the Court viewed the site on which the new School was to be erected; but not until the 23rd September 1670 was any order for rebuilding given, and then only the Chapel (over Patience Wards, first floor) was ordered to be built. However, on the 11th January 1671, a Building Committee was appointed, and in the same month contracts with the carpenter, bricklayer, and smith, for the separate work of each, were entered into by the Company, and a Fund was raised by voluntary subscription, of which Alderman Sir W. Turner was the Treasurer. In this manner the School was so far rebuilt that the election

[1] See *ante*, Dowe's Charity; and Mem. LXIX.

[2] As to this gentleman, see p. 662.

Mackie & Macdonald Auto Litho London

CLOISTERS OF MERCHANT TAILORS' SCHOOL.

1873-4.

To face Page 410

to St. John's upon St. Barnabas,[1] 1674, was held there, and the Treasurer, on closing his account on the 26th November 1675, was able to pay 10*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* (unapplied balance of the subscribed fund), to the credit of the Company's corporate account.

24. The School, in 1814, found in one of its Under Masters,[2] an exact Historian of the Masters and distinguished Scholars of the School, as well as of the acts of the Company as Patrons. Nothing could be added to his pages, and hence little remains to be written except that which relates to the removal of the "old School" to the new site at the Charter House.

25. It has been already noticed (par. 6) that the Manor of the Rose was divided into two parts, one only of which was purchased by the Company in 1561. In the year 1859 the other half was offered to, and was purchased by, the Company, for 20,000*l.*, with a view of increasing the accommodation of the School, and of providing a play-ground, so for as such limits would allow, whenever the existing leases and tenancies expired and the property came into the possession of the Company.

26. Before this happened, but still when these improvements were in contemplation by the Company, a Royal Commission was issued, dated the 18th July 1862, to inquire into the nature and application of the Endowment, Funds, and Revenues belonging to or received by (*inter alia*) the Merchant Tailors' School, and into the administration and management thereof, and into the system and course of study pursued therein, as well as into the methods, subjects, and extent of the instruction given to the students of the School.

27. The statement placed before the Commissioners by the Company was to this effect:—"We have recently laid out about 20,000*l.* in the purchase of adjacent buildings, with the view when the leases fall in of enlarging the school accommodation; to this object primary attention must be given, as no separate or extended course of instruction can be given without larger buildings and additional masters."

28. The Crown presented the Commissioners' Report to Parliament in 1864,[3] and it will be seen, on reference to it, that

[1] It may be curious to note that the last Election at the School was held on St. Barnabas, 1874, in the presence of Rev. James Russell Woodford, D.D., who followed Dr. Lancelot Andrews, after an interval of three centuries, from the school to Pembroke College, Cambridge, and from thence to the See of Ely—now held by him.

[2] The Rev. H. B. Wilson, who published two quarto volumes (in 1814).

[3] Four volumes (3001).

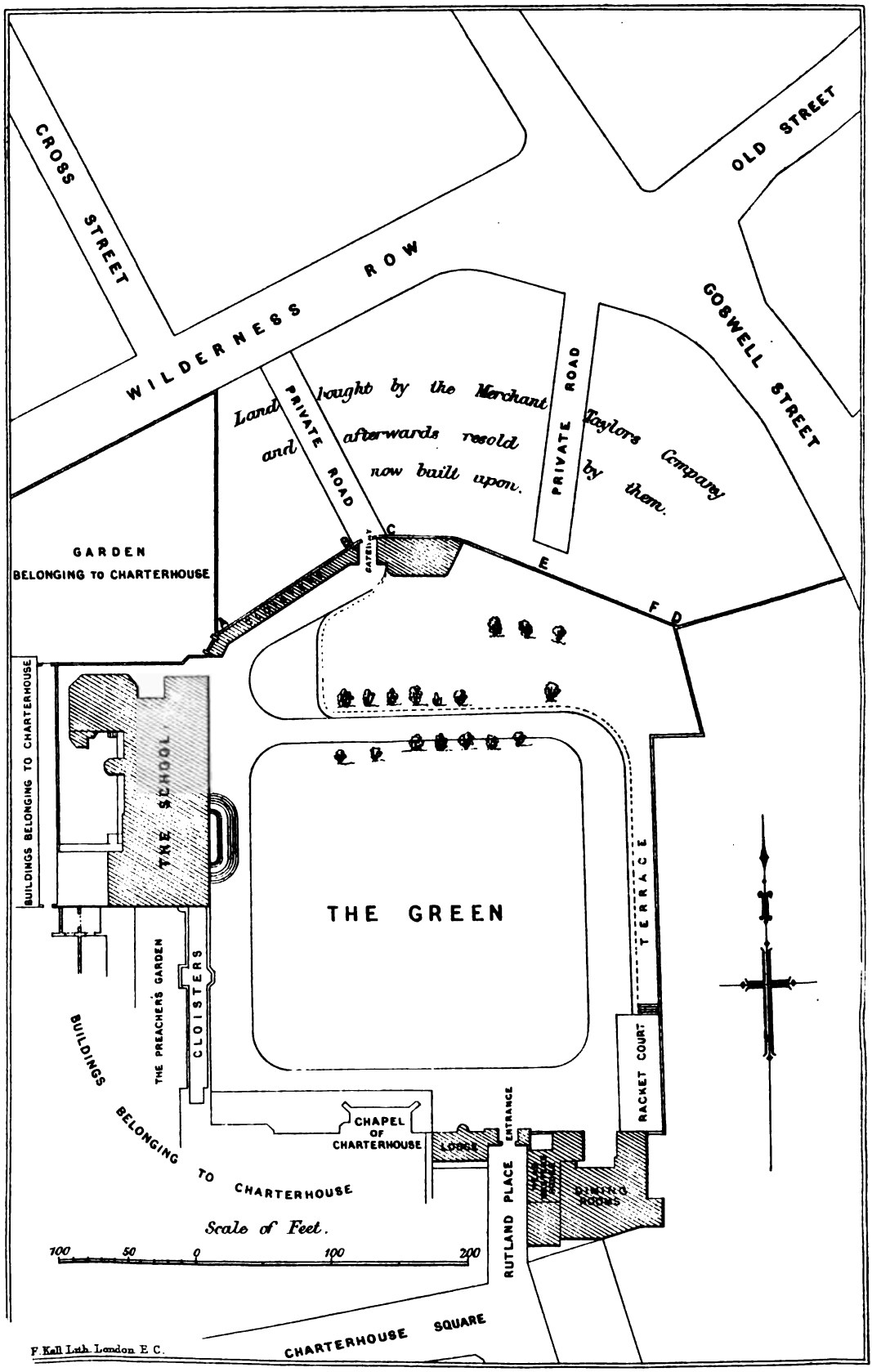
in dealing with London schools (viz., Westminster, Charterhouse, St. Paul's, and Merchant Taylors'), the Commissioners came to the conclusion that, as day schools are what London principally wants, it would be most for the interest of London to improve and enlarge the schools which are to be treated as day schools, and to remove the boarding schools to a distance. They therefore thought (should such a scheme be feasible) that the two schools of St. Paul's and Merchant Taylors',[1] whether on their present or on some more convenient metropolitan sites ought to be made to accommodate many more day boys than were then educated at the four schools together, and that Westminster and the Charterhouse should be transferred to the country.

29. The Governors of the Charterhouse were prepared to act on the recommendation of this report, and accordingly, in April 1866, they offered their school buildings, containing five and a half acres of land, with certain restrictions against building, to the Merchant Taylors' Company for the sum of 120,000*l.* Under the authority of the Court, the then and the present Master went as a deputation from the Company to meet a committee of the Charterhouse Governors at the House of Lords, and after a long conference offered 80,000*l.* for the property without any restrictions.

30. The policy of the Company was explained, and the definite offer of 90,000*l.* was made in a letter of the 25th June 1866, which is printed at the end of this "Memorial." This offer being accepted by the Governors of Charterhouse, subject to the approval of Parliament, such approval was first sought for by the introduction of clauses into the Bill then before Parliament for regulating those Schools (other than the Merchant Taylors' School) embraced in the Commissioners' Report. But late in the Session of 1867 the Governors promoted a private Bill—which ultimately became an Act, and received the Royal Assent on the 20th August,—for carrying out the sale and general transfer of the Schools—Charterhouse to the country, and the Merchant Taylors' to Charterhouse.

31. Under the authority of this Act all the property included in the contract, and as shown upon the plan, was conveyed by two separate Indentures of the 30th March 1868 and the 24th June 1872, to the Merchant Taylors' Company, under these two conditions:—

[1] Vol. i., p. 52.


CROSS STREET
WILDERNESS ROW
OLD STREET
GOSWELL STREET
PRIVATE ROAD
PRIVATE ROAD
Land bought by the Merchant Taylors Company and afterwards resold by them now built upon.
GARDEN BELONGING TO CHARTERHOUSE
GATEWAY
C
E
F
D
BUILDINGS BELONGING TO CHARTERHOUSE
THE SCHOOL
THE GREEN
TERRACE
THE PREACHER'S GARDEN
CLOISTERS
BUILDINGS BELONGING TO CHARTERHOUSE
CHAPEL OF CHARTERHOUSE
LODGE
RACKET COURT
RUTLAND PLACE
ENTRANCE
DINING ROOMS
Scale of Feet.
100 50 0 100 200
CHARTERHOUSE SQUARE
F. Kell Lith. London E.C.

1st. That they should not use or permit to be used, any of the premises for the purpose of any noxious or offensive trade or manufacture whatsoever.

2nd. That if the Governors as owners of other parts of Charterhouse should become liable to rates for any poor on the premises thereby conveyed by reason of the same premises becoming liable as extra parochial, or annexed to any adjoining parish or otherwise, the Merchant Taylors' Company should pay such rates and indemnify the Governors and their assigns therefrom.[1]

32. By agreements bearing date the 11th March 1869 and the 26th January 1870, the Merchant Taylors' Company agreed to grant to Messrs. Tubbs and Lewis, a lease or leases of that part of the land comprised in the two last-mentioned indentures which is shown upon the plan by the colours green, pink, blue, and yellow, and under these two agreements the lessees had the option, within a limited time, to purchase the fee of the same land upon certain stated terms. Before taking any lease Messrs. Tubbs and Lewis gave due notice of their desire to purchase the fee, and a considerable portion of the land has already been conveyed to them or their nominees. A third

---

[1] The object of this condition is explained (with other matters) in the following letter:—

"Charterhouse,

"Dear Sir, "21st June 1866.

"As Mr. Hardwick, in his letter of 15th May, says:—'Any responsibility arising out of some legal questions with regard to the rating must be accepted, and also certain rights of the owners of the adjoining property to windows overlooking the ground must be allowed,' it is convenient that I should shortly explain the matters alluded to.

"The windows are those in the eastern wall (the furthest side from the terrace); as to some of which, on 9th June 1859, the Governors entered into an agreement with Mr. Williams, the owner of a large manufactory at the back of that wall, whereby Mr. W. agreed to rebuild part of the ancient wall of Charterhouse (acknowledging it to be the Governors' wall) on condition of being allowed to place windows therein, which the Governors are at liberty to stop up on twelve months' notice, on paying to Mr. W., if such notice be given within forty years from the date of the agreement, the expense of building the wall—ascertained at 187*l.*

"And on 30th May 1859, the Governors entered into a similar agreement with J. Henley, and others, as to the remainder of the windowed wall, Mr. Williams being their lessee. The sum payable to them on a like condition is 112*l.*

"As Charterhouse (like other extra-parochial places) is made a parish of itself by 20 Vic., cap. 19, it will be necessary that a purchaser should indemnify the Governors against poor rates, in respect of the parts sold.

"Yours truly,

"A. KEIGHTLEY."

"Charles M. Clode, Esq."

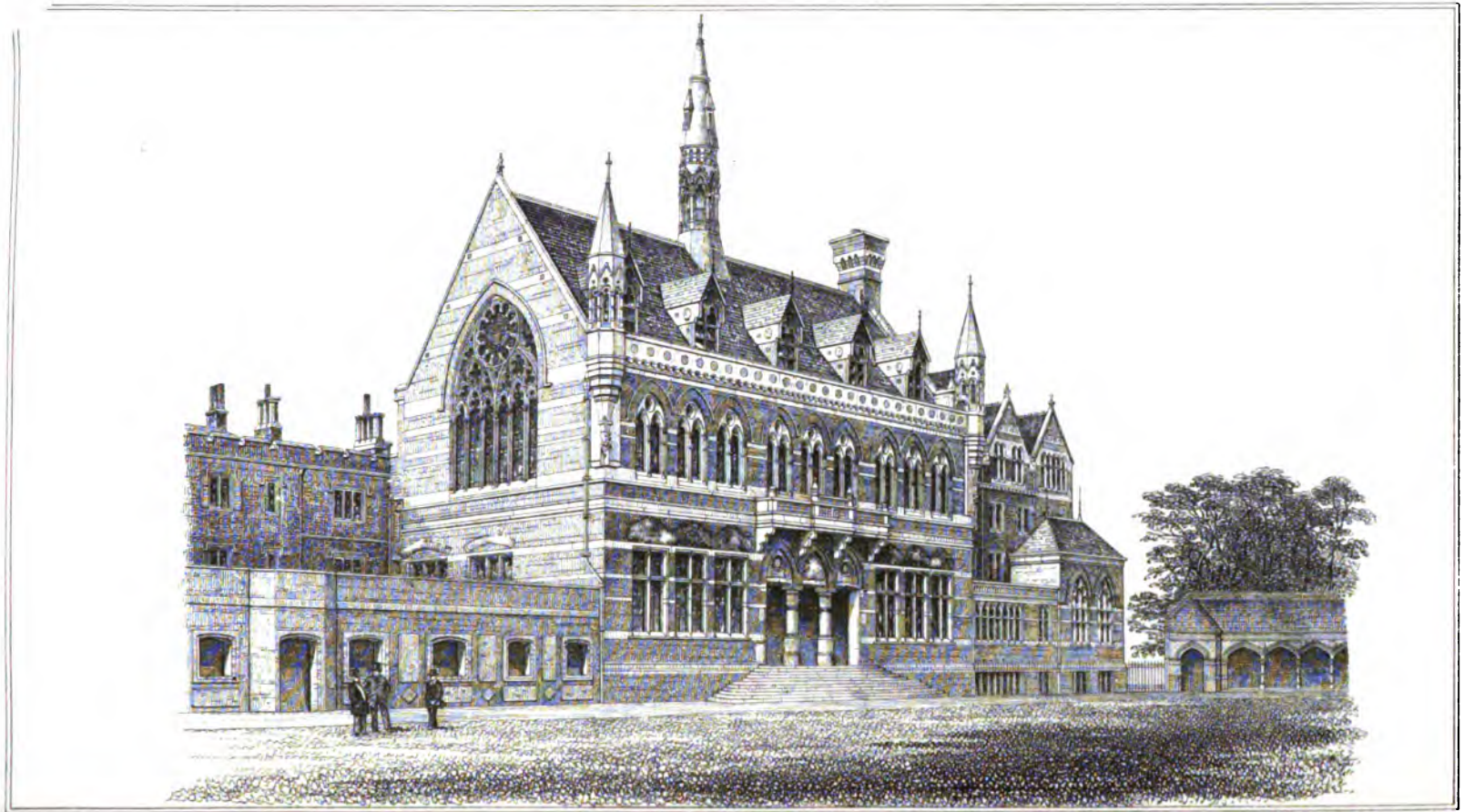
agreement, dated the 12th March 1874, has been entered into, the principal object of which is to secure more effectually than was done by the previous agreements the privacy of the Company's school-ground. With this view, before the date of the last-mentioned agreement, Messrs. Tubbs and Lewis had, by arrangement with the Company, built along the line A to D on the plan, half on the Company's land and half on that of Messrs. Tubb and Lewis, a brick wall 20 feet high, measured from the then level of the school ground adjoining it. The conveyances already executed, and to be hereafter executed to Messrs. Tubbs and Lewis or their nominees, contain, or will contain, covenants by the grantees similar in effect to the stipulations on the part of Messrs. Tubbs and Lewis contained in the before-mentioned agreements, so far as they are applicable to the property conveyed. The effect of these agreements and the conveyances already executed is that Messrs. Tubbs and Lewis or their nominees (hereinafter referred to as "the purchasers'), now held, either legally or equitably, all the land comprised in the agreement of 11th March 1869, on and subject to the following conditions and obligations:—

1st. Conditions similar to those mentioned in paragraph 24, so far as they are applicable to the land conveyed or agreed to be conveyed to the purchasers.

2nd. The purchasers shall (except on parts B to C and E to F) at their own expense remove the existing brick wall, and erect on their own land adjacent thereto another wall (as part of a building) to a height of at least 11 feet above the present height, and maintain such wall at that height.

3rd. That from E to F the purchasers are by the 31st December 1875 to build along or adjoining that wall one or more messuages of such a height that no window or aperture then made in any building then standing on the purchaser's land (coloured pink) shall overlook the vendors' ground.

4th. That no window or aperture be made in any wall erected by the purchasers, or in any messuage to be built by them as aforesaid, or on the roof thereof, or in any building erected on or over the purchaser's land (blue and yellow), or on the roof thereof, which shall overlook the vendors' land, and which could not be prevented from so overlooking by any wall on the site of or above



C.F. Kell, Lith. London, E.C.

THE NEW SCHOOL AT CHARTERHOUSE.
1873-4.

To face p. 415

the existing wall at B to C; nor shall any such window or aperture be so constructed as that it should be in the power of any person using such messuage or building to establish any communication by signs, signals, or otherwise with the vendors' land. And also that the roof of such mansion or building, so far as the same should overlook any part of the vendors' land, should not be used for any other purpose whatever than for covering these buildings and for necessary repairs.

5th. That part of the purchaser's land which is marked on the plan "private road," is to be always kept open, as a roadway or means of access from and to the land of the Company to and from Goswell Street or Wilderness Row of the width of 25 feet in the least, and the Company or their assigns, their servants, agents, and workmen, and all other persons connected with the School, shall be at liberty to use the said roadway at all times, and to pass and repass over the same with horses, carriages, or otherwise.

6th. That the vendors should be at liberty to erect a fence or screen of any kind or any height from B to C to prevent overlooking the vendors' premises and to make any opening therein to the said roadway as an access to the vendors' land.

33. Other small portions of the estate purchased by the Company were sold to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners and Commissioners of Sewers; and the financial result of these several transactions will be that the residue left for school purposes will cost the Company about 40,000*l.*

34. Upon a site selected after much deliberation, the Company agreed with Messrs. Brown and Robinson for the erection of new school buildings from the designs and under the direction of their architect, Edward I'Anson, Esq., at a total contract cost of 35,546*l.* The first stone of these buildings was laid on the 16th day of June 1873, by His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh,—Thomas Weston Baggallay, Esq., being at that time Master of the Company. The subsequent expenses for laying out the play grounds for the essential requisites of a school will amount to (say), 12,000*l.*

35. The New School stands upon the site of the Old Gown Boys' quarters, having (1) the Head Master's House on the right, and (2) the Buttery and Lavatory on the left, such buildings

(1 and 2) being converted into class rooms. The entire accommodation obtained is given in the Appendix.[1]

36. A few words may be written upon the *status* of the School. Is it a Public School within the control of Parliament, or one exclusively belonging to, or to be governed by, the Merchant Taylors' Company? The decision of Parliament has been to leave the School exclusively to the management of the Company. When the Charterhouse Bill was introduced in 1867, this issue was raised by amendments moved by a private member (Mr. Ayrton) with a view of guarding against the claim of the Merchant Taylors' Company (to an uncontrolled property in their School) being sanctioned by the words of the Bill. The Bill was supported by Mr. Gladstone, when the amendments received no sanction from and little support in the House of Commons.[2] Upon the introduction of the Public School Bill into the Parliament at the commencement of the Session for 1868, the Home Secretary (Mr. Walpole) stated that the Company's School had been advisedly omitted from the Bill by the late[3] and present Government, as being under the management and control of a great City Company who had the power of applying the property devoted to the School, or a great proportion of it, in such a manner as they might see fit, instead of applying it to educational purposes. No public trust, therefore, is attached to the School, making it subject to the same obligations or to the same Parliamentary control as that to which the other public schools were liable.[4]

37. No error could, however, be greater than to infer from these proceedings that the School, though not *public* in the same sense in which the other seven Schools were public, is therefore *private*, or that the individual members of the Guild or Fraternity may sustain or govern the School except as a Public School. As founded "in ye honor of Christ Jesu" for "the bringing up of children in good manners and literature," it is clear that the original founders committed the charge and oversight of the School to the Master, Wardens, and Past Masters of the Company (paragraph 37), as a business to be discharged in a spirit of self-denial, and so long as this spirit influences the "loving brethren of the mysterie" the School will be left (as heretofore) to their management and control.

---

[1] See Appendix L (4).

[2] Report of the Debate of the 8th and 16th August 1867, in the "Times."

[3] Mr. Gladstone's confirmation of this fact, 190 H. D. (3), 762.

[4] *Ibid.*, 743.

(B.) STATUTES OF MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL, 1561.

"Whereas, the Maister, Wardens, and Assistants, in the names of all the whole body of this Company of THE MARCHAUNT-TAYLORS, in London, have, for the better educacon bringing up of children in good manners and literature, erected a schoole within the parish of St. Laurence-Pountney, in London; And, also, meete and convenient lodgings for a Schoolmaster and three Ushers, to inhabite and dwell in; And, for, because, nothing can contynue long and endure in good order without Lawes and Statuts, in that behalf provided, therefore, they, the said Maister, Wardens, and Assistants, have fully concluded, agreed, and decreed, and, by these presents, doe, conclude, agree, and decree, that the said schoole shall be directed and contynued, and to have contynuance, by God's grace, for ever, in such manner and forme, and according as hereafter is expressed, mencioned, and declared, viz.:—

Capitulum Primum de *Magistro Primario.*

"1. In the Grammar School, founded in the parish of St. Laurence-Pountney, in London, in the yere of our Lord God one thowsand, fyve hundred, sixty-one, by this Worshipfull Company of the Marchaunt-Taylors, of the Citty of London, in the honor of Christ Jesu, shalbe first, an High Maister. This High Maister in doctrine, learning, and teaching, shall direct all the schoole. This maister shalbe chosen by the Right Worshipful the Maister, Wardens, and Assistants, of the said Company of Marchaunt-Taylors, with such advise and counsell of welle learned men as they can gett; a man in body whole, sober, discreete, honest, verteous, and learned, in good and cleane Latine literature, and, also, in Greeke, yf such may be gotten. A wedded man, a single man, or a priest, that hath noe benefice, with cure, office, nor service, that may lett his dew business in the schoole.

"2. This high master so being chosen, as aforesaid, shall have his charge given to him by the maister and wardeins of the said Company, for the tyme being, then being present in the said schoole, saying to him on this wise, or such like in effect:

"*Sir*, we have chosen you to be chief maister and teacher of this schoole, to teach the children of the same, not only good literature but also good manners, certyfying you that this is noe roome of contynuence and perpetuity, but upon the doing of

your duty in the schoole. And every yere[1] when as the maister, wardens, and assistaunts, shalbe assembled in the schoole howse, concerning the visitation thereof, you shall submytt you to their examinacon, and found doing your duty accordingly, you shall contynewe, otherwise, reasonably warned, you shall content you to departe; and, ye, of your party, not warned of us, but of your owne mind in any season willing to departe, ye shall give us warning twelve monthes before, without we can shortlyer be well provided of an other to supply your roome.

"Also being maister ye shall not be absent from the said school above twenty working days in the year, which also shalbe *conjunctim* or *divisim*), without some urgent cause, and good consideracons shall move the surveyors of the said schoole for the tyme being to graunt a further tyme of absence, and that the chief usher nor under ushers be not then absent from the schoole.

"3. And yf the chosen maister will promise this, then admytt him and name hym to that office, and stall him in his seate in the schoole, and shew him his howse or lodging on the south side of the schoole. And they shall deliver him all the implements of that howse by indenture.

"4. And that howse and lodgings he shall have free without payment of any rent, and in this lodging he shall dwell and keepe howshold to his power. Hee shall nor have, nor teach, at one tyme within the foresaid schoole, nor ells where, above the number of two hundred and ffyfty schollers. And he shall not refuse to take, receave, and teach in the said schoole freely one hundreth schollers, parcell of the said number of two hundreth and ffyfty schollers, being poore men's sonnes and coming thether to be taught (yf such be meete and apt to learne), without any thing to be paid by the parints of the said one hundreth poore children for their instruction and learnyng.

"5. And hee shall also receave and teach in the said schoole ffyfty schollers more, being an other parcell of the said number of two hundreth and ffyfty schollers comyng thether to be taught, and being found apte and meet to learne, as aforesaid, and being poore men's children, so that their poore parents, or other their friends, will pay and give to the high maister for their instruction and learning, after two shillings and two-pence by the quarter for a piece of them.

[1] The form of an annual election was gone through for several years, and the Head Master on appointment now executes a bond to relinquish the School House premises on vacating office.

"6. And hee shall also receave and teach in the said schoole, one other hundreth more of schollers being the residue of the said number of two hundred and ffyfty schollers coming thether to be taught, and being also found apt and meete to learne, as aforesaid, being rich or meane men's children, so that their parents or other friends will give for every of these hundreth schollers fyve shillings by the quarter for their instruction and learning.

"7. Yf the maister be sick of a sicknes curable, yet nevertheless it is meete that the chief usher, for the tyme that the maister is so sick, shall doe his best endeavor to direct all the schoole, as the duty of the maister was to have done. The said usher to his power to doe his owne duty as he did before nevertheless.

"8. There shalbe also one chief usher, some sober, discreete man, verteous in lyving, and well learned, that shall teach under the schoole-maister as the schoole-maister shall appoint him, some single or wedded man, or a priest that hath noe benefice with cure, office, nor service, that may lett his due diligence in the schoole.

"9. And yf the said chief usher be in literature, discretion, and honest lief, according, then the high maister his roome being vacant, lett him be chosen before another.

"10. This ussher shall the high maister choose as often as the roome shal be void, a man whole in body. And when the high maister hath appointed him upon one, the high maister shall call to the schoole the surveyors of the schoole, and before them he shall say to the ussher on this wise:—

"'*Sir,* before these my maisters here, the surveyors of the schoole, I shew unto you that I have chosen you to be the chief ussher or under maister of this schoole, and to teach allwaies, from tyme to tyme, as I shall appoint you, and supply my roome in my absence when it shalbe graunted me by my maisters, the said maisters and wardens, and also at such tymes as I shal be sick of any curable disease.'

"11. Then the said maister and wardens shall exhort the ussher dilligently to doe his duty, and shall say unto him on this wise:

"'Your roome is noe perpetuity, but, according to your labor and dilligence, you shall contynue: otherwise, fownd not doing your duty accordingly, and reasonably warned of us, ye shall departe.

"'Yf it shalbe so that at any tyme you will departe of your owne mynd, yee shall give us one yere's warning before your departure.

"'Yff any controversy be between you and the high maister, yee shall stand at our direction in every thing.'

"12. And yf he will promise this, then let the said maister and wardens approve the election of the said ussher, and assigne him his lodging on the north side of the schoole next unto the gate there alowe.

"13. Hee shal be absent in all the yere not above twenty working dayes, which shalbe *conjunctim* or *divisim*, without that some urgent cause, or good consideracon, shall move the surveyors of the said schoole for the tyme being to graunt him a further tyme of absence, and that the high maister nor under usshers be not then also absent from the said schoole.

"14. In sickness curable, or axes (*agues*), or such sickness for a tyme he shal be tollerated and have his full wages, although that, during tyme of such curable sickness, the high maister, with that help of the under usshers, shall to the uttermost of their powers, instruct and teach all the schollers within the said schoole withall dilligence, as the duty of the ussher was to have done, the high maister and the under-usshers to their power to doe their owne duty as they did before neverthelesse.

"15. Yff both the maister and the usshers be sick at once, (as God defend), then let the schoole cease for that while.

"16. Yff there be such sickness contagious in the Cytty, that the schoole cannot contynue, then both the maister and the usshers must have patience in such a case.

"17. Neither the maister nor usshers shall take office of *proctorshipp*, or any such mynistery, service, or other business, which shall lett their dilligence and their necessary labor in the schoole. Yf they doe and be warned lawfully, yf they will not cease from such service, office, or business, then let them be warned to departe.

"18. Let the schoolmaster that the schoole, with the court and streete, by all the length of the same, be kept cleane and sweete every Satterday, and also the leads, and, from tyme to tyme, to call upon the worshipful Merchaunt-Taylors for necessary reparacons, and lett none of the children, at any time, come up to the leads to the upper dore, of the which at the topp of the winding stayers of stone on high, there shalbe allwaies too keyes, to be kept by the high maister, and the other key by the chief ussher.

"19. Ther shalbe also in the said schoole two under-usshers, some good, honest, and verteous learned young men. And they shal be chosen, from tyme to time, by the high master, and they shall also help to teach in the schoole, as to the maister shall seeme convenient, and none otherwise.

"20. They shall have noe benefice with cure, occupation, office, or service, nor any other faculty which may lett their dilligent teaching at the schoole, but they shall attend only upon the schoole, and they shall teach the children, yf neede be, the Catechisme, and instruccons of the Articles of the Faith, and the Tenn Commaundements in Latin; that is to say, such a Catechisme as shalbe approved by the Queenes Majesty that now is, and by the Honorable Court of Parliament of this Realme from tyme to tyme.

"21. Their lodgings and chambers shalbe in the middle roomes where as the dore is made out under the schoole neere to the middest of the foresaid long court or greate yard.

"22. They shall not have their roomes by writing or by seale in noe wise, but at liberty according to their deserving, and only so long as the high maister shall like their demeaner and teaching.

"23. Their absence shalbe but once in the yere only, yf it be needefull and only as it shall seeme best to the maister and wardens, with the consent of the high maister, and high ussher being present, and not absent from the schoole.

"24. Yf they fall to unthriftiness and behaviour after lawfull warning let them be avoided, and other chosen within eight dayes after, or as soone after as can be by the said surveyors, but not without the consent of the high maister and ussher.

"25. There shalbe taught in the said schoole children of all nations and countreyes indifferently, comying thether to be taught, to the number of two hundreth and fyfty, in manner and forme as is afore devised and appointed. But first see, that they can the Catechisme in English or Latyn, and that every of the said two hundreth and fifty schollers can read perfectly, and write competently, or els lett them not be admytted in no wise.

"26. And that every scholler at his first admyssion, once for ever, shall pay *twelve pence* for writing in of his neme, and the same shalbe given to such one, as shalbe appointed by the said high maister and the surveyors to sweepe the schoole, and keepe the court of the schoole cleane, and see the streete nigh to the schoole gate cleasned of all manner of ordure, caryon, or

other fylthy or uncleane things, out of good order, or extraordynarily there thrown.

" 27. The children shall come to the schoole in the mornying at *seaven* of the clock both winter and somer, and tarry there until *eleaven*, and returne againe at *one* of the clock,and departe at *five*. And thrice in the day, kneeling on their knees, they shall say the prayers appointed with due tract and pawsing, as they be, or shalbe hereafter conteyned in a table sett up in the schoole, that is to say, in the morning, at noone, and at evening.

" 28. In the schoole at noe tyme of the yere, they shall use tallow candle in noe wise, but wax candles only.

" 29. Also lett them bring no meate, nor drink, nor bottles, nor use in the schoole no breakfasts, nor drincking in the tyme of learning in no wise. If they neede drinck, then lett it be provided in some other place.

" 30. Nor lett them use no cock-fighting, tennys-play, nor *riding about of victoring*, nor *disputing abroad*, which is but foolish babling, and losse of tyme.

" 31. Lett not the schoole-maister, head ussher, nor the under usshers, nor any of them, permytt nor lycence their schollers,to have *remedy* or *leave* to *play*, except only once in the weeke, when there fallith noe holiday. And those *remedies* to be had upon no other dayes only, but only upon the Twesdayes in the afternoone, or Thursdayes at afternoone.

" 32. And yf there shall happen to be kept one or more hollydayes in the weeke, that then in every such weeke there be no *remedyes* nor leave to play graunted.

" 33. Unto their uryne the schollers shall goe to the places appointed them in the lane or streete without the court; and, for other causes, yf need be, they shall goe to the water-side.

" 34. Yf any child, after he is receaved and admytted into the said schoole, goe to any other schoole to learne theire, (after the manner of the said schoole), or shalbe absent from the schoole, by the space of three weekes together, at any one tyme, without sickness or any other reasonable lett, shalbe the cause of the said lett, that then in such case it were the best that such a childe, for no man's suit, shalbe thereafter receaved into our schoole, but goe where him list, and where his friends shall thincke there shalbe better learnying. And this is good to be shewed to his friends, or other that offer him at his first presenting into the schoole.

" 35. The maister, wardens, and assistants of this Company,

for the tyme being, shall yerely for ever make their assembly or apparaunce in the councell-howse, or late chapell, scituate on the south side of the long court or yard of the schoole, they being then and their accompanied with such well-learned men as they can gett conveniently. Which said maister, wardens, and assistints, with th' advice of the same learned men shall examyne and try whether the maister and usshers shall have taught and done their duties in the said schoole, according as is before devised and appointed, and alsoe to try and examyne howe the children have profited under them, and fynding them to have done their duties to be comended, and finding otherwise to be speedily reformed and amended according as to their wise discretions shalbe thought convenient.

" 36. And to that intent and effect that the same assembly of the said maister, warden, and assistents, may be made yerely for ever at the schoole, for the good considerations afore mentioned, the comon clarck of the mistery now being, and his successors which for the tyme shalbe, shall once in the yere yerely for evermore, at a quarter-day, to be howlden within this our comon-hall, reade openly all and every such acts, decrees, and ordynaunces, or the more parte of them as is before made and devised, or shalbe hereafter made and devised by the said maister, wardens, and assistants, or their successors, for and concerning only the ordering and contynuance of the said schoole in good order, so that thereby they may have the same the better in rememberance for ever in tyme to come.

" 37. And that the maister and wardens of this Company for the tyme being, and also all such as shall have borne the roome of a maister of this mistery, (except such as shall have borne the room and place of an alderman and sherif of this mistery) shalbe for ever in tyme to come called, and be the surveyors of the said schoole, and they from tyme to tyme shall take upon them the charge and oversight of the said schoole, to see that in the said schoole be noe more taught then the number afore appointed, and after and according as is before devised and made, and alsoe see that the same be well and sufficiently repayred from tyme to tyme by the warden rentor of our lands lying in the east parte, which for the tyme shalbe. And for their labours in the schoole busynesses it is not to be doubted, but Our Saviour JESUS CHRIST shall reward them, as well here in this world as in the world to come: For godlynes sayeth ST. PAULE, is profitable to all things, as a thing that hath both promises in this lief, and in that that is to come.—1 *Timotheus*, 4.

"38. The surveyors of the schoole shall come into the schoole tenn or twelve daies before or after Christmas, tenn or twelve daies before or after Easter, tenn or twelve daies before or after the nativity of St. John Baptist, and tenn or twelve dayes before or after Michaelmas; besides such other tymes as is meete and necessary for them to be at the schoole, for to see that all things doe stand in such order as they ought to be in.

"39. And that the yerely rent yssuing, coming, and growing, yerely, for the greate cellor under the schoole-howse shalbe, by the said surveyors, wholly ymployed and bestowed, yerely, betweene the feast of th' Annunciation of Our Lady and the feast of St. Michael th' Archangell, upon woode, coales, billetts, and faggots, or other good fewell for such of the schollers as, in the extreme could tyme of winter, may have neede to warme them by at tymes very convenient and needfull in the monethes of November, December, January, February, and March, saving that thirteene shillings and foure pence of that rent, (yf the surveyors shall so thinck it good), shall be bestowed every winter upon wax-candles, or other lights of wax, for the poore children to read on their bookes by in the winter mornings and evenings.

"40. Also lett it be declared unto him that shall hier the said long cellor that this Company will not suffer to be laid into yt any pitch, tarr, rape, oyle, trayne-oyle, flax, hempe, nor suche kynde of wares as be inclyned quickly to be kindled or fyred, nor any other thing or things of any fullsome or noysome savour.[1]

"41. Every of the said two hundreth and fyfty schollers that shall be admytted or suffered to learne in the said schoole, from tyme to tyme, shall observe and be bound to keep all such manner of orders or ordynaunces as, by the wisdome and good discretion of the said worshipfull maister and wardens, with the consent of the worshipfull the assistents of the said Company, or their successors for the tyme being, shall be devised, made, and ordayned, for the contynuance of the saide schoole and good gouvernaunce of the said schollers, with the consent of the high maister of the same schoole for the tyme being.

"42. Also the maister and wardens of the said Company, for the tyme being, shall have full power and authority to

---

[1] "*Th'extent and cleere yerely value of the premisses, A°* 1605."

"For the greate howse, with the Tenements therein appointed for the Schoole Maister and Ushers .. .. } Nil.

"Item of Robert Gynes, assignee of Raph Quernby, for a celler under the Gramer schoole, p^r^ annum"[2] .. .. .. } v^li.^ vj^s.^ viij^d.^ (5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*)

[2] This cellar is still preserved. It has a beautifully groined roof, and is a part of London before the fire.

admytt all those children that shall be from tyme to tyme taught in the said schoole; and, by writing made by the clarck of this Company, for the tyme being, they shall signify the admytting or allowing of them unto the schoolmaister, in his absence to the head ussher breifly in this wise:

"*Sir*, this shall be to signify unto you that wee have admytted N. the sonne of M. the bearer hereof, to be of the number of those hundredth of the poore men's children, which should be taught freely in the said schoole, upon condition that the said N., within one moneth next ensuing, shallbe by you thought apt, and meete to learne, and being found not apt and meete to learne, as aforesaid, that then this our admyssion of him to stand as void, and then every such scholler, that so shall be found not apt and meete to learne, to have repayed unto him that *twelve pence* that he paid on his first admytting into the schoole, or otherwise to be one of the other two numbers of schollers before appointed, which said bill to be made by the said clarck to be subscribed by our master and wardens for the time being.

"43. And none to be taught in the said schoole unless they be first admytted by the maister and wardens, and so certified as is aforesaid.

"44. Also there shalbe yerely paid out of the common box of this mystery, for the stipend and sallary of the foresaid schoolmaister, and three usshers, fforty pownds quarterly by even porcons to be paid wholly to the hands of the said schoolemaister to the intent that he, the said schoolemaister, shall have to his own use tenn pounds parcell thereof, and the thirty pounds residue to be paid by him after tenn pounds a piece to every of the said three usshers, that shalbe admytted by him to teach in the said schoole as aforesaid.

"45. And this payment by fforty pounds, by yere appointed to the said maister and three usshers, as aforesaid to be contynued until such tyme as the same shalbe otherwise dischardged by the guifts and legacies of good and well-disposed men, to the freeing either of the said whole number appointed to be taught in the said schoole, or els of the freeing and teaching free of one hundreth fyfty poore men's children, parcell of the said number that is appointed to be taught in the said schoole as is aforesaid."

(C.) MERCHANT TAYLORS' COMPANY TO CHARTERHOUSE GOVERNORS.

"Merchant Taylors' Hall,

"Sir, "25th June 1866.

"On the 15th instant I had the honour to meet the Committee of Governors of the Charterhouse, upon the subject of the sale of their estate (as described in previous correspondence) to the Merchant Taylors' Company, which meeting resulted in an understanding that a further communication should be made by me on behalf of the Company, to the Governors, with the view of coming to some agreement for the purchase of their estate, and with that object I make the present communication.

"At the meeting to which I have referred, I mentioned the sum of eighty thousand pounds (80,000*l.*) as being the full value, in the opinion of the Company, of this estate, if the same should be sold subject to the stipulations mentioned by Mr. Hardwick in his two letters of the 15th and 25th May; and, before entering upon further negotiations, it appears to me expedient that I should explain at some length the reasons which induce the Company to entertain that opinion.

"In the first place, if the Governors of the Charterhouse were in a position, and had determined to offer their estate for sale for building purposes, opinions would not be found materially to differ as to the full value thereof; but this is not the condition under which an estimate of its value has to be formed. It therefore becomes necessary to examine with greater accuracy what is the exact value of the estate, having regard to the uses to which it has hitherto been, and is hereafter to be applied; and for the purpose of this calculation—as the most advantageous one that can be made,—it must be divided into three separate portions, each of which must be estimated by a distinct measure of value.

"The first portion of the estate to which I will refer is that lying to the north and north-east which I have caused to be marked in stripes on the plan returned herewith. The Governors propose to allow buildings other than for manufacturing purposes, to be erected on this portion of the estate, and hence it at once assumes the value of building land, though probably not its full value as such, because of the implied prohibition against the erection of buildings for manufacturing purposes still attached thereto.

"The second portion of the estate to which a different measure of value attaches to that of the first, is that lying between the striped part and the line marked A, but including

the school buildings lying to the west, and running beyond the line A, and also lying to the south end next to Rutland Place. In this portion are included all the absolute requirements of the Merchant Taylors' Company for *school* purposes, and indeed,—contrasted with the school accommodation which, for the last 300 years they have enjoyed,—considerably more than these. The buildings would be of little value if sold for general purposes, and to the Merchant Taylors' Company, who have only a day school, their use, which is adapted for boarders, is not precisely such as the Company would require. The Company, however, are prepared to purchase this portion of the estate at its fair value *as a school.*

"What now remains of the estate is the third portion thereof, viz., the land lying south of the line A to the chapel of the Governors.

"This portion of the estate, the necessities of the Governors (with regard to the chapel and other their adjacent buildings) require should be kept open and uncovered with buildings; therefore, the only purpose for which the land is available is that for which it has always been used—viz., as a playground —this, for the day scholars of the Company's school, has not hitherto been looked upon as a necessity, and therefore, such an adjunct has never yet been an appurtenant to the school of the Company; however, though they would have preferred to rent it from the Governors, rather than purchase it—an arrangement which would have given to the latter body the most effectual control over the land,—still the Company do not refuse to purchase it as as a *playground.*

"The value, therefore, of this portion of the estate is only that of accommodation land, and land as such (either in London or in other large cities, where enormous value is realized for building land) can bear no appreciable proportion in value to the value of building land; indeed, it is difficult to say what value remains in land with such a perpetual prohibition attached to it.

"The Company therefore thought, and still think, that if the estate is to be sold in one lot, with the stipulations already referred to attaching to it, eighty thousand pounds is its full value.

"The Governors however, at the late meeting, expressed a wish to me that the Company should again take the subject into their consideration, and I have therefore endeavoured, with the assistance of the Wardens and the other members of the Court of the Company, to frame such a proposition as I hope will meet with the ready acceptance of the Governors.

"It is scarcely within the province of the Company to suggest for the consideration of the Governors whether, for the advantageous realization of the full value of the Charterhouse estate, it should not be divided by the Governors into two separate and distinct lots,—viz., 1st. The building land, the full value of which is easily realized by competition from a large class of purchasers; and 2ndly. The educational establishment, which (if sold alone) would realize its full value from the Merchant Taylors' Company, or any other body willing to give a higher value than the Company, for educational purposes. I should not, however, conceal from the Governors that the Company, as the purchasers of the whole estate at one sum, would, for their own purposes, need an apportionment thereof; that the building portion of the estate should be made the subject of a separate contract and be conveyed to a trustee on their behalf, so that their arrangements for the ultimate realization of this portion of the estate should not become involved in any manner with their purchase of the other portion, for the totally distinct purpose of an educational establishment.

"Another observation that presents itself to the Company is this: That the perpetual restriction proposed to be attached to the remaining portion of the estate inflicts a needless injury upon it. It appears to the Company, that if they become the owners of that portion of the estate which is now under discussion its value might be seriously affected on the future sale by the Governors of the residue of the estate and the conversion thereof to trade or manufacturing purposes. If, therefore, stipulations are to be resorted to at all, they should be inserted for the mutual protection of both contracting parties. For the Company—by a covenant from the Governors not to use their adjacent property, save as an institution of the same character as the Charterhouse, and not as a hospital for the sick or invalids; and for the Governors—by a covenant from the Company not to use their newly-acquired property save for educational purposes. These stipulations, however, usually result to the benefit of a third party taking the land at some distant period under compulsory powers, and therefore create a serious waste to the estate upon which they have been imposed. The Company, if they become the purchasers, have no intention whatever of using the premises for any other than school purposes; and in twenty years, by the operation of the Prescription Act, servitudes will arise upon the lands (or rather against the owners thereof), which alone would afford a sufficient protection to the owners of the adjacent buildings for the free

enjoyment of light and air. So long, however, as perpetual restriction is imposed upon this portion of the estate, the Company are unable to advance upon their present offer.

"Before, however, making a definite proposal, the Company are anxious to make one other observation—that they desire to secure by agreement what, no doubt, the Governors would most willingly concede to them,—viz., the free daily use of the Governors' Chapel (as heretofore it has been used) for all school purposes. If the masters and scholars of the Merchant Taylors' School succeed to the use hitherto enjoyed by the master and scholars of the Charterhouse School, no extra expense in repair and maintenance will be entailed upon the Governors, and it will tend to cement an union (in itself most desirable) between the future residents of the separate establishments located within the small boundaries of an estate now for the first time, after some centuries, to be held in a divided ownership; but further, it will enable the Company to associate their scholars more closely than hitherto it has been in their power to do with the rites and services of the Established Church. If, therefore, the perpetual restrictions were withdrawn and the free use of the Chapel was conceded to the Merchant Taylors' Company, they would have pleasure in advancing upon their former offer of 80,000*l.* a sum of ten thousand pounds (10,000*l.*), and giving ninety thousand pounds (90,000*l.*) for the whole estate as sold in one lot; such offer being received as made,—viz., as subject to the sanction of Parliament being obtained, by clauses introduced into the Public School Bill, clauses in substance the same as those now enclosed, and which have already been submitted to the notice of the Governors.[1]

"In conclusion, I have only to add, that the Company desire—whatever may be the result of this communication—that I should express to the Governors their thanks for the opportunity offered to them of becoming the purchasers of their estate.

"All that the Merchant Taylors' Company have it in desire to do, is to supply the want which obviously must arise—unless the Governors of the Charterhouse are prepared to make some

---

[1] "23 Brook Street, Grosvenor Square,
"June 19th. 1866.

"Dear Sir,

"I showed the proposed clauses last night both to Lord Derby and Lord Clarendon. They concurred in thinking that their possible operation was too extensive to admit of their being properly introduced without notice, and at the third reading, and I accordingly did not propose them.

"Should the arrangement between the Charterhouse and the Merchant Taylors' Company go on, it will be well to consider how to introduce them in the Commons.

"Yours faithfully,
"DEVON."

"Charles M. Clode, Esq."

provision for it, after their relinquishment of that sphere of usefulness which, for upwards of 250 years, within the City of London, and partially towards its citizens, the Governors of the Charterhouse have occupied—a want arising from no fault in the citizens of London, but necessarily resulting from the removal of an ancient educational establishment far beyond the walls. To aid in the supply of this want (so far as their Corporate means will allow) is the only motive that has induced the Merchant Taylors' Company to give such anxious consideration to the proposals of the Governors. How far the Company may be enabled to accomplish this object is dependent in some degree upon the result of this negotiation, but whatever the result may be I shall ever feel conscious that my colleagues and myself have manifested every desire to meet the proposals of the Governors of the Charterhouse in a candid and unselfish spirit.

"Whether, therefore, in the relative position which the Governors and the Company are now occupying towards each other, in respect of the educational wants and claims of the citizens of London, any consideration and what be due from the Governors to the Company in the matter of this estate, and before the transfer thereof into other hands (and then probably for other purposes), it is not for me to determine; but if, as I venture to think, the Governors would desire to see upon the site they are relinquishing such an educational establishment as the Merchant Taylors' School perpetuated, and if (for the accomplishment of such an object) they are prepared to make some concession to the Merchant Taylors' Company, then, on behalf of the Company, I am ready to receive, as the full measure of both, the Governors' acceptance of the offer which I have in this letter now made, on behalf of the Merchant Taylors' Company, for the purchase of the Charterhouse estate.

"Should, however, the Governors of the Charterhouse think that the Estate may be more advantageously disposed of in two separate and distinct Lots, then I would ask that the Company might have the first offer given to them of that Lot which will embrace the Educational Establishment of the Governors.

"I have the honor to remain,
"Sir,
"Your very obedient Servant,
"WILLIAM FOSTER WHITE,
"*Master of the Merchant Taylors' Company.*"

"A. Keightley, Esq."

"Any person or body of persons, corporate or unincorporate, *having an existing School*, or having the control of funds applicable to Educational purposes, shall have power to purchase the School site of Westminster or Charterhouse, and the adjacent property, and to transfer to the site so purchased as aforesaid the existing School of the purchaser or purchasers; and such existing School, when so transferred to such new site, shall, to all intents and purposes, represent the original existing School, and so that all or any endowments or exhibitions attached thereto or connected therewith shall attach to and be connected with the said School after such transfer, as if the said School was still existing on the original site before the transfer thereof.

"Any such persons as last aforesaid may, for the purposes aforesaid, sell the site of their existing School and other real estate connected therewith, and the proceeds of such sale or any part thereof, or any other funds held by them applicable to educational purposes, may be paid and applied in and towards the payment of the purchase-money of the new site so purchased as aforesaid, and in and towards the payment of the costs and expenses connected with the purchase of the new and the sale of the old site as aforesaid; but no purchaser shall be bound to satisfy himself of the necessity or expediency of such sale or to see to the due application of the purchase-money."

(D.) STATEMENT OF THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' COMPANY TO CERTAIN QUESTIONS PUT BY THE COMMISSIONERS.[1]

I. and II.

The Merchant Taylors' Company.

As all the questions in the first Part and many of those in the second and third, have no reference to, or bearing upon, Merchant Taylors' School, it has occurred to the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Merchant Taylors' Company (who are commonly spoken of as the Court of Assistants), that a general statement as to the foundation and present position of the School will best afford to the Commissioners the required material information, and they have consequently abstained from giving a separate answer to each of the questions submitted to them.

[1] Extracts from documents printed in the Appendix to the Report.

This course has been adopted, not from any desire to withhold information, but under the impression that it will prove more practically convenient, and the Court will be happy to afford such further information as may be in their power upon any matters connected with the School, which the Commissioners may desire to inquire into.

The School was established by the Merchant Taylors' Company in the year 1561. At that time, Sir Thomas White, the Founder of St. John's College, Oxford, was an active member of the Court, and he and others influenced the Court to found the School, and it has been generally considered that he held out promises to the Company to secure to the Scholars important privileges at his College.

The Company accordingly purchased the site and built the School, and from that time to the present, the School has been maintained freely and voluntarily, and every expense connected with it has been borne by the Company, save only that entrance and quarterage fees have been paid by the Scholars, and that in the year 1610, Mr. Dow, a former Member of the Court, charged certain freehold property with the yearly sum of 8*l.* to provide food for the Masters and Examiners at the Probations or half-yearly examinations of the Scholars.

The School remains the absolute property of the Company, and there is not, nor was there ever, any estate or property belonging to or held in trust for the School, with the exception of Mr. Dow's above-mentioned grant of 8*l.* a year. The School is not subject to any trust whatever. The Court of Assistants are the Patrons and Governors of the School, which is in every respect subject to their orders and authority. There is no Visitor. There are not, nor were there ever, any Statutes in the common acceptation of the term. On the establishment of the School, a code of rules and regulations, to which the title of "Statutes" was given, was drawn up and adopted by the Court, but of such rules and regulations the greater part have either become obsolete or have been from time to time altered by the Court; the School exists in fact on the resolutions of the Court, who have full power to make, and have from time to time made, such orders and rules, either of a permanent or of a temporary character, as they have considered expedient.

All the Masters are appointed and their duties are regulated by the Court, who in selecting the Masters, are not bound by any rules beyond such as they may from time to time impose upon themselves for the purpose of securing as efficient a person as possible to supply the existing vacancy.

The School is established for 250 boys, and nominations are only made as vacancies occur. It is difficult to maintain the number of boys precisely at 250, and there are generally a few in excess of that number.

The advantages of the School are open to every Scholar. The Court are 40 in number, and each Member has a nomination in turn. Each boy pays to the Company an entrance fee of 3*l.* and a quarterage equal to 10*l.* a year: beyond this there is no charge to the Scholar, save for books, which he buys where he pleases. Everything taught in the School is comprised in the above charges. The School is not a School for boarders; the boys board and lodge either with their parents or guardians, or where their parents or guardians place them. The Masters in some cases take boarders; the Court do not object to this, but they do not in any way interfere with the arrangements between the Masters and the parents or guardians.

All the Masters are appointed by the Court, and hold their offices during the pleasure of the Court. The duties of the Head Master are set forth in a paper given to him by the Court at the time of his appointment, and he will be best able to state what are the duties and powers of all that are engaged in the tuition of the School.

The Head Master makes detailed quarterly reports to the Court, and he communicates with the Court on casual questions, as they from time to time arise; but the general management of the School is left to his judgment and discretion, and the Court, without shrinking from expressing their opinions to him, deem it of the highest importance to support his authority, as well with the Assistant Masters as with the Scholars and their parents. In appointing the Masters, the Court avail themselves of the best means of inviting eligible candidates, and the consideration of choosing the most efficient is paramount to every external influence; when a vacancy occurs, canvassing is in every way discouraged, it is but rarely resorted to, and never with any advantage to the party adopting it.

The Court require that all the Masters with the exception of the Writing, French, and Drawing Masters, should be Clergymen of the Church of England, educated at Oxford or Cambridge, and that the Writing, French, and Drawing Masters should be Protestants. There is no rule or usage respecting the superannuation of Masters, or any provision for it.

III.

1. The earliest age at which a boy can be admitted, is 9 years; no rule exists as to the latest age.

2 and 3. Each boy must have at least some knowledge of the elementary parts of the Latin Grammar, at the time of his admission, and if he exceeds eleven years he must have made such further progress as will justify his being placed in a Form where the boys are somewhat of his own age; no rule exists as to the time a boy may remain in a lower Form.

4 and 5. There are no rules on these points; but, in fact, no boy on admission is ever placed in the Sixth or Head Form, and 19 is considered the extreme age to which a boy remains.

7. The Head Master has no power to make any material change in (and in that sense modify) the system or course of instruction. That power rests only with the Court. The Head Master selects the books to be used, and a list of them is published by the Court.

8. The Assistant Masters have no consultative voice, but the Court confer with them as occasion requires, not only as regards the studies of the School, but on matters connected with the School. In fact, the Court seek for all the information that can be obtained from existing assistants or former experienced Masters to guide their judgment.

11. There is no extra charge for instruction in Modern Languages, Mathematics, or any subject taught in the School. The quarterage (equal to 10*l.* a year) comprises everything.

12. There are half-yearly Examinations in all the subjects taught in the School, and extending to every Form and Class. There are two Classical Examiners, Professors Brown and H. S. Maine; one Mathematical, Professor Hall; one for French, and one for Writing and Arithmetic; all are chosen and paid by the Court. The result of such Examinations as regards each boy is printed, and two of such printed copies accompanies these answers.

13. A list of the Scholarships, Exhibitions, and Prizes accompanies these answers. It may be stated generally that no Scholarship, Exhibition, or Prize is obtained except by the scholars' industry and distinction. As a rule it may be taken that they go to the most proficient, as evidenced by the regular work done in the School, but, as regards Fish's, Wooller's, and Vernon's exhibitions, which are given to former scholars resi-

dent at the University, the pecuniary circumstances of the youths, as well as their industry aud character, are taken into account by the Court. The printed results of the School Examinations referred to in the last answer, show who obtain the School Prizes, and the principles on which they are awarded.

14, 15, 16, and 17. There are no Tutors in the School in the sense here indicated.

21. The School has a valuable Library, to which additions are yearly made, and the boys have the use of it under the sanction of the Head Master.

43 and 44. Looking to Merchant Taylors' School as a great public place of education, established in the heart of the City of London, surrounded by buildings, and with no contiguous open grounds, the Court have every reason to be satisfied with the results of the education there afforded, and in their opinion, the system does not fall short of what a great Public School so circumstanced may be reasonably expected to accomplish; still it is open to consideration, whether by an increased expenditure the system or course of instruction may not in some particulars be altered or extended, so as to afford additional advantages to the large number of scholars who are not seeking for a University career. The Court already expend from their own funds and property, between 2,000*l.* and 3,000*l.* a year on the School, and they have recently laid out about 20,000*l.* in the purchase of adjacent buildings, with the view, when the leases (which have but about 5 years to run) fall in, of enlarging the School accommodation. To this object primary attention must be given, as no separate or extended course of instruction could be entered upon without larger buildings and additional Masters.

By Order of the Court of the 30th January 1862.

JOHN EWART, Master.

UNIVERSITY SCHOLARSHIPS, EXHIBITIONS, &c.

Referred to in Answer to Question 18.

Twenty-one Scholarships at St. John's College, Oxford, of the value of 100*l.* a year each, tenable for 7 years.

Six Andrews civil law Scholarships or Exhibitions at the same College, of the value of 60*l.* a year each, tenable for 12 years on certain conditions.

One Stuart's Scholarships at the same College, of the annual value of 50*l.*, tenable for 8 years.

Five Fish's Exhibitions at the same College, each of the annual value of 25*l.* (augmented recently to this amount by the Court), tenable until of standing for M.A.

Four Vernon's Exhibitions at the same College, of the annual value of 4*l.* each, but augmented by the Court to 10*l.* each.

One Wooller's Exhibition at the same College, of the annual value of 4*l.*, but augmented by the Court to 10*l.*

One school Exhibition at the same College, of the annual value of 63*l.*, at the disposal of the Head Master of the School, the President, and a Barrister educated at the School.

One Stuart's Exhibition at any College at Cambridge, annual value 61*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, tenable for 4 years.

Four Parkin's Exhibitions at any College at Cambridge, annual value 43*l.* each, but augmented by the Court to 50*l.* tenable for 4 years.

One Juxon's, value 12*l.* in books, for a Scholar at either University.

Two Pitt Club Exhibitions, annual value 30*l.* each, for scholars at either University, tenable for 4 years.

Two Company's Exhibitions for Scholars, at either University, annual value 50*l.*, each tenable for 5 years.

N.B.—These Company's Exhibitions were established by the Court some years since, and are continued at their pleasure. The Court has for many years set aside the entrance fees paid by the scholars, with the design to form an Exhibition Fund. By investments and accumulations this Fund has reached 6,000*l.* and upwards, and it is from this Fund that the Company's Exhibitions are paid.

SCHOOL PRIZES.

The Court of the Merchant Taylor's Company expend yearly in books, given as Prizes on the result of the half-yearly Examinations, 52*l.* 10*s.* A reference to the printed Probation papers will show how these are awarded.

There is a Prize Medal for Hebrew Scholarship, called the Montefiore Medal. This originated with Sir Moses Montefiore, Bart.

Also, a Prize of 3*l.* a year in books, for good conduct, called the Gilpin prize.

Also, a Prize of 6*l.* a year in books, for English History, called the Tyler prize.

Also, a Prize of 6*l.* a year in books, for subjects connected with mercantile and professional pursuits, called the Pigeon and Pugh prize.

N.B.—These three last prizes originated with existing members of the Court, who placed the requisite funds for their establishment at the disposal of the Court.

(E.) REPORT[1] OF HER MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS ON MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL, PRESENTED (BY COMMAND) TO PARLIAMENT IN 1864.

STATEMENT.

Merchant Taylors' School has been included in the limited number of public schools referred to us, and is of the same general character with the rest, in the antiquity of its foundation, the nature of the studies pursued in it, and its connexion with one of the ancient Universities; but there is an important difference affecting it, to which we shall advert after first briefly noticing its origin, history, and present condition.

Origin of Foundations.

The school was founded about the year 1560 by the Merchant Taylors' Company. It is supposed, but there is no clear evidence to show, that the foundation was mainly suggested and directed by Sir Thomas White, a member of the Court of Assistants of the Company, and who was also the founder of St. John's College, Oxford; and that he encouraged it by the promise that he would connect it with that College by endowments. He did so within three years after the school was established, by endowing it with 37 fellowships in the College.

The school was established out of the general funds of the Company, aided by subscriptions from individual members. But it is to be observed that one such member, Mr. Richard Hills, is stated to have given 500*l.* towards the purchase of the site, a sum which probably in those days must have amounted to the whole or very nearly the whole of the purchase-money.

Statutes.

The first Head Master was appointed on the 24th September 1561, and on the same day the original Statutes were promulgated. These are evidently copied from Dean Colet's Ordinances for St. Paul's School, but with several interesting variations. Dr. Hessey, the present Head

[1] Vol. i., p. 202.

Master, has adverted to those Statutes in his Answers, but we have not received a copy of them. They are, however, to be found in the works we have above referred to, and we have thought it well to reprint them in the Appendix.[1] In this place it is enough to observe that much of them is obviously obsolete and inapplicable to the circumstances of these days.

These Statutes, and the whole establishment of the School, have always been considered by the Company to be entirely under their own control, and they conceive that they are at liberty to deal with them from time to time as they please. The School, however, has been kept up by them continuously since the date of its foundation, on its original principle as a Grammar School, and for the education of children "in good manners and literature." We believe it has always held a most respectable position among English schools. The copious work of Dr. Wilson consists chiefly of biographies of worthies of the school; and we have the clear testimony of a distinguished scholar, who acted for some time as examiner, to its goodness as a place of classical learning.

Number of Boys.

The school was established for 250 boys. It has probably always been full, and in fact the above number is generally somewhat exceeded. In 1861 it was 262.

Masters.

The number of Masters was fixed in the Statutes at four, viz., a High Master, a Chief Usher, and two Under Ushers. It so remained, with only a slight change in the names, till 1828, when on the introduction of mathematics into the ordinary work of the school, two masters for writing and arithmetic, and two for mathematics, were added. In 1845 a fourth classical master was appointed. In the same year French was introduced experimentally and as an extra. In 1846 it was added to the regular work, and two French masters were appointed. In 1851 and 1855 two more mathematical masters, in 1856 a drawing master, and in 1857 a classical assistant to the head master were added.

Payments and Stipends.

The payments from the boys, the emoluments of the masters, and the arrangements for such of the boys as are boarders, subjects which are much connected with each other, appear to have varied considerably, not only since the foundation of the School, but since the date of Carlisle's book. The old Statutes provided liberal payment to all the masters from the funds of the Com-

[1] See p. 417.

pany; and besides that, of the 250 boys 100 were to pay 5*s.* a quarter, 50 were to pay 2*s.* 6*d.* a quarter, while the remaining 100 were to be free. The last of the Statutes intimates a desire on the part of the founders that 150, or even the whole number, might be free, if at any time, "by the gifts and legacies of good and well-disposed men," the Company should be enabled to afford it.

The stipends of the masters, and the boys' quarterly payments, were raised at different times, and notably in 1805. In 1818 the quarterage of every boy was 10*s.*, or 2*l.* a year. It is now 10*l.* a year.

At all times there have been some slight additional payments from the boys, which need not be noticed in detail.

The receipts of the masters, as officially known to the Company, will be found in the Answers. Without giving the particulars, we may state that the head master receives, in stipend from the Company and in fees from the boys, about 1,000*l.* a year.

	£
Head Master's Assistant (wholly from the Company) ..	200
First Under Master	525
Second ditto	380
Third ditto	380
Fourth ditto	280
First Writing and Arithmetic Master	180
Second ditto	150
First French Master	130
Second ditto	50
Drawing Master	100

The four under masters at present act also as mathematical masters, the three seniors receiving additional stipends on that account, which are included in the amounts above-mentioned. The fourth receives no payment for his mathematical services as such. We have stated the receipts "as officially known to the Company," because two of the masters keep boarding-houses, and of course derive the usual profits from them. These houses are unconnected with the school, and in no way recognized by its authorities; and we presume that all the masters might keep such houses if they thought fit.

The system seems to have been somewhat different formerly. In 1818 three masters out of the four, including the head master, received boarders, and though it is said that they might have fixed such terms as they pleased, they did in fact agree to make uniform charges.

Expenditure by Company.

The Company have always undertaken all expenses of every kind connected with the school, without any set-off, except that of the boys' fixed payments. These last, however, constitute no small proportion of the whole. From a Statement in Dr. Hessey's Answers, it will appear that of the sum actually paid for tuition to the masters of the School, amounting to 3,383*l.* a year, 1,565*l.* is paid by the boys, besides 1,300*l.* more paid by them and retained by the Company. But it must be observed, that while the above payments are all that are made by the boys, we have by no means stated the whole of the costs borne by the Company. We subjoin two financial statements with which we have been furnished, showing on an average of two years a balance of expenditure falling on the corporate funds of about 1,915*l.*

MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL.

A.—Twelve Months' Expenditure to Midsummer 1861.

Classical Department.

	£	s.	d.
Allowance to Head Master in lieu of a house	200	0	0
Salaries to Classical Masters	770	0	0
„ French Masters..	180	0	0
„ Drawing Master	100	0	0
Annuity to late Head Master	200	0	0
Fees to Examiners	52	10	0
Expenses on "Doctors' Day" and "Probation Day"	32	1	4
Prizes	42	0	0
Testimonials to Scholars (viz., books given on obtaining a 1st Class at the University examination)	52	10	0
Hebrew prize medal..	2	10	0
Stationery and printing	24	11	0
Grant to library	21	0	0
Rates and taxes	57	6	2
Repairs to school premises	215	11	6
Insurance of „	17	17	6
For cleaning rooms, &c.	35	0	0
Coals (24 tons)	30	3	0
Allowance to Head Master for coals	20	0	0
Head Master's general account for examination papers, drawing materials, gas, &c.	47	15	0
Wages of a man and his wife in charge of school premises	46	16	0
	£2,147	11	6

Mem.—The usual donation towards a cricket ground was given earlier than it is generally, and thus appears in the previous account.

Mathematical Department.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries to Masters	730	0	0
Annuity to a retired Master	160	0	0
Fees to Examiners	31	10	0
Stationery and printing	61	16	3
Prizes	10	10	0
	£993	16	3

Summary.

Classical School	2,147	11	6
Mathematical School	993	16	3
	£3,141	7	9

Deduct.

	£	s.	d.			
The Company's moiety (5*l.* per annum) of the quarterages, paid by 258 boys for a year, and by one boy for three quarters of a year	1,293	15	0			
Robert Dowe's gift towards the Probation	8	0	0			
One year's dividend on the Hebrew prize medal fund ..	2	6	10			
				1,304	1	10
Excess paid out of the Company's Corporate funds				£1,837	5	11

B.—Twelve Months' Expenditure to Midsummer 1862.

Classical Department.

	£	s.	d.
Allowance to Head Master in lieu of house	200	0	0
Salaries to Classical Masters	770	0	0
„ French Masters	180	0	0
„ Drawing Master	100	0	0
Annuity to late Head Master	200	0	0
Fees to Examiners	52	10	0
Expenses on "Doctors' Day" and "Probation Day"	17	17	10
Prizes	42	0	0
Testimonials to Scholars viz., books given on obtaining a 1st Class at the University examination)	47	5	0
Hebrew prize medal	2	10	0
Stationery and printing	27	4	6
Grant to library	21	0	0
Rates and taxes	70	15	11
Repairs to school premises	255	17	2
Insurance of „	17	17	6
For cleaning rooms, &c.	35	0	0
Coals (18 tons)	21	4	6
Allowance to Head Master for coals	20	0	0
Head Master's general account for examination papers, drawing materials, gas, &c.	46	15	3
Wages of a man and his wife for taking care of school premises ..	46	16	0
Usual donation towards a cricket ground, 21*l.*, and extra 5*l.* 5*s.* ..	26	5	0
Gift towards the athletic sports	10	0	0
Printing a history of the School	112	4	0
	£2,323	2	8

Mathematical Department.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries to Masters	730	0	0
Annuity to a retired Master	160	0	0
Fees to Examiners	31	10	0
Stationery and printing	59	12	7
Prizes	10	10	0
	£991	12	7

Summary.

Classical School	2,323	2	8
Mathematical School	991	12	7
	£3,314	15	3

Deduct.	£	s.	d.			
The Company's moiety (5*l.* per annum) of the quarterages paid by 262 boys	1,310	0	0			
Robert Dowe's gift towards the probation	8	0	0			
One year's dividend on the Hebrew prize medal fund ..	2	6	8			
				1,320	6	8
Excess paid out of the Company's corporate funds				£1,994	8	7

Mr. Thrupp[1] in his evidence says, that the last year's account will be probably still more against the Company, and he raises the total to a sum much exceeding 2,000*l.* a year, by adding the sum (which he says is much below the mark) of 500*l.* a year for the value of the school-premises. But this last item raises a question to which we shall hereafter recur.

On the whole we think there can be no doubt that the Company, and not least the present body, have dealt with the School in a liberal and generous spirit. Besides the current expenditure the Company have lately laid out 20,000*l.* in the purchase of adjacent buildings, in order at an early period to improve the school accommodation.

Admission.

The minimum age of admission is nine. There is no absolute maximum. Boys are admitted on the nomination in rotation of the members of the Company, without any condition except that of a moderate amount of attainment according to age.

[1] As this gentleman has passed away from us, I cannot refrain from recording the zeal and interest with which he attended to his duties as a member of the Court, and the great benefit the Company derived from his long services.

The Scholarships, Exhibitions, and Prizes of the School are enumerated in the written Answers. We have only to notice, with respect to them, that the ancient endowment of Sir Thomas White to which we have above referred has been recently greatly modified by an Ordinance of the Privy Council under the authority of an Act of Parliament. The Fellowships at St. John's are thrown open to general competition, but the School has 21 scholarships at the College of 100*l.* a year, tenable for seven years, so that vacancies in them will regularly recur. Further particulars on this subject will be found in Dr. Hessey's Answers.

Scholarships.

Of Prizes and Exhibitions the amount, in Dr. Hessey's opinion, is ample.

Prizes.

Respecting the school studies, we may first notice that it has been a distinction of this School, ever since the time of its first master, Dr. Mulcaster (though nothing is said on the point in the original scheme), that Hebrew has formed part of the ordinary course. Dr. Hessey speaks very favourably of the results of this part of the system.

Course of Study.

The amount of mathematics taught in the School, and the time given to them (no less than the whole afternoon on five days in the week), are considerably above what we have found in any other school.

List of Subjects, Dr. Hessey.

English literature and ancient and modern history and geography receive a fair share of attention, but physical science is not taught. Of modern languages French alone is taught, and with fair success, but Dr. Hessey seems to desire to introduce German.

Drawing is taught to the classes of the first and second mathematical masters.

Classics, we need not say, form the staple of the intellectual teaching of the School. Particulars on this head, which, especially, as regards Dr. Hessey's own part in the teaching, are remarkably full and clear, will be found in the Tabular Returns furnished to us. The list of classical authors, and of modern works used for the explanation and illustration of them, is a very copious one, and the methods used in the classical teaching bear marks of much care in selection and diligence in application. The list of University honours shows that at Oxford, since 1839, Merchant Taylors' has gained in the Final Schools 11 Classical "Firsts," 10 Mathematical, and 1 in Law and Modern History; in Moderations, 16 Classical and seven Mathematical

"Firsts." It has 18 times carried off one or other of the Hebrew Scholarships, beside various College Scholarships and Fellowships, and some other distinctions. The Cambridge list includes three Bell's Scholarships and a Fifth and two Sixth Wranglers.

There appears to be no great amount of original classical composition in the schoolwork, but on the other hand the quantity of translation is unusually large.

Number of Masters.

We must observe however that this amount of classical distinction is attained in spite of what we cannot but regard as an inadequate number of classical masters. As we have stated, there are but six masters for 260 boys, being nearly 44 boys to each master. The work, moreover, is, as was probably inevitable, very unequally divided among these six; and lastly, the whole time of the masters is not given to classics, for, as we have above noticed, the four under masters are also the mathematical masters.

Proportion of Boys who go to the Universities.

In the Michaelmas term 1861 there were 27 undergraduates from Merchant Taylors' at Oxford and seven at Cambridge. The number of boys who left the School in the year 1861–2 was 59, of whom eight, or 13·5 per cent., went to one or other of the Universities. This is the smallest proportion furnished by any of the schools under our review.

The Army.

The number of Merchant Taylors' boys who enter the Army is shown by the subjoined Table, in which the letter A indicates those who have not, and the letter B those who have, had intermediate tuition:—

—	Direct Commissions.		Sandhurst.		Woolwich Qualifying Examination.		Totals.
	Passed.	Failed.	Passed.	Failed.	Passed.	Failed.	
A	2	0	0	0	0	0	2
B	0	0	0	0	0	1	1

Speeches.

Dr. Hessey refers in the Tables to public speeches as in use at the school. They take place twice in the year, at Christmas and in June, and are limited to the eight monitors. Dr. Hessey himself superintends them, and considers them a "most valuable means of bringing out boys' talents and character, and of giving them ease and self-possession."

The ancient religious character of the foundation appears to be kept up as far as possible, consistently with its being only a day school and the consequent absence of the boys from the school on Sundays. We would notice with much commendation the pains which the head master takes in preparing the boys for Confirmation and for their first Communion, which they very generally receive at his hands in the chapel of Grey's Inn, of which he is the preacher. Religious Teaching.

The School formerly consisted of eight forms, but is now reduced to seven. The system of promotion is described by Dr. Hessey in his Answers. The boys appear to pass through the school from the lower to the upper parts by test examinations, but their places within the forms are determined by competition. Number of Forms.

The punishments in the school are of the ordinary kind, but flogging (which is inflicted solely by the head master) is very rare, "not once in three years." The use of the cane is allowed to the under masters, and is more frequent. Dr. Hessey speaks well of the system of public rebuke in the presence of the whole school, to which he sometimes has recourse. Punishments.

Fagging of course cannot exist in a school of this description. The monitorial system, as it is established here, consists merely in this, that a few of the elder boys, for a small fee, assist in the work of the school, which Dr. Hessey thinks answers well. Monitors.

There would, probably, be some difficulty in establishing any system of private tuition in this school, even if the authorities of the school wished it, but Dr. Hessey, far from wishing it, is strongly against it as the general rule, and though it is not actually forbidden it is discouraged, except in peculiar cases. Private Tuition.

The condition of the school buildings and premises seemed to us good; but they are greatly in need of extension, both for purposes of study and of recreation. Dr. Hessey has stated that there is much need of more and better class rooms; and it may be said that at present there is no playground at all. There is indeed a very small paved courtyard, of which the boys make some use for the purpose. The Company also pay 20 guineas a year for rent of part of Kennington Oval for cricket. School Buildings.

The school as a day school appears to provide well, to the extent of its numbers, for the education of children of the mercantile and professional classes in and near London.

Superintendence by Company.

As the Company bear the whole expense of the school beyond what the boys contribute, so they retain in their own hands the appointment of all the masters, and the power to dismiss them, and the whole authority over the management of the school. They appear, however, to entrust great discretion in this latter respect to the head master.

SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS.

We observed at the outset that there was an important difference between Merchant Taylors' School and the others into which we have inquired. At St. Paul's Schol the Mercers' Company do not admit themselves trustees, in the legal sense of the term, of the Coletine estates, but they acknowledge that they are bound to maintain the school; at Merchant Taylors', on the other hand, the Company hold themselves free from any legal obligation whatever. They consider that the school is theirs simply, and that no one could challenge their act if they were to abolish it altogether. *A fortiori*, they consider that they can deal with it in the way of regulation and modification as they please.

Whether this position be tenable or not in law, we do not feel called upon to pronounce. It is clear, at any rate, that the original statutes, which are the constituent documents of the school, indicate on the part of the Company at that time an intention that it should be a permanent foundation, as indeed it has hitherto been. In the preamble it is said that "the Master, Wardens, and Assistants have .... decreed and do ... decree that the said school shall .... have continuance by God's grace for ever." The 35th Statute directs that the "Master, &c., for the time being shall yearly for ever make their assembly, &c." The 36th and 37th contains similar expressions.

We think it right also to notice the material facts, that considerable endowments have been bestowed and accepted for the benefit of the school, and that its present site was in great part if not wholly acquired by money given for the purpose of establishing a school there by an individual member of the Company.

As the case stands, however, we do not recommend any change in the present government of the school, nor in the powers of the Company, nor do we criticise minutely the details

of their expenditure on it, the liberality of which we have acknowledged; but we are bound to suggest such alterations on material points as seem to us desirable, leaving it to the Company to adopt them should they see fit so to apply their funds.

Of the General Recommendations, those only which are numbered I.—V., XXVI.—XXX., appear to be inapplicable to Merchant Taylors' School. We advise the adoption, in substance, of the rest, so far as they do not already form part of the system and practice of the School.

Studies.

It will follow that, whilst the ancient classical character of the School is maintained, the same studies which we have recommended as compulsory at other schools would be introduced here. In this case the additions would be Natural Science, German (on an equal footing with French), Music, and (to a greater extent than at present) Drawing.

This course of study might be graduated, under the direction of the Company, on the same scale as we have recommended elsewhere; and we do not anticipate any serious disturbance of the present arrangements in consequence of the change, except indeed that a material reduction must take place in the amount of mathematical work. But this, as we shall have occasion to observe hereafter, seems in itself desirable.

Admission.

1. The first suggestion which we have to make specially relating to this School refers to the system of Nomination, which we should wish to see modified on the same general principles as we have recommended elsewhere. We do so here with the more confidence, as we have in substance adopted Dr. Hessey's proposals. We think it would be very advantageous if the members of the Corporation would agree to surrender their right of absolute nomination, and would in lieu thereof establish a system of limited competition for admission into the School among their nominees. As an illustration of the mode in which such a system might be introduced, we suggest that two examinations might be held in the year, for each of which every member of the Corporation might nominate a competitor, and that after examination a list should be formed of the boys in order of merit, from which list boys should be admitted into the School in the same order as vacancies occurred until the next half-yearly examination, when a fresh list should be formed in like manner for the half year following. It would be in the power

of the members to nominate the same boys for a second competition if they had not been admitted within the half-year following their first. We would also call attention to a recommendation which has been brought under our notice, viz., that it would be an improvement to establish certain scholarships in the School to be given to boys whose performance may have been the best upon the competitive examination for admission, and to be held for a certain portion of their stay in the School.

Mathematics.

2. We think that the occupation of the whole of the afternoon in Mathematics is disproportionate to the rest of the work, and that the range of the mathematical subjects is clearly beyond what is good for boys. Dr. Hessey states this, though not very strongly; nor does this excess in mathematical teaching seem adequately represented in any preponderance of mathematical distinction at the Universities. We conceive that the mathematical work should be reduced at least one-third, both in time and in amount.

Classical Masters.

3. On the other hand we think that at least two more Classical Masters are required.

School Premises.

4. We recommend the Company to consider whether arrangements might not be made by which some of the boys, according to circumstances, should have their luncheon on the school premises. This, and the still more important points of additional class room and a better play-ground, both of which are strongly dwelt on by Dr. Hessey, will no doubt receive the immediate attention of the Company on their becoming actually possessed of the property which they have lately purchased.

Dr. Hessey has also stated that he should be glad if a school chapel existed in the premises.

Boarding Houses.

5. We do not advise any return to a regular boarding-house system, which in actual circumstances would be practically an innovation. It has appeared to us, as we have before intimated, that in London, while such ancient boarding schools as are to be found may still be kept up, there is no demand at all for the extension of such schools, though there is a very active and increasing demand for good day schools. We think, however, that the Head Master and the Company might advantageously have some more formal and direct power of visiting and controlling such boarding-houses as are used.

6. In reference to what we have just said as to the demand for day-school instruction in London, we suggest that it might be desirable to extend the benefits of this School by admitting boys unconnected with the Foundation into the School upon application for that purpose before the close of their 16th year, upon the terms of paying a moderate sum for the cost of their education; and that the Exhibitions, Scholarships, and other benefits of a similar description now enjoyed by boys educated at Merchant Taylors', on quitting school, either at one of the Universities or elsewhere, should be open to the competition of all such boys. Non-Foundationers.

7. We advise that the competition for such Exhibitions and Scholarships should be conducted by means of special examinations, and that these examinations should be conducted by examiners to be appointed for the purpose; that where any such Exhibitions or Scholarships are supplied from funds not held by or for any particular College, it should be in the power of the successful candidates to hold them at any College at either University; that such portion of the Exhibitions and Scholarships should be awarded to proficiency in the subjects of mathematics, modern languages, and physical science respectively, as may be proportionate to the weight and value of each subject in the whole course of education at Merchant Taylors'. Scholarships and Exhibitions.

8. Finally, we think that is it expedient that the ancient Statutes of the School should be revised and published under the authority of the Company. Statutes.

(F.) REORGANIZATION OF THE SCHOOL AS PROPOSED (BY THE HEAD MASTER) IN 1873–4.

Hitherto the School has been of a classical type only, and limited to 250 boys; by removal to the Charterhouse the object of the Company has been to extend the curriculum of studies and the number of boys (to 350, and ultimately to 500 boys), divided into three schools, as the Lower, the Classical, and the Modern, but under one, and not three Head Masters.

I. THE LOWER SCHOOL.

1. As a general rule every boy will enter this School, and not be permitted to ascend to either of the higher Schools until qualified by his attainments to do so. There is no intention of making up a modern school of a residuum of idle boys entering it without knowledge or excellence of any kind. On the contrary, he must have worked his way through the Lower School, probably up to the present "Lower Fifth," having attained a complete knowledge of the Latin Grammar, construing (with the aid of a dictionary) the easier parts of Cæsar, Ovid, or Virgil; learnt the rudiments of Greek and Mathematics, with some knowledge of French, and had a sound elementary English education.

2. It is proposed to classify the Lower School as follows:

	Sec. A.		Sec. B.		
Fourth Form..	25	+	25	=	50
Upper Division	25	+	25	=	50
Lower Division	25	+	25	=	50
Third Form ..	25	+	25	=	50
Second Form	25	+	25	=	50
First Form ..	25	+	25	=	50
	150		150		300

Keeping to the same standards and number of forms as at present, there would be in the Lower School *six* forms with an average of fifty boys a-piece; a number manifestly much too large for a single class. If on the other hand the number of boys in each form were reduced, the number of forms would be inconveniently multiplied and constant "removes" would be necessary. It remains, therefore, that each form should be subdivided into *two parallel sections*, which might be called section A and section B.

3. But it is important that the two sections of each form should be taught by the same master, in order to ensure equality of excellence in the teaching of the parallel sections, and so a corresponding equality of advantage on the part of the boys; also to avoid invidious comparisons which would be sure to be made by boys or their parents.

4. The subjects taught will be nearly the same as at present —*i.e.*, Divinity and Scripture History, Latin, English History, Geography, Grammar, Arithmetic, Writing, Dictation, and for the two highest forms the rudiments of Greek and of Mathematics.

5. As regards French.

It is thought that French may be begun at least a form earlier than at present; it is proposed to begin it in the *Third Form* instead of in the Lower Division, and to give an additional half hour for *preparation in School* before each lesson—three hours instead of two per week being thus devoted to French.

6. As regards English.

At present the Writing Masters have to teach Arithmetic, Writing, Writing from Dictation, with English History and Geography, devoting eight hours a week. This time appears insufficient, especially for the younger boys, who may turn some of the hours spent over the Latin Grammar to better account in a lesson in writing or spelling.

7. As regards Mathematics, French, and English. It is very fairly objected that these subjects are treated as *by-subjects*, and boys knowing that their general position in the School is not affected by their proficiency, or want of proficiency, in these several departments, often do not regard them as serious studies. With some boys this feeling extends to examinations, and boys who would not be likely to resort to unfair means in Classical examinations, have no compunction about copying in other examinations

8. This objection it is proposed to meet by making every subject taken up by a boy in the Lower School an integral part of the work of the form; and by giving weight to each subject, according to a fixed proportion, in determining a boy's general position and standing in the School. It is proposed also to contrive that no subject shall be confined to the afternoon hours.

9. The following summary of work, according to the existing arrangement and the projected scheme, will show the extent of the changes proposed to be introduced:—

Summary of Work.

According to Existing Organization.		According to Projected Scheme.	
Classics and Divinity ..	20 hours	[1] Classics and Divinity, ..	18 hours
Mathematics or Arithmetic with English ..	8 „	Mathematics or Arithmetic with English ..	9 „
French	2 „	French	3 „
	30 „		30 „

[1] Including Arithmetic, Ancient History, and preparation of work in school under non-classical masters.

Or for Boys not learning French (Forms I. and II.)

According to Existing Organization.		According to Projected Scheme.	
Classics and Divinity	.. 22 hours	Classics and Divinity	.. 18 hours
Arithmetic and English	.. 8 „	Arithmetic and English	.. 12 „
	30		30 „

With 500, probably 300 boys will be in this School.

II. THE CLASSICAL SCHOOL.

1. Will comprise four forms, called (to keep as near as possible to the old nomenclature) the Head, Upper Sixth, the Sixth and Fifth Forms.

2. Any changes introduced will be rather of detail than of principle,—of arrangements than of subjects. Keeping always in mind that the object in view is to give the best education for its own sake, Classics with Mathematics will form still, as heretofore, the staple subjects. In this school the former study will have the greater prominence, the latter being always maintained for the development of the reasoning powers, and generally for giving a broader basis and greater solidity to the education received. Modern languages will hold a subordinate position, the object being to give merely an elementary acquaintance with these subjects, to be supplemented by private study according to occasion or opportunity.

3. Whilst, however, Mathematics will be required of all boys, it will not be required of all to the same extent as at present. Additional time will be gained thus for Classics. At the same time it is desirable that encouragement should be given to a boy to excel in both subjects. It is therefore proposed in the two Upper Forms to set apart three hours a week to be devoted to either subject according to option, the work thus done to be considered as *extra* to the general work of the Form or Class. These hours might also in special cases, by consent of the Head Master, be devoted to Drawing, Hebrew, or any other subject according to aptitude, as could be arranged. It seems desirable that in the Upper part of the School at least the elements of German should be taught alternately with French.

4. The following comparison of work under the existing organization and projected scheme will sufficiently indicate the proposed alterations:—

Summary of Work.

According to Existing Organization.		According to Projected Scheme.	
			Hours. Hours.
Classics and Divinity.. ..	20 hours	Classics and Divinity ..	22½ or 19½
Mathematics	8 „	Mathematics	4½ or 7½
French	2 „	Modern Languages ..	3 .
Total	30 „	In all cases	30 hours

5. According to the projected scheme all boys will devote 22½ hours to Classics, with the exception of those in the Head and Sixth Forms, who shall be allowed to give up a certain portion of their Classical work (as Verse Composition or extra Translations) for extra Mathematics or other subjects.

6. The Mathematical Department of the Classical School will be organized as follows. There will be of course a separate classification, the four Classical Forms being broken up and redistributed into a certain number of Mathematical Classes subdivided as required.

7. The Time Table of the Classical and Modern Schools would be so arranged that boys who required *extra* teaching in Mathematics would be now introduced from the Modern into the Classical School, so that at one time there would be learning Mathematics *all* the boys of the Classical School + the boys requiring extra Mathematics in the Modern School.

With 500, probably 100 boys will be in this School.

III. THE MODERN SCHOOL.[1]

1. Will comprise three forms (Modern), Upper Sixth, the Sixth and the Fifth, a limited number of monitors being created for their attainments in the modern school and posted in the Upper Sixth.

2. It is presumed that the Modern School will consist of three distinct sets of boys.

---

[1] There is no doubt that the institution of a "Modern" within the precincts of an old "Classical" School is attended with some risk of spoiling both. (See *Report of Public Schools Commissioners*, vol. i., p. 39.) The Commissioners on Scientific Education (the Duke of Devonshire being the Chairman) insist on simple scientific subjects being introduced into the Lower Schools, so that each boy may be taught from the earliest stage of intellectual culture to observe and reason, as well as to exercise his memory. In fact, that Scientific should always go hand in hand with Classical knowledge; a desideratum no doubt, and one with which most of us would be disposed to agree, if the faculties as well as the disposition of boys for learning were not limited. It will, therefore, be no shame to the Company and their Masters of the Modern School be not an *immediate* success.

(*a.*) Boys intended for the Universities who are not likely to compete for classical honours.

(*b.*) Boys intended to compete for various appointments in the civil or military services, unless of distinct excellence in Classics, when they would be recommended to remain in the Classical School.

(*c.*) Boys intended for business or professional life immediately upon quitting School.

3. These three sets of boys will have (1) Some *common* general training that shall serve as a basis of Education. (2) A *special* course of instruction, varying according to the particular requirements of each set.

4. The *General Course* for all the boys of the Modern School would be:—

Divinity	3 hours.
Mathematics	9 „
Latin	4½ „
French	3 „
	19½ „

5. As to the *special classes* for the different sets of boys, it will be obvious that the option allowed with regard to subjects must be kept within certain limits, otherwise there would result an inconvenient multiplication of small classes and a corresponding waste of teaching power. It is, therefore, proposed to arrange the various special subjects into groups, each group consisting of three subjects; and so dividing the Modern School again into three special divisions. Again, each division would have to be redivided into two, one of Seniors and one of Juniors, so that each group would really divide the Modern School into six classes, three of Seniors, and three of Juniors.

6. The special classes must, of course, be framed so as to supply the special requirements of the three sets of boys. For instance, Set i. (the University set) will all require sufficient Greek to qualify them for the pass standard of the Universities; but then would come a division of subjects, for some would be candidates for distinction in Mathematics, and Science, others for distinctions in Modern History or other subjects. The former would, therefore, require to devote a considerable time to extra Mathematics, the latter to Modern History, Literature, and Composition.

7. Set ii. (the Civil and Military Set) would not require Greek at all, but would devote the extra time at their disposal to

English, Modern Languages, Drawing, or extra Mathematics, according to aptitude.

8. Set iii. (Professional and Commercial) would do no Greek, but would probably take to Modern Languages, Drawing, English Analysis and Composition, or Commercial subjects.

9. The subjects may now be arranged (provisionally) into three groups, extended along three distinct lines corresponding roughly to the three sets above mentioned, but admitting of free interchange within the limits of the various groups.

Group A will consist, we will suppose, of *Greek* (for Set i.); *German* (for Set ii. or iii., according to option), and *Drawing* (for Set iii. or ii., according to option) .. .. 3 hours.

Group B will include *Natural Science* (for i., ii., or iii.), *Drawing* (for ii. or iii.), and *English Analysis* and *Composition* (for iii. or ii.) .. 3 hours.

Group C (the most distinct and special group) will include *Extra Mathematics* (for i. or ii.), *Modern History* and *Literature* (for ii. or iii.); *Commercial Subjects* (for iii.) .. .. .. 4½ hours.

The illustration facing this may help to make clear the foregoing arrangements.

10. An examination of the above will show the apportionment of time, as follows:—

Subject.	Hours.	
Divinity	3	
Latin	4½	
French..	3	
Mathematics (with Arithmetic)	9 or 13½	
English	3 or 4½ or 7½	(optional).
German	3	(optional),
Drawing	3 or 6	(optional).
Natural Science ..	3	(optional).
Mercantile subjects ..	4½	(optional).
But in any case .	30 hours.	

It should further be borne in mind that the evening's exercise may be devoted to any of the above subjects, so that a boy may have further opportunity of bestowing additional time to any special study.

With 500, probably 100 boys will be in this School.

CXXIII. PREFERMENTS AWARDED TO BOYS IN, BUT PROCEEDING FROM THE SCHOOL.

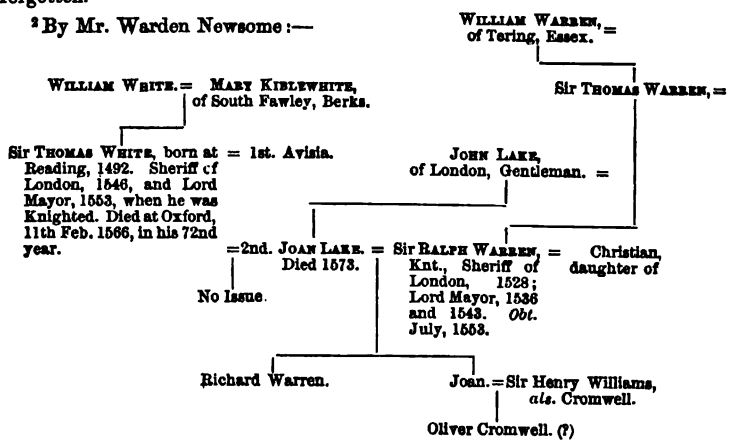
a. THE SCHOLARSHIPS OF SIR THOMAS WHITE, AT ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, OXFORD.

1. Sir Thomas White,[1] the son of William White,[2] a clothier, of Rickmansworth, Herts, was born at Reading in 1492, and was at school there until apprenticed (at 12 years of age) to a merchant in London. After a 10 years' apprenticeship, and the death of his father in 1523, he commenced and prosecuted business with great success. He was Sheriff in 1546, and Lord Mayor in 1553, being then knighted by Queen Mary for his services in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion.[3] He retired to Oxford and there lived. During his mortal illness he wrote a valedictory letter[4] to the President and Fellows of St. John's Foundation, and on the 11th February 1566 died, in the 72nd year of his age, being buried in the Chapel of St. John's.

2. His foundation of St. John's originated[4] on the 1st of May 1555, by license, from Philip and Mary, to found a College "to the praise and honor of God, the Virgin Mary, and St. John the Baptist, for divinity, philosophy, and the arts," to be called St.

[1] On the rebuilding of the school in 1674, the Court voted a Picture, and for the new school of 1874 the Court, on the 14th July, voted a full-sized Statue of Sir Thomas White. Long may it be before the memory of such a Merchant Taylor is forgotten.

[2] By Mr. Warden Newsome:—


William Warren, of Tering, Essex. =
Sir Thomas Warren, =
William White. = Mary Kiblewhite, of South Fawley, Berks.
Sir Thomas White, born at Reading, 1492. Sheriff of London, 1546, and Lord Mayor, 1553, when he was Knighted. Died at Oxford, 11th Feb. 1566, in his 72nd year.
= 1st. Avisia.
John Lake, of London, Gentleman. =
=2nd. Joan Lake. Died 1573.
No Issue.
Sir Ralph Warren, Knt., Sheriff of London, 1528; Lord Mayor, 1536 and 1543. Obt. July, 1553.
= Christian, daughter of
Richard Warren.
Joan. = Sir Henry Williams, als. Cromwell.
Oliver Cromwell. (?)

[3] See page 528.

[4] See Appendix M (1).

[5] As to his choice of the site, see Webster's "*Monuments of Honor*," Note F (3), p. 606.

Machure & Macdonald Lith.

SIR THOMAS WHITE.

To face Page 456.

John Baptist College. In 1557 he obtained another charter (dated the 5th March), when he added a larger endowment, and specified theology, philosophy, canon and civil law, and the arts, as the studies to be pursued. The College so constituted was to consist of a President[1] and 50 Fellows and Scholars (12 of whom were to study law), 3 Chaplains, 3 Clerks, and 6 Choristers. The 50 Fellows were to be thus chosen: 2 from Coventry, 2 from Bristol, 3 from Reading, 1 from Tunbridge,[2] and the remaining 43 from Merchant Taylors' School,[3] but out of the latter number 6 were to be reserved for Founder's kin. The electors to these 43 Scholarships were to be the Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants of the Merchant Taylors' Company, with the assent of the President (or Vice-President) and two Senior Fellows of St. John's. If no fit scholars were to be found in the School of the Merchant Taylors, then the same electors were to look for scholars from Christ's Hospital in London; and if no fit scholars were to be found there, then the same electors were to look to any School whatever in London or its suburbs; and lastly, if no fit scholars were to be found in any School in London and its suburbs, then such Scholars were to be chosen from any part of England.[4]

3. The motives assigned for these specific directions as given by the Founder were his own connection with London, where he had been educated and had acquired his property. and his especial affection for the Merchant Taylors, of whom he was one.[5] They were eminently beneficial to the promotion of learning in Merchant Taylors' School, and have given to it a classical character which the School would not otherwise have possessed, while many of the former scholars have become Presidents of the College.

4. To connect the past with the present Scholarships attached to the School, it is necessary to know that on the 31st of August 1850, Her Majesty issued a Commission of Enquiry into "the state, discipline, studies, and revenues of (*inter alia*) St. John's College, and that the Report of these Commissioners was laid before Parliament, by command (1482), in the Session of 1852.

---

[1] For a list of the Presidents, see Appendix M (2).

[2] Founded by his friend Sir Andrew Judd, of the Skinners' Company, buried in St. Helen's. See p. 659.

[3] For a list of the Fellows from 1796, see Appendix M (3).

[4] Evidence to the University Commissioners, vol. xxii., Parliamentary Papers (1852), p. 349 [735]..

[5] Page 353 [739].

5. In 1854, Parliament passed an Act (17 and 18 Vic., c. 81), appointing Commissioners and enabling the Colleges to alter and amend their Statutes with the approval of these Commissioners, or in default of their exercising this power before the 2nd November 1855, then giving authority to the Commissioners to frame Ordinances for promoting the main design of the Founders and Donors. Under the latter power the Ordinance under which these Scholarships are now regulated was made, and after controversy before Her Majesty in Council, approved and laid before Parliament, under the 35 & 36 sec. of the Act, as "An Ordinance in relation to the College of St. John the Baptist, in the University of Oxford."

6. It is dated 18th April 1861, and so far as relates to the Scholarships of Sir Thomas White, it provides as follows :—

As to the said appropriation Scholarships at the said College.

"1. In lieu of the 50 places of the Foundation of Sir Thomas White within the College, heretofore held by perpetual Fellows or by scholars on 3 years' probation, the said Foundation shall hereafter consist of 18 open Fellowships, tenable for life, 5 open Scholarships, and 28 appropriated Scholarships, the conversion being gradually effected in manner hereinafter mentioned.

* * * *

"4. Of the said 28 appropriated Scholarships, 21 shall be appropriated to Merchant Taylors' School, 2 to the School of Coventry, 2 to the School of Bristol, 2 to the School of Reading, and 1 to the School of Tunbridge, which Scholarships are herein called the Merchant Taylors', Coventry, Bristol, Reading, and Tunbridge Scholarships respectively. In elections to the 5 open Scholarships no person shall be either entitled to preference or ineligible by reason of his having been educated at any particular School, but no person shall be eligible who shall have attained the age of 20 years.

"5. The Merchant Taylor's Scholarships shall be tenable for 7 years, and the Coventry, Bristol, Reading and Tunbridge Scholarships for 5 years, subject in every case to the Scholars obtaining such certificates as hereinafter mentioned. The open Scholarships shall be likewise tenable for 5 years, subject to the same condition. Every Scholar who shall marry, or shall be elected to a Fellowship in the College, or to a Fellowship or Scholarship in any other College, shall thereupon vacate his Scholarship. After the establishment of the 5 open Scholar-

ships, any open Scholarship which shall from any cause whatever be vacated before the expiration of the term for which it was tenable, shall be filled up in the same manner in which an appropriated Scholarship thrown open to general competition is hereinafter directed to be filled up, and shall be held by the person elected for the remainder of the said term and no longer. In such an election no candidate shall be ineligible or entitled to preference by reason of his age.

"6. Every Scholar, whether holding an open or an appropriated Scholarship, shall, in the 8th and also in the 12th term from his admission, be required to obtain from the President, and from not fewer than one-half in number of the Deans of Arts, Tutors, and Lecturers of the College, or from such other officers of the College as the President and Fellows may from time to time determine, a certificate of satisfactory industry, proficiency, and good conduct; and, if he shall in either of those terms fail to obtain such certificate, shall vacate his Scholarship on the 1st day of June then next ensuing. The President and Fellows may from time to time change the terms in which such certificates are to be obtained, regard being had to the times of examinations instituted by the University.

"7. The term of 7 or 5 years (as the case may be) for which each appropriated Scholarship is to be tenable, shall always be deemed to expire on that stated day of election to Scholarships appropriated to the same School which shall fall nearest to the expiration of 7 or 5 years from the day of the election of the Scholar; and in the case of any Scholarship, whether appropriated or open, the election to which may have been postponed as herein provided, such election shall be deemed for all purposes to have taken place as if there had been no postponement, and the 5 years shall be reckoned accordingly.

"8. The Merchant Taylors' Scholarships, when vacant, shall be filled up at Merchant Taylors' School, or such other convenient place as the President of the College and the Master of the Company of Merchant Taylors shall appoint, on the 11th day of June in each year, or, in case that day shall be Sunday, on the day following, by the election of boys educated in the said School for the 2 years at least last preceding,[1] and under the age of 19 years, or in default of such candidates of sufficient merit, then by the election of boys under

[1] The old rule is given at p. 409.

19 years of age educated for the same period at Christ's Hospital. The electors shall be the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Worshipful Company of Merchant Taylors, the President, or Vice-President of the College, and two Fellows of the College, to be annually appointed by the President and Fellows for that purpose. The candidates shall be examined in such subjects and in such manner as the electors shall appoint, and those candidates shall be elected who, after such examination, shall appear to the electors to be of the greatest merit and most fit to be Scholars of the College: Provided, that the concurrence of the said President or Vice-President and the said two Fellows, or of the major part of them, shall be requisite to every election. In default of candidates of sufficient merit from Christ's Hospital, the vacant Scholarship shall be thrown open for that term to general competition, and the election shall be held by the President and Fellows, in the manner provided by Sect. 10, with reference to Coventry, Bristol Reading, and Tunbridge Scholarships.

* * * *

"10. If there shall be no candidate for any vacant Coventry, Bristol, Reading, or Tunbridge Scholarship of sufficient merit for election, in the judgment of the President and Fellows, such Scholarship shall be thrown open for that turn to general competition, and the election thereto shall be held by the President and Fellows at the College, as soon as conveniently may be, and after public notice for a period of not less than 30 days. The candidates for the Scholarship so thrown open shall be examined in such subjects and in such manner as the President and Fellows shall appoint, and that candidate shall be elected who, after such examination, shall appear to the electors to be of the greatest merit and most fit to be a Scholar of the College. No person shall be eligible who shall have attained the age of 20 years.

* * * *

"12. The 33 Scholarships and 18 Fellowships shall be established as quickly as the disposable funds arising from vacancies in the existing 50 places will permit, and at the relative rate of 2 Scholarships to 1 Fellowship, until the whole number of Scholarships shall be complete. Subject to the foregoing provision, the several appropriated Scholarships shall be established, as among the several Schools, in the order of priority in which the places heretofore assigned to the said Schools respectively shall become vacant; and the 5 open Scholarships shall be established as vacancies shall

occur in the places heretofore held by the kin of the Founder, but so that the first election to an open Scholarship may be postponed (if the President and Fellows shall think fit) until it can be made sure that 1 open Scholarship shall always be vacant in every year.

"13. If in any 1 year, either before or after the completion of the whole number of Merchant Taylors' Scholarships, there shall be more than 3 vacant Scholarships which under the provisions herein contained would in that year be filled up at Merchant Taylors' School, all or any of the vacancies above 3 may, if the President and Fellows, and the Master, Wardens, and Assistants shall so jointly determine, be kept open until a future year, so as to preserve as far as possible a regular supply of vacancies in each year.

"14. Of the 8 present Monitors, or boys holding the highest 8 places in Merchant Taylors' School, such and so many as, if this ordinance had not been made, would have been eligible in the present year or in the year 1862 to places in the College, may be elected and admitted thereto notwithstanding this ordinance, and as if it had not been made; and the place in the College belonging to Reading School, and now vacant, may likewise be filled up in the present year, as if this ordinance had not been made; and the person who may be so elected to such several places respectively shall be on the same footing in all respects, and have the same claim to be afterwards admitted to Fellowships, as the present Scholars on 3 years' probation, and the Scholarships and Fellowships to which they shall be so elected and admitted shall not be counted among the 33 Scholarships and 18 Fellowships to be established by virtue of this ordinance.

"15. * * The emoluments of every Scholar shall be equal, and shall be made up, as soon as the funds will admit, to 100*l.* per annum, inclusive of all allowances; and such emoluments, whether amounting to more or less than the sums aforesaid, shall always be in the aforesaid proportion to each other.

* * * *

"35. No Fellow or Scholar shall, by reason of anything contained in the existing statutes, be liable on ceasing to be a member of the College to refund any emoluments previously received by him; but every Fellow who shall be elected to and accept a Headship or Fellowship in any other College

within the University, or shall marry, shall thereupon vacate his Fellowship.

"36. The provisions respecting the residence of Fellows and Scholars, and the mode of granting leave of absence from the University, contained in the existing statutes, shall be henceforth void. The President and Fellows shall, at the first stated general meeting, or as soon afterwards as conveniently may be, make such regulations respecting the residence of Fellows and Scholars within the University, and respecting the mode in which, and the conditions under which, leave of absence may be granted to any Fellow or Scholar, as they may deem expedient for the interests of the College as a place of learning and education, and may vary such regulations from time to time, and may enforce such regulations, if they shall think fit, by pecuniary penalties, and in case of contumacious non-compliance, by deprivation. Such regulations shall be made and varied at stated general meetings only. In the meantime, and until such regulations can be made, the President and Fellows may at any ordinary meeting or meetings make provisional regulations for the same purposes, which shall be binding on the members of the College.

* * * *

"43. Whenever there shall be no candidate for a vacant open Scholarship, or for an appropriated Scholarship which shall have been thrown open under the foregoing provisions, whom the electors shall judge of sufficient merit for election, and whenever an open Scholarship shall fall vacant, and there shall not be time to give the notice hereinbefore directed before the day of election, the election shall be postponed to some other day to be fixed by the President and Fellows for the purpose, not later than the next ensuing stated day of election to open Scholarships; and every such postponed election shall be held and conducted in the same manner, and after the same previous notice, as if there had been no postponement.

* * * *

"48. The President and all actual Fellows of the College, being Graduates of the full age of 21 years, shall henceforth be the Governing Body of the College; and all the powers which by the existing statutes are vested in the President and 10 senior Fellows alone, or jointly with any of the officers of the College, shall (subject to, and so far as the same are consistent with, the provisions of this ordinance) be vested in the President and all such graduate Fellows present at any

College meeting. There shall be 2 stated general meetings at least of the President and the whole body of the Fellows in every year, on such days as the President and Fellows shall from time to time appoint. Any stated general meeting may be adjourned, by resolution of the meeting, to a day to be specified in the resolution. The vote of the President shall be counted as 2 votes at all College meetings, and in all elections except the election to Scholarships at Merchant Taylors' School; and whenever the votes shall be equal he shall have an additional casting vote. Subject to the foregoing provision, and except in cases in which the concurrence of any specified proportion of the President and Fellows, or the consent of the President, is hereby made requisite, every question arising at any meeting shall be determined by a majority of the votes of those present. The seal of the College shall not be affixed to any act or document except in the presence of the President (or in his absence the Vice-President), one of the Bursars, and at least one other Fellow, being a member of the Governing Body. All the Fellows, being Graduates and of full age, without distinction of Faculty or standing in the College, shall be entitled to be present and vote at every College meeting. Any statute, rule, or usage of the College which prohibits or restrains, expressly or by implication, any person present at any College meeting from bringing forward thereat any question which he may think proper, or from having such question put to the vote, shall, so far as regards such prohibition or restraint, be henceforth void: Provided, that the President and Fellows may make from time to time such rules for regulating the proceedings at College meetings, and for determining what business shall be transacted thereat, and for fixing (if they shall think fit) the notice to be given before bringing forward any question, as they shall deem expedient.

* * * *

"54. If in any case it shall appear to the Visitor that, by reason of any change in the value of money, any specific sum fixed by this ordinance, or which may be hereafter fixed in exercise of any power given by this ordinance, has become insufficient or excessive, and that such insufficiency or excess is productive of injustice or hardship, or is injurious to the general interests of the College, it shall be lawful for the Visitor from time to time, for the purpose of correcting or obviating such injustice, hardship, or injury, to direct that such annual sum shall be increased or diminished as he shall think fit, and the increased or diminished sum shall thenceforth

be substituted for and stand in the place of the sum originally fixed as aforesaid.

* * * *

"56. As often as any question shall arise on which the President and Fellows shall be unable to agree, depending wholly or in part on the construction of any of the statutes of the College, it shall be lawful for the President and Fellows, or for the President or any 3 of the Fellows, to submit the same to the Visitor; and it shall be lawful for the Visitor to declare what is the true construction of such statute or statutes with reference to the case submitted to him.

"57. It shall be lawful for the President, or for any Fellow, if he shall conceive himself aggrieved by any act or decision of the President and Fellows, and for any Scholar who may have been deprived of his Scholarship, to appeal against such act or decision or sentence to the Visitor; and it shall be lawful for the Visitor to adjudicate on such appeal, and to disallow and annul such act or decision, and to reverse or vary such sentence, as he shall deem just.

* * * *

"59. The President and Fellows, by a majority consisting of not less than two-thirds of the votes of those present, the vote of the President being counted as 2 votes, may from time to time, at any stated general meeting, amend the statutes of the College, with the consent of the Visitor, and with the approval of Her Majesty in Council: Provided that, if any of the aforesaid Schools shall be affected by any proposed amendment, the President and Fellows shall give to the Governing Body of every School so affected such notice of their intention to apply for the approval of Her Majesty in Council as shall be sufficient to enable such Governing Body to petition Her Majesty in Council for the approval or rejection of such proposed amendment, or otherwise in relation thereto."

7. The method of election is set out in the Appendix[1] (with the forms used), and it varies little from the formula which appears to have been observed when the scholarships were originally conferred.

b. THE STUART SCHOLARSHIP AT ST. JOHN'S OXFORD[2] (1733).

William Stuart, D.D., and Chancellor of the Diocese of Exeter, by will, dated the 10th of November 1733, gave 1,250*l.* to the Head Master of Merchant Taylors' School, and the Pre-

[1] See Appendix M (4).

[2] Printed in Wilson, vol. i., p. 440.

sident and Fellows of St. John's, upon trust that a boy who has continued in Merchant Taylors' School for five years at least, in hopes of being elected out of it, and has come the nearest to it, and yet lost the election, for no fault in morals or defect in learning, but by superannuation only, that the said scholar may have no reason to think his time lost or himself unhappy on that account, the interest and profit annually arising out of 1,250*l.* I have given for the use and encouragement of that one superannuated scholar that shall enter himself in the said College of St. John, to be enjoyed by him for the space of eight years and no longer, or for so long only as he shall reside there and duly perform all the exercises that the Statutes of that University and of the said college require of scholars B. and M.A.'s. And as soon as the term of eight years shall be fully completed by the said superannuated scholar in St. John's, the payment of the interest of the said sum of 1,250*l.* shall be discontinued to him. And as often as it shall happen that there shall be no scholar in Merchant Taylors' School actually superannuated in the manner above required from the expiration of the term allowed to each of the scholars for their enjoyment of the interest to the time that a scholar shall be superannuated, the interest becoming due shall be accumulated for augmentation of the sum of 1,250*l.* and for the better support of superannuated scholars for the future; but if there shall be a scholar that shall actually have lost the election by superannuation only within a year after the expiration of either of the terms allowed, then the interest that shall become due for that year shall not be reserved, but be given to the boy that shall be superannuated within that year.

These Exhibitions are held by scholars as "payable half-yearly upon the production of two certificates, the one of residence signed by the President or Vice-President of the College, and the other of conduct from the College Tutor."

c. THE ANDREW SCHOLARSHIPS AT ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, OXFORD.[1]

1. These were created from an endowment of Dr. John Andrews, who, by his will of the 15th May 1747, for the future encouragement of learning, directed out of monies given to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, that four new scholarships should be founded, to be chosen from such as had been educated in Merchant Taylors' School, who should have been on the bench or table of the said school, and further (out of another fund mentioned in his will) that four new Civil Law Fellowships should be created and added to their number, with a provision

[1] For a list of those who have held these Scholarships, see Appendix M (5).

that no person should be appointed to the same Fellowships unless he should have been educated at the same school.

2. These directions not having been carried out by Trinity Hall, the Merchant Taylors' Company, on the 5th March 1798, filed an information against the Hall, under which the residue of the Andrew estate held by these defendants was paid into the Court of Chancery, and the Hall was dismissed from the suit.

3. A compromise was then entered into between the Merchant Taylors' Company and Andrew's representatives, for their acquittance from all further claim by the acceptance of a certain sum of money by the Company, for the purpose of establishing six Civil Law Scholarships or Exhibitions, each of 50*l.* per annum, as near as might be to the intent of the will, and in furtherance of this proposal the authorities of St. John's College, Oxford, agreed to establish such scholarships at their College upon these conditions (which I have numbered for convenience of reference):—

"1. Such scholars or exhibitioners to be elected on the Feast of St. Barnabas by the Master and Wardens, by the consent of the Assistants then present, with the assent and consent of the President, or in his absence the Vice-President and two Senior Fellows of the said College, in the chapel of the Grammar School belonging to the said Master and Wardens, in the parish of St. Lawrence Poultney, London, immediately after the election is had and made of the scholars directed by Sir Thomas White to be elected from the said Merchant Taylors' School, and admitted into the said College of St. John Baptist, in Oxford; and such scholars or exhibitioners to be taken out of the bench or table of the said Merchant Taylors' School who have been scholars of the said Merchant Taylors' School four years at least, or from such other persons who have been at the bench or table, and in the school for four years, but have left the said school, not under sixteen or above twenty years of age at the time of election, and to continue twelve[1] years and not longer, and to be accounted Civil Law Scholars or Civil Law Exhibitioners.

"2. To remain unmarried, and to reside in the College for the same time in every year as the Commoners of the said College are required to reside, and to proceed regularly to their law degrees; and that, after the first four years, during the remainder of the term for which they hold their Scholarships, they shall reside at least thirty days in every year.

[1] It is proposed to reduce these to six years with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners under the Act of 1869.

"3. The scholars to be provided with residence within the College for the first four years, they paying for their rooms the same rent which other Commoners do, and to observe all the rules of the College; and the scholarships to become vacant in case of any scholar entering into Holy Orders, marrying, or entering into any employment incompatible with the practice of the Civil Law, or by resignation of such scholars, or expulsion by the College, or by quitting the said College on any other account; on a vacancy to a scholarship, the College to certify the vacancy to the said Masters and Wardens.

"4. In case of the vacancy of a scholar not exceeding six months, the pension to go to the immediate succeeding scholar, and if longer than six months to constitute a part of the accumulating fund.

"5. The President, Vice-President, and Bursar of the College to draw upon the said Master and Wardens for the respective pensions when due, such draft being accompanied with a certificate of the good behaviour of the Scholar or Exhibitioner, and of his having paid all College dues.

"6. Until all the scholars or exhibitioners are elected, the interest of the funds, or such part thereof as shall not be applied for paying the pensions, to be an accumulating fund, to he disposed of by the Company as they shall think proper, for the benefit of the said scholars.

"7. And in case any ambiguity or contention shall arise about the nomination or election of the aforesaid six scholars or exhibitioners the same shall be referred to the Judge or Judges appointed in the Statute of Visitations of the said College for determination, and his or their judgments to stand and be final."

4. The method of procedure in filling in these scholarships, and the terms on which they are held, are set out in the Appendix.[1]

5. This arrangement was sanctioned by the Decree of the Court of Chancery, dated 21st November 1802, and the fund handed over to the College in February 1803, amounted in the aggregate to 6,712*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, which accumulated in the year 1818 to the total sum of 10,000*l.*, when the six scholarships were established.

6. These six scholarships or exhibitions have from time to time been increased in amount as the funds accumulated, and are now of the value of 60*l.* per annum each.

[1] See Appendix M (6).

d. THE EXHIBITION FOR A BOY OR BOYS SUPERANNUATED FROM THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL (1809).

By an Indenture dated the 6th of March 1809, a trust was declared of 500*l.* 3*l.* per Cent. (1726) Stock, "for the laudible purpose of assisting and benefiting superannuated boys educated at the Merchant Taylors' School from time to time, and in such manner as the Trustees shall think expedient."

The original Trustees were Silvester (the Recorder of London), Marlow (the President of St. John's), and Cherry (the Head Master of Merchant Taylors' School), and the deed declared that the Trustees from time to time to be thereafter appointed should be "the President of St. John's, the Head Master, and a gentleman of the Bar educated at the said school," and that the trust should embrace any sums subscribed or collected for the original purpose. The deed is held by the Head Master.

e. THE STUART SCHOLARSHIP AT CAMBRIDGE (1733).

1. This testator, by his will, already referred to, gave a like sum of 1,250*l.* to the Head Master of Merchant Taylors' School and the Master and Fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge,[1] for the use and encouragement of another scholar of Merchant Taylors' School, that shall be superannuated as aforesaid, and shall enter himself at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and he shall receive and enjoy all the interest and profits annually arising from the said 1,250*l.*, for the space of seven years from his first entry into that University or College, for so long only as he shall reside there and duly perform all exercises which the Statutes of that College and University require of scholars, B., and M.A.'s. As soon as the term of seven years shall be completed, the payment of the interest of the said sum of 1,250*l.* shall be discontinued.

2. And the testator gave the same directions for the accumulation of interest in regard to the Cambridge scholarship, as have been before set forth in respect of the Oxford scholarship.

3. In 1855 it appeared to the Merchant Taylors' Company advantageous to make the scholarship tenable at any College in Cambridge, and accordingly with the sanction of the Court of Chancery, given by an Order of the Master of the Rolls, dated the 28th July 1855, five-seventh parts of the fund,—viz., 2,052*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.*, was carried to the credit of the College in the

[1] See also Scheme in Chancery in 1777, set out in Wilson, vol. i., p. 504.

books of the Court of Chancery, upon trust to apply the dividends in providing one or more exhibition or exhibitions at the University of Cambridge, to be called the Stuart Exhibition or Exhibitions for scholars brought up in Merchant Taylors' School, who shall have been four years in the said School, and who shall be proceeding or shall have proceeded to any College in the said University, such exhibitions to be enjoyed for such term not exceeding four years respectively, and to be subject to such rules and regulations in regard to the residence or otherwise as the said Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants shall from time to time establish, but no such exhibition shall be enjoyed by any scholar who shall previously have been elected to a Parkyn exhibition, and the elections to such exhibitions shall be by the Master, Wardens, and Court, at such times and in such manner as they shall from time to time appoint. And every increase of such exhibitions be from time to time invested by the Master and Wardens in 3*l.* per cent. Consols, by way of addition to the existing capital fund.

f. THE REV. CHARLES PARKIN'S SCHOLARSHIP AT CAMBRIDGE[1] (1759).

1. The testator, who was Rector of Oxburgh, Norfolk, and who had been educated at the School, gave by will,[2] dated the 17th June 1759, certain personal property to the Master, Fellows and Scholars of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on this trust and condition, viz., for the founding of five or six scholarships or exhibitions in the said hall, to be appropriated to and conferred on five or six scholars educated in Merchant Taylors' School, regard being always had to their seniority and station therein, and particularly to those who are at the head of the school, and become superannuated, whom I by all means prefer as *emeriti milites*; and one other scholar I will to be of the Free School of Bowes, in the county of York, and my intention is that those five or six scholarships shall have an equal portion or dividend, and be chosen within the space of two months after any voidance or vacancy by the Master of Pembroke College for the time being, and they shall perform the same exercises, and be subject to the same rules and ordinances as the Greek scholars in the said Hall are, and they be residents at least nine months in every year, and may enjoy the same till they are seven years' standing in the University and no longer.

[1] For a list of these Scholars, see Appendix M (7).

[2] Printed, Wilson, vol. i., p. 472; and see Decrees in Chancery, printed, pp. 479, 489, 501.

2. In 1854 it appeared to the Merchant Taylor's Company advantageous to make these Scholarships tenable at any College in Cambridge, and accordingly, with the sanction of the Court of Chancery, given by an Order of the Master of the Rolls, dated the 9th December 1854, twenty forty-second parts of the fund, viz., 5,887*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.*, was carried to the credit of the Company in the books of the Court of Chancery, upon trust to apply the same in providing not less than four exhibitions, to be called the Parkyn Exhibitions, for scholars brought up in the Merchant Taylors' School who shall have been four years at least in the said School, and who shall be proceeding or shall have proceeded to any College in the University of Cambridge, each of such exhibitions to be enjoyed for a term not exceeding four years, and to be subject to such rules, orders, and regulations in regard to residence or otherwise, as the Master, Wardens, and Court shall from time to time establish, and the election to such exhibitions shall be by the same Master, Wardens, and Court, at such times and in such manner as they may appoint; and that any unclaimed or unpaid income of such exhibitions shall be invested by the Master and Wardens in Bank Three per Cent. Annuities by way of addition to the existing fund.

3. These Exhibitions are held on these terms, viz., as "payable at the Hall half-yearly upon the production of two certificates, the one signed by the President or Vice-President of your College, of your having resided at the University of Cambridge during the customary term, and the other from your College Tutor of your conduct during such period of residence.

g. THE PITT CLUB SCHOLARSHIPS AT OXFORD OR CAMBRIDGE (1825).

1. These two Scholarships were established by a society of noblemen and gentlemen formed in 1808 as a Club to commemorate the "Principles of the late Right Honorable W. Pitt," who resolved on the 9th of May 1845 to appropriate Three per Cent. Consols for the purpose of establishing four Exhibitions to either University, to be called "The Pitt Club Exhibitions." As a testimony of gratitude to the Masters, Wardens, and Court of Assistants of the Merchant Taylors' Company for the kind and liberal manner in which they had uniformly granted the use of their hall for the celebration of the Triennial Anniversary of the said Club, they also resolved that two of such Exhibitions should be bestowed on the Merchant Taylors' School, London.

2. Accordingly, trustees of the Exhibition, and of the fund, were severally appointed, and a sum of 2,000*l.* Consols was invested in the names of trustees of the fund, and a deed poll, dated the 29th July 1845 executed, by which deed poll it was declared that the half-yearly dividends were to be paid to two scholars, who should go from Merchant Taylors' School to one of the Colleges of Oxford or Cambridge. That the scholars should be called "The Pitt Club Exhibitioners from Merchant Taylors' School, London," and enjoy the Exhibitions until they have taken their Bachelor's Degrees or left the University, provided this period did not exceed four years from the date of matriculation.

3. The deed poll appears to reserve to the trustees of the Exhibition the power of making resolutions, laws, and bye-laws binding upon the trustees of the fund, for the purpose of regulating their proceedings, the application of the fund, and the income thereof, the election of Exhibitioners and their qualifications, and for all other matters in relation to the fund.

h. THE TERCENTENARY SCHOLARSHIPS FOR MATHEMATICS ESTABLISHED BY THE COMPANY IN 1861.

On the 31st January 1861 the attention of the Court having been called to the fact that the then present year was the tercentenary of the Merchant Taylors' School, it was resolved to refer the subject to the Charity Committee (together with Messrs. Thrupp and Baggallay), to consider and report thereon.

This Committee having assembled on the 18th March 1861, proceeded to consider the subject of celebrating the tercentenary of the Merchant Taylors' School referred by the Court of the 31st January last, also a letter from the Rev. J. A. L. Airey, the First Mathematical Master at the Company's School, in reference to prizes for the scholars in mathematics, referred by the Special Court of 28th February last, but adjourned the further consideration thereof to the 3rd April next.

On the 3rd April 1861 this Committee resolved, that in commemoration of the tercentenary of the foundation of Merchant Taylors' School, three Exhibitions of 50*l.* each tenable for three years, be founded by the Company for the promotion of mathematical study, which resolutions were confirmed at the Court of the 25th April 1861, but by order of a subsequent Court these Scholarships were changed to four of 40*l.* per annum.

i. THE TERCENTENARY SCHOLARSHIPS (AT EITHER UNIVERSITY) FOUNDED BY THE "ALUMNI" OF THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL (1861).

To commemorate the success of the school for three centuries a public subscription was raised among the Alumni of the school, to be applied under a resolution of the subscribers, passed on the 23rd May 1861, to the establishment of an annual Scholarship of 30*l.* to any boy leaving the school about the 11th June for the University, who should desire to compete for it, which Scholarships should be tenable for two years (or for such longer term as the funds might thereafter allow), and the examination for the same should be conducted by some one or more distinguished scholars of the school, who should be requested to undertake the office each year; the subjects for such examination being classical.

The fund so raised was invested in the purchase of 1,500*l.* Buckinghamshire 4*l.* per Cent. Stock, and a deed poll, dated 7th April 1862, was signed by eight Trustees (appointed by the subscribers) to hold the fund and apply the dividends according to these resolutions.

j. THE MEDICAL SCHOLARSHIPS.

Court, 25th January 1855.

The Master reported that he had received a communication from the Treasurer of St. Thomas's Hospital announcing that the Authorities of the Hospital had agreed to place at the disposal of the Company and the City of London School, each alternate year, a free Presentation to the Lectures and Medical and Surgical practice of the Hospital, whereupon the Clerk was instructed to acknowledge the gift conferred by the Hospital on the Company's School in suitable terms.

Notice of Motion was given by Mr. John Costeker for the next Court:—

"That this Company do out of their own funds establish a free Presentation of a Scholar, at the Company's School, to the Lectures and Medical and Surgical Practice at St. Thomas's Hospital each alternate year."

Court, 26th April 1855.

Pursuant to Motion given at the Court on the 25th January last—

"It was Resolved—That it is desirable that this Company do out of their own funds establish a free Presentation of a

Scholar at the Company's School to the Lectures and Medical and Surgical Practice at St. Thomas's Hospital each alternate year, and that it be referred to the Charity Committee to carry the same into effect.

Charity Committee, 12th June 1855.

This Committee then proceeded to consider the resolution of Court of the 26th April last:—That this Company do out of its own funds establish a Free Presentation of a Scholar at the Company's School to the Lectures and Medical and Surgical Practice at St. Thomas's Hospital each alternate year during the pleasure of the Court, when it was Resolved that the same be carried into effect, and that the Election to such Presentation do take place on the 24th day of June in each alternate year under the same Rules and Regulations as the Presentation recently conferred by St. Thomas's Hospital on the Company's School.

k. REORGANIZATION OF THE FOREGOING.

1. The object which the Company have had in view is to remove all doubt or uncertainty as to the time at which any Scholarship will fall due, and to secure as far as possible at stated times a constant recurrence of vacancies, so that industrious and hardworking students may be sure of their reward, so far as prudent arrangements can give such security.

2. With regard to the Scholarships and Exhibitions awarded to boys on leaving School, it is desirable—

a. To secure as far as possible a *regular rotation* of scholarships and exhibitions.

b. To apportion such scholarships and exhibitions to the various branches of study at present recognized, or hereafter to be recognized in the Company's School, so as to give, as far as may be, *a due and proportionate encouragement to every branch of study.*

3. These scholarships and exhibitions may be divided into two classes, recurring (1) *annually*; (2) *occasionally.*

4. Under (1) would come the twenty-one scholarships to St. John's College, Oxford, which will furnish *three scholarships* of seven years' duration *annually*, so soon as the full number of scholarships shall have been attained, the Parkin Exhibition, the Company's Tercentenary Exhibition, the School Tercentenary Exhibition, and the Medical Studentship to St. Thomas' Hospital.

5. Under (2) would come the six Andrew Exhibitions, the Stuart Exhibition to Oxford, the Stuart to Cambridge, the School Exhibition (1809) to Oxford, and the "Pitt Club" Exhibition.

6. Those annually recurring present no difficulty, provided that in the event of any scholarship or exhibition becoming due before the natural period of its expiration, the remainder of such scholarship or exhibition be suspended, and the vacancy not filled up till the proper period of recurrence. It is therefore only to deal with the "occasional" scholarships and exhibitions to secure as far as possible an equal number of vacancies every year.

7. The principal difficulty is with regard to the Andrew Exhibitions (tenable for twelve years, till reduced to six years by a new scheme), as it often happens that an exhibition becomes vacant before the holder has enjoyed it for its full term of years; consequently, it can never be known when a vacancy is likely to fall; and sometimes two or more fall together, or an interval of several years elapses between two vacancies. To secure regularity of succession it is necessary (as in the case of the scholarships to St. John's) to suspend any premature vacancy, and let the fund accumulate. The difficulty is to *start* the rotation, which can be met in the following manner.

8. The six exhibitions would fall in, in the regular course, as follows:—1877, 1877, 1878, 1883, 1884, 1885.

The first would be filled again in 1877.

The second falling vacant	1877	would be	suspended till	1879.
The third	„ 1878	„	„	1881.
The fourth	„ 1883	„	filled in	1883.
The fifth	„ 1884	„	suspended till	1885.
The sixth	„ 1885	„	„	1887.

Thus a complete rota will be established.

9. The *odd* years would be now regularly provided with *one* Andrew Exhibition. It remains, therefore, now to provide for the *even* years out of the remaining Exhibitions. For this purpose the Stuart Exhibition to Cambridge and the School Exhibition (1809) would be available. Each of these two Exhibitions recurring every four years, it is clear that by awarding them alternately in the even years a regular rota would be established,

10. The next "School Exhibition" will fall in, in course, in 1876. The Stuart to Cambridge in 1877. If the latter were

suspended for one year—viz., till 1878, these two Exhibitions together would give a regular rotation for the *even* years—viz., School Exhibition, 1876; Stuart to Cambridge, 1878; School Exhibition, 1880; Stuart to Cambridge, 1883.

11. There only now remain over for consideration the Stuart Exhibition to Oxford and the Pitt Club Exhibitions. The former of these only occurs once every eight years in the ordinary course, and must be left to be filled up as vacancies arise. The Pitt Club Exhibitions are of smaller value than the others (viz., 30*l.* a year), and are to be looked upon as extra *prizes* to be held *with* other scholarships or exhibitions.

It would seem desirable, if practicable, that the Pitt Club Exhibitions, instead of recurring two together every fourth year, should recur singly every alternate year.

12. The following table will show the proposed arrangement from the year 1876 to the year 1890 inclusive:

1876 "School Exhibition" to Oxford.
1877 Andrew Exhibition, St. John's College, Oxford.
1878 Stuart to Cambridge; Pitt Club.
1879 Andrew to St. John's College, Oxford.
1880 School Exhibition; Pitt Club.
1881 Andrew to St. John's College, Oxford.
1882 Stuart to Cambridge; Stuart to Oxford; Pitt Club.
1883 Andrew to St. John's College, Oxford.
1884 School Exhibition; Pitt Club.
1885 Andrew to St. John's College, Oxford.
1886 Stuart to Cambridge; Pitt Club.
1887 Andrew to St. John's College, Oxford.
1888 School Exhibition; Pitt Club.
1889 Andrew to St. John's College, Oxford.
1890 Stuart to Cambridge; Stuart to Oxford; Pitt Club.

Besides three Scholarships to St. John's College; one Parkin Exhibition to Cambridge; one Company's Tercentenary Exhibition; one School Tercentenary Exhibition; and one Medical Exhibition to St. Thomas's Hospital, recurring annually.

13. Now that a Modern School has been instituted, a fair apportionment of Scholarships must (it is submitted) be open for those boys; it is needful therefore to consider the second point—viz., to what subjects these Scholarships and Exhibitions are to be severally apportioned.

14. Hitherto the Scholarships to St. John's, the Andrew and Stuart Exhibitions both to Oxford and Cambridge, the School

Exhibition, the Pitt Club Exhibitions, and the School Tercentenary Exhibitions have been awarded for Classics, the Parkin, and Company's Tercentenary Exhibitions for Mathematical studies. Obviously under this arrangement Classical studies have enjoyed an undue preponderance of preferment. Only two Exhibitions have been awarded for Mathematics, whilst other subjects have obtained no recognition at all in the distribution of preferment. The result has been that there has been as a rule a lack of good candidates to fill the minor Classical Exhibitions, whilst other studies have suffered from want of simultaneous encouragement.

15. Great changes have come over the studies of the Universities of late years. Various Schools and Triposes have been established for subjects which previously obtained no recognition. It is, therefore, only natural that those Scholarships and Exhibitions which were attached to the University for the only subjects recognized at the time they were founded, should be opened to other subjects now recognized side by side with them as co-ordinate branches of a liberal education.

16. The great prizes of the School are of course the twenty-one Scholarships to St. John's College, Oxford. Under the ordinance it is provided that, "The candidates shall be examined in such subjects and in such manner as the electors shall appoint, and those candidates shall be elected who, after such examination, shall appear to the electors to be of the greatest merit and most fit to be Scholars of the College," the electors being the Court of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and the President (or Vice-President) and two Fellows of St. John's appointed annually. It is, therefore, perfectly open to the Court, in conjunction with the President and Fellows of St. John's College, to award these Scholarships for any subjects recognized in the University course of studies as they by mutual consent may determine.

17. In that view it is suggested that when three scholarships fall in one year (which will be the case every year when the full number of scholarships is attained) two be apportioned for Classical studies absolutely, and one for other subjects,—viz.: for *Natural Science* alternately with (1) *Mathematics*, (2) *History and Modern Languages*: two Scholarships out of four being awarded for National Science—one for Mathematics, and one for History and Modern Languages taken together.

18. The six Andrew "Civil Law" Exhibitioners are to be elected "on the Feast of St. Barnabas by the Master and

Wardens, by the consent of the assistants there present," with the "assent and consent" of the President and two Fellows of St. John's College, immediately after the election of Scholars to St. John's. The exhibitioners are to be taken out of the "Bench or Table," and must have been at least four years in the School. These exhibitions being for the encouragement of Students in "Civil Law," and the study of Law being prosecuted to a certain extent at Oxford in connection with the study of History, it is suggested that these exhibitions be awarded partly for the study of Modern History and Modern Languages.

19. The Stuart Exhibition to St. John's College, Oxford—once in eight years—might be given as heretofore for Classical knowledge—or for Classical and Mathematical studies combined.

20. The School Exhibition (1809) recurs every four years. The disposal of this exhibition is entirely in the hands of the Trustees for the time being, the Trustees being, the President of St. John's, the Head Master, and a gentleman of the Bar educated at Merchant Taylors' School. It is proposed that the trustees award this for Modern History and Modern Languages.

21. The Parkin Exhibition to Cambridge would be awarded for Mathematics as heretofore. Augment it if the Court see fit to 80*l.* or 90*l.* per annum, in order that the best Mathematician leaving for Cambridge, may have something more nearly equivalent to the very valuable scholarship which the best Classical Scholars hold at Oxford; and that a possible Senior Wrangler may not be induced to go to Oxford, attracted by the higher pecuniary prize.

22. The Stuart Exhibition (60*l.* for four years) to Cambridge has been usually awarded for Classics, but there is nothing in the trust to indicate the nature of the examination by which this Exhibition is awarded. It is suggested to devote this to "*Natural Science.*"

23. The Company's Tercentenary Exhibitions (40*l.* for four years), might be awarded for Mathematics as heretofore, except in such years as a Scholarship to St. John's, Oxford, is awarded for Mathematics, in which case it is suggested that this Exhibition be given for Natural Science.

24. The School Tercentenary and the Pitt Club may fairly be left for Classical studies.

25. The Medical Exhibition to St. Thomas's Hospital may be assigned entirely to the Modern School, after examination

in Modern Subjects, including certain branches of Natural Science.

26. It will thus be seen what encouragement by Scholarships and Exhibitions, is given to the various branches of study recognized in the Company's School, and a synopsis of these from 1876 to 1890 is given in the Appendix.[1]

1. FOR CLASSICS.

Two Scholarships to St. John's College, Oxford, of the value of 100*l.* for seven years, *annually*.

The Tercentenary Exhibitition (20*l.* for two years) *annually*.

One Pitt Club Exhibition (30*l.* for for four years) *every alternate year*.

One Stuart Exhibition to St. John's, Oxford (60*l.* for eight years) every eighth year, or oftener as vacancies may arise.

27. 2. FOR MATHEMATICS.

One Parkin Exhibition (value [.] for four years) but capable of being held with any other preferment gained by open competition, *annually*.

One Scholarship to St. John's, Oxford, every fourth year.

One Company's Tercentenary Exhibition (value 40*l.* for four years, and capable of being held with other preferment gained by open competition) except in such years as a Scholarship at St. John's, Oxford, may be awarded for Mathematics.

Thus two Scholarships or Exhibitions would be ensured to Mathematics annually.

28. 3. FOR NATURAL SCIENCE.

One Scholarship to St. John's College, Oxford, every *alternate* year.

One Company's Tercentenary Exhibition every 4th year.

One Stuart Exhibition to Cambridge, every 4th year.

Thus *One* Scholarship or Exhibition would be ensured to Natural Science annually. Science would also enter into the examination for the Medical Exhibition to St. Thomas's Hospital.

29. 4. FOR HISTORY AND MODERN LANGUAGES.

One Scholarship to St. John's College, Oxford, every 4th year.

One Andrew Exhibition to St. John's, every alternate year.

One School Exhibition (1809), every 4th year

[1] See Appendix M (8).

Thus *One* Scholarship or Exhibition would be secured to these subjects every year. These subjects would also enter into the examination for the Medical Exhibition.[1]

30. By the redistribution of Scholarships and Exhibitions, the Classical School will be deprived of preferment before enjoyed. And therefore it may be expedient for the Court to offer additional encouragement to boys to obtain open Scholarships and Exhibitions by competition, whereby the reputation of the School would be increased.

31. The Court have hitherto generously assisted boys who have gained Scholarships by their own exertions, and it may be expedient to lay down a fixed rule that any boy obtaining a Scholarship for himself by open competition, either from the School or within one year of leaving the School, should have his Scholarship augmented according to some fixed proportion, say by *one-third* of the whole value of his Scholarship.

32. It should also be understood that it be perfectly open to a boy in the Classical School to compete for the Scholarships or Exhibitions in Mathematics, History and Modern languages, or other subjects recognized more especially in the Modern School, and conversely.

CXXIV. PREFERMENT AWARDED TO FORMER SCHOLARS BUT IN ACTUAL RESIDENCE AT OXFORD OR CAMBRIDGE.

a. WALTER FISH'S BATTELINGS AT ST. JOHN'S, OXFORD (1580).

1. Following upon Sir Thomas White's foundation came the devise of Walter Fish, by Will dated 17th September 1580, 22nd Elizabeth, of a house and tenement in Cannon Street, London (now No. 60 Cannon Street and No. 16 Nicholas Lane), to the Merchant Taylors' Company for ever upon trust, "to employ the rent of the said premises between five poor studious scholars of St. John's, Oxford, which should be most like to bend their studies to divinity, to be yearly divided between them towards the amount of their victuals and battelings[2]

[1] See Appendix M (8).

[2] See Mem. LX.

2. To carry out this gift to the advantage of the student, the Court arranged in 1581, "that Mr. Will. H. Abram, of London, vyntner, shalbe spoken unto by Mr. Anthony Ratcliffe, a lovinge brother of this mystery, To take order that the schollers in St. John's Colledge, in Oxforde, which are to receive the exhibicon of Mr. Walter Ffysshe, called by the name of his battellings, shalbe paide quarterly there, and their quittance there to be taken and sente upp hither, where the sayd M. Abraham shalbe repayde agayne for the same."[1] But these scholarships (now 48*l.* each) have for many years been paid at the Hall of the Company.

3. "A Committee of the Court of Assistants of the Merchant Taylors' Company having assembled on the 7th April 1868, and the opinion of Mr. Cookson,[2] of the Chancery Bar, touching the administration of Walter Fish's gift, having been read and considered, and the resolution of Court holden on the 26th March last having been also read. Resolved:—

"1st. That it be recommended to the Court to require from each exhibitioner who has proceeded to his degree of B.A., in addition to the certificate[3] of good conduct and residence, a certificate from the College authorities of the exhibitioner's studious application to Divinity, and of his attending each term the lectures of the Regius Professor of Hebrew, or his deputy, and one of the following lectures:—

"The Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History.
"The Regius Professor of Divinity.
"The Regius Professor of Pastoral Theology.
"The Ireland Professor Exegetical Theology.
"The Margaret Professor of Divinity.

4. "And that in reckoning the period of residence each year shall be considered as consisting of three terms (Trinity and Act being one), and that the certificate show residence of six weeks at least in each term.

"2nd. That in awarding Fish's exhibitions to scholars who have been at Merchant Taylors' School, it be recommended to the Court to give a preference to those scholars who have attained honours in Moderations.

"3rd. That from the dividends of 1,389*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.*, 3*l.* per cent. Reduced Annuities now belonging to the fund, a new exhibition be maintained of 40*l.* a year, to be increased

[1] Court Minutes, 7th March 1581. [2] See Appendix M (3) 1856.
[3] See Appendix N (1).

from time to time as the Court may direct. That it be called Fish's New Exhibition, and be tenable for the same term and under the same regulations as the original exhibitions.

"4th. That, with the view to augment the said new exhibition, all unclaimed rents and income, and share of rent and income, that may have arisen during any vacancies, and all other unappropriated sums, be invested and added to the said capital sum of 1,389*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.* Reduced Annuities."

And these Minutes were confirmed by the Court of the 30th April 1868.

b. JOHN VERNON'S SCHOLARSHIPS AT ST. JOHN'S, OXFORD (1615).

This testator by will,[1] dated 10th October 1815, gave (*inter alia*) 1,500*l.* for the purchase of land, the rent whereof as to part thereof he directed to be paid yearly for ever, as follows:—

To four poor scholars and students in Divinity in St. John's, Oxford, 16*l.* yearly,—viz., 4*l.* a man, to be elected by the Master, Wardens, and Assistants, to continue no longer than they should study Divinity, and remain in the said College, or stand in the liking of the said Master, Wardens, and Assistants, and so to be disposed of from one to another for ever.

By order of Court of 5th February 1857, these exhibitions were increased to 10*l.* per annum each, and the excess was directed to be paid out of the Corporate Funds. These exhibitions are paid half yearly upon the production of a certificate of residence and good conduct, signed by the President or Vice-President of St. John's.

c. JOHN WOOLLER'S SCHOLARSHIP AT ST. JOHN'S, OXFORD (1617).

1. This testator by will,[2] dated 26th November 1617, devised property in Thames Street to the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors' Company. To bestow (*inter alia*) yearly for ever 40*s.* to a poor scholar of the College of St. John in Oxford, as should have most need and intending to study divinity.

2. These are made up to 10*l.* each by the Company, by Order of Court of 5th February 1857, and are granted in these terms:

[1] Printed *in extenso* in Wilson, vol. i., p. 193; and in Mem. LXXV., p. 306.

[2] Printed in Wilson, vol. i., p. 194.

"You are elected to a Wooller's exhibition of 10*l.* per annum, to be enjoyed by you till you shall be of the standing for the Degree of Master of Arts, and during actual residence only."

"The exhibition is payable at the Hall half yearly, upon the production of a certificate of residence, signed by the President or Vice-President of the College."

d. JOHN JUXON'S SCHOLARHIP AT OXFORD OR CAMBRIDGE (1626).

This testator by will,[1] dated 17th August 1626, granted to the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors' Company for ever an annuity of 12*l.*, which is subject to a land-tax of 2*l.* 8*s.*, issuing out of lands at Mortlake, Surrey, to be by them paid according as they should think fit, at or before the Feast of St. Thomas the Apostle, to some poor scholars; the one year in Oxford, and the other year in Cambridge for ever. The Company bear the land-tax out of their corporate funds, and pay the gift without deduction to a meritorious scholar at Oxford and Cambridge alternately to enable him to purchase books with which to prosecute his studies.

e. REORGANIZATION OF THE FOREGOING, 1873-4.

1. With regard to the preferments awarded to past Scholars of the Company's School in actual residence at the Universities, it will be observed that there are five Fish Exhibitions of 48*l.* one "New Fish" of 40*l.* Four Vernon Exhibitions and one Wooller Exhibition, each of 10*l.* per annum, all attached to St. John's College, Oxford, and all for the benefit of "poor students in Divinity."

2. These exhibitions are tenable for five years during residence, under certain restrictions and regulations. It seldom, however, happens that they are held their full time. Consequently vacancies occur most irregularly. And it frequently happens that one Scholar holds two exhibitions; that is, either a "Fish" or a "New Fish," in conjunction with a "Vernon" or a "Wooller." It is suggested that it would be advantageous if these exhibitions, all established with the same intention, could be *consolidated*, and two exhibitions (called perhaps the "Fish" and the "Vernon and Wooller" Exhibitions) were established annually in their place, one of greater value, one of less.

[1] Wilson, vol. i., p. 227; and Court Minutes, 11th November 1633.

3. Some more direct test of the relative merits of the Candidates would be obtained by an *Examination* for these Exhibitions once a year, and a set portion of Divinity could be offered, the rest of the examination being in Classical subjects, and bearing directly upon the College Lectures and work of the Candidates during the year previous.

The authorities of St. John's College are willing to co-operate with the Court and to conduct the Examination, utilising for this purpose the College Terminal Examination.[1]

CXXV. SCHOLARSHIPS AND PRIZES CONNECTED WITH MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL.

a. SCHEME FOR FIFTEEN FOUNDATION SCHOLARSHIPS TO BE HELD IN THE SCHOOL, PROPOSED BY A SPECIAL COMMITTEE OF 20TH FEBRUARY, AND APPROVED BY THE COURT OF APRIL 1866.

Three Foundation Scholarships every year, value 25*l.*, 25*l.*, and 20*l.*, respectively, tenable for five years, unless vacated by the boy leaving school, and subject to the Certificate of the Head Master, at the conclusion of each half-year, as to his continued industry and good conduct.

The examination to commence on June 19th in each year; but should this happen to be a Sunday, then on the following day.

Candidates for these Scholarships to be under 14 at the previous 25th December, and to have been already in the school twelve months at least.

[1] *Grant of Books for University Honors.*—Not unfrequently the Court notices the success of former scholars by voting to them books on their appearing in the Class Lists—

	At Moderations.
First Class	5 guineas.
A double First	10 „
At Oxford—	In Final Schools.
First Class in Classics	15 guineas.
Or in Law, or History, or Natural Science, or Theology	10 „
Or if 2 or more Classes, then the reward of each.	
At Cambridge—	
1st Class in Classical Tripos	15 guineas.
For a wrangler in the first 15	15 „
„ „ next 15	10 „
„ below this	5 „

The payments to the scholars to be made at the conclusion of each half-year.

Candidates will be expected—

To answer Latin or Greek Grammar questions.
To translate into Latin a piece of English prose.
To translate some English Poetry into Latin Elegiacs or Hexameters, or both.
To translate into English passages from— } On Paper.
Euripides' Hecuba,
Homer's Iliad, 2 books,
Virgil's Æneid, 2 books,
Sallust or Cicero, (Two Cat. Or.)

(N.B.—The parts of Homer, Virgil, Sallust, and Cicero, to be varied each year).

To answer easy questions on the Early Scripture History, on the History of Rome to the commencement of the 1st Punic War, and on the leading facts and dates of English History.

And in the rudiments of Arithmetic.

The examination to be conducted by the Head Master, with the assistance of such of the Under Masters or Assistant Masters as he may summon for the purpose, and no candidate to be elected except upon the certificate of the Head Master as to his fitness, in point of actual merit, for the Scholarship.

Notice to be given by a paper fixed up in the school, twelve months at least before the examination is held.

b. THE HEBREW PRIZE MEDAL (1838).

Sir Moses Montefiore, Knight, one of the Sheriffs of the City of London and joint Sheriff of the County of Middlesex, citizen, and liveryman of the Merchant Taylors' Company, having given a donation of 100*l.* for founding a prize to be annually bestowed upon a scholar of the Company's school, it was referred to the General Purpose Committee to consider and report to the Court the best mode of appropriating the said donation to the purpose intended.

On the 25th April 1838 it was resolved after paying out of the said sum of 100*l.* the cost of providing a die:—

1. That the residue should be invested in the names of the trustees of the Company, for the purpose of providing a silver gilt medal of the value of about 2*l.* 10*s.*, to be called the "Montefiore Medal," to be bestowed annually during the pleasure of the Court upon one of the boys of the Company's school as a prize for proficiency in the Hebrew language.

2. That the die for the said medal be prepared by Mr. Wyon at an expense not exceeding 20 guineas, after a plan submitted to this Committee, representing on one side the Company's arms with the words, "Merchant Taylors' School," and on the reverse a wreath of laurels surrounding the words, "The Montefiore Hebrew Prize Medal, instituted A.D. 1838, John Alliston, Esq., Master."

3. That on each medal to be presented there be engraven on the outer rim the name of the boy and the year in which it was presented.

c. THE GOOD-CONDUCT PRIZE (1857).

At the Court of the 11th December 1857, the Clerk reported that he had been directed by Mr. Warden Gilpin to inform the Court that he had invested the sum of 100*l.* in New 3*l.* per Cent. Annuities in the names of the Trustees, the dividends whereof to be applied in the purchase of books, to be called "Gilpin's Prize," and presented on the 11th June in each year by the Master of the Company for the time being for the best boy for good conduct during the year to be selected by the Head Master of the school.

d. THE ENGLISH HISTORY PRIZE (1861).

Sir James Tyler informed the Court of 12th February 1861 that instead of presenting books to the School Library in accordance with the custom of new Wardens he was desirous to benefit the school in a more permanent manner, and with that view he proposed to place at the disposal of the Company 200*l.* stock 3*l.* per Cent. to establish a yearly book prize for encouraging the study of English History, and indicated the following as the principle on which the prize should be regulated subject to such alterations as the Company might thereafter deem it necessary to make in any details.

The prize to be competed for by the upper and lower fifth forms in or shortly after August in each year—the subject to be some portion of English History between the accession of Henry VIII. and that of the House of Hanover—the exact portion to be declared about twelve months before the examination. The examination to include history, geography, chronology, biographies of eminent Englishmen connected with the period, and the competitors to show a general knowledge of leading dates and epochs of English History.

Resolved that the thanks of this Court be presented to Sir James Tyler, and that the prize be called "Sir James Tyler's English History Prize."

e. THE COMMERCIAL PRIZE (1861).

It having been announced to the Court of 24th June 1861 that Mr. Alfred Staines Pigeon and Mr. Thomas Bless Pugh, the Renter Wardens, had expressed their desire to establish at the Company's school a yearly prize in books of the value of 6*l.*, to be called "The Pigeon and Pugh Mercantile Prize," to be competed for by boys in the fourth, lower, and upper fifth forms in or shortly after August in each year, and that the examination be in such subjects as the Court may think proper for boys intended for merchants' houses, offices, or professions. It was resolved,

That for the year 1862 the subjects for examination be:—

1. Writing, comprising penmanship and composition.
2. Arithmetic, practical and theoretical, including a fair knowledge of foreign coinage, and rates of exchange.
3. Book-keeping, so far as the same can be acquired without actual practice.
4. Commercial geography, comprising position of counties, cities, &c., and their products and commercial importance in our country.
5. General history of the commerce of our own country and of our funded and unfunded debt.

And that the thanks of the Court be presented to Messrs. Pigeon and Pugh.

f. THE 2ND ENGLISH HISTORY PRIZE (1863).

Mr. Warden Rickards informed the Court of the 14th July 1863 that he had invested 100*l.*, 3*l.* per Cent. Consols, in the names of the Master and Wardens of the Company to yield 3*l.* per annum, which it was his wish should be applied as a second history prize for the scholars who are entitled to compete for "Sir James Tyler's English History Prize."

Resolved that the thanks of this Court be presented to Mr. Warden Rickards for his gift to the Company's school, and that it be called "Rickard's English History Prize."

g. ELOCUTION PRIZE (1868).

The Master, Sir James Tyler, at the Court of the 10th December 1868, having expressed his wish to transfer to the Company an amount requisite to award a yearly prize in books at the Company's school of the value of 3*l.* to one of the Monitors or Prompters who shall be decided by the Head Master to have been in his ordinary or public speaking and reading the most distinct and accurate in his examination, clear in his articulation, and apt in conveying his own meaning or that of his author to the mind of his audiences, it was resolved that the Court accepts with thanks the proposal made by the Master, and desires to record its sense of the continued interest he has thus shown for the school.

h. THE 2ND MERCANTILE PRIZE[1] (1868).

Mr. Warden Mason and Mr. Warden Davis having at the same Court stated their desire to transfer to the Company an amount requisite to award a yearly prize in books at the Company's school of the value of 3*l.*, as a second prize to the Mercantile and Office Prize founded by Mr. A. S. Pigeon and Mr. Pugh, it was resolved that the Court accepts with thanks the offer of Mr. Mason and Mr. Davis, recollecting the advantage which the school has derived from the prize so founded by Mr. Pigeon and Mr. Pugh.

i. THE HESSEY DIVINITY SCHOOL PRIZES (1872).

After the termination of the Head Mastership of Merchant Taylors' School, held by the Reverend James Augustus Hessey for a quarter of a century, "divers persons interested in the welfare of the school" being desirous of offering for his acceptance some testimonial of their esteem and affection, "subscribed a sum of money called 'The Hessey Testimonial Fund.'" At the express wish and desire of Dr. Hessey this fund was appropriated "to Divinity Prizes," to be distributed to the scholars according to the scheme hereafter set out.

This fund was invested in the purchase of 350*l.* 4*l.* per Cent. Perpetual Debenture Stock of the London and North-Western Railway Company, and by deed of the 7th February 1872,

[1] This and the previous prize were the assumed cost of an entertainment to the Court of Assistants, which previous Masters and Renter Wardens had always paid for upon their elections (Mem. VIII., par. 3). In 1868-9 no such entertainment was given.

certain persons (the Head of the School and the Master of Merchant Taylors being two of them) declared a trust "to apply the dividends and annual produce according to the scheme (there and here) under written, or such other scheme (as the Trustees, with the consent of the Head Master) should think fit and expedient."

The scheme provides that 14*l.*, the income of the fund, shall be applied every year in the purchase of books to be given as prizes for proficiency in the study of Divinity to the scholars of Merchant Taylors' School, such books to be distributed amongst the several forms or classes as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
1. To the head form books to the value of about ..	5	5	0
2. Sixth	3	3	0
3. Upper and lower fifth..	2	2	0
4. Fourth form and upper division	1	11	6
5. To the lower division and third form	1	1	0
6. Second and first forms	0	10	6

j. COMPANY'S PRIZES.

Annually, since 1823, the Company have given a sum to the Head Master to distribute in books as Prizes to the boys at St. Barnabas and Doctors' Days. First, 30*l.* was given fo Classical, and then 10*l.* for Mathematical Prizes, until other subjects were introduced in the School Course, when 50*l.* per annum was voted for their purpose, and the distribution of it left to the Head Master.

k. REORGANIZATION OF THE FOREGOING.

The changes to be introduced into the Company's Scholarships must depend on the development of the School. Their tenure by a boy for so long a period as five years may be an endowment to idleness, by removing the incentive to work both from the holder and others, who probably can never be again his school competitors for the same prize. If instead of this tenure they were (as the other prizes are) awarded in each or in every other year, competition would be increased and the industry of the boys stimulated.

CXXVI. THE ACT FOR THE TRANSFER OF THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL TO THE CHARTERHOUSE, 1867.

Extracts from an Act for enabling the Governors of the lands, possessions, revenues, and goods of the Hospital of King James, founded in Charterhouse, within the County of Middlesex, at the humble petition and only costs and charges of Thomas Sutton, Esquire, to sell the site of the School of the said Hospital and other lands; to acquire a new site for the School, and to erect a new School thereon; and for other purposes. (R.A. 20th August 1867.)

Reciting a Charter of the 9th year of the reign of King James the First, granted to Thomas Sutton, with other facts and instruments relating to the status of the Governors of the Charterhouse. Charter, 9th James I.

"And whereas it is expedient that the said School should be removed to a more suitable site, to be approved by the Court of Chancery or the Charity Commissioners for England and Wales, and the Governors have entered into an agreement (conditional upon the requisite sanction of Parliament to such removal being obtained) for the purchase of certain lands for that purpose.

"And whereas it is expedient that upon such removal being effected the School of the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of Saint John Baptist, in the City of London, should be removed to the Charterhouse, and that for that purpose such powers of sale and purchase should be given as hereinafter appearing.

"And whereas it is expedient that the Governors and the Master and Wardens be respectively empowered to sell or lease portions of their existing properties, and of property to be hereafter respectively acquired by them,

"And whereas the objects aforesaid cannot be effected without the aid and authority of Parliament.

"May it therefore please your Majesty, That it may be enacted and be it enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same as follows:—

"1. This Act may be cited for all purposes as "The Charterhouse School Act, 1867." Short Title.

"2. In this Act the expression 'the Governors' shall mean the Governors of the lands, possessions, revenues, and goods of the Hospital of King James founded in Charterhouse, within the County of Middlesex, at the humble petition and only costs and charges of Thomas Sutton, Esquire, and the expression, 'The Master and Wardens' shall mean the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of Saint John Baptist in the City of London.

Interpretation.

"3. The Governors may sell and convey to the Master and Wardens or sell and convey or demise to any other body or persons, and the Master and Wardens or other body or persons may purchase or take the whole or any part of the present school house of the Charterhouse, and the several residences and buildings connected therewith, in the parish of Charterhouse, in the county of Middlesex, and the lands upon which the same are erected or which are used in connection with the school; and the receipts of the Governors, under their Common Seal, for the purchase-money of the property sold, shall effectually discharge the purchaser therefrom, and from being concerned to see to the application or being responsible for loss or misapplication thereof: Provided always, that the Governors shall not give up possession of the school-house and buildings now used for the purposes of the said school, until the new school which they are by this Act authorized to erect is completed and ready for occupation.

Powers to Governors of Charterhouse to sell.

* * * *

"12. The Master and Wardens may, at any time or times after the passing of this Act, sell, either by public auction or by private contract, or partly in one and partly in the other of those modes, or grant a lease or leases of the lands, school-house, buildings, and hereditaments belonging to them in the parishes of All Hallows the Less, and St. Lawrence Pountney, or any part or parts thereof, and also any part or parts of the lands, buildings, and hereditaments which they may acquire under this Act, and which, in the opinion of the Master and Wardens may not be required for the purposes of their school, upon such terms as they shall think fit, and the receipts of the Master and Wardens under their Common Seal shall effectually discharge the purchaser or lessee therefrom, and from being concerned to see to the application or being responsible for loss or misapplication

Power of sale and lease.

thereof, and from being concerned to enquire into the propriety or regularity of any such sale or lease: Provided that the Master and Wardens shall not give up possession of the land, buildings and premises now used for the purposes of their said school until other and sufficient accommodation be provided for carrying on the said school.

"13. The Master and Wardens may, at any time or times after such purchase, remove their said school to the buildings and premises which they are by this Act authorized to purchase, or to any part or parts thereof respectively, and there conduct and carry on the said school in the same manner as they may now conduct and carry on the same in their present buildings.

Power to erect school on new site.

"14. Any of the moneys for the time being belonging to the Master and Wardens may be from time to time invested on mortgage of any messuages, lands, or tenements in England or Wales, being freehold or copyhold of inheritance, or in the purchase of stock in the public funds of Great Britain, or in exchequer bills or bank stock, and such stocks, funds, moneys, or securities may be from time to time sold, called in, and converted into money, and reinvestments made when and as it may by the Master and Wardens be deemed expedient.

Investments by Master and Wardens.

"15. Any lands and buildings so purchased by the said Master and Wardens shall, but without prejudice to the powers with reference thereto given by this Act, be liable to such and the same trusts, powers, and restrictions as now affect their school and buildings in Suffolk Lane, in the city of London, and to no other trusts, powers, or restriction of any kind whatsoever.

Lands acquired by the Master and Wardens to be subject to same trusts, &c., as their present property.

"16. All scholarships, exhibitions, and endowments, and all other rights, powers, and privileges belonging or attaching to the existing school of the Master and Wardens shall continue to belong and attach to the said school when the same shall have been transferred under the authority of this Act.

All exhibitions, &c., attached to existing school of Master and Wardens to be attached to school when transferred.

"17. Except as is in this Act expressly provided, nothing therein contained shall be deemed to prejudice or affect the several rights, powers, privileges, and advantages of the Master and Wardens.

Saving rights of Master and Wardens.

"18. Saving always to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, her heirs and successors, and to every person, body, politic and corporate, and their respective heirs, successors, executors and administrators, all such estate, right, title, interest, claim, and demand whatsoever of, in, to, or out of the several lands, moneys, and premises to which the provisions of this Act are intended to apply, or any of them, or any part thereof respectively, as they or any of them had before the passing of this Act, or would, could, or might have or enjoy if this Act were not passed.

General saving.

"19. Provided that the following bodies and persons are expressly excepted out of the general saving in this Act contained, and they accordingly are the only persons bound by this Act, that is to say:—

Persons bound by this Act.

"The Governors and the Master and Wardens, and all persons entitled to the benefits of either of the said Schools."

CXXVII. THE SCHOOL AT GREAT CROSBY.

1. The foundation of this School, and the little that is known of the founder and his family, have been already referred to. It may be noticed that Harrison had purchased a plot of land and solicited the cooperation of the worthy Knight and Baronet Sir Richard Molineux, of Sefton Hall, in furtherance of his good work, when his scheme was stopped for a time by his death.

2. However, by his Will, dated the 15th day of May 1618, he gave and bequeathed as follows:—

"I give and bequeath unto the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Company or Fraternity of Saint John Baptist, of the Mystery of Merchant Tailors in London, whereof I am a Brother, 30*l.* to make the said Company a Dinner on the day of my Funeral. Item, I give and bequeath unto the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the said Company or Fraternity, 500*l.* in money, to the end and intent that they or their successors, Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the said Company or Fraternity, for the time being, should erect and build up in Great Crosby, in the Parish of Shefton, in the County of Lancaster, where my father was born, within convenient time after my decease, One free Grammar School for the teaching, edu-

C F Kell, Lith London, E.C.

To face p. 492.

VIEW OF SCHOOL AT GREAT CROSBY NEAR LIVERPOOL.

cating, and instructing of children and youth in the grammar and rules of learning, for ever, which shall be called by the name of 'The Merchant Tailors' School founded at the charge of John Harrison.' And I will that the said School shall have continuance for ever of one Master and one Usher, and my will and meaning is that the said Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the said Fraternity, for the time being and their Successors, shall be Governors of the said Free School for ever, and shall from time to time for ever nominate and appoint one sufficient, discreet, learned man to be Master of the said School, and one other sufficient, discreet, learned man to be Usher of the said School. Item, for the maintenance and continuance of the said School and of the said Master and Usher, and for preferment of other charitable payments hereafter mentioned, I do give, will and demise unto the said Master, Wardens, and Assistants, and their Successors, for ever, all my messuages, houses, grounds, and tenements situate in Crane Court, in the Parish of Saint Augustine. And all my four houses on the street side which lieth in the Parish of Saint Augustine aforesaid in the street called the Old Change, in the Ward of Farringdon, within the City of London, and all those my two houses lying in Saint Swithin's Lane, near London Stone, with their and every of their appurtenances, and the reversion and reversions thereof. To the end and intent that the said Master, Wardens, and Assistants for the time being, and their Successors for ever, shall with the rents, issues, and profits of the said messuages, houses, and tenements yearly for ever pay unto the Master of the said School for his stipend and wages 30*l.*, and to the Usher of the said School for his stipend and wages 20*l.* per annum, and that the said Master, Wardens, and Assistants, and their Successors, shall yearly for ever out of the said rents and profits pay to and amongst the poor for the time being dwelling in Lamb Alley aforesaid, by and with the consent of the chiefest of the Parish of St. Augustine aforesaid, 20*l.* per annum, and that the remainder of the said rents and profits of the said tenements (reserving 5*l.* per annum for repairing of the said School) shall be bestowed to and amongst the poor Brethren of the said Company, so far as it will extend by 20*s.* a quarter a-piece."

3. After the testator's death in 1619, the Court—having had the Will read, and ascertained that he had left "sufficiently in money and lands for the performance thereof,"—"lovingly and willingly accepted of the said gift, and purpose, God willing, to perform the contents of the said will according to the true

meaning thereof." Accordingly, they placed themselves in communication with Sir Richard Molineux, and arranged for the erection of the school under the supervision of John Harrison, the founder's kinsman at Crosby, completing the building and establishing the school at such time and under the circumstances set forth in the Court Minutes which are collected and printed in the Appendix.[1]

4. The houses devised to the Company then consisted of two tenements in St. Swithin's Lane, and nine tenements in Crane Court, producing a total annual income of 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The houses in Change Alley having been destroyed by fire and not rebuilt (as I understand) until 1634.

5. In 1666 the Fire of London[2] destroyed all the houses, and all payments for a time absolutely ceased. Whereupon John Ashworth and Thomas Barker, the Schoolmasters, humbly memorialized the Company in April 1667 for their salaries, but the only reply was "desiring" their patience until the houses be rebuilt." Consequently the Usher left his employment. This state of things continued until by a Decree of the Court of Judicature duly established for the determination of differences touching houses burnt or demolished by such Fire, dated on or about the 19th day of July 1692, it was ordered that the payments to be made by the said Company to the Master and Usher of the said School, and for repairing the said School, should be reduced from the sum of 55*l.* to the sum of 34*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* per annum for the term of 60 years, and that the payment to be made for the poor of the said Parish of St. Augustine aforesaid should be reduced from the said sum of 20*l.* to the sum of 12*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* for the like term of years.

6. After the expiration of the term of 60 years the full salaries were paid to the Master and Usher, and 20*l.* (less land tax) to the Poor of St. Augustine's though, in consequence of City improvements, Lamb Alley had been swept away. No payments were however made to the Poor of the Company until 1821, because the surplus rents were needed for and applied to the extinction of a debt incurred in restoring the trust premises.

7. In the year 1825 the annual rental of the houses had considerably increased, and after setting apart the annual sums of 30*l.* for the said Master, 20*l.* for the said Usher, 20*l.* (less

[1] See Appendix O.

[2] These statements are taken from Sir George Rose's Report, 28th July 1849, in the Chancery proceedings.

land tax) for the Poor of the said Parish of St. Augustine, 5*l.* for the repairs of the School, and 13*s.* 4*d.* for the Clerk of the Company (amounting altogether to the annual sum of 71*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), there remained an unapplied residue of 388*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and in the belief that by the terms of the Will they were bound to apply the whole of such residue amongst poor members of the said Company, the Master and Wardens created 97 pensions of 4*l.* per annum each, and paid the same as far as they were able to poor Brethren, but being unable to find a sufficient number of recipients amongst the poor Brethren, they bestowed the remaining pensions upon poor Widows of Freemen of the Company.

8. At Christmas, 1847, the rental of the houses increased to 775*l.* per annum, which, after deducting the sum of 71*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, left a residue of 703*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and as there were not a sufficient number of poor Brethren to whom to pay in pensions or sums of 20*s.* a quarter a piece this residue or even the said sum of 420*l.*, the Company applied to the Court of Chancery for a new scheme for the School. At that time (1849) the Company being dissatisfied with had dismissed the Master of the School, and there was not then any Master, Usher, or even Scholar of the School. It was therefore submitted to the Court of Chancery, that it would be greatly for the benefit of the Chapelry and neighbourhood, and assist in fulfilling the substantial intentions of the said John Harrison the Founder of the said School, if the system of education were enlarged and improved, and the School extended, so as to meet the wants of the population of the said Chapelry and neighbourhood, for which purpose the Company proposed a scheme for the future management of the said School, and for the application of the said trust property, which was sanctioned by the Court of Chancery.

9. This scheme contemplated the admission of forty boys on, and sixty boys beyond, the Foundation; the forty being taught free, and the other boys paying 2*s.* 6*d.* a quarter to the Masters. The Master's emoluments were raised to 120*l.*, and the Usher's to 80*l.*, with quarterages divided into two-thirds and one-third, and both were to be members of the Established Church.

10. The boys admitted were to be above six and under sixteen years of age, and to be selected for admission and dismissed by the local visitors appointed by the Company. They were to be examined in June and December in each year by Examiners also appointed by the Company.

11. The School worked under this scheme until 1861, when the Company thought fit to limit the boys to seventy, of whom twenty-eight only should be taught free as "Harrison's Scholars," and the others should pay a quarterly sum of 25*s.* in advance.

12. In the year 1866 the gross yearly income of the trust estate rose to 952*l.* 10*s.*, and by the renewal of leases gradually increased to the sum of 1,820*l.* The balance of receipts over expenditure was carefully husbanded by the Company until, in December 1872, the sum of 3,461*l.* stood to the credit of Harrison's Trust Estate, and application having been made to the Charity Commissioners for liberty to purchase a site of 10 acres of land for new school premises, these premises were conveyed to Trustees for the Company for the total sum of 3,500*l.*

13. Pending these proceedings, the Endowed Schools Act, (32 and 33 Vict., c. 56) received the sanction of Parliament, and the Company made application to the Commissioners appointed by the Crown to carry out its provisions for a new scheme for the reorganization of the Great Crosby School. Dealing with the income as 1,820*l.* (with a fixed charge of 20*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* upon it) the Court of the 26th (upon the Charity Commissioners recommendation of the 18th) January 1871 resolved to devote three-fourths[1] of the residue to the School and one-fourth to pensions, and to carry out these resolutions and for the conduct of Great Crosby School for the future, the following scheme was finally adopted:—

"SCHEME FOR THE MANAGEMENT OF THE FOUNDATION ESTABLISHED UNDER THE WILL OF JOHN HARRISON FOR A SCHOOL AT GREAT CROSBY, IN THE PARISH OF SHEFTON, OTHERWISE SEFTON, IN THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER, AND FOR OTHER CHARITABLE OBJECTS, 6TH AUGUST 1874.

"**Part I.—General Scope of Trust.**

General object. "1. The object of this Foundation or Trust shall be—

"(*a.*) To supply a liberal and practical education for boys and girls by means of Schools at Great Crosby;

"(*b.*) To relieve certain poor persons.

And from the date of this Scheme all the particulars which by the Endowed Schools Acts, 1869 and 1873, are capable of

[1] The proportion in 1620 was—out of 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* the sum of 55*l.* was paid to the School, and 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to pensions.

being hereby repealed and abrogated, shall, so far as relates to the management of this endowment, be repealed and abrogated.

"Part II.—The School Branch and the Alms Branch.

"2. The Governing Body of this Foundation shall be the same as hitherto, namely, the Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants of the Merchant Taylors' Company, hereinafter called 'the Governors.' Governing Body.

3. From the date of this Scheme this Foundation shall consist of two distinct branches, the School branch and the Alms branch. Division into School branch and Alms branch.

"4. From the date of this Scheme the School branch of this Foundation shall be deemed entitled to the land and buildings hitherto occupied under this Trust exclusively for the purposes of the School, and to the piece of land at Great Crosby, lately contracted to be purchased by the Merchant Taylors' Company from Mr. Myers as a site for a School, and to three-fourth parts of the income of the other property belonging to the whole Foundation. Provision for the School branch.

"5. Subject to the appropriation of any property of the Trust for the purposes of School sites and the payment of all costs and expenses of or incident to the provision or adaptation of buildings as hereinafter provided, the part of the endowment hereby apportioned to the School branch shall be applied as nearly as may be, three-fifths to the education of boys, and two-fifths to the education of girls, and there shall be under this Trust a School for boys and a School for girls, as hereinafter provided, to be called 'The Merchant Taylors' Schools of the Foundation of John Harrison.'

"6. From the date of this Scheme the Alms branch of this Foundation shall, subject as aforesaid, be deemed entitled to one-fourth part of the income of the property belonging to the whole Foundation. Provision for Alms branch.

"7. The part of the endowment hereby apportioned to the Alms branch shall be administered on the same Trusts for the benefit of the poor brethren of the Company and other poor persons as hitherto in force for such purposes respectively under a Scheme of the Court of Chancery and the Will of the Founder, or as near thereto as the changes effected by this Scheme will admit. Trusts of Alms branch.

"8. The capital funds required for the purposes of this Scheme shall be raised out of the property or income hereby appropriated to the School branch by mortgage or otherwise, as the Charity Commissioners may approve.

Money to be raised for purposes of Scheme.

"9. From the date of this Scheme all rights and powers reserved to, belonging to, or claimed by, or capable of being exercised by, any person or persons other than Her Majesty, as Visitor or Visitors of this Trust shall be transferred to Her Majesty, and all such rights and powers, and also any like rights and powers vested in Her Majesty on the 2nd day of August 1869, shall be exercised only through and by the Charity Commissioners for England and Wales.

Visitorial jurisdiction transferred to the Crown.

"10. From the date of this Scheme all jurisdiction of the Ordinary relating to or arising from the licensing of any Teacher under this Trust shall be abolished.

Jurisdiction of Ordinary abolished.

"11. Religious opinions, or attendance or non-attendance at any particular form of religious worship shall not in any way affect the qualification of any person for being a member of the Governing Body or of the Local Committee under this Scheme.

Religious opinions of Governors.

"12. A minute book and proper books of account shall be provided by the Governors and kept in some convenient and secure place of deposit to be provided or appointed by them for that purpose, and minutes of all proceedings of the Governors relating to the School branch shall be entered in such minute book, and duly signed.

Minutes.

"13. Full accounts of the receipts and expenditure of the Trust shall be kept by the Governors, and such accounts shall be stated for each year, and examined and passed annually at the first meeting in the ensuing year, and signed by the Governors then present.

Accounts.

"14. The Governors shall cause sufficient abstracts of the accounts to be published annually in two local newspapers. Such abstracts shall be in accordance with the provisions of the Schedule hereto, unless any form is prescribed by the Charity Commissioners, in which case the form so prescribed shall be followed.

Publication of accounts.

"**Part III.—The Boys' School and its Management.**

"15. The Governors shall appoint a Local Committee to aid them in the supervision of the School. The Local Committee shall consist of not less than three nor more than five persons living in the parish of Sefton, who shall be appointed to office for three years, and may be reappointed. Their functions, duties, and powers shall be such as may be delegated to them from time to time by the Governors. Local Committee.

"16. The School shall be a Day School only. Day School.

"17. As soon as practicable after the date of this Scheme, the Governors shall provide on the said piece of land lately contracted to be purchased by the Merchant Taylors' Company, School buildings suitable for not less than 200 scholars, with a residence for the Head Master, and arranged so as to admit of convenient extension. Such buildings shall be according to plans and estimates approved by the Endowed Schools Commissioners, or after their powers have ceased, by the Charity Commissioners. Until such new buildings are completed the Boys' School shall be carried on in the present School buildings. The Governors may make such improvements and alterations as they think desirable in the present School buildings, but having regard to the intended use of these buildings hereafter for a Girls' School. For these purposes they may spend a sufficient sum of money to be raised as herein-before provided, but not exceeding 5,000*l.*, unless with the consent of the Charity Commissioners. School buildings.

"18. No person shall be disqualified for being a Master in the School by reason only of his not being, or not intending to be, in Holy Orders. Masters not to be required to be in Holy Orders.

"19. The Head Master shall be a Graduate of some University within the British Empire. The circumstance that he has taken or made, or omitted to take or make, any oath or declaration on obtaining a degree, shall not affect his qualification.

"20. The Governors shall appoint the Head Master at some meeting to be called for that purpose, as soon as conveniently may be after the occurrence of a vacancy, or after notice of an intended vacancy. In order to obtain the best candidates, the Governors shall for a sufficient time before making any ap- Head Master. Appointment.

pointment, give public notice of the vacancy, and invite competition by advertisements in newspapers or other methods as they may judge best calculated to secure the object.

Dismissal.

"21. The Governors may dismiss the Head Master without assigning cause, after six calendar months' written notice given to him in pursuance of a resolution passed at two consecutive meetings held at an interval of at least fourteen days and duly convened for that express purpose, such resolution being affirmed at each meeting by not less than two-thirds of the Governors present.

"22. For urgent cause the Governors may by resolution passed at a special meeting duly convened for that express purpose, and affirmed by not less than two-thirds of the whole existing number of Governors, declare that the Head Master ought to be dismissed from his office, and in that case they may appoint another special meeting to be held not less than a week after the former one, and may then, by a similar resolution affirmed by as large a proportion of Governors, wholly and finally dismiss him. And if the Governors assembled at the first of such meetings think fit at once to suspend the Head Master from his office until the next meeting, they may do so by resolution affirmed by as large a proportion of Governors. Full notice and opportunity of defence at both meetings shall be given to the Head Master.

Declaration by Head Master.

"23. Every Head Master previously to entering into office shall be required to sign a declaration, to be entered in the minute book of the Governors in the following form.

"'I, declare that I will always, to the best of my ability, discharge the duties of Head Master of the Merchant Taylors Boys' School of the Foundation of John Harrison during my tenure of the office, and that if I am removed by the Governors, according to the constitution of the said School, I will acquiesce in such removal, and will thereupon relinquish all claim to the mastership and its future emoluments, and will deliver up to the Governors, or as they direct, possession of all their property then in my possession or occupation.

Head Master's official residence.

"24. The Head Master shall dwell in the residence assigned for him. He shall have the occupation and use of such residence and of any other property of the Trust of which he becomes occupant, in respect of his official character and duties, and not as tenant, and shall, if

removed from his office, deliver up possession of such residence and other property to the Governors or as they direct. He shall not, except with the permission of the Governors, permit any person to occupy such residence or any part thereof.

"25. The Head Master shall give his personal attention to the duties of the School, and during his tenure of office he shall not accept or hold any benefice having the cure of souls, or any office or appointment which, in the opinion of the Governors, may interfere with the proper performance of his duties as Head Master.

Head Master not to have other employment.

"26. Neither the Head Master nor any Assistant Master shall receive or demand from any boy in the School, or from any person whomsoever on behalf of any such boy, any gratuity, fee, or payment, except such payments as are prescribed or authorised by this Scheme.

Masters not to receive other than authorised fees.

"27. Within the limits fixed by this Scheme the Governors shall prescribe the general subjects of instruction, the relative prominence and value to be assigned to each group of subjects, the division of the year into term and vacation, the payments of scholars, and the number of holidays to be given in the term. They shall take general supervision of the sanitary condition of the School buildings and arrangements. They shall determine what number of Assistant Masters shall be employed. They shall every year assign the amount which they think proper to be paid out of the income of the Trust for the purpose of maintaining Assistant Masters and a proper plant or apparatus for carrying on the instruction given in the School.

Jurisdiction of Governors over School arrangements.

"28. Before making any regulations under the last foregoing clause, the Governors shall consult the Head Master in such a manner as to give him full opportunity for the expression of his views.

Governors to consult the Head Master.

"29. Subject to the rules prescribed by or under the authority of the Scheme the Head Master shall have under his control the choice of books, the methods of teaching, the arrangement of classes and school hours, and generally the whole internal organisation, management, and discipline of the School: Provided that no boy shall be expelled from the School without the opportunity of an appeal to the Governors.

Jurisdiction of Head Master over School arrangements.

"30. The Head Master shall have the sole power of appointing, and, subject to appeal to the Governors, of dismissing all Assistant Masters, and shall determine, subject to the approval of the Governors, in what proportions the sum assigned by the Governors for the maintenance of Assistant Masters and of plant or apparatus shall be divided among the various persons and objects for which it is assigned in the aggregate. And the Governors shall pay the same accordingly, either through the hands of the Head Master or directly, as they think best.

Appointment and dismissal of Assistant Masters, and distribution of fund assigned to Assistant Masters or plant.

"31. The Head Master may from time to time submit proposals to the Governors for making or altering regulations concerning any matter within their province, and the Governors shall consider such proposals and decide upon them.

Proposals by Head Master.

"32. The Head Master shall receive a fixed stipend of 200*l.* a-year. He shall also receive head money, calculated on such a scale, uniform or graduated, as may be agreed upon between him and the Governors, being at the rate of not less than 2*l.* nor more than 4*l.* yearly for each boy. These payments shall be made terminally or quarterly, as the Governors think fit.

Income of Head Master.

"33. All boys, except as hereinafter provided, shall pay such entrance and tuition fees as the Governors shall fix from time to time, provided that no such entrance fee shall exceed 1*l.*, and that no such tuition fee shall be less than 6*l.* or more than 16*l.* a-year. No difference in respect of these fees shall be made between any scholars on account of place of birth or residence. No extras of any kind shall be allowed without the sanction of the Governors, and written consent on behalf of the scholar concerned.

Payments for entrance and tuition.

"34. All payments for entrance or tuition shall be made in advance to the Head Master, or to such other person as the Governors shall from time to time determine, and shall be accounted for by the person receiving them to the Governors, and treated by them as part of the general income of their Trust.

"35. No boy shall be admitted into the School unless he has attained the age of 8 years. No boy shall remain in the School after the end of the term in which he attains the age of 17 years.

Ages for the School.

"36. Subject to the provisions established by or under the authority of this Scheme, the School and all advantages of the School shall be open to all boys who are of good character and sufficient health, and who are residing with their parents, guardians, or next friends, or with some person chosen by them and approved by the Governors and the Head Master. To whom School is open.

"37. Applications for admission to the School shall be made to the Head Master, or to some other person named by the Governors, according to a printed form to be approved of by the Governors, and delivered to all applicants. Mode of admission.

"38. The Head Master, or other person named by the Governors, shall keep a register of applications showing the date at which every application is made for the admission of a boy, the date of his admission, withdrawal, or rejection, the cause of rejection, and the age of the boy at the date of the application. Provided that every person requiring an application to be entered shall pay such fee as the Governors may fix, not exceeding five shillings. Register of applications.

"39. Every applicant for admission shall be examined by or under the direction of the Head Master, or by such other person as the Governors shall from to time appoint, who shall appoint convenient times for that purpose, and give reasonable notice to the parents of those whose turn is arriving. No boy shall be admitted to the School except after undergoing such examination and being found fit for admission. Those who are so found fit shall, if there is room for them, be admitted in order according to the dates of their application. If there is not room for all applicants, boys living with their parents, guardians, or next friends in the parish of Sefton shall be preferred. Subject as aforesaid the Governors may direct that the priority of applicants shall be determined by competitive examination. Entrance examination.

"40. The examination for admission shall be graduated according to the age of the boy, but it shall never fall below the following standard, that is to say:—Reading monosyllabic narrative, writing text hand, easy sums in the first two rules of arithmetic, with the multiplication table.

"41. The parent or guardian of or person liable to maintain or having the actual custody of any day scholar may claim, by notice in writing addressed to the Head Master, the exemption of such scholar from Religious exemptions.

attending prayer or religious worship, or from any lesson or series of lessons on a religious subject, and such scholar shall be exempted accordingly, and a scholar shall not by reason of any exemption from attending prayer or religious worship, or from any lesson or series of lessons on a religious subject, be deprived of any advantage or emolument in this School or out of this Trust to which he would otherwise have been entitled. If any teacher in the course of other lessons at which any such scholar is in accordance with the ordinary rules of the School present, teaches systematically and persistently any particular religious doctrine, from the teaching of which any exemption has been claimed, as in this clause before provided, the Governors shall, on complaint made in writing to them by the parent, guardian, or person liable to maintain or having the actual custody of such scholar, hear the complainant, and inquire into the circumstances, and if the complaint is judged to be reasonable, make all proper provisions for remedying the matter complained of.

"42. The Governors and Head Master shall, within their respective Departments, as herein-before defined, and subject to the provisions of this Scheme, make proper regulations for the religious instruction to be given in the School.

Instruction: Religious.

"43. No alteration in any regulations made by the Governors respecting the religious instruction to be given in the School shall take effect until the expiration of not less than one year after notice of the making of the alteration is given.

"44. The subjects of secular instruction shall be as follows:—Reading, writing, arithmetic, mathematics, geography, history, English grammar, composition and literature, Latin, at least one modern European language other than English, natural science, drawing, and music. The boys shall be instructed in the foregoing subjects according to the classification and arrangements made by the Head Master. Greek may be taught as an extra at an additional fee of not less than 3*l.* a-year for each boy. But such additional fee shall not be required from any boy whose name was on the roll of the School on the 2nd day of August 1870, unless the Governors shall otherwise direct.

Secular.

"45. There shall be at least once in every year an examination of the scholars by an Examiner or Examiners appointed for that purpose by the Governors, and paid by them, but otherwise unconnected with

Annual examination.

the School. The Examiners shall report to the Governors on the proficiency of the scholars, and on the position of the School as regards instruction and discipline, as shown by the results of the examination. The Governors shall communicate the report to the Head Master.

"46. The Head Master shall make a Report in writing to the Governors, yearly or oftener as the Governors may direct, on the general condition of the School, and on any special occurrences affecting the same. He also may mention the names of any boys who in his judgment are worthy of praise or substantial reward, having regard both to proficiency and conduct. Head Master's Annual Report.

"47. By way of Exhibitions tenable at the School, the Governors shall grant exemptions from the payment of tuition fees for such periods and on such conditions as they think fit, at the rate of one such Exhibitioner for every 10 boys in average attendance at the School. These Exhibitions shall be called Harrison Scholarships, and shall be given as the reward of merit only. They shall be assigned, in the case of candidates for admission, on the result of the examination for admission, and in the case of boys already attending the School, on the Reports of the Examiners and Head Master, and no such Exhibition shall be granted to any such boy if the Head Master reports that he is rendered undeserving of it by ill-conduct. Free places at the School as Exhibitions.

"48. The Governors may also in cases in which they think it expedient, if the state of the Funds admits, grant further Exhibitions tenable at the School, by awarding to Exhibitioners or other deserving scholars on the recommendation of the Head Master gratuities not exceeding in the case of any scholar the amount of 3*l.* in a-year, towards the cost of books and stationery and other expenses incident to their attendance at the School. Further Exhibitions.

"49. The Governors shall, as soon as circumstances permit, establish Scholarships to be awarded one or more in each year, and called the Great Crosby Scholarships, tenable at other places of education, or for the purpose of fitting the holder for some profession or calling. Each such Scholarship shall be of the yearly value of not less than 40*l.* or more than 50*l.*, and tenable for three years, and shall be awarded by open competition among the boys who have been educated at the School for such time not less than Scholarships tenable elsewhere.

three years immediately previous to the grant thereof, as the Governors may determine.

"50. The Scholarships and Exhibitions established under this Scheme shall be tenable only for the purposes of education. If the holder dies, his representatives shall be entitled only to the next instalment whenever payable. If the holder is guilty of gross misconduct or idleness, or wilfully ceases to pursue his education, profession, or calling, the Governors may determine the Scholarship or Exhibition.

Exhibitions not to be perverted from their proper purpose.

"Part IV.—The Girls' School and its Management.

"51. To aid them in the supervision of the Girls' School the Governors shall appoint a Local Committee, either being or not being the same persons as the Local Committee of the Boys' School, subject to the like provisions as herein-before contained with regard to the Local Committee for the Boys' School.

Local Managers.

"52. When and so soon as the new buildings herein-before provided for the Boys' School are completed, the Governors shall adapt and use the old School buildings as a School for girls. Until such time they may, if they think fit, make arrangements for procuring temporary accommodation for a School for girls by renting any buildings, or otherwise as they may find practicable.

School Buildings.

"53. The School shall be a Day School only under a Head Mistress, independent of the Head Master of the Boys' School.

Day School.

"54. The Head Mistress shall receive a fixed stipend of 120*l.* a-year. She shall also receive head money, after the manner and according to the conditions herein-before prescribed for the Head Master of the Boys' School, provided that such payment shall be at the rate of not less than 2*l.* and not more than 4*l.* yearly for each girl.

Income of Head Mistress.

"55. Payments for entrance and tuition shall be made by the girls after the manner and according to the conditions herein-before prescribed for the Boys' School, provided that no such entrance fee shall be more than 1*l.*, and that no such tuition fee shall be less than 5*l.* or more than 10*l.* a-year.

Payments for entrance and tuition.

"56. If the Governors think fit they may in special cases allow girls to remain in the School after the limit of age prescribed in the case of boys.

Limit of age.

"57. The subjects of secular instruction shall be the same as for the boys, but with domestic economy and needlework in addition. The Governors shall also arrange for a course of physical training for the girls. The girls shall be instructed in the foregoing subjects according to the classification and arrangements made by the Head Mistress.

Instruction: Secular.

"58. The Governors shall grant Exhibitions and Scholarships for girls after the manner and under the conditions herein-before prescribed for the Boys' School.

Exhibitions and Scholarships.

"59. In the conduct of all examinations of the girls the Governors shall be careful to provide that too great publicity or mental strain shall be avoided.

Examinations.

"60. As to every matter relating to the Girls' School of the kind mentioned in this Part of this Scheme, or of the kind mentioned in Part III. of this Scheme as relating to the Boys' School, the Governors and the Head Mistress respectively shall have the same authorities, rights, and duties as are conferred on the Governors and the Head Master by Part III. of this Scheme.

Other provisions as prescribed for the Boys' School.

"61. Subject to the special provisions of this Part of this Scheme, the Girls' School shall be governed by the same regulations and provisions as in Part III. of this Scheme are prescribed for the Boys' School, except as regards the provisions of clause 19.

"Part V.—Application of Income.

"62. The Governors shall, as soon as funds are available for the purpose, place the sum of 2,000*l.* Consols to a separate account, entitled 'Repairs and Improvements.' The income shall be applied by the Governors in ordinary repairs or improvements of property used for the purposes of the Schools, if wanted, and if not wanted for that purpose shall be accumulated by them to the same account. The Governors shall draw upon the accumulations at their discretion for the purpose of any such repairs or improvements, but shall not encroach upon the capital, except for the purpose of substantial improvements or extraordinary repairs or renewal, and then not without the consent of the Charity Commissioners, and under such conditions of replacing the capital as that Board may think right.

Repairs and Improvements Fund.

"63. Until the Repairs and Improvements Fund is provided the Governors shall treat the sum of 60*l.* yearly as applicable to the same purposes as the Repairs and Improvements Fund.

"64. After defraying the expenses of management and of any ordinary Repairs or improvements which the income of the Repairs and Improvements Fund may be insufficient to answer, and any legal claims on the Governors which may be due, the Governors shall employ three-fifths of the income of the School branch for the benefit of the Boys' School in paying the Head Master as herein-before prescribed, in paying the amount assigned for the Assistant Masters and School plant or apparatus, and paying the Examiner or Examiners, and in providing for such Scholarships, Exhibitions, and Prizes as they may have adjudged.

Other Expenses.

Payments for Boys' School.

"65. The Governors may also, if they think fit and the funds suffice for the purpose, agree with the Head Master for the formation of a fund in the nature of a Pension or Superannuation fund, the main principle of such agreement being that the Head Master and the Trust fund shall each contribute annually for a period of 20 years such sums as may be fixed on; that these contributions shall accumulate at compound interest; that in case the Head Master serves his office 20 years he shall on his retirement be entitled to the whole fund; that in case he retires earlier on account of permanent disability from illness he shall also be entitled to the whole fund; that in all other cases he shall, on his ceasing to be Master, be entitled to the amount produced by his own contributions.

Pensions.

"66. If there is any residue of the income herein-before directed to be employed by the Governors for the benefit of the Boys' School, they may so employ it in increasing the stipend of the Head Master, or the funds applicable to the payment of Assistant Masters and School plant or apparatus, in improving the accommodation of the School buildings, in aiding the games of the scholars, or generally in promoting the spirit and efficiency of the School. Whatever they do not think fit to spend in these ways they shall on passing the yearly accounts state as Unapplied surplus, and shall deposit it in a bank; and if the sums so deposited rise to 300*l.* they shall invest the same in Government Stock to the general credit of the Trust.

Residue.

Unapplied surplus.

"67. The other two-fifths of the income of the School branch shall be employed by the Governors for the benefit of the Girls' School in the like manner and with the like powers and discretion as by the three last foregoing clauses is provided with respect to the income employed for the benefit of the Boys' School. Payments for Girls' School.

"**Part VI.—General.**

"68. If the Governors dismiss Mr. Wilkinson Ritson, the present Second Master of the School, except for such cause as before the passing of this Scheme would have justified his dismissal, the Governors shall thenceforth pay to him the sum of 85*l.* yearly for his life. Saving of Interests.

"69. Nothing in this Scheme shall affect any interest which was on or before the 2nd day of August 1870 legally vested in any scholar on this foundation.

"70. The Governors may receive any additional donations or endowments for the general purposes of the Schools, or either of them. They may also receive donations or endowments for any special objects directed by the donors, provided that such objects are certified by the Charity Commissioners to be for the general benefit of the Schools or either of them, and not calculated to give privileges to any scholar on any other ground than that of merit, and not otherwise inconsistent with or calculated to impede the due working of the provisions of this Scheme. Further endowments.

"71. If any doubt or question arises among the Governors as to the proper construction or application of any of the provisions of this Scheme, of the Governors may apply to the Charity Commissioners for their opinion and advice thereon, which opinion and advice when given shall be binding on the Governors. Charity Commissioners to decide in doubtful questions.

"72. The Charity Commissioners may from time to time in the exercise of their ordinary jurisdiction frame Schemes for the alteration of any provisions of this Scheme or otherwise for the government or regulation of the Trust, provided that such Schemes be not inconsistent with clause 1 (*a*) of this Scheme or with anything contained in the Endowed Schools Acts, 1869 and 1873. Charity Commissioners to make new Schemes.

"73. This Scheme shall be printed and a copy given to every person who shall become a member of the Governing Body or the Local Committee, and to every Master or Assistant Master, Mistress, or Teacher, appointed to either School, and copies shall be sold at a reasonable price to all persons who may wish to buy.

Scheme to be printed and sold.

"74. The date of this Scheme shall be the day on which Her Majesty by Order in Council declares Her approbation of it.

Date of Scheme.

"SCHEDULE.

"1. The abstract of accounts directed by the Scheme to be published every year shall set out separately the income receivable, the income received, and the expenditure.

"2. The account of income receivable shall show separately the amounts receivable from—

"Houses at rack-rent; Ground rents; Dividends on stocks or other personalty, distinguishing the same; Interest on cash at bankers; Other payments from endowment, fixed or estimated; Arrears due.

"3. The account of income received shall show separately the amounts received from the above-named and other sources, incidental or otherwise, and also the amounts received from entrance fees and from tuition fees for each School for each quarter or term, and the balance in hand at the commencement of the account.

"4. The account of expenditure shall show separately the amounts expended on the management, repairs, rates, taxes, and other matters connected with the property of the Trust as distinguished from the objects thereof, and shall show separately the expenditure on the educational and on the other charitable objects.

"It shall show the educational expenditure for each separate School on—

"Management; Rates and taxes; Repairs of School buildings; Cleaning, &c.; Pensions; Salary and capitation fees of Head Master and Mistress; Payment of Assistant Masters and Teachers; School apparatus, library; Examiners; Exhibitions tenable at School; Exhibitions tenable elsewhere; Prizes.

APPENDIX.

MEMORIAL I.

APPENDIX A (1).

EXTRACT FROM "CHRONICLES OF THE MAYORS AND SHERIFFS OF LONDON" (TRANSLATED BY H. T. RILEY, ESQ., M.A., BARRISTER-AT-LAW.)

"Against this it happened, about the Feast of Saint Katherine [25th November] in this year [1267] that a dispute arose between certain of the craft of the Goldsmiths and certain of the craft of the Tailors; to whom adhered on the one side and the other, some of the trade of the parmenters[1] and some of the tawyers;[2] which persons held great assemblages, and for three nights together went armed throughout the streets of the City, creating most severe conflicts among themselves. Hence without doubt, as was said, more than five hundred of these mischievous persons were collected together at night, and in the affray many of them were wounded; but still no one would[3] act a part that belongs only to the Bailiffs. For every one was waiting by force of arms to take vengeance on his adversary, against the peace and his own fealty to his Lordship the King: the Bailiffs and discreet men of the City understanding which, had more than thirty of them seized and imprisoned in Newgate; and these, on the Friday next after the Feast of Saint Katherine [25th November] appeared before Laurence de Broc, the Justiciar assigned for gaol delivery, who took proceedings against them in the King's behalf saying that they, against the peace and their fealty to his Lordship the King, had gone armed in the City, and had at night wickedly and feloniously wounded some persons, and had slain others, whose bodies, it was said, had been thrown into the Thames.

"They however denied violence and injury, &c., and as to the same put themselves upon the verdict of the venue.[4] But on the morrow, those who by the said venue were found to have been in the conflict aforesaid, were by judgment of the said Justiciar, immediately hanged, although not one among them had been convicted of homicide, mayhem,[5] or robbery. Hence, one Geoffrey, surnamed "de Beverley," a parmenter by trade, because certain of those misdoers had armed themselves in his house, and he himself had been present with them in arms in the said affray, were hanged together with twelve others who had been indicted as well goldsmiths as parmenters and tawyers. All this however was done, that others, put in awe thereby, might take warning that so the peace of his Lordship the King by all within the City might be the more rigidly maintained."

---

[1] Dealers in "parmentery" or broad cloth.

[2] Who prepared fine leather with alum, the shoemakers also were sometimes called "*alutarii*."

[3] This is probably near the meaning of the passage; but it evidently is incorrectly transcribed and hopelessly corrupt.

[4] Or "visnue" or "visnet"; persons of the vicinity.

[5] The maiming or mutilation of a limb necessary for defence in fight.

APPENDIX A (2).

ARTICLES OF THE ARMOURERS (RENDERED BY MR. MARTIN).

"Memorandum, that in the hustings of the Common Pleas, held on Monday, in the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, the 15th year of the reign of our lord the King Edward, son of King Edward [1322], in the presence of Sir Hamoun de Chigewell, then Mayor, Nichol de Farndon, Robert de Swatclyve, Reynaud de Conduyt, Hugh de Garton, Henry de Seccheford, Roger de Palmere, John Poyntel, Robert le Callere, John de Preston, Roger de Fowyk, Elys de Suffolk, and Simon de Abyndon, Aldermen, Richard Corbantyn and Richard de Hakeneye, Sheriffs, by assent of Hugh de Aungeye, William de Segrave, Roger Savage, Thomas de Copham, William de Langhull, Richard de Kent, Gilot le Heauberger, Hugh le Heaumer, Master Robert le Heaumer, Simon le Heaumer, Robert de Skelton, John Tany, Henry Horpol, Elys de Wodebergh, William le Heaumer, Oliver le Heaumer, William de Staunford, John de Wyght, Richard de Seyntis, William de Lyndeseie, John de Kestevene, Robert le Proude, Robert Seymer, Reynaud le Heauberger, Roger le Saltere, Richard de Blakenhale, and Geffrey ——[1] armourers; it was ordained and agreed to for the common profit that henceforth armour made for sale in the City should be good and fit, according to the form which follows:—

"To wit, that hacquetons and gambesons covered with sendall or cloth of silk, should be stuffed with new cotton cloth and silk tow, and with old sendall, and in no other manner. And that white hacquetons should be stuffed with old cotton cloth, and with new cloth within and without. Also because men have found old basnets, bruised and worthless, newly covered by persons who know nothing of the trade, and they are put in hiding places and carried into the country, out of the said City, for sale, and even in the said City itself; of which men cannot discover whether they are good or bad, of which thing great danger might arise to the King and to his people, and villainous slander to the foresaid armourers and the whole City; it is ordained and agreed that no smith or other man who make the irons of basnets, shall henceforth cover any basnet himself for sale, but shall sell them out of his hand quite new and uncovered, as was customary before this time. And they shall remain uncovered until they have been seen by the four who have been sworn, or by two of them, whether they are fit for covering or not. And if there is found in the house of any armourer, or elsewhere in any house, armour for sale, whatever it be, which is not serviceable, or otherwise than is ordained, that it shall be immediately taken and carried before the Mayor and Aldermen, and by them judged good or bad according to their discretion. And to keep and oversee this matter well and loyally, Roger Savage, William le Toneler, Master Richard le Heaumer, John Tany, are sworn, and if the four cannot attend, the two shall do what is necessary." (See "*Riley's London*," p. 145.)

APPENDIX A (3).

ARTICLES OF THE TAILORS.[2]

"*John Bernes, Mayor, anno* 45.—On Wednesday next after the Feast of St. Valentine, in the 45th year of the reign of King Edward the Third after the Conquest [19th February 1371], there came good men of the trade of the tailors of London, and delivered to the Mayor and Aldermen a certain bill in these words:—

"To the honourable and wise Mayor and Aldermen of the City of London, the good men of the trade of tailors of the said city, show that a grant has been made to

[1] Blank in MS.

[2] Guildhall Records, Book G, folio 266. French.

them by our lord the king, by his letters patent, enrolled in the book F, at folio 38 of the same book; for the purpose of ordering and regulating their trade, and the faults of their servants by the view of the Mayor of the said city, or of another whom the Mayor shall depute for this purpose, and to correct and amend them by the most sufficient of the said trade, as seems best to them to do for the common profit of the people; and also that no one within the freedom of the said city, shall hold a table or shop of this trade, if he is not of the freedom of the said city; and that no one be received into the freedom for this trade, unless he is vouched for by good and loyal men of this trade, as being good, loyal, and suitable for the same trade. Many divers people using this trade in the said city, and in the suburb thereof, who are not free of the said city, have tables and shops of this trade contrary to the aforesaid grant and the freedom of the said city, of which they pray a remedy. And because the foresaid good men have ordained amongst themselves for the good government of the said trade, and for the common profit of the people, that any man of the said trade who spoils the cloths cut by him, or which he has occasion to employ, and will not make amends for his misdeeds to the complainants, nor will be ruled by the masters of this trade; that the first time he offends he shall pay to the Chamber of the Guildhall, 6*s.* 8*d.*; and to the alms of St. John the Baptist, that is to say, to the priests and poor men, 3*s.* 4*d.*; and the second time he offends, he shall pay to the said Chamber, 13*s.* 4*d.*; and to the said alms, 6*s.* 8*d.*; and the third time that he offends he shall pay to the said Chamber, 20*s.*; and to the said alms, 13*s.* 4*d.*; and that he shall have, at the third time, imprisonment according to your discretion; and if any of the said trade prays for any one after he is attainted for his ill-deeds, or favours the said offender in his misdeed, he shall pay to the Chamber half a mark; and that each master be bound to answer for his servant if he does not show his faults to the masters of the said trade for the time being, after that he is attainted of this. Which Ordinances the foresaid good men pray you to accept and approve, and that they may be enrolled before you, for the good government of the said trade and common profit of the people.

"And they desired that the said Articles might be here accepted and enrolled, etc., and executed according to the form of the same bill. Afterwards, viz., Thursday next after the Feast of St. Matthias the Apostle, the 45th year of the reign of King Edward the Third after the Conquest, the foresaid letters having been seen, and the premises being considered by the Mayor and Aldermen, it was agreed and granted by the said Mayor and Aldermen that the foresaid articles should be enrolled in the foresaid form, and observed for the common profit of the whole people; and that delinquents should be punished according to the form of the same articles, etc."

APPENDIX A (4).

ORDINANCE[2] THAT THE YEOMEN TAILORS SHALL NOT USE LIVERIES[3] OR BROTHERHOOD AMONGST THEMSELVES.

"Memorandum, that 19th April the third year of the reign of King Henry V. after the Conquest (1415), it was intimated to Thomas Fauconer, Mayor, and the Aldermen of the City of London, by incessant reports, that certain servants and apprentices of the tailors of the said city, called 'yeomen taillours,' live by themselves alone in companies, and take and inhabit divers dwelling-places in the said city against the licence or will of their superiors of the said city or the masters of the same art. The inhabitants of which houses in former times, like irregular and law-

[1] 3 Henry V., Guildhall Records, Book I., folio 151.

[2] In MS. "libertata."

less men without a head or government, have often assembled together in great numbers, and made divers assemblies and conventicles in divers places within the said city and without, and have beaten, wounded, and ill-treated many lieges of our lord the king, and especially now lately one Thomas Tropewell, one of the masters of the foresaid trade, severely, from malice and design aforethought; and have made many rescues against the servants and officers of the said city while arresting malefactors and disturbers of the peace of our lord the king; and have committed, and daily endeavour to commit, very many other evils and enormities to the injury of the peace of our lord the king and the manifest disturbance of his people. Whence divers evils and dangers to our lord the king and his people, as well as scandals and injuries to the masters of the foresaid art, who know nothing of the said evil deeds, have often happened, and will probably continue to happen for the future, unless a remedy is soon and speedily applied by the governors of the said city. Concerning which the said Mayor and Aldermen, after careful deliberation on the premises being inclined to repress this malice and these enormities, and wishing to oppose to their power, as they are bound to do, the evils, scandals, and injuries of this kind, which are likely easily to happen (which God forbid) unless they are speedily resisted, caused to appear before them in the Chamber of the Guildhall of the said city on the 25th of April then next following, Thomas Whityngham, now master, and the wardens of the trade aforesaid, to discuss the premisses why, although they have the special government of the foresaid trade, under the Mayor and Aldermen and other governors of the foresaid city, they allow their servants and apprentices to inhabit houses of this kind alone by themselves, in companies, without a superior to rule them, and to commit and perpetrate these evils and crimes so lawlessly. The said master and wardens, having first obtained leave to address the Mayor and Aldermen, by their grievous complaint signified that they were deeply grieved at these misdeeds and crimes, because scandals and many injuries daily happen to the master and good men of the foresaid art by the lawlessness of these men, and are likely to happen in the future, which God forbid, unless they are repressed. They are much concerned at the companies of these men living alone by themselves in houses, because, although they have been often warned by the same masters of the said trade to evacuate their houses, on account of their crimes committed by reason of their fellowship together in the foresaid houses, they disregard the warnings of the said masters and will not leave the foresaid houses, but have expressly refused so to do and still refuse; requiring the said Mayor and Aldermen with due instance, to deign to send for the said causes for David Brekenhok and John Stanbury, and others living in a certain house at Garlykhyth,[1] alone by themselves, in company together.

"The Mayor and Aldermen, inclining to their supplications as just and conformable to reason, ordered Otho Bris, one of the serjeants of the said Mayor, to summon for the 29th day of April then next following the said David and John Stanbury, and two or three others of the said company, to attend and answer there before the said Mayor and Aldermen for themselves and others their fellows of the foresaid company dwelling together, concerning the premises and other matters to be objected to them by the said Mayor and Aldermen. At which 29th day of April there came by virtue of the summons made to them before the said Mayor and Aldermen in the Chamber of the Guildhall of the said city, as well the said David Brekenhok and John Stanbury, as ———[2], etc., to answer for themselves and their fellows; who when charged with the premises did not and could not deny that they were guilty of the many enormities and crimes then and there laid upon the said company living together in the foresaid house, as was notorious and manifest to the Court; for which they submitted themselves to

[1] In Vintrie Ward, running from Bow Lane to Thames Street. "Three Shear Court" (small and ordinary) "was over against the Church."—*Stowe*, Book III., p. 14.

[2] Blank in MS.

the grace of the Court. Therefore, the said Mayor and Aldermen ordered the same David and John Stanbury, that they and their fellows, inhabiting the foresaid house, or the same David and John, for themselves and their fellows, should appear there before the said Mayor and Aldermen on Thursday 2nd May next, to do and fulfil whatever the said Court shall consider right in their behalf, etc.

"At which day there came thither the said David Brekenhok and John Stanbury and others for themselves and the rest of the foresaid company living together. And the foresaid Mayor and Aldermen, after careful consultation together upon the premises, being of opinion that the livery or dress in which the said servants and apprentices, like young and unstable people, congregate and assemble together yearly by themselves without the government or supervision of their superiors of the said trade, or of any others, within the said city, and further that the houses in which they live together continuously by themselves alone without any fixed government, expressly tend and redound to the breach of the peace of our lord the king, the disturbance and probably the commotion of his people, which God forbid; consider and adjudge that the servants of the foresaid trade shall be hereafter under government and rule of the Masters and Wardens of the foresaid trade, as other servants of other trades in the said city are, and are bound by law to be, and that they shall not use henceforth livery or dress, meetings or conventicles, or other unlawful things of this kind.

"And further the said Mayor and Aldermen then and there enjoined the said David Brekenhok, John Stanbury and others then and there present, that they and all their fellows inhabiting the said house at Garlykhyth, and other houses of the same kind in the said city, should depart from and leave them before Sunday, the 6th day of May next, and should not take them again or others, to live in them together by themselves alone together, in any wise for the future, on pain of imprisonment and fine to be levied at the discretion of the Mayor and Aldermen for the time being."

APPENDIX A (5).

CONFIRMATION OF THE ORDINANCE MADE IN THE TIME OF THOMAS FAUCONER, AGAINST THE BROTHERHOOD OF YEOMEN TAILORS,[1] ETC.

"On the 5th day of August in the 5th year of the reign of King Henry the Fifth after the Conquest [1417], there came hither William Devenissh, John Elis, John Spencer and John Cobbe, and others of the said trade, commonly called 'Yomantaillours,' and by their petition presented to Henry Barton then Mayor and the Aldermen, prayed that they would deign to grant to them and others their fellows being of the brotherhood of 'Yomantaillours' that they might assemble on the feast of the Decollation of St. John the Baptist next following and so henceforth yearly, in the Church of St. John of Jerusalem near Smythfeld, there to offer for the deceased brothers and sisters of the said brotherhood, and to do other things which they have been accustomed to do there, etc.

"The Mayor and Aldermen, after the inspection of a certain record concerning the government of the said trade, and of the servants and yeomen of the same, in the time of Thomas Fauconer, then Mayor, entered in Folio 151 of this book, and after consultation concerning the premises, considering that an assembly of this kind, although it is sought and prayed for under a pious pretext of goodness, if it

[1] Rendered by Charles T. Martin, Esq., F.S.A., of the Public Record Office (1, from the French; 2 and 3, from the Latin).

were permitted, would nevertheless manifestly tend to the infringement of the foresaid ordinance and the disturbance of the peace, as other similar assemblies in the said trade have done, order and consider that in future times no servant or apprentice of the said trade shall presume by themselves to make or enter assemblies or conventicles, at the foresaid Church of St. John or elsewhere, unless with and in presence of the Masters of the said trade, etc., on pain of imprisonment and fine to be levied according to the discretion of the Mayor and Aldermen for the time being, etc. But that the foresaid ordinance and all the other ordinances ordained for preserving the good of peace and quietness in the said trade shall remain unbroken and entire."

APPENDIX A (6).

EXTRACTS FROM THE MANUSCRIPT ACCOUNT BOOKS RELATING TO THE AFFAIRS OF THE FRATERNITY.

(Selected by Charles Trice Martin, Esq., of the Public Record Office.)

Account Book No. 2.

31 Henry VI., 9 Edward IV., 1453–1470.

Easter 31—Easter 32 Henry VI., 1453–4. Wm. Knotte, Master.

Receipts from lands, 106*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* Fines for employing "foreins," 4*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* Fines from "galymen" for using shops in the city without licence. Fines for various causes, 14*s.* 4*d.* Legacies (W^m^. Ecton), 13*s.* 4*d.* Admission to freedom, 66*s.* 8*d.* for one admission only. Received from W^m^. Smale, for the support of Calais, 20*d.* Alms received by the Collector, 18*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* For Apprentices, 3*s.* 4*d.* each, 19*l.* 5*s.* Entries, 20*s.* each (Robt. Yngleton of the Temple, 6*s.* 8*d.*), 16*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* f. 1.

Vacant Tenements.

Expenses.	£	*s.*	*d.*
Repairs	16	17	8½
Quit Rents	7	0	11
Annuities	20	13	4

Anniversaries of Thomas Carleton, at St. Paul's; John Creeke, at Abchurch; John and Idonia Halleyate; John Churcheman, Sir Ralph Basset, Gerard Braybroke and others, Hugh Talbot and William Pitfold, at St. Martin's Oteswych; and Ralph Holand at Aldermary Church, 59*s.* 5*d.*

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Salaries of priests, 6 chaplains	36	6	8
Wages	12	15	10
Alms	29	13	1
Cloth given	7	0	7

Casual Expenses.

Search at Bartholomew Fair, 12*d.*

A barge to London, for the anniversary of Henry V., 6*s.* 10*d.*

Expenses of the Mayor and Wardens appearing before the Council at Westminster by the King's order, 13*d.*

A barge for a number of the Company to meet the Queen coming from Greenwich to Westminster, 4*s.* f. 18 *b.*

Similar expenses to accompany the Mayor and Sheriffs to Westminster when they took their oaths.

¼ yard and ¼ quarter of red velvet for the chaplet with which the Master should be elected, and making, 9*s.* 2*d.*

Preparing the hall and chambers for the feast of St. John, including hire of altar cloths, 40*s.*

Torch offered at the Hospital of St. John, 19*s.* 3*d.*

Flourishing with green "bolles" 8 torches before the image of St. John in the Hall, 16*d.*

2 tapers in the Chapel of St. John at St. Paul's, and two in the Chapel of the Hall, 4 lb. at 7*d.* a lb.

Wafers on St. John's day, 13*s.* 4*d.*

Rose garlands for the Masters and their wives, 2*s.* 4*d.*

To Minstrels on the same day, 11*s.* 8*d.*

Bread and wine to the bp. of London after performing Mass in the Chapel at St. Paul's on St. John's day, 9*d.*

f. 20*b.* Repairs of the Jewel House in the Hall—

Mending the middle pillar, stone, etc., total 4*l.* 6*s.* 5½*d.*

32–33 Henry VI., 1454–5. John Belham, Master.

f. 27*b.* From Thos. Bradenham, Chaplain, for 2 chambers over the gate, 16*s.*

From Alice Benet, widow, for a tenement over the storehouse, 13*s.* 4*d.*

f. 32. Fines, for not appearing on quarter-day, from divers brethren, 4*s.* 4*d.*

For impleading a tailor at Guildhall, 6*d.*; for trading without freedom, and for disobedience.

f. 36. Quit rents paid to the Convents of Holy Trinity and St. Mary Overey, London Bridge, Prioress of St. Helen's, Prioress of Kilburn, Hospital of St. Giles for a tenement in Garlykhythe, St. Peters, Westminster, Prioress of Clerkenwell, and Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

Six flasks of oil for Chircheman's lamp in St. Martin Oteswyche.

f. 39. To the Rector of All Saints, Lombard St., to keep a Chaplain to pray for the soul of John Buke and to provide a wax taper, 6*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

f. 41. A cask of wine to the Accountant (yearly), 4*l.*

f. 41*b.* For the Feast of St. John :—

To the waytes of London attending upon the Company at the Feast of St. John, and going before them to the Hospital of St. John, 10*s.* To Henry Luter, 3*s.* 4*d.* To Thos. Reymer, with the trumpe, 12*d.* Hiring pewter vessel, 6*s.* 8*d.* Boat hire to Lambeth to invite the Chancellor to the Feast.

f. 50. Memorandum pasted in of 8 dishes, 2 dozen saucers, and 1 saucer, weighing 27½ lb. at 3*d.* a lb., lost at the feast.

33–34 Henry VI., 1455–6. Geo. Ashton, Master.

f. 64. Fines for speaking unlawful and dishonourable words about another member, 10*d.* and 3*s.* 4*d.*; for disobedience and unlawful words against the Master, 8*s.* 4*d.*

Receipt for sale of cloths, etc., taken as distress.

f 70*b.* To each Chaplain, bread and wine for celebrating Mass, 20*d.*

3 Chaplains of the Company, 10 marks each.

Others at St. Martin's, St. Peter's, Cornhill, and St. Paul's, and payment to the rector of All Saints, from 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to 8*l.*

f. 75. Boat hire to Lambeth to invite the Archbp. of Canterbury to the feast.

To the Master of St. Giles Hospital, to receive John Vicory, tailor, into the Hospital, 24*s.*

To John Forde, poor brother, 6*s.* 8*d.*

34–35 Henry VI., 1456–7. John Pounce, Master. f. 95.

At the bottom of the page of receipts for entries, are eight names. Wm. Rouse, Clerk of the Crown, Walter Taillors, gentleman, and 6 others of various trades, with no sum entered. f. 101.

Fine for pursuing the trade in the house of a certain barber, 3*s.* 4*d.*, and from John Gonner, because his yard did not comply with the Standard (*non tenuit assisam*), 4*d.*

Mass on St. John's day in St. Paul's, celebrated this year by the bp. of *Lincoln*, not of *London* as before. f. 110*b.*

35–36 Henry VI., 1457–8. John Jordan, Master.

Fine for selling an apprentice without licence (*De Nicholao James pro fine quia vendidit apprenticium Johanni Haukyns sine licentia et non presentatum coram Magistro*), 20*d.*; for selling cloth called "Whitlynyng," cleaned contrary to the custom of the city, 2*s.*; for selling "Whitlynyng unwette," 8*d.*; from Thos. Fox, for unlawfully beating his apprentice, 5*s.*; from Ric. Saunderson and Michael Rogger for not being present on quarter-day, 17 Oct., 8*d.* f. 128.

Expenses of a plea of the Prior of Holy Trinity against the Company in the hustings, 20*s.*

To the Sergeant of the Mayor, sent to the Chamberlain of the Company to bid him not to allow any one of the Mistery to change the copy of his freedom to another Mistery, as Ric. Gyles did, 12*d.* f. 137*b.*

Coal used at the assembly of armed men in Tailor's Hall, at the Watch made by the city at the Mayor's commandment, 5*d.* 12 dozen arming points[1] for their armour, 2*s.* 9*d.* Beer for them, 6*d.*

Beating with gold and silver, and painting the "gyton" and 2 standards for the barge, and 8 trumpet banners with scutcheons of arms, 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* A lance to carry the "gyton," 14*d.* Silk fringe for the banners, 4*s.* 8*d.* A silver gilt knob for the salt cellar, and making and enamelling of plates "de la sonnes cum holy lambes," on the great cups, 34*s.* 10*d.* 2 cophyns to put the evidences in, 7*d.* To John Hunt, painter, for painting the Image of St. John in the hall, the ewry bord and the tresaunce, 33*s.* 4*d.* f. 140.

36–37 Henry VI., 1458–9. Wm. Boylet, Master. f. 147.

Several fines for unjust yards, 4*d.* each. Mending the glass window at the chapel at St. Paul's, 5*s.* Paid to the Warden of the "Yomen Feleship" for the search of "foreigns" at the Mayor's order, 20*d.* f. 160.

37–38 Henry VI., 1459–60. Wm. Langedon, Master. f. 168.

The livery of cloth at this time is only to the Master and his wife, the Wardens, the Mayor's Serjeant and swordbearer, and the clerk and beadle.

Tinning the Meteyard, 6*d.* f. 177*b.*

Burial of Walter Dolphyn, late Almoner, 3*s.* 11*d.*

38 Henry VI.—1 Edward IV., 1460–1. Robt. Colwich, Master. f. 189.

Fine for not appearing at the funeral of a brother, 4*d.*

For four soldiers to guard the Tower of London by the precept of the Mayor, according to the ordinance of the city, for 17 days at 6*d.* each a day. f. 260.

Mending 2 vestments in the chapel at St. Paul's, 3*s.* 4*d.*

1–2 Edward IV., 1461–2, John Derby, Master.

Fine from Roger Waryng and Robt. Walthawe, for not being present at the Mass for the soul of John Mounse, 8*d.* f. 206*b.*

---

[1] i.e., Ribbon.

f. 211 No mention of the Anniversary of Henry V., this year. Going to Westminster with the Mayor, 20 July, to talk with the Lords there concerning the loan of 100 marks to them.

Breakfast to the Solicitors engaged in the confirmation of the Charter, 9*s.* 4*d.*

To 10 brethren riding to meet the King, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d*

Breakfast to lawyers at Powleshed in Crokedlane, 12*s.*

2–3 Edward IV., 1462–3. Wm. Person, Master.

From Sir Robt Wynkfelde for a tenement in the Vyntrye, 40*s.*

f. 228. Fine from John More, "Boccher," for working at new garments, 8*d.*

Boat hire with the Mayor to Westminster at the King's command. Eight horsemen going to meet the King, 6*s.* 8*d.* each. Costs of a suit against Ric. Knyght, Surgeon, who was condemned, 13*s.* 1*d.*

3–4 Edward IV., 1463–4. Roger Tygo, Master.

f. 243 *b.* Fines of 12*d.* for wearing cloaks too short, after the manner of gallants, contrary to the ordinance of the Company.

From the fraternity of clerks for occupying Tailors' Hall divers times, 9*s.* 4*d.*

f. 247. 36 qrs. of coal bought by Hugh Caundissh to distribute among the poor Almsmen, 15*s.* 10*d.*

To a joiner for making "la pewes" in St. John's Chapel in St. Paul's, 4*l.* 1*s.*

To 10 brethren riding to meet the King, 6*s.* 8*d.* each.

20*s.* paid to relieve Luke Philibowe, late brother and tailor, notwithstanding that he had lost the privileges of the fraternity by not paying for more than three years.

A silver shield with a lamb enamelled, placed on a silver cup, 19*d.*; a silver gilt bowl with a cover, 49½ oz. at 4*s.* 8*d.*; another, 12¾ oz., at 2*s.* 10*d.*; another, 32¼ oz., at 2*s.* 8*d.*

2 silver flagons, 58 and 55 oz., at 3*s.* 8*d.*; a silver gilt salt cellar, 90 oz., at 4*s.*, To buy which Thos. Reymond, late Master, bequeathed 20*l.*

f. 251. 4–5 Edward IV., 1464–5. John Fayreford, Master.

Fine of 20*d.* paid by Walter Holand for dishonourable words used in the Hall against John Horseley and others, late Wardens of the "Yomen felaship." 36 qrs. of coal given away yearly by will of Hugh Caundyssh. To John Percivall, Serjeant of the Mayor, for taking to Newgate Henry Clowgh, tailor, for dishonourable words used by him against the Mistery of Skinners, 8*d.*

Barge hire, to Greenwich, for the Master and others going to invite the King and Queen to the feast of St. John, 4*s.*

Boat hire to Westminster and Lambeth to invite lords, 14*d.*

For the composing, writing, illuminating, and painting a table of the indulgences and remissions granted to the fraternity by divers popes, archbishops and bishops, and other prelates of the church, hanging in St. Paul's, 10*s.* 1*d.*[1]

f. 267 *b.* For "dyghtyng" of the gold balance, 2*d.*

5–6 Edward IV., 1465–6. John Stodard, Master.

f. 274. Silver gilt salt cellar, square, with a pelican on the cover, weight 15 oz., at 4*s.*, given by Margaret Bate, widow.

A silver parcel gift "belcup," with 6 silver spoons, with images of St. James, weight 30¾ oz., at 2*s.* 11*d.*, bequeathed by Jas. Caton.

---

[1] See Mem. VII.

Fine of 26*s.* 8*d.* from Thos. Wylly for fraudulently acquiring the liberty of the City. f. 277*b.*

Boat hire to Fulham, Chelsea, Lambeth, and Westminster, to invite lords to the feast. f. 281.

Rent from Lady Joan Mountferrant, tenant of a house in the Vintry, 20*s.*

6–7 Edward IV., 1466–7. John Phelip, Master. f. 290.

Silver cup and cover given by Hen. Ketelwell, 12¾ oz.

Fine of 10*d.* from Robt. Gilmyn for clothing his apprentice ill, to the great disgrace of the Mistery; from John Rounde, for exemption for ever from the office of Master, 4*l.*

Received from the Fraternity of Clerks for the use of Tailors' Hall, divers times, 8*s.* 4*d.* f. 296*b.*

Paid to the Sheriff of London by virtue of a writ of the King called *fieri facias*, for Queen's gold, 20*s.* f. 299*b.*

To John West, Serjeant of the Mayor, for summoning the Wardens of the Drapers to appear before the Mayor, 12*d.*

Breakfast given by the Master, Wardens, and Brethren at Southwark, to obtain the goodwill of the inhabitants there to be free of the Company, 5*s.*

7–8 Edward IV., 1467–8. Thos. Burgeys, Master.

Half of the expenses of a breakfast given to the Rector and Churchwardens of All Saints, Lombard Street, to discuss a matter concerning the White Lion in Gracechurch Street, 8*s.* 6*d.* f. 317.

8–9 Edward IV., 1468–9. Walter Baron, Master.

The tenements from which rents are received are in the following places:— f. 325.

		£	*s.*	*d.*
Bradstrete ..	.. 14 tenements	9	0	0
Bysshopesgate St.	.. 11 „	21	1	4
Cornhill ..	.. 14 „ some being chambers ..	6	6	0
Lymestrete ..	.. 15 „	16	3	0
Clementes Lane	.. 12 „ 5 being chambers	10	10	0
Fanchirch St.	.. 10 „	7	0	4
Three Kynges	.. 1 tenement	4	13	4
Fryday Strete	.. 1 „	9	6	8
Graschirch Strete	.. 1 „	9	0	0
Brede Strete	.. 1 „	4	13	4
Walbroke ..	.. 1 „	2	13	4
Tourestrete ..	.. 1 „	2	0	0
Vyntry ..	.. 15 tenements, including cellars and 1 garden	15	0	8
Trinite Lane	.. 7 tenements	6	3	0
Chepe ..	.. 4 „	13	6	8
Wodestrete ..	.. 11 „	9	3	4
Aldermanbury	.. 7 „	6	0	0

Fine from John Wardall for reviling a Warden, 2*s.* 4*d.* f. 329*b.*

This year, and once or twice before, among the entries occur two names with no sums given, and the following memorandum after them:— f. 330*b.*

"Assignat' Magistro pro exhennio dato Majori."

This year the names are Thos. Goodlok, peautrer, and Richard Wheler, clerk.

Received from the Wardens of the parish, clerks, and the fraternity called "Peny bretherhede" for the use of Tailors' Hall divers times, 11*s.* 4*d.*

Anniversaries.—Wm. and Alice Jawderell, at St. Mary's Abchurch; Ric. and Agnes Denton, at Trinity Church; Sir Hugh and Margery Talbot, at St. Martin's; Thos. Reymond, late Master, at St. Thomas's; Hugh Caundish, at St. Martin's, and those previously mentioned.

The oil for Churchman's lamp is increased to 8 flasks.

f. 332*b*. Spent in inviting the Ambassadors to the feast of St. John, boat hire to Greenwich and back, 2*s*.

f. 337. Sealing a quart measure for Robt. Jakes, 16*d*.

Account Book, No. 4.

37 Henry VIII.—3 & 4 Philip and Mary, 1545–1557.

Lady Day, 1545-6. Thos. Brooke, Master.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Receipts.			
Presentments of apprentices, 2*s*. 6*d*. each	7	5	0
Admissions, 3*s*. 4*d*. each (usually)	9	5	10
Redemptions, 8*s*. to 20*s*.	5	3	0
New Brethren, 20*s*., one *nil*	3	0	0
Other Receipts.			
Arrears, bequests, &c.	165	18	11½
Total	211	12	9½

Expenses of Custume.

To my lord Mayor according to the old precedents, 40*s*.

To the Collector of St. Martin's Outwich, for a fifteenth granted to the King's Ma^tie^ for setting out the Soldiers, 13*s*. 4*d*.

Stone for the new Hearth in the Hall, 25*s*.

To the Armourer for scouring the harness, 10*s*.

A fifteenth paid, 14 Feb., 37 Hen. VIII. (1544–5), 13*s*. 4*d*.

The first part of the Subsidy, 21 March, 19*l*. 6*s*.

The second fifteenth, 13*s*. 4*d*.

Meat and drink for those appointed to make the book for the certificate of the Chantries according to a Commission to them directed, 40*s*. [See p. 526].

To the Recorder for "Accouncell" in making the certificate, 15*s*.

To Angell, Clerk, for Mass on Midsummer day, 6*s*. 8*d*.

Given in reward to my lord Chancellor's officers at such time as this Accountant made suit to stay that the saltpetre makers should not turn up the floor of our Hall, 10*s*. [Surely this must have been an extortion? for in the 4th James I., the Judges, at their meeting at Serjeants' Inn, resolved that the King's prerogative did not authorise the grantees of the monopoly "to dig up the floor of any mansion which served for the habitation of man." (The case of Saltpetre, 12 Coke's Rep., 13*a*).—C.M.C.]

Paid to the King's Majesty of and for certain money that was given unto this mistery by Sir Stephen Jenyns, Master Percyvall, and Mr. Acton, for to keep an obit and otherwise to be distributed by this Company, all which is now dissolved and now found due to the King's Majesty in arrearage, 52*l*. 10*s*,

Repairs in Hall and Garden, 20*l*. 13*s*. 11*d*.

Total payments, 163*l*. 10*s*. 10*d*.

Receipts of Rents by the Warden of the East part—		£	s.	d.
Tenements attached to the Hall		17	3	4
Bishopsgate Street	2 tenements	25	0	0
St. Andrew Undershafte	1 „	2	0	0
Lyme Street, tenements extending to Leadenhall		13	6	8
Fenchurche	4 tenements	19	13	4
St. Margaret Patens	5 „	6	6	8
St. Mary Axe	7 „	4	1	0
Without Algate, "Three Kings" and "Three Nuns"		10	6	8
Tower Street	2 tenements	7	6	8
Cornhill St. Peter	9 tenements and "licence of a door in the alley"	17	0	10
Cornhill, St. Michaell	6 tenements	21	0	0
Aldermanbury	7 „	9	14	4
Wod Strete and Ad Lane	9 „	9	8	0
Trenyte parish	4 „	11	13	4
St. Nicholas Oluf	"The Unycorn"	0	13	4
Lumberd St., Quitrent from the parson and churchwardens of All Hallowes		0	4	0
Abchurche	3 tenements	12	6	8
Walbroke	"The Talbot"	5	0	0
Thamys Street	1 tenement	5	0	0
St. Lawrence Poultney	8 tenements	26	6	8
St. Bartilmewe the Lesse	14 tenements, some being gardens and others chambers	6	1	4
	Total	229	12	6

Quit Rents—	£	s.	d.
To the parson and churchwardens of St. Pancrasse for the obit of John Hadley	1	0	0
Walbroke, St. John, to the Chamberlain of London, for a shed	0	1	0
St. Martyn's, Ludgate, to St. Paul's	2	0	0
Fryday Street, to the Chamberlain of Westminster	1	0	0
Bride Street, to the receiver of the lands of the dissolved priory of Kilburn	0	6	8
Vyntry St. James, to the receiver for the Master of Burton Lazar	1	3	0
Colchurche, to the receiver for the dissolved priory of Clerkenwell and to Robert Lyster	1	15	8
Watlyng Strete, to Austen Hynde	0	6	8
St. Marten's Owtwiche, to the receivers of the lands late belonging to Christchurch and St. Mary Overis, and to the receiver of the Bridge House	0	17	6
Abchurche, to the receivers of the Abbey of Bermondsey and other houses, and the Masters of the Locke at Newington	3	8	10
The "Thre Nunnys," to the collector for the coheirs of Lord Audeley of Walden	0	8	8
Towar Strete, to the receivers for the Master of the Rolls and the Bridge Masters	0	16	4
Cornhill St. Peter, to the Churchwardens of St. Botulphs, the Wardens of the Beame light of St. Peter's, and others	2	10	0
Cornwalles Landes, to the receiver of the Master of St. Bartholomew's Hospital and to the Sheriffs of London, for Socage money	10	18	4
Seynt Laurens Poultney, to the King's receiver	0	0	4
Total of the Quit Rents	26	13	0

	£	s.	d.
Distribution of Coals.			
In accordance with the wills of Hugh Candisshe, Jas. Wylforde, Mr. Langwith, John Creeke, Sir John and Lady Percyvall, Mr. Howday, and Richard Thomasyn, at 5*d.* a quarter ..	5	3	9
Obits of Benefactors.			
John Langwith, Thos. Carlton, John Creke, Thos. Houday, Sir John and Lady Percivall, Walter Buckeland, Rauffe Holand, Hugh Acton, Hugh Pemerton, Jas. Wilforde, John Ellyott, John Churcheman, Hugh Shurley, Henry VII., Hugh Talbott, Hugh Candisshe, general obit for the brethren and sisters, Sir Stephen Jenyns, Ric. Thomasyn, Robt. Shether, John Bryton, John Palmer, John Stone, Ric. Hylton, William Heton, John Kyrby, and Thos. Speyght	32	12	2
Payments of Almsmen.			
To 5 persons at 17*d.* a week	15	9	8
Fees and Wages of Officers.			
The Clerk, the Beadle and another	17	6	8
Reparations at various houses	19	11	2
Store bought for the East part.			
Lath, tiles, and lime..	5	18	11
Foreign payments.			
Barge hire to accompany the Mayor. The copy of a bill put to the Assessors, etc.	1	18	6
Money spent according to the dead's will.			
Alms, for an anthem at St. Mary Wolnothes, a sermon preached by a Doctor of Divinity at St. Bartholomew the Little on Good Friday,[1] for the paschal light there, etc.	6	0	11
Oil spent according to the will of Mr. Churchman.			
17 gallons at 16*d.*...	1	2	8
Wax spent this year.			
Tapers at the King's and the general obit, for the Hall, St. Paul's, and Abchurche	0	14	0
Allowances of Custom.			
12 lb. of candles in the winter at the gate	0	1	8
Vacations.			
Nil.			
Allowances.			
For tenements remaining in the Company's hands, etc... ..	26	12	7
Receipts from lands, received by Ric. Tonge, Warden of the West part.			
Ludgate .. .. 4 tenements	20	0	0
Bradstrete .. .. 1 „	10	13	4
Watlyng strete .. 1 „	5	13	4
Friday Strete .. 2 tenements, and from the parson and churchwardens of St. Mathewes, for the south part of the steeple ..	18	11	8
Colechurche .. .. 3 tenements	13	6	8
Vyntre St. James .. 8 „	13	15	0
Vyntre St. Marten .. 5 „	16	13	4
Cornwallys Landes .. 21 tenements, some being cellars and chambers, a wharf, etc.	70	1	4
St. Mary Wolnothe .. 7 tenements	34	0	0
Colman St. .. .. 2 „	7	13	4
Basing Lane, a quit rent from the "Three Legges"	0	13	4
Total receipt from the West part	211	1	4

[1] Under James Wilford's Will (see p. 283).

Payments.

Salary of Priests.

	£	s.	d.
For thirteen services at various churches	99	13	4
Reparations at various places	10	5	10½
Foreign Payments.			
Wages for superintending repairs	3	6	8
Vacations, *i.e.* tenements unoccupied	5	11	8
Other allowances, money delivered to the Master, etc.	25	13	4
Total	144	10	10½

And so the foresaid Accountant oweth upon his Account, 66*l.* 10*s.* 5½*d.*

Signed by Stephen Kyrton, Robt. Dawbeney, Ric. Botyll, and John Jukes.

Lady Day 1546 to Oct. 1546. Thos. Broke, Master.

To the collectors of St. Martyn's Owtewiche, for a fifteenth, 13*s.* 4*d.* For 12 trumpet banners, 4*l.*

1st Oct. 1546—Lady Day 1547. Ric. Holte, Master.

Received from the farmer of the Manor of Rushoke, given by Steven Jenyns, Knt., for the maintenance of the Grammar School at Wolverhampton, 6*l.*

Received of Rauffe Whyte, at his admitting into the livery, 5*s.* 4*d.*, which the Master is accustomed to have unto himself.

A dozen apostle spoons bequeathed by John Fissher.

From Harry Whytehorne, for the third part of the gain he had of the sale of his apprentice, 8*s.* 10*d.*

Fine from Clement Fryer, for opening his shop upon the holy day, 16*d.*

Paid to the Lord Mayor, according to the old precedents, 40*s.*

To the clerk and beadle for their liveries, according to the old precedents, 3*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*

To the Lord Mayor, according to a decree, towards the charges of his Mayoralty, 40*l.*

For a fifteenth and a half collected against the king's (Edward VI.) coronation, for garnishing the city, and for the delivery of 1000 mks. in a purse to him at his going through the city, 20*s.* For a subsidy, 15 June, 1 Edward VI., 18*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* A refection to the Mistress and the Wardens' Wives and other, at the tasting of their wine and taking order for the provision for the dinner, 1*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* Hat and tippet for the bargeman when the Mayor took his oath, and boat hire, 38*s.* 4*d.* For the whole blast of the king's trumpets playing in the barge that day, 3*l.* 2*s.*

Lord Wriothesley rented a house belonging to the Company in Bishopsgate St., 10*l.*

For the second payment of the subsidy due on 1 May, for Thos. Howday's chantry in Abchurche, 19*s.* 6½*d.*

1547–1548. Thos. Offley, Master.

Received from Mr. Medley, chamberlain of London, 50*l.*, lent by this Company to the Chamber of London for the provision of wheat for the city.

To Mr. Brooke, recorder of London, for his advice given in making our book of certificate as touching what priests, obits, lamps, and lights was found and kept by the Company, and what lands and other thing was given for the maintenance thereof, and how long they should endure, 13*s.* 4*d.* To the Clerk, John Huchenson, for drawing and engrossing the same book and searching evidences, 40*s.* To the pursuivant attending on the kings commissioners at Haberdasshers' Hall, when we desired a longer day to bring in our book, 3*s.* 4*d.* A dinner to the Commissioners, the Lord Mayor being there, 7*l.* 18*s.* [See p. 522.]

Two staff torches to light the Company from Paul's, the morrow after Simon and Jude, 2*s.* 4*d.*

Charges concerning the watch at Midsummer. Cleaning 13 pair of Almain rivets and other pieces of harness, 12*s.* 2 yew bows, 4*s.* 3 sheaves of arrows, 6*s.* 1600 cresset lights, 53*s.* 4*d.* Washing and trimming the fustian coats for the 8 bowmen, and sewing red crosses on their coats. 3 doz. straw hats with scutcheons sewed on them, 4*s.* 2*d.* To 24 cresset bearers and 10 bagbearers, at 6*d.* a night, etc. Total 7*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*

1548–49, Ric. Wadyngton, Master.

Received from the Wardens of the Mistery of Salters for Portage Money for one year, 20*s.*[1]

Payments—

To John Angell, clerk, for singing the service of the communion on the Feast day, 11*s.*

To Mr. Coverdale,[2] for making a sermon the said day, 6*s.* 8*d.* To the parson of St. Martin Owtwiche, for that he had not the offering that day, which was put into the box for the poor of the same church, 2*s.*

To Mr. Edw. Myldmaye, one of the king's collectors, for making a copy of the books of the receipts of the money due to the king by this Mistery according to the tenor of the Act late made of colleges and chantries, 3*s.* 4*d.*

20*l.* yearly to be paid to the hospital in Smithfield, by a precept of the Mayor.

To the clerk writing the order of payments set out for the poor in the table in the parlour, 2*s.*

To Mr. Brooke, recorder, for his counsel in penning a bill of *proviso*, which should have been put into the parliament for corporations, 3*l.* [See p. 100.]

16 May, first payment of the relief granted to the king by parliament, 5*l.*

1549–50. Nic. Cosyn, Master.

Fine from Humfrey Kendall, who was translated from the Stryngers to this Company, 6*s.* 8*d.*

Sale of lands belonging to the Mistery in Cornhill, Bredstrete, etc., 2,133*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

Payments—

For having the children of "Poulles," for their playing upon vials and singing at the Feast day, 10*s.*

Costs about the furniture of 30 persons against the Mustering day made before my Lord Mayor and Aldermen, 11 Oct. 2 doz. sword girdles, 5*s.* 8*d.* Lace and points, 2*s.* 4*d.* 6 lb. gunpowder, 6*s.* 18 red caps for sculls, 21*s.* A pan to cast moulds for guns, 4*d.* Matches, 12*d.* Bread and drink and the soldiers' days' wages, 17*s.* 9 swords and 6 daggers, 30*s.* Bread and drink to the soldiers, 11 Oct., 20*d.* Wages, 15*s.* Candles, 3*d.* Bowstrings, 1*d.*

---

1 See entry of 20th April 1603, p. 540.

2 Miles Coverdale, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, who was a tenant of the Company in 1567 (Mem xxv).

White cotton for 30 white coats, and a yard of red cloth for the crosses, 3*l.* 18*s.* 12 Oct., to the soldiers when they were discharged, 15*s.* Scouring and leathering 13 pair of Almain rivets, 10*s.* 4*d.* To Selby, the Armourer, for fitting the harness, 1*s.* 8*d.* *Artillery.* 18 buff coats, 10*l.* 16*s.* 12 bracers, 4*s.* 12 gloves, 4*s.* 12 bowstrings, 6*d.* 16 arming swords, 40*s.* 16 daggers, 13*s.* 4*d.* 12 girdles, 2*s.* 8*d.* 8 handguns with moulds, 3*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* 4 handguns with moulds, horns and touch boxes, 32*s.* 8 horns and touch boxes, 8*s.* 8 lb. of gunpowder, 6*s.* 8*d.* Trying the guns, and carriage to the Hall, 8*d.*

3 ells of canvas for bags to put the money in, paid to the king for redeeming the rent charge, 2*s.* 4*d.* To the clerk of the Company of Mercers, who was appointed by the Lord Mayor to come to all the Companies to confirm the great patent for redeeming the rent charge, 6*s.* 8*d.*

To the Treasurer of the Court of Augmentations for redeeming and purchasing money and quitrents, lately due to his highness out of the lands belonging to this Mistery, 2,006*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* [See p. 104.]

These quitrents are the annual sums assigned for keeping obits, etc. The particulars are all given, the annual amount being 102*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*

A few pages further on are entries of a payment of 39*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*, for a rent charge granted out of the lands of the Mistery in consideration that the same was late paid for the maintenance of priests, obits, etc., and of a payment of 11*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, being the half-year's quitrent due to the king out of the chantries of Betrice Rose and Bp. Fitz-James in St. Paul's, and other similar payments.

1550–1551. Robert Mellyshe, Master.

Fines from Ric. Tonge, Thos. Richardes, and John Whitpayne, "for that every one of them had reviled the other by calling one another knave," 30*s.* a piece.[1]

34*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* of the money paid for redeeming rent charges was returned, the king having sold them by letters patent.

Land in Gracious Strete sold to Wm. Fawne, *alias* Johnson, for 50*l.*

Given to the Mayor and Sheriffs in support of their charges, 8*l.*

Cleaning the chapel at "Poulles," against Hallowtide, 4*d.*

An exhibition of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* granted to — Mayewe, Student of Divinity at Cambridge, by decree of 27 March, 5 Edw. VI. [See p. 528, for increase.]

Expenses concerning the law for our defence in the suit made by the Company of the Clothworkers, 26*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*

"Expenses concernyng diverse our brethern occupieng the brode shere and rowyng at the perche, which was imprisoned by the procuremente of the Clothworkers, for that some of them wolde not suffer the said Clothworkers to make serche within their howses, and for kepyng of foreyns as they alledgid," 30*s.*

Expenses concerning provision made for to have shear grinders out of the country hither to London, at such time as the Clothworkers took order that they would not grind shears to this Company, 4*l.* 13*s.* The Mayor finally made order that the Clothworkers should grind shears for the Company.

Repairs of the school at Wolverhampton, 46*s.* 2*d.*

Annual payments of rent charges to the King from lands assigned for obits, etc.

---

[1] Of this 36*s.* 8*d.* was given to the poor at St. Bartholomew's and St. Dunstan's, and 6*s.* 8*d.* to the clerk and beadle.

1551–1552. Ric. Botyll, Master.

Sermon preached on the Feast Day by Dr. Kyrkham, parson of St. Marten's, 8*s*. 8*d*.

To the Master of the singing children at St. Paul's for their playing and singing at the Feast Day, 13*s*. 4*d*.

To the Waits of the City the same day, 6*s*. 8*d*.

Expenses in the law in the defence of this Mistery against the wrongful suit made by the Company of the Mistery of Clothworkers, 21*l*. 2*s*. 6*d*.

To Mr. Hewes, General Surveyor for London and Middlesex, for a quittance acknowledging the receipt of certain vestments and other ornaments late belonging to this Mistery, according to a certificate made to the King's Commissioners, 12*d*. [See Mem. XVII., p. 103.]

1552–1553. John Jakes, Master.

Received from the Chamberlain of London, 200*l*. in full payment of 300*l*. lent out of the common box of this Mistery to the Chamberlain to make provision of wheat and other grain.

Annuity of 40*s*. to the usher of the grammar school at Wolverhampton.

Augmentation of the exhibition of a scholar at the University, 33*s*. 4*d*.

To Walter Yonge, according to a decree made concerning certain money by him disbursed, concerning the Act for the true making of woollen cloths, 53*s*. 4*d*.

1553–1554. William Harper, Alderman, Master.

To the Lord Mayor [Sir Thomas White] in support of his charges, and for discharging this house of all charges concerning the having of a watch at Midsummer, if any such be, 40*l*.

To Mr. Thos. Offley, sheriff, 20*l*.

27 July 1553. To the Chamberlain of London, according to the Mayor's precept towards a reward given by certain of the Worshipful Corporations of the City unto the Queen's Grace, when she lay at Newhall afore her coming to London, 40*l*. (This was about three weeks after the death of Edward VI.)

To John Brewer and Thos. Lovelake, collectors for the parish of St. Martin's Outwich, towards the payment of 1,000 marks by the City for a fifteenth and a half given to the Queen the day before her coronation, and for making pageants, 20*s*.

17 March. To the collectors of the parish of St. Martin's Owtewich, for a fifteenth granted towards the provision of sea coals for the poor, 13*s*. 4*d*.

21 March. To the Chamberlain of London, towards the payment of 2,000 marks to be given to the Queen towar.l the maintenance of a garrison of men of war which her grace intendeth to keep near this city for the defence of her Grace and this her city, 100*l*.

To Thos. Vance and John Busshe, collectors of the parish of St. Martin's Owtewich, for a fifteenth granted for and towards the making of pageants against the coming hither of the Prince of Spain,[1] 20*s*.

To Bylby armourer, for mending and cleaning the armour in the armoury, and for leather, buckles, and oil, 20*s*.

A new frame in the armoury to hang harness upon, 13*s*. 4*d*. To Sir Geo. Barns, Alderman, for 28 morris pikes, 16*d*. a piece.

[1] Afterwards Philip II., the queen's husband.

The charge for the furniture of 20 men sent into Kent against the rebels[1] there, the 27th of January. 12 Almayn rivets, 7*l.* 4*s.* 5 salletts, 10*s.* 5 bows, 10*s.* 13 bills, 23*s.* 4*d.*, etc. Total, 14*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.*

The charge of the furniture of 60 men with harness which kept London Bridge continually during the time that the rebels of Kent lay in Southwark. 70 pair of Almain rivets, 12*s.* the pair, and a corslet, 40*s.* Bills, bows, arrows, etc. A dinner made to them at the "Sun" in Cornhill, 24*s.* 6*d.*, Total, 59*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*

Barge hire when the Corporations of the City went by water to Westminster to bring the Queen to the Tower, 48*s.* 8*d.* To minstrels for playing on the barge, 13*s.* 4*d.*

1554–1555. Guy Wade, Master.

Sale of tenements in Gracyoustrete, 10*l.*

Payments.

To the children of "Polles" and the musicians of my Lord of Pembroke for playing at the feast, 20*s.*

The second and last fifteenth due to the Queen, granted in King Edward's time, 13*s.* 4*d.*

1555–1556. William Clyfton, Master.

During the reign of Queen Mary, there is an entry for the Mass on the feast day, 12*s.*

To the Waits of the City for playing all the time that the service of meat came into the hall, and all the time of the election, 6*s.* 8*d.*

By way of gift towards the erecting of the roodloft in the church of St. Martyn Owtewiche, whereof the Company are patrons, by decree, 20*s.*

First payment of the subsidy granted 2 & 3 Philip and Mary, 11*l.* 12*s.* 5½*d.*

To Mr. Sowthcote for drawing up a supplication for the expulsion of foreigns from working within the liberties of the City, which was delivered to the Mayor, 20*s.*

Payments concerning the furnishing of 6 men which the Corporation was charged to find, to serve the King's and Queen's Majesties, 21 October last, upon their affairs upon the seas, according to the Mayor's precept.

A page of items, armour, etc., 8*l.* 1*s.*

The men wore frieze breeches and jerkins, and red caps.

To the Chamberlain of London, for provision of wheat to serve the City in time of need, to be repaid at All Saints' next, 150*l.*

To priests and clerks at the general obit at St. Martin's Owtewiche, and for 2 great standards of wax, 10*s.* 4*d.*

1556–1557. George Heton, Master.

The Company was taxed in 100*l.* by Common Council toward the erection of Bridewell to be made an house of labour or occupations.

Costs in the law as well in our defence against the pretensed suit and claim of search made to such of this Mistery as occupy making of hats and caps, etc., as for other causes as may appear.

2 pages, Total, 15*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*

Henry VII.'s obit and the general obit were restored during this reign.

---

[1] The insurrection headed by Sir Thomas Wyatt.

The following appear from these Manuscript Books to have been Masters at the dates hereunder mentioned :—

1 Hen. IV.,	Clement Kyrton.	1 Hen. VI.,	Richard Nordon.
2 „ „	John Faucon.	2 „ „	John de Bury.
3 „ „	John Ballard.	3 „ „	Alexander Farnell.
5[1] „ „	Robert Eland.	4 „ „	Richard Reynold.
5 „ „	Richard Lynne.	5 „ „	John Caston.
6 „ „	Simond Lief.	6 „ „	John Knotte.
7 „ „	Robert Queldrik.	7 „ „	William Chapman.
8 „ „	John Colbroke.	8 „ „	Philip Possell.
9 „ „	Piers Mason.	9 „ „	Yon Thorne.
10 „ „	Thomas Sutton.	10 „ „	Jeffrey Gybon.
11 „ „	John Fulthorp.	11 „ „	Roger Holbech.
12 „ „	John Marchall.	12 „ „	John Kyng.
13 „ „	William Tropenell.	13 „ „	John Legge.
1 Hen. V.,	William Waryn.	15 „ „	Thomas Davy.
2 „ „	John Caundissh.	16 „ „	John Axtall.
3 „ „	Thomas Whitynghame.	17 „ „	John Bale.
4 „ „	William Jowdrell.	19[1] „ „	John Locokk.
5 „ „	John Weston.	19 „ „	Pirs Saverey.
6 „ „	William Holgrave.	20 „ „	Richard Skernyng.
7 „ „	Rauf Bate.	22 „ „	William Auntrus.
8 „ „	Rauf Holand.	— „ „	William Fyge.
9 „ „	Robert Feneskales.	14 „ „	John Pecke.
10 „ „	Rauf Schoklache.	23 „ „	John Langewith.

The following are the names of the Masters mentioned in Book III., as far as can be ascertained :—

1469.	Willm. Parker.	1475.	Ric. Nayler.
1470.	John Swanne.	1476.	John Phelip & Ric. Warner.
1471.	John Gale.	1477.	Robt. Middleton.
1472.	Roger Waryng.	1479.	Roger Barlowe.
1473.	Gilbert Keys.	1480.	John Waterdale.
1474.	Ric. Bristall.		

For the periods included in Books II. and IV., the names of the Masters will be found in the preceding extracts.

APPENDIX A (7).

EXTRACTS FROM THE COURT MINUTES RELATING TO THE AFFAIRS OF THE FRATERNITY (BY MR. N. STEPHENS).

[The reader will bear in mind that until 1752 the year commenced with the 25th March.]

"John Carusse admitted into this Company by waye of Redemption, and hathe pmesed to pay for his fyne 16*s.* 8*d.* and a Buck at Mydsomer."—[1*st July* 1562.]

"Precept from the Maior for the Comp^{y} to provide 35 Soldiers well armed every of them to receive 12*d.* for their prest money and no more—with a list of their names, and description of their armes.

[1] *Sic.* in orig.

"The names of such psons being free of the company as sent their servants to the Hall to make up the 35 clokes for the Soldiers—Richarde Tysdale and 2 Svants cut out the clokes, and 12 other persons sent 38 Svants to make them."—[*July* 1562.]

"Order from the Maior to discharge out of wage these Soldiers, and put in safe custody their armour, weapons and Clokes, and have the men in readiness to serve the Queen upon 3 dayes notice."—[19*th August* 1562.]

"William Kympton fyned 40*s.* for calling Stephen Myliney a craftie boye, whereupon the said William lefte in pawne with the M^r^ a ringe of gold for the payment of the said 40*s.* Nevertheles the M^r^ and Wardens upon the gentle submysion of the said Kimpton have remytted the moytee of the said fyne."—[29*th August* 1562.]

"The Master and Wardens arbitrate in a matter of Credit and Debt by consent of the Parties, of which Arbitration on various subjects there are many instances."[1] —[5*th March* 1562.]

"The Wardens have comytted Thomas Palmer to pryson for that he hath broken Henry Bourefelde his apprentice hede without any juste cause.

"Henry Bourefelde by composition had comytted his two appentices to sve w^th^ Thomas Palmer during and for so longe time and for such consideracon as they were agreed. And for that the said Thomas Palmer hath not onely evell used hymself towards the said two apntices, but also for that they have not had of hym sufficient meate and drynke as they ouygt to have had. Therefore it is decreed by tassente of bothe the said pties that the said Henry Bourefelde shall immediately take his said apntices from the said Palmer, and to use them as becometh apntices to be used."—[2*nd April* 1563.]

"By arbitration of the Master and Wardens, by consent of Palmer and Bourfelde, it is ordered that Thomas Palmer shall pay Henry Bouerefeld 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* heretofore owing by the said Thomas to the said Henry. And also there is money owing to a surgion for healing the apntice's heede of the said Henry, broken by the said Palmer. That the said Henry shall paye for the heaylinge thereof at his owne coste and charge."—[10*th May* 1563.]

"This daye Richard Wells and William Roberts comytted to warde for that they sett clothes upon ye tenters, as yesterdaye beynge Sonday, contrary to the ordenance of this house."—[10*th May* 1563.]

"This daye the Maister and Wardens certifie unto the Lord Mayor according to hys Lordeshipp's comandement, That a good and experte Journeyman or Srvant in the arte or ocupacon of Tayllory is to have ffower m^rks^ wage by yere."—[*June* 1563.]

"William Heton delyv^red^ into the hands of the Maister a rynge of golde in pawne of 40*s.* whiche the sayde W^m^ Heton is appoynted to paye to th'use of this house for that he hathe offended contrary to the ordinance in callynge of Thomas Wylford a pratynge boye."—[6*th March* 1563.]

"Precept from the Maior for the Company to provide 12 fayre Cressetts, with good and sufficient lights for the same, for the Muster and show of the Standing Watche, w^ch^ we have determyned to kepe upon the Vigil of the feaste of the nativity of St. John Baptiste, and also 12 able men to beare the said Cressetts and p'pare for evry 2 Cressetts bearers, one bagge bearer to beare Cressett lights, w^th^ strawen hatts upon there hede, having yo^r^ armes thereon, to assemble at Leadenhall befor 7 o'clock in the afternoon of the sayd vigill."—[10*th June* 1565.]

"Upon a Precept from the Maior 76 members of the Merchaunttailors Company contribute 185*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* towards the building of the newe Burse."—[18*th December* 1565.]

"Serche made in the Vigill of St. Bartholomewe, in the ffayre kepte w^th^in the

[1] The binding day or ordinary Courts are mingled with the Courts of Assistants in volumes i. and ii. of the Records. The ordinary Courts were much occupied with arbitrations between debtor and creditor, and many unimportant matters of dispute, a few of which are extracted, for, although trivial in themselves, they serve to show the condition of the Company, and manners of the time.—N. S.

pryncte of Great St. Bartholomews and Smithfield, by the Right Worshipfull Wardens of this Company and 4 Assistants, in the presens of the Sargeant at Mace to the Lorde Mayor and of the Clerk and Bedyll of the said Company, among all the Freemen of there sayde Company beinge occupiers in the sayde ffayre and keping Bothes and using any measures as yeards or ells w^th^in the sayde ffayre. To see that they occupy none but such as were good and lawfull." (Here follows the names of 21 Freemen of this Mysterie then kepinge Bouthes at the sayde ffayre.)—[1567.] See Mem. XIX., p. 111.

"Whereas at this pnte this house is and stands indebted to divers peons in sondry somes of money amountinge in the hole to the some of 300*l.*, the most parte is pntely due and payable, and for there is not any money remayning in the comen Boxe at this pnte to paye the same, Therefore the aforsayde M^r^ Wardens and Assistants agree that there shalbe levied of the Members of this Mysterie, being of the clothing by waye of Prete or lone towards the supplie and payment of the aforesayde debt, viz^t^:—every Alderman, or of every one who hath been M^r^ of this Mystere 40*s.*; of every one which hath not yet obtained to be M^r^ 30*s.*; and of evry one of the reste of the Clothinge that hath not bourne the room of one of the Wardens 20*s* To be repayed unto them as soon as the coen Boxe of this house shalbe of habilitie to paye it."—[*December* 1567.]

"Agreed by the Master and Wardens that the Livery shalbe called unto this place to knowe of evry of them what some or somes of money they will be contented to putt into the Lotery, all under one posye, in the name of this comon hall, and what gain soen shall growe, aryse, or come by the same money so to be putt into the sayde Lotery shalbe equally devided to and amonge all the sayde members of this Mystery that shall so putt in money under the sayde one posye in the Lotery aforesaide, and the sayde poyse to be devised by the sayed M^r^ and Wardens. 54 Members subscribed under this poyse hereunderwritten:—

One Byrde in hande is worthe two in the Woodde,
Yff wee have the greate Lott it will do us good."—[*August* 1568.]

"Whereas Rob^t^ Donkyn, a loving mebre of this mystery, for the greate good will and hartye zeale he beareth to the same, hath declared unto the aforesaid M^r^ and Wardens that he is mynded to give and assure by his last Will and Testament unto this Mystery fo'ever, All these his lands, tenem^ts^, and gardens in the pisshe of St. Botoulphe w^th^oute Bishopsgate, being at this pnte of the yerely value of 26*l.* p^r^ ann^m^ or theire about."—[13*th March* 1569.] See Mem. CXXI., p. 389.

"This day the Master and Wardens have appointed that the whole Lyvery shall assemble here upon Monday nexte at 6 of the clock in the morninge, and so to give there attendance upon the M^r^ unto Shakelwell, ffrome whence they shall accompany the Corps of Sir Thomas Rowe to his buryall to Hackney Church, and that being done, to returne unto Shakelwell to take suche repaste as shalbe provided for them."—[15*th September* 1570.] See Mem. XXI., p. 115.

"M^rm^ that the right worssip^ll^ Rob^te^ Donkyn, being second Warden of this Worshipfull Company, deceased 14^th^ daie of this pnte month of February 1570."—[*February* 1570.]

"A lenthened complaint of 14 of the Handicrafts of the City to the Maior, Aldermen and Common Counsel, requiring that all apprentices and Freemen should only be admitted to the Companies whose arts they practised; with a long answer in opposition by the Merchant Taylors' Company."—[15*th May* 1571.]

"Several Letters from The Earl of Leicester and the Earl of Sussex in favor of Henry Evans, and from the Earl of Bedford and Sir H. Sydney in behalf of James Chillester, and Mr. Sergeant Manwood for favor towards — Wood, a brother of this Mysterie, for the vacant Clerkshippe of the Comp^y^."—[30*th July* 1571.]

"Nicholas Fulchamber, a brother of this Mysterie, elected in the room of John Hurgenson, late Coen Clerke of this Mysterie."—[6*th December* 1571.]

"In the cause of varience betweene Margery Story, p^{t}, and Thomas Taylor, d^{ft}, concerning a Cassock made to litle, it is ordered by the M^{r} and Wardens, with the consent of sayde pties, that the said Def^{t} shall paye to thands of the Clerke of this Mystery, for the use of the said Pn^{t} before the next Courte the some of ffortie shillings, and shall take to hym self the said garment to make his best pfitt thereof accordingly."—[12*th January* 1571.]

"A Precept from my Lorde Mayor to the M^{r} and Wardens of this Mysterie for furnyshing 188 men, viz^{t}:—94 furnished wth corseletts and pikes, 36 wth corsletts and halberds, and 58 with Kalevers and Moryans, for a shew to be made before the Queen's Highness on May Daye."—(Here follow several instruction from the M^{r} and Wardens for the occasion, with the names of the 188 men to serve as soldiers, and the names of subscribers for armo^{r} and powdre for the muster, also 7 seperate precepts from the Maior for previous musters, and other arrangements.)—[25*th March* 1572.]

"Pierce Evans, at the requeste of Mr. Chamberlayn, is admytted into the Fredom of this Company via redempcon gratis, who hathe pmysed to furnish agaynst the Eleccon Dynn^{r} a fat buck and a furken of sturgeon at his pper charge."—[10*th May* 1572.]

"Mr. George Heton, now Chamberlain of this honorable Cytie of London, giving his most hearty thanks unto this Worshipfull Companye for their greate benevolence in relyving him by annull pension of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, w^{ch} was to him lovingly and largely granted, of his free and good will hathe declared this psent daye in open courte that he is well pleased (God having otherwise well pvided for him) that the said annuity or annual pension should henceforth cease and be no longer paid; nevertheless it is agreed, notwithstanding his free release, that the some of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* shall be paide to him for the quarter ending at the feaste of the Annunciation."—[9*th June* 1572.]

"The election of M^{r} and Wardens particularly described, with all the ancient ceremony and observances used upon that occasion."—[13*th July* 1573.] See Mem. CXXII.

"Richard Page, apprentis, and Andrew Greene, his M^{r}, concerning a controversy between them about selling his apprentizes terme, it is ordered that the said apprentis, or his mother here pnte, shall pay unto the said Greene, over and above 40*s.* w^{ch} he hath already paid, the some of 10*s.* in money and a lode of coles betweene this and Michaelmas next; and it is ordered that the said Greene should set on his said apprentis to such a M^{r} of this Mysterie as the said apprentis and his friends shall lyke of."—[28*th August* 1573.]

"This daye a supplication was offered by dyvrs honeste men dwelling uppon London Bridge, in the behalf of William Ferman, their neighbo^{r} and a poor brother of this mystery, whom God hath lately stricken, together with his wiffe and mayde servant wth blyndness, that it would please this Company to extend their Charities for their relief, Whereupon y^{t} was accorded and dcreed that all such penalties w^{ch} hereafter shall be due by any Brother of this Company for non-appearance uppon lawfull summons shall be from tyme to tyme gathered by the Coen Clarke and disposed for the saide blind people until they may be otherwise pvided. And it is further decreed that 20*s.* w^{ch} Mr. Geo. Heton, Chamberlin of this honorable Cytie, hath received to the use of this Mystery for the half of 40*s.* fyne, receved of a Stranger dwelling in Cornhill, for the makynge of certen newe clothes and garments, which was seassed uppon by the Wardens of this Mystery, and nowe by the saide Mr. Chamberlin paide in courte, shalbe also given to the relief of the sayde blind people, &c. &c."—[24*th September* 1573.]

"Roger Robinson hathe lycens to take the lawe of Will^{m} Spooner, because the said Spooner hath sued him in the King's Benche, wthout Lycens, and will not come hither, beinge warned by the Beadill according to his dutye."—[16*th October* 1573.]

"John Thomas hathe this daye taken uppon him for John Holbrooke, who was

made free this daye p redempcon, that he shall give unto the Master nowe being 2 sugar loves of the waighte of 20 pounds, or 20*s.* before Candilmas next w^th^out further delaye."—[*30th October* 1573.]

"By Precept from the Maior, the Company are required to call the members to the Coen Hall, and to exorte and strongly charge them that neither they nor any servants or apprentizes do hereafter in anywise insult, molest, or evyll entreate any strangers goynge or beinge aboute their busynes, but shall quietly, &c."—[*9th March* 1573.]

"Whereas at our coen playes and suche lyke exercises, w^ch^ be coenly exposed to be senne for money, evry lewed person thinketh himself (for his penny) worthy of the chief and moste comodious place, w^th^out respects of any other for age or estimation in the coen weale, w^ch^ bringeth the youthe to such an impudent famyliaritie w^th^ their betters, that often tymes greate contempte of M^rs^, parents and Magistrates follow^th^ thereof, as experience of late in this our coen Hall hathe sufficiently declared . . . . . Therefore it is ordeyned and decreed that henceforth there shalbe no more any playes sffuered to be played in this our coen Hall."—[*March* 1573.]

"A Devise for an act for the redresse of certen abuses hinderinge the coen weale of this Mystery was redd by the Coen Clarke, which provides that preferance shall be given to the brethren of the Company for leases when requiring the premises for their own dwelling, but not to lett to others, nor to hold them after the expiration of their lease unless they have previouly secured a new lease, 'For as there ought to be shewed favorable affection to all such as have brotherly love to this our Company, seeking as well the generall profitt of the saide Company as their owne private gayne. So ought their be better direction for such as, casting aside the due regard of the body of this Mystery, for their own private comoditie do think it right to kepe any tenem^t^ belonging to this Company after the determynation of their leases w^th^out any renewed grante or lease to be by them obtained. Be it therefore decreed that all persons as be or shalbe hereafter tenants to this Company, shall before the expiration of their leases compound with the Company for their longer abode to be had in their tenm^ts^, or ells the same shall be lett unto such other brethren of this Mystery as will sue for the same, so as he will paye therefore as much as any other. Notice of this order and devise to be given by the Coen Clarke w^th^in the firste quarter of the last yeare of their said leases."—[*12th June* 1574.]

"The Coen Prayer usually to be saide on the Quarter days, as well after calling of the Livery as also of the Batchelors' Company."—[*January* 1574.] See Mem. XXVI.

"Letter from Lord Treasurer Burgley in behalf of dame Harper to remain in the House formerly on lease to Sir Will^m^ Harper, dec^d.^"—[*21st March* 1574.]

"Tho^s^ Haselfote elected Coen Clarke in room of Nich^s^ Fulchamber, dec^d.^ As it hathe pleased God to vysite this House by taking awaye of our late Coen Clarke Nich^s^ Fulchamber w^th^ the plage, and his wiffe also vysited with the same syckness, wee have thought good that the Quarter daye shall be put of."—[*10th and 23rd September* 1575.]

"2,100 quarters Corne having become musty by contrary winds and long voyage, a Precept from the Maior to meet the said loss."—[*28th November* 1575.]

"M^r^ Heton made his humble sewt that the annuytie of 20 marks a year, granted to him by Court of Assistants, and surrendered by him agayne, might be restored to him with arrearages since the tyme of the said surrender. Ordered, that the said annuytie be paid to M^r^ Heton oute of Coen Boxe, from the feast of the Annunciation of our blessed Lady the Virgin last past, without any arrearages to be allowed and payde unto him."—[*2nd April* 1576.]

"Whereas Mr. Geo. Heton, Chamberlin of London, a loving Brother of this Mystery, hathe granted unto him by this house of 20 marks yearly, which grante standeth only uppon curtesye and pleasure. The said M^r^ and Wardens so considering that the said Mr. Heton standeth not in so greate nede thereof as others,

&c., ... have decreed that the sayde Pention nor any part thereof shall be payde unto the sayde Mr. Heton after the feaste of St. Baptiste now next comynge, &c. &c."—[*8th June* 1577.]

"100*l.* lent for the repair of the Haven of Yarmouth, with this ptestacion, that they, the Company, be not hereafter bound by this psidente."—[*11th July* 1577.]

"Precept from the Maior for 200 men armed, dwelling within the Citty, to be provided by the more welthy and hable psons of the Companie."—[*17th March* 1577.]

"Ordered, that the lands appertayninge unto this Mystery shalbe viewed twyse evry yeare, Provided each day of their meeting a Dynner shalbe at the charges of the house, but 30*s.* only for a Dynner,"—[*4th June* 1578.]

"Ordered that a Bible of the newe forme, lately prynted by Xpofer Barker the Queen's Ma^ties^ pryntr, shalbe bought and sett up in their Coen Hall, in some convenient place, for suche as resorte unto the saide Hall, may occupie themselves at Courte dayes while they gyve attendance for the heringe of their causes."—[*30th October* 1578.] See Mem. XXV.

"32 persons appointed to attend uppon my Lord Maior on Saturday morning, at 8 of the clock in the morning, in Cotes of Velvet w^th^ Chaynes of Golde, on horseback, with attendants."—[*21st January* 1578.]

"The Master, Wardens, and Assistants doe order that John Stowe a loving Brother of this mistery, for divers good considerations them specially moving, shall have paide to him, during his natural life, owte of the Coen Boxe of this Mistery, one annuytie of 4*l.* per annum."—[*31st March* 1579.] See Mem. XXXIV.

"Ordered, that Sir Thomas Bromley, Knight, now Lord Chancellor, and late a Counceylo^r^ unto this Mysterie, shall be gratified with a Tonne of good Gascoyne Wyne, in token of their good willes towards him."—[*30th April* 1579.]

"A letter from the Queen in behalf of Will^m^ Spark, for a lease of his dwelling-house."—[*20th May* 1579.]

"Precept for 40 men in Blew Jerkyns to serve in her Ma^ties^ Shipps."—[*6th July* 1579.]

"Precept for the Company to provide 246 Soldiers, their proportion of 3,000."—[*16th February* 1579.]

"Ordered, that the Election Dynner for the examination of their scholars on Saint Barnabus daye shall from henceforth be kept at their school with but sixe mess of meate at the moste."—[*28th May* 1580.] See Mem. XXIII.

"Precept from the Maior for the well treating of strangers."—[*14th March* 1580.]

"The whole of the Assistants and tenn of the Companie to meet at St. Bride's Church on Friday at one o'clock, to goe from thence to Chancery Lane and attend uppon the boddy of Sir Will^m^ Cordell, Kn^t^, late Master of the Rolls, unto Christ's Church, in good and clenly apparall, w^thout^ their lyv^ry^ hoods."—[*14th June* 1581.]

"Committee of Surveyors (members of the Court) appointed for taking down the roof of the Hall and setting it upp againe, according to a pattorne drawne for the same."—[*22nd September* 1584.]

"Precept from the Maior for the Companie to provide 395 soldiers, their proportion of 4,000 for the safety of Her Highness most Royal Person and the defence of this her chief Citie."—[*17th April* 1585.]

"Order for the Standing Watch, with 16 cressets with lights, &c., to attend at Greenwich by 7 o'clock at night, on the eve of St. John Baptiste."—[*12th May* 1585.]

"Precept by the Maior recommending the Company to adventure in the Lottery."—[*26th July* 1585.] See Mem. XXX.

"The names of 37 soldiers to be sent into Flanders, being this Companies proportion of 500 levied for that purpose."—[*26th July* 1585.]

"20*l.* presented to Mr. Sheriff Radcliff, and the Plate lent to him."—[18*th August* 1585.]

"On application for the loan of the Nappe out of this House to the Guildhall, it is agreed that this house hath never been charged with the loan of Napie thither, and therefore thinketh it not meet to pvide anie."—[19*th October* 1585.]

"John Swynerton, a brother of this Mysterie, being a Sewto^{r} to the said M^{r}, Warden, and Assistants, in which sewte they dealt with him very favorably, and their favorable dealing being opened to him he said it was not worthe thankes, saying further y^{t} they had neither wysdom, reson, nor consience in their doinge, wth other hawghtie and unseemly speeches, and being willed to attende and not to departe or goe away, he very contemptuously went his waye. It is therefore ordered and agreed that he shalbe comitted to pryson, according to the discretion of the said M^{r} and Wardens."—[11*th November* 1585.]

"Ordered, that the said John Swynerton shalbe released of his imprysonm^{t} uppon his submission w^{ch} he hathe made before the M^{r} and Wardens, craving pardon for his rashe mysdemeanor and speeches then uttered."—[16*th November* 1585.]

"The Company undertake to pay 200*l.* for a final ende and agreement in reference to the lands in question supposed to be concealed, at such tyme as the same agreement shalbe well and pfectlie assured from her Ma^{tie} according to the advise of Lerned Counsell, and not before."—[3*rd Jan.* 1585.] See Mem. CLXXVII.

"A Precept for provision of gunpowder and armes. Ordered, that 1,000 lb. of Gunpowder, 50 Arminge Swords, 50 Corslets, and 20 Halberts be provided."—[14*th October* 1586.]

"Ordered, that a newe patent of their armes be made by M^{r} Clarenceux, Kinge of the Herralds, and he to have the some of 5*l.*"—[19*th December* 1586.]

"Agreed, that the Herrald shall have 15*s.* in consideration of his paynes taken aboute the Windows, and for his disposition of the settinge in the Armes in the West Window of the Hall."—[1*st March* 1586.]

"The Arras Hangings ordered to be cleaned, which the workmen undertook to doe at 7*s.* for every Flemish Olne Square, the measure being taken by the Carpenter of the house, the contenth thereof appeare to Ryse to 408 Flemish Olnes."—[27*th March* 1587.]

"Granted to George Sotherton, a loving brother of this Mysterie, to have a doore to be made oute of his house into the batchelor's chamber for hym and his wief to walk there during the pleasure of the Court, also the use of a garrett or gallery over the said Chamber, at a yearely rent of 6*s.* 8*d.*"—[22*nd September* 1587.] See Mem. I.

"Two windows of the Hall ordered to be glased, and the armes of the olde benefactors to be sett upp."—[22*nd September* 1587.]

"This Court was informed that divers of the younge men, brethren of this Companie, that were chosen for waighters and the carrying most of the meate served into the hall at dynner, did murmer and mislike that they were kept soe longe wthout their dynners and not appointed to sitt downe before the Dynner was fullie served in, and the tables taken upp in the Hall, and thereupon contemptuouslie departed away without their dynners, using some harde speech and apparent shewes of ther discontentment. Agreed, that such as departed awaie should be sent for at the next Court to answer their contempt, and to receive such orders therein as the Court shall awarde."—[1*st July* 1588.]

"5,000*l.* in loane to the Queen being required from this Company for the maintenance of armes and forces prepared against the invasion of this realm, purposed by the King of Spayne and the Duke of Parma. A Committee appointed for raising the same."—[17*th August* 1588.]

"Whereas, M^{r} Alderman Radcliff hath granted to this Company 100 loads of timber, to be delivered to them at Readinge, towards the building of houses for the harbouring of the poore of this Company, he doth assent at this Court that the

Company shall at their pleasure dispose or make sale of the same, and make their provision otherwise for their building as they shall think good."—[17*th June* 1589.]

"A precept from the Maior for Company to make choice of a fitt man, who in behalfe of this Companie to observe what freemen of this Citty do harboure clothes or commodities brought to this City in their houses, to the defrauding the hospitallers of the duties and customes which should be collected at Blackwell Hall towards the relief of the poore, &c., &c."—[23*rd September* 1589.]

"On an order for the sale of Chantery lands, o^r M^r considering that certen tents in an alley situate betweene their Hall and the Church of St. Martin Outwich, bounded on each side by the living and revenue of this Companie, thought it good to take the benefit of this opportunity to purchase to thuse of this Society the said tents and alley at 30 years' purchase, the said tents being at the value of 4*l.* per annum."—[25*th November* 1589.] See Mem. I.

"John Scott, a poor brother of this Company, exhibited a Petition to this House to the effect that John Haslewood, one of S^r Tho^s Rowe's almsmen, now deceased, owed him 8*s.* 8*d.* for norating or giving out the Psalms weekly at Pawle's Cross. Ordered that the same be paid out of the Pension now due, and the rest paid to the widow."—[20*th December* 1589.]

"The surrender of a lease purchased by the Company of a Messuage in St. Helen's, granted by the Prioress of St. Helen's, the fee simple of which was bequeathed to the Company by Sir Tho^s Rowe."—[24*th March* 1589.]

"A letter from St. John's, Oxford, proposing the sale of two houses to the Company, one being the White Horse, in Watling Street, the rent being 7*l.* per annum, thother being the Blewe Boar, in Bow Lane, at the yearly rent of 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, either of them being in lease about 50 years, for the w^ch we desire twenty year's purchase, &c."—[28*th August* 1590.]

"At this Court, John Stowe, a Brother of this Companie, was chosen and admitted into the rowm and place of one of Mr. Dowe's almsmen."—[23*rd March* 1590.] See Mem. XXXIV.

"A letter from the President and Fellows of St. John's College, Oxford, requesting the assistance of the Company for the purchase of the advousen of the Vicarage of Charelburg, and the presentation to the living of St. Martin Outwich, in favor of one of their fellowship. The Company excuse themselves from the required assistance upon the ground of their heavy contribution to the Queen's service against Spain, and other burthens; in reference to the rectory of St. Martin, they state that, 'touching our small benefice of St. Martin's Outwich, we were not unmindfull of your Colledge, but fallinge into the valuacon thereof being under 20*l.*, not onlie as y^t is in the Queen's books but extended to its utmost value and pfitt, we deemed it not a preferment for a double graduate in your colledge,' and therefore have granted the same to Dr. Bright, being beneficed hard by and resident upon the same benefice, at the veriee earnest sewte of the parishioners of St. Martin Outwich, who state that the livinge is not to beare any man's charge of itself, but is fitt to be bestowed uppon some that hath another staye, whose earnest request we could not well deny."—[30*th June* 1591.]

"A Precept from the Maior to this Companie, shewing the great enormytie that this Citie susteyneth by the practice and prophane exercise of players and playinge houses, and the corruption of youth that groweth thereupon, inviting the Companie by the consideration of this mischeyfe, to yeild to the payment of one annuytee to one Mr. Tilney, the Master of the Revelles of the Queen's house, in whose hands the redress doth rest. Albeit the Companie think it a very good service, yet waying the damage and enovacion of raysing annuyties on the Companies of London, they think this no fitt course to remedie this mischief, &c., &c."—[22*nd March* 1591.]

"John Stowe presented his Annalles, w^ch he prayeth maie be accepted as a small token of his thankfulness to this Companie."—[1*st July* 1592.] See Mem. XXXIV.

"At this Court, consideration being had of the building of the Companies Almshouses at Tower Hill, it is absolutely referred to the consideration, order and appointmt of these three surveyors, vizt.:—Mr. Robt Dowe, Mr. George Sotherton, and Mr. Nichs Spencer. Mr. Robt Dowe ys also appointed Treasurer of the same."—[12*th August* 1592.]

"At this Court, Evan Morrice, Clothworke, who married the Wyddow Bright, the tenant of a tente at Dowgate, called the Fruterers' Hall, ... agreed with the Company for a lease of the same, with a cellar (in dispute), for 21 years, at 10*l.* per annum."—[5*th May* 1593.]

"30*l.* presented to Mr. Sheriff Lee, and plate lent as usual."—[17*th September* 1594.]

"Guy Robinson, for a greate abuse against Mr. John Churchman, late Mr, suspended from all assemblings at the Hall on Quarter days and other feasts, not bring rushes, nor make any other provision at the Hall, until, by his humility and better behaviour, further order shall be taken, &c."—[30*th July* 1595.]

"30*l.* presented to Mr. Sheriff Halliday, sixteen of the principall Assistants to attend him Michaelmas Eve, also on the morrow after Michaelmas Day. The Plate agreed to be lent to him, which was returd by Mr. Alderman Lee, the late Sheriff."—[17*th September* 1595.]

"Phillip Cotton, fined 20*l.* for refusing to take upon him the office of a Wardens substitute, and was committed to the Counter."—[14*th March* 1596.]

"Inhabitants in Cornhill complain that Thomas Pearman, the Company's tenant, is about to receive an inmate into his house contrary to lawe, one that useth the trade of a brazier, being like to prove a greate annoyance, and almost the undoying of Nichs Yong, our tenant, who by the art of musique getteth his whole living, and is already annoyed by another brazier who is lately placed in one of our tents there, being a greate disquietness to the whole neighbourhood, and not fitt to be placed in a house so neer the exchange. The said Pearman is appoynted to look out for another tenant, or the Company will consider if, by his lease, he can place any tenant without their consent."—[10*th August* 1597.]

"The Haberdashers take offence at being invited to joint search of felt in the hands of a Merchant Taylor, and summon the owner of the felt and the Mr of the Merchanttailors before the Lord Mayor, who being now Mr of the Haberdashers' Company, 'was very rownd' wth our Mr, and did much reprehend the manner of our proceeding, and did commit Martin Foxwell (the owner of the Felt) to prison, but the next day he was discharged. Ordered that the said Foxwell shall advertise this Company if the Haberdashers ympose any fine upon him, and then the Company will take good advice how far their libertie extendeth."—[16*th August* 1597.]

"Att the motion and request of the parishioners of the pish of St. Martyn Outwich, who are now in hand to beautifie their church in respect Mr. Henry Rowe, Alderman, a Woorll pishioner of the said church, is at this present one of the Sheriffs of this honorable citty. This Company are content freely to give and bestowe upon the said parish of their owne free will (for they will not subiect themselves to any assessment) the some of 40*s.*"—[17*th October* 1597.]

"A precept to attend the Queen from Chelsey to Whitehall. Another precept for the reformation of apparell, requiring of all freemen of the Company that their wief and children doe dutifully conform themselves in all poynts in their apparell."—[17*th October* 1597.]

"At the funeral of the Worll Mr. Charles Hoskins a dinner of nine mess of meate was provided with the some of 20*l.*, paid by the widow."—[10*th January* 1597.]

"Whereas at a Court of Assistants of 17th October last, fifteen pounds which had been given by three of the Livery by 5*l.* each, 'in regard the Company attended the funerall of their wyves,' was ordered to be spent upon some dynner, at this Court the said 15*l.* was directed to be laid out on pewter to srve the necessary occasions

of the Company, and if the Mr and Wardens shall find that this some is not sufficient it is agreed that they may bestow 5*l.* more out of the stock of this house." —[31*st January* 1597.]

"Mr. Robt Hampson, a worpll member of this Societie, doth presently supply the roome of one of the Sheriff's of this Cytty for the present year by a note lately received from the Yeldhall, under the hand of one of my Lord Mayor's Clerks. The Merchantailors Company are to pvide for the Lord Mayor's feaste as followeth, viz.:—Sixteene psons to sitt at Mr. Sheriff's table, viz., the third table. Sixe psons to welcome guests. Two to attend the kitchin. Tenn of the comliest young men of the yeomanry to attend the lo: dresser for carrying of meate and lynnen and plate to the Judges. Remember to gyve knowledge to the tenn wayters that there is noe breakfast pvided for them at the feaste (the names of pties attending are given)."—[21*st October* 1598.]

"At this Court there was sealed a lre of attorney made to Nicholas Hurdys and Augustine Bullock, Merchantailors, to distrayne such of the Brethren of this Company as putt not the moyety of their cloth to such of this Company as use clothdressing according to the ordynance in that behalf made."—[3*rd March* 1598.]

"A Precept from the Maior for the Company to pay 62*l.* 8*s.* towards a composition with persons interested in the deputation for terme of years from the Company of Tallowchandlers for search of oyle, salte, soape, butter, hopps, and such like."—[5*th April* 1600.]

"Curtains to be provided for the Queen's Armes in the Hall and for the mappes latelie given to this Companye by Mr. Speede, a loving brother of this house."—21*st October* 1600.] See Mem. xxxv.

"Precept by the Maior to provide thirty psons of the most grave, tall, and comelie psonages of the Companie with the Mr and Wardens to attend the Queen from the Towne of Chelsey to her hignes princlie pallace at Westr, well horsed, and apparelled in velvet coates and gould chaynes. Ordered that the chief and principall members of the Company whose bodyes are hable to endure the extremitie of the wether are entreated to supply the same, and in theyr default to proceede lower in the Lyverye to such comlye and psonable men, as are iust fitt for such suite, and the names of such as attended are marked in the Lyverye booke wth the lre (F)."—[11*th November* 1600.]

"Wm. Greene, a maker of garments, an earnest suitor for the use 25*l.* of Sir Thos. White's loan money, deemed not capable of the same according to the true meaning of the devise, agreed that he shall have the use of 12*l.* 10*s.* of Sir Thos. Rowe's monys for twoe years."—[15*th December* 1600.] See Mem. I., par. 49.

"After much time spent touching the suit wch hath long depended in the King's bench betweene Edward Davenant and Nicholas Hurdys (the Beadle), upon the validitie of thordinance for putting of the moyties of cloth to dressing to such brothers of the Company as use the trade of Clothworking, foreasmuch as the said Edwd Davenant is desirous to have an end of the controversie, and to be at peace with the Company and to scease upon even termes, it is agreed that his submission shalbe accepted and a discontinuance entred of the according accon."—[15*th December* 1600.]

"This day the funeral of Mr. William Offley (a late worll member of this Company) was solempnesed, and the whole Livery were invited to dyne at the Hall, which was pvyded wth the some of 20*l.* given by Mr. Offley to the same purpose. After dynner the Assistants assembled in the parlor to examine an example of Kentish wheate, &c."—[7*th January* 1600.]

"Jno. Stow's pension increased from 6*l.* to 10*l.* upon recommendation of Mr. Robert Dow."—[12*th March* 1600.] See Mem. xxxiv.

"Precept from the Rt. Hon. the Lo: Maior for the payment 46*l.* 16*s.*, their proportion of 500*l.* to sett idle people to worke in Brydewell."—[12*th March* 1600.]

"A gratuity of 30*l.* presented to Mr. Sheriff Craven, and the plate lent during his term of office."—[12*th March* 1600.] See Memo. LXXIV.

"Upon the humble petition of the Waits or Musicians of the City of London, shewing that their service to this Company is extraordinary and more then to any Company in London, and cannot be pformed w^th^out sixe in nomber on the Election day, It hath pleased the Company to encrease their fee from 33*s.* 4*d.* to forty shillings."—[30*th June* 1602.]

"Ordered that every brother of this Company w^ch^ at any tyme hereafter shall not be present in pson in the Comon Hall of this Society on the Election day, when they are chosen either M^r^ or Wardens of this Company, and cannot upon their oathe shew a lawfull and compulsary excuse without express licence of the M^r^ and Wardens, shall at th'end of his yere's srvice be absolutely removed from his place of an Assistant of this Company, and such as have not byn Assistants and shall so offend, shall not at any tyme be admitted to the said place, nor receive so much grace and reputation from the Company whoe so little regard the honor and creditt of the same."—[12*th July* 1602.]

"A letter from Queen Elizabeth in favour of Thos. Lovell for a lease."—[17*th January* 1602.]

"Precept from the Maior to assess the Company for 234*l.* towards 2,500*l.* to be disbursed for receiving the King's Ma^tie^ at his first repayring from his realme of Scotland, and towards his honourable coronation, &c."—[9*th April* 1603.] See Appendix D (3).

"Mr. Robert Dowe gave 3*l.* 12*s.* to provide the sum of 4*s.* a year for the Lanthorne-light at the Company's Almshouses near Tower Hill, to be bestowed in cotton candles 5 in the pound yearly for ever, which the Company very lovingly and thankfully accepted. The charitable devises of the said Mr. Dowe extend to the yearly sum of 100*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, which shall be truly and faithfully pformed unto the world's end."—[20*th April* 1603.] See Mem. CXVIII.

"Our Master and Wardens, Mr. Noel Sotherton and Mr. Walter Plum^r^ are intreated once more to confer with the Wardens of the Salters for the dissolving of the composition conc^r^nyng porters, for albeit the Company are resolved no long^r^ to contynue the same composition, as holding yt both an indignytie and disgrace to be tied to an inferior Company, and alsoe a great hindrance to dyvse poore brothers of this Company. Yet because both Companyes are members of this honorable City it is desired that the handling thereof may be done in all loving and friendly mann^r^ as much as may be possible."—[20*th April* 1603.][1]

"The Quarter day Dinner that of late have been kept in Lent deferred until after Easter, to the intent that my Lord Maior may then, according to ancient custom and the prerogatyve of the Lord Maior, drink to hym that shalbe one of the Sheriffs for the yere ensuing, and forasmuch as it will draw a far greater charge upon him than if it had been kept at the accustomed time, by reason of the late enlarging of the Livery, and entertaining the Lord Maior and Lady Mayress, and other Woor^ll^ persons. It was agreed that our Master should be allowed 20*l.* more than ordinary, in the whole 100*l.*

"Note.—But at the next Courte he contented himself with the former allowance of 80*l.*"—[20*th April* 1603.]

"Whereas some discontentment hath been lately taken by dyv^r^se of the Brothers of this Companie w^ch^ were the last yere taken into the Liverie of this Societie, by reason that the foure Warden Substitutes of the last yere, w^ch^ at the last Courte of Assistants were lykewyse taken into the Liverie, had prcedency and first place granted unto them before dyv^r^se of the Liverie who had not supplied the place of

[1] I do not know what our good friends the "Salters" would say to this entry. The labor of the City was somewhat under the control of the Guilds, each of them having (I think) the power of appointing "tackle Porters," much as the "Vintners" continue to do. See entry 20th August 1632, *post*. The composition originated in 1548-9. (See receipts for that year, *ante*.)

Warden Substitutes. Whereupon it was agreed that some of them should be warned to offer such reasons and exceptions as they could give against the Company's proceedings, and upon full and deliberate examynacon of all their exceptions, the Company fynd they have farre better reasons to mayntayne their proceedings, than there can be any way alleadged against the same. And albeit they holde it not fitt to render accompt of their proceedings to them who in duty ought to submit themselves to the judgem[t] of the Assistants and Gou[r]nors of this Companie, and not to call in question the discretion and judge[mt] of this Courte, yet to avoid hart-burnyng and discontentt they were in very loveing and brotherlie mann[r] treated and delt w[th] all by the auntient M[rs] of this house, and the Companie held it not fitt to make any alteracon or change of that order, which upon good reason they had soe concluded and agreed upon."—[1*st June* 1603.]

" Precepts from the Maior for the payment of 234*l.* towards the chardges to be dispended for the King's Ma[ties] most honorable Coronation, and such solempnities as are to be pformed by this Cittie touching the same. Also for 78*l.* for the same purpose."—[18*th June* 1603.] See Appendix D (3).

" Precept from the Maior requiring the Company to provide 40 persons, their proportion of 500 principal citizens, to attend upon the King on his passage through the City, every one of them to be well horsed, and apparelled in velvet coats with sleeves of the same and " chaynes of gould," and " not only yourselves but every of the said persons to have one comely pson, well appareled in his hose and doublet, to attend on hym on foote," and to be ready to attend the Maior at one day's warning." —[5*th July* 1603.]

" Forasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God to visitte the Cytty at this time with the Plague, the which without the great mercy of God is lykely to encrease, the election is agreed to be made at a private banquet of the Assistants and lerned Lyvery after they come from the sermon, agreeable to the following precept from the Lord Mayor, which, in consequence of the infection which pervaded the whole city, and the multitude of poor people whose houses were closed and prevented from attending to their daily labours for the support of their wives and families, it was thought fit that all public feasting and common dinners in the several Halls of the Corporations within the City should, during the time of this visitation of the Almighty be wholly given up, and that one-third part of the charge and expence intended to be spent on the said entertainments shall be bestowed upon the poor miserable and needy persons whose houses it shall please Almighty God so to visit."—[11*th July* 1603.]

" The publishing the accompts of the late M[r] and Wardens, deferred by reason that the funrall of M[r] Richard Shepham, a late loving brother, and one of the Assistants of this howse, were this day solempnized, and the whole Lyvery mett here at a Dynner w[ch] was pformed w[th] 20*l.* devysed by M[r] Shepham for that purpose."—[7*th August* 1604.]

" The Election dinner published, the Master's allowance encreased from eighty to one hundred pounds upon the condition of his keeping his three quarter dayes, and also his election day, and at quarter days invite the wives of Aldermen of the Company, the old Masters, and the present Master and Warden's wives."—[19*th June* 1605.]

" Quarter day.—According to auncient and usuall order, fyrst the names of the Livery were called, and then Prayer made and the Ordynaunces and Benefactors redd and remembered. After which, preparacon was made to entertain the Right Hon[ble] Sir Leonard Halliday, the Lord Mayor (being a member of this Company), and the Sheriffs, at the dinner: also the Lady Mayoress, the Aldermen's wives, the Masters' and the Wardens' wives for the present yeare. For the dinner the Master p[v]vided fourteen messe of meate, whereof fyve were served to the High Table, eight to the Livery Table, and one in the Parlor for the Sword Bearer and the Waitinge Women."—[16*th December* 1605.]

" Whereas the Company have lately bought a greate quantity of slate, to be employed for the repayring and amending the roof of the Companie's Comon Hall, our M^r^ and Wardens are intreated to cause the same to be well and substantially repayred w^th^ all convenient speed."—[31*st March* 1606.]

" At this Court the names of the Assistants and Lyvery were called and the defaulte marked, then prayer made in reverent manner and the materiall ordynances for the government of the Company, and the benefactors and their severall devises were redd and remembered; and so the Company hastened to entertayne the Right Honorable Sir Leonard Halliday, Knight, y^e^ Lord Mayor (being one of this Company), and also the Sheriffs, being invited to this dynner. There was also invited the Lady Maiores, and other ladies, Aldermen's wives, Maisters' wyves, and Wardens' wyves of the Company; at which tyme the Maister provided a bountifull dynner of sixteene messe of meate, whereof fyve were served to the High Table, nyne to the Lyvery Table, and two to a side table in the hall where the Swordbearer and others sate; and at this dynner my Lord Maior did drinck to the newe elected Sheriffe (viz., Mr. Alderman Walthall), and the Maister allowed Ipocras and Wafers w^th^ the water barly caried unto him."

" Forasmuch as divers of ye Assistants, by reason of their age and remote dwelling from the Hall, cannot make their appearaunce untill a good part of the day be spent, and also by reason yt Courts of Assistants holdeth so long that they cannot return home to their dynners in any convenient time, doe therefore make default of appearance at many Courts: it is therefore ordered that at every Court there shalbe a convenient dynner provided by one of the Renter Wardens for the said Assistants at the coste of the Company, not exceeding 40*s.*; if any more be expended the Renter Wardens shall beare the same, saving only that over and above the forty shillings, ye fynes of such Assistants as shalbe absent, shall be collected by one of the Renter Wardens and added to the charges of the said dynner."—[17*th May* 1606.]

" Be it remembered that this day ye Assistants dyned here at the charges of the Company, and, after dynner, sate and dispatched much business, so as there was more matters ended at this Court then hath ben accustomed at 2 or 3 other Courts."—[2*nd July* 1606.]

" A Precept from the Maior for the better beautifying of the streets and lanes of this Citty against the passage of the King's moast excellent Mat^y^ and the King of Denmark, &c, whereby the Company are required to 'provide yor railes in readiness for y^r^ Lyvery to stand in against the 30^t^ of this present month of July, the said railes to be hanged with blew azure cloth and garnished with banners and streamers in the moaste beautiful manner that may be, also to provide six whifflers to every score of y^r^ Lyvery well apparelled, with white staves in theire hands, to stand with their backs to the comon rayles over against ye Companie's railes, for the better and quieter ordering the streetes through w^ch^ his Mat^y^ shalle passe.' Whereupon, according to the said precept, the railes were sett up, hanged with blew azure cloth garnished with banners, and whifflers appointed, being proper yonge men of the Company, well apparelled, and many of them waring chaynes of gould. The Comon Clarck did certify that the Companie's railes did contayne in length 285 feete.

" A Precept from the Maior requiring the Company to pay 93*l.* 12*s.* towards the expence of railing the streets from the Tower to Temple Bar, and making a pageant at the royal passage of the King's Most Excellent Mat^y^ and the King of Denmark."—[2*nd August* 1606.]

" Whereas it pleased Almighty God moast mercifully to preserve the King's Mat^y^ and the whole state from the late pernitious gunpowder treason. In remembrance whereof by Act of Parliament it is agreed that the fifth day of November shall forever be kept holliday, and so by order the whole lyvery are required to resort to Powles to a sermon. It is therefore thought fitt that, according to the example of other companies, that all the lyvery should dyne at our hall upon the same day, the same to be provided by two of the livery who by rank and course shalbe

stewards, and that there shall be allowed out of the stock of the Company towards the same Dynner the some of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*"—[*26th September* 1607.]

" It is agreed that there shall be provided a handsome little bell to stand upon the table for the Maister to ringe when he hath occasion to call for the beadle who attendeth without the dore, soe as he and others may take notice that the knock with the hammer is onely for silence, and that the beadle is not to come in but when the bell is rung."—[*9th January* 1607.]

" Rob[t] Johnson fined 40*s.* for using uncivil words against Robert Barnes, one of the Warden Substitutes, and alsoe indecent speech not fitt to be recorded in any booke, against the Master and Wardens. He presently paid the fine, and hath promised to aske the Warden Substitutes and Sixteen men forgiveness at their full assembly, which if he shall unfaynedly performe then the Company will consider whether it be fytt to inflict any further fyne or punishment upon him."—[*9th March* 1607.]

" Richard Langley, the Comon Clarck, made relation of extraordinary services rendered to the Company, for which he prayed allowance, viz[t.] :—

" Writing a book or abstract of thevidences concerning the Revenue of the Company.

" Enlarging the booke of Wills of benefactors to the Company.

" Making a booke of Sir Tho[s.] White's material Statutes concerning the Company's Schoole, with a translation of the same into English, and entering the Comp. orders for government of their schoole into the same booke.

" A booke of the Companye's chre., with a translation thereof into English.

" A booke of contributions and loanes for provision of corne, and other loans made by the Company.

" A large booke, being an alphabetical collection of all the Freemen of the Company.

" An abstract of all the Leases of the Company, wherein may presently be knowne the beginning and the end of every lease.

" The whole proceedings and order when the King's Ma[ty] the noble Prynce and greate Lords dyned here. (See Mem. XXXII.)

When the Clarck was informed that it had pleased the Company to graunt him one hundreth poundes for his said extraordinary services, and in consideration thereof he was to leave all the books to the Company, and to make a booke w[ch] should contayne an Inventory of all the Companye's books and moveables,[1] and of such fees and duties as belong to the officers of the Company."—[*8th August* 1608.]

" Foreasmuch as it hath pleased God to afflict and visit the Citty with the Plague, and that the number doth weekly increase, It is therefore thought fitte to forbeare feasting and great assemblies until it shall please God to remove the sickness from us, and it is thought expediente to put of the great Dynner for the whole generallitie which was agreed to be kept this year, but nowe altered by reason that the sickness is soe generally dispersed, and y[e] greate danger w[ch] may ensue upon soe generall an assembly out of all y[e] parts and corners of y[e] Cittie, which the Warden Substitutes doe most willingly assent and agree unto."—[*7th September* 1608.]

" At this Court was openly redd a writing w[ch] Richard Langley the Comon Clarck of this Company brought from Mr. Reginald Barker,[2] late M[r] of this Company, and nowe inhabiting at Chatham in Kent, purporting an assignment by hym made to the Company of a lease of one thousand yeares of two ozier hopes, lying in the parish of Westham, in the county of Essex, of the yerely value of 40*s.*, w[ch] he freely bestowith towards the better relief of the poore Almsmen and Almswomen which now or hereafter shalbe in the Companye's Almshouses. The which the Company doe accept hoping that hereafter God will move his hart to be more bountifull and liberall for the relief of the poore of this Company."—[*7th October* 1608.]

[1] This was probably Mem. XIV.

[2] See Mem. LXX.

"The consideration of certain orders for the government of Dutch and French Taylors that worke within the Cittie contrary to the lawes of this land, and the liberties of the Cittie, deferred."—[*5th January* 1608.]

"To this assembly resorted Sir Noel de Caron, Ambassador to the State of the Lowe Countries, and fower Elders, viz$^{t.}$ two of the Dutch church, and two of the French church, and in the presence of two of the Warden Substitutes and fower of the Sixteen men. After a long discourse and many objections, *pro et contra*, it was in thend concluded and agreed as in and by certen articles of agreement Indented under the hands of the said parties, whereof one parte remayneth with the said Ambassador and thother wth this Company, and the copy thereof being entered in a faier vellum booke remayning with the Warden Substitutes."—[*13th January* 1608.]

"This day the M^{r}, Wardens and Assistaunte, in the presence of the Warden Substitute and 16 men, did view the Company's Throry now in the custody of the Warden Substitute and 16 men, and did cause a perfect note to be taken of all the money and plate then remaining in the same, viz.:—

"*Money in several baggs*—

"330*l.* silver, 103*l.* gould.

"*Plate*—

"Imprimis, fouer elecion cupps with covers, whereof one all guilt and the other three parcell guilt.

"Item, 6 Bassells or lowe bowles with one cover, all guilt, being used for the sixteen men's table at the generall feast.

"Two old Masers with narrowe typps of silver guilt.

"Two Livery Potts of Silver parcell guilt.

"One old Standing Cupp and Cover all guilt, one neste of bowles, with a cover, all guilt, and one litle Pott with a Cover all guilt, pawned and forfeyted many years past by one John Crane, Marchauntailo$^{r.}$

"Three salts parcel guilt, whereof two have covers and the third none.

"Three dozen and fower spoonce, whereof 22 are white, with lyons heads guilt, and two of them guilt spoones of severall fashions, one of them engraven with a writing, and one a faier spoone parcell guilt, with a writing engraven on it, and twelve of them silver spoones with Hercules on thend guilt, and three of them white with Apostles heads.

"Fower garlands of blewe Damaske, with fower St. John's heads of silver a peece upon every of them." [*10th February* 1608.]

"The Precept for the plantation in Ireland, with motives and reasons to induce the Citty of London to undertake the same."—[*5th July* 1609.]

"A letter from The Lord Treasurer (Salisbury) in favour of Jn^{o} Whalley. A Letter from 7 Judges in favour of John Whalley (for Reversion of Clark)."—[*14th August* 1609].

"The Drapers Company deny the Merchant Taylors right of search."—[*20th August* 1609.] See Mem. XIX., p. 113.

"A Precept from the Lord Mayor requiring the Company to contribute their proportion of 2,000*l.* for the fynishing the Granieries begunn to be erected at Bridewell, being 187*l.* 4*s.*"—[*9th December* 1609.]

"A Letter from the Lord Chancellor (Ellesmere) in behalf of Richard Baldock for the Office of Clark to the Company, in the event of Richard Langley being p'ferred to a greater employment. After the reading of the Letter the M^{r} made answer that when the place shall be void the Company wilbe myndfull of his Lo^{pp} ho. lre.

"A Petition of John Whalley to supply the office of Comon Clark in the absence of Richard Langley the present Clark his late M^{r}, and that the Company would grant him the reversion of the said office; and the said Richard Langley did humbly desire the Company to have consideration to the said suite. "Brother" Langley was informed that the M^{r} and Wardens and the rest of the Assistants were willing that he

should have the profits of his office so long as he should like the name of the Merchantailors Clark, and doe them such service as should be reasonably required of him, and engaged to study his convenience when he should be with the Lord Mayor on the business for the Citty, but declined to appoint "my brother" Whalley, or any other to be Deputy, &c."—[15*th January* 1609.]

"Richard Langley, late comon Clark of this Company, but now Deputy Towne Clark, excused from the offices of Mr or Warden of the Company, but called to be an Assistant of this Company."—[18*th March* 1610.]

"Mr. Richard Wright was elected for Mr or Governor, Geo. Lyddiatt, Frances Evington, Thomas Boothby, and John Gore for Wardens, and the said Mr and Wardens being all absent (wch never heretofore hath beyn seene), to the greate greefe and discontent of the grave fathers and governors of this Mystery, there garlands were therefore delivered to the Lord Mayor, being the principall guest according to antient order. The Assistants assembled in their Counsell Chamber, and there considering how greate a blemish it was to this Society to have both Mr and Wardens absent on the Election-day, caused the books to be searched for orders for punishing of such defaults, sett fynes upon the heads of such as have either this yeare or the last byn absent at the Election-day, it was ordered that John Wooller, Upper Warden, who was absent the last yeare, should pay a fyne of 40*s*. Mr. Richd Wright, now chosen Mr and being absent on the Election-day, shall paye 4*l*., the 2 Upper Wardens 3*l*. a-peece, and the 2 Renter Wardens 40*s*. a-peece, unless they can upon their oathes shew some lawfull cause for their absence."—[15*th July* 1611.]

"Two brace of fatt bucks being brought to the Hall in a coach and p'sented from his highness (Henry Prince of Wales) by Mr. Alexander, one of his highness gentlemen ushers, whereupon Mr. Thomas Row did deliver to the said Mr. Alexander, to bestow upon the keeper or where he should think fitt the some of fowre pounds, and to the keeper's men that came with him 20*s*., and to the coachman 5*s*., amounting in the whole to 5*l*. 5*s*., the which the auditors did forbeare to allow. Now upon consideration it is ordered, that for asmuch as it is fitt that the messenger from so greate a Prince should receive a good reward, to demonstate the Companies thankfulnes and to encourage other Maisters hereafter to be bountifull, 4*l*. shalbe allowed to Mr. Rowe, and whensoever the Prince shall send any more bucks or doses, the house (over and above such gratuity as the Mr shall allowe out of his owne purse) shall allow 20*s*. for every buck or dose to be sent from his highness, and Mr. Thomas Rowe did willingly give the 25*s*. out of his owne purse for a good example of them that shall succeede."—[12*th August* 1611.] See Mem. XXXII., p. 160.

"Mr. Robt Brooke paid 24*l*., the interest of 300*l*. for one whole year, with promise to pay the principall at thend of six months or give the Company security to their content, but for asmuch as the Company are informed that he hath certain fustians which he would sell for money, It is ordered that Mr. Hamor and Mr. Langley shalbe intreated to deale with him for the said fustians at such price as they shall think fitt for the Company to allow him to thend that they may recover in their debt, which is doubted to be somewhat desperate."—[28*th August* 1611.]

"Ordered that 300*l*. which was received for corne shalbe putt forth for six monthes at 9*l*. per cento.

"Whereas it was ordered at the last Corte of Assistants that six hundreth pounds should be lent unto the Company of Merchant Adventurers for six months at eight pounds per cento, and for asmuchas they have refused the same, It is at this meeting agreed that the said 600*l*. shalbe lent unto Sir Baptiste Hicks, Knight, and Edward Bates, for six months, at nyne pounds pro conto, and that our Mr shall pay the same, taking their bonds."—[9*th September* 1611.]

"Memorandum, the Convivium Dynner was kept at the Aungell at Islington, upon Monday 9th September, 1611, where Dyned the Right Woorll Mr. Richard Wright, Mr, Mr. Geo. Lyddiatt, Francis Evington, and John Gore, three of his Wardens,

with other Right Woorll p'sons, Assistants and Counsellors of this Mystery, whose names hereafter ensue, viz.—

Sir Leonard Halliday, Knight, Aldn.	Thomas Henshaw.
Mr. Jeoffrey Elves, Alderman.	Randolph Woolley.
Mr. Robert Dow.	Raph Hamer, and
Mr. Thomas Juxon.	Thomas Johnson.
Mr. Humphrey Streete.	[*9th September* 1611.]

" A Letter of Attorney. To all xpian people, &c. Whereas the said Mr and Wardens are lawfully seised of and in one messuage or tenemt with th'apprtennce situate and being neere unto Dowgate, late in the tenure of Richard Wright, Merchauntailor, and whereas the said Mr and Wardens, and all those whose estate wee have of and in the said messuage tyme wherof the memory of man is not to the contrary, have had for them and ourselves and for our and their tennants and occupiers of the said messuage a foote way and passage to pass and repass from the King's highway called Thames Street, which passage was stopped up by the late tenant of the freehold of the soile, and doth yet remaine stopped up. We therefore the said Mr and Wardens doe by these pnts constitute Richd Baldock and others in our names to require Sir Thos Mustian and his wief now tenants of the freehold of the ground of the said way that they suffer us the said Mr and Wardens to unstopp the foresaid way, whereby wee and our tenats may have and enioy, &c. &c."—[*27th November* 1611.]

" John Horsley, the Apprentice of Richard Evans, decd. being the third day of January 1611, admitted into the freedom of this Company, did out of his poore ability give unto this house a gilt Spoone, waying one ounce and an half or thereabouts, as a token of his love and thankfulness for his said freedome. Ordered to be put into the Throry."—[*2nd March* 1611.]

" The sum of 40*s.* agreed to be allowed for a dynner for the Assistants in 1606, increased to 53*s.* 4*d.* on account of the increased price of provisions, and a recent call of thirteen of the Livery to be Assistants, and if there be more expended, the rentor Warden to beare the same."—[*2nd March* 1611.]

" At this Corte the Company were given to understand by or Mr and the rest of the Comittees appointed to deale with Sr Wolstone Dixie for certain houses in Basinghawe how they had contracted for the said purchase which was at this Corte ratified and allowed in forme following, viz. :—That Sr Wolston Dixy shall have eighteene hundreth and fforty pounds for the said howse, whereof nyne hundreth and fforty poundes to be paid at thensealing, and the other nyne hundreth pounds at six monthes, and the purchase to made in the name of Mr. William Parker, a brother of this Company."—[*25th May* 1612.]

" Whereas informacon was given at this Corte by the Comon Clerke of this Society, that it was Mr. Recorder's advise and counsell to have the booke of Ordinance first p'sented to the Right Hon. The Lo. Chancellor of Engd and that his Lopp should alsoe psented with some remembrance from the Comp. for the better furtherance and fynishinge of that busyness. It is therefore ordered and agreed that the Comon Clerke shall attende Mr. Recorder, intreating him to move His Lopp in their suite. And alsoe to psent His Lopp with tenne double sufferants in gould; and further ordered that what other monies shalbe disbursed by the consent of the Mr and Wardens to any Judge or Counsellor for the said business shall be paide by our Mr."—[*24th January* 1612.] See p. 199.

" A letter from the Lady Elizabeth addressed to Sir Jno Swynarton, Lord Mayor, and the Mr and Wardens and Assistants of the Merchantailors Company, requesting the reversions of the Cook's place to the Company in behalf of John Ward.

" Which lre being redd required noe answere in regard the place is not voide, and her grace taken her leave of England before the Corte of Assistants."—[*5th May* 1613.]

" The election of Master and Wardens being fynished and the guests departed, thassistants assembled themselves agayne in their Councell Chamber, and then only Mr. Boothby being present, tooke his corporall oathe for the faithfull and due execu-

tion of his place, and in regard Mr. Symon Clynt chosen M^r^, Mr. Martyn Leather and John Robinson, chosen two of the Wardens, were all absent by reason they have all three given over their dwellings in the cittie and retired themselves into the country. It was therefore ordered that sev'all lres should be sent unto them, which lres were readie written and signed at this Court by the M^r^ and Wardens and divers of the Assistants then present, for their present appearance to take their oathes and charges, and that the Beadle of the Livery should be sent unto Mr. Symon Clynt, M^r^ and Martin Leather, one of the Wardens, with all convenyent speede, and the Beadle of the Batchelor's Company should be sent to John Robinson, one other of the Wardens, and that they should take with them sev'all bonds, viz.:—one for Mr. Symon Clynt to be bound in two hundreth pounds for the payment of one hundred pounds at five months for his fyne if he should refuse the service, and other two for Martyn Leather and John Robinson, with either of them a good suritie in one hundreth pounds for the payment of fifty pounds a peece at the like tyme; and it was further ordered that the Comon Clarke should give Mr. Cartwright two double sovainges, and to entreate him to move the right honourable the Lorde Chancellor that it would please his Lo. to grant severall pursevants for the said pties that if they should refuse to submit themselves to their several service or paye their ffynes, the said pursevants migh by authoritie compell them to make their appearance in London."—[*7th July* 1613.]

"At this Court came Will^m^ Wright, a brother of this Society, who was three several times somond to appeare for many peremtory speeches w^ch^ he had used to our M^r^ and Wardens in their pnts . . . . . and being spoken unto by Sir Will^m^ Craven did not spare in the pnts of this Co^rte^ to tell him alsoe of ptiallitie, all which deserving greater punishment than could be inflicted upon him, It was ordered that Mr. Warden Gore and Mr. Greenwell should go to my Lorde Maio^r^ to informe his Lo^pp^ what has passed at this Courte concerning the said Wright, and that it was the Companeyes desire that he should be comitted as well for his due deserts as for example for others. Whereupon my Lorde giving good allowance to that w^ch^ the Company had done, caused him pntly to be comitted to prison.—[*28th August* 1613.]

"Wheress John Robinson, Merchantailo^r^, was by order of a Court of Aldm^n^ held at the Guildhall, on Thursdaye the 21st day of October, committed to Newgate for his willfull refusing to take upon him the office of Warden of the Wor^ll^ Company of Merchantailo^rs^ or to pay such fine as the said Company should impose upon him, after w^ch^ comittm^t^ he made his humble suite to the right Ho. Sir John Swynarton, Knight, then Lord Maior, for his release, whereupon his Lo^pp^ sent for him to his howse, and there our M^r^, Mr. John Vernon, and other of the Assistants being present, the said John Robinson made his submission, and was content to refer himself to the Company. Then his Lo^pp^ moved him to enter into a recognizance of one hundreth pounds, w^ch^ he was content to doe.

"(The said John Robinson made his personal appearance at this Court and agreed to submit himself unto the Company for his fyne, "hopinge they would deal lovingly and kindly with him," when after a lengthened negociation he agreed to pay 50*l.* to be excused from all offices and liabilities; for the payment of this amount, he ultimately obtained 2 years time.)"—[*3rd November* 1613.][1]

"Whereas there hath beene noe generall dynner kept at this Hall by space of this seaven years, w^ch^ heretofore hath byn usually kept every third yeare, It is therefore now ordered and agreed that a greate dynner for (the) generallitye of this Company shalbe kept at the Hall this yeare about the usuall time the same hath heretofore byn kept."—[*12th June* 1616.]

"The gift of seven paintings and his own portrait by Mr John Vernon, as given at page 469 in Herbert Hist of 12 Comp^s^."—[*25th July* 1616.]

"The Master and Wardens and five others appointed to ride and attend the Aldermen for the meeting of the Russian Ambassador at Tower Hill.

[1] This Robinson was son of the Alderman? See pp. 246 and 659.

" Whereas the Company have byn at great charges in building the parson's house in S^t. Martyn's Out^ch, and allowed him a yearly pencion of ffive poundes towards his better mayntenance, and he hath lett parte of the said howse with lycence of this Company, and hath not shewed himselfe thankfull to requite their kindness towards him as he ought to have done, It is therefore ordered that his said pencion of ffive pounds shall be stayed in our Master's hands during the Company's pleasure. (The pension restored, see page 474.)"—[*3rd November* 1617.]

" This Court falling into consideration howe kindly the M^r and Wardens of the Skinners doe use our M^r and Wardens, as well for their places in their Church as at their Hall, it is therefore thought fitt that whereas they have bin hetherto placed in the body of the Church that now there maye be care taken to place them in the Chancel, w^ch this yere was pformed to their good content."—[*13th July* 1618.]

" Our M^r intimating to this Court that all of the twelve Companyes of London have given gratifications unto Mr. Recorder of London, this yere reader at ye Temple, and to Mr. Comon Serieant, this yere also reader at Grayes' Inn, towards their great charge in performing their places, and this Company has as yet done nothinge consideration thereoff at this assembly being therefore had and thought fitt that our Company should not forgett Mr. Recorder being of their Council have ordered and agreed, that Mr. Recorder shall have twelve peeces given him, being 13*l.* 4*s.*, and Mr. Comon Serieant five peeces, being 6*l.* 7*s.* out of the stock of this house."—[*11th August* 1619.]

" Precept from the Maior requiring that the Livery of the Company upon dayes solempnitie (at w^ch are present many noble and worthy spectators, as well strangers and natives born,) doe in decent and grave manner weare their gowns faced with furs, every man according to his degree, and not to have their gowns faced with several stuffs in such disorderly manner as of late hath been used, &c., and that rates of several sorts of furs for facing of Livery gowns may be the better known you shall receive herewith a note of the same.

" *Prices of Furrs.*

" Ffaces of budge, several prizes according to goodness, from 25*s.* to 3*l.*

" Some fower nobles, 20*s.*; 5 nobles, 35*s.*; 37*s.*; 40*s.*; and some 50*s.*

" Ffaces of fayne powtes, some 45*s.*; 50*s*; some 3*l.*

" Ffaces of martens, of which the chief companeys doe were, some 10*l.*; some 9*l.*: 8*l.* 10*s.*; 8*l.*; 7*l.* 10*s.*; and 7*l.*

" Martens powtes, some 5*l.*; 4*l.* 10*s*; some 5*l.* 10*s.*, according to y^e goodness, of all these kinds, and according to their several prices they have been sold tyme out of minde.

" The contents whereof this Company have and doe purpose to performe."—[16*th December* 1619.]

" Whereas divers several somes of money are given by good benefactors to this Company towards a yearly Convivium dinner w^ch hath been duly kept according to the will of the deceased, and some other somes given by the will of the dead only to the Maister and Wardens for their paynes,[1] have also hitherto by consent of the Maister and Wardens then being, beene spent with the former somes at the said convivium dinner, whereby the charge out of the stock of the house was soe much the less. But nowe the M^r and Wardens, hereafter not willing to breake the will of the dead, but to receive their due, desire to be left at liberty whether they will doe as their p^rdecessors have done or noe, w^ch this Court doth not deny, but order and agree that a convivium dinner shalbe yearly kept according to the will of the dead, for to continue mutual love and society in this Company, but to be more frugal in expenses than heretofore, and therefore have ordered and agreed that the money spent at the said dinner shall not exceed the some of 16*l.* at the most."—[18*th July* 1620.]

[1] Probably the potation money is here referred to (see Mem. I., p. 8).

" Whereas the Company have lately bestowed cost upon their Almshouses at Tower Hill, and a writing formerly sett over the gate is so much decayed that the same cannot be understood. The Company, therefore, having caused a new stone to be sett up have ordered that these words shalbe sett up in the same :—" These Almshouses were built at the proper cost and charges of the Woor^ll^ Company of Merchanttailors in Anno 1592, for the dwellinge of fowerteene poore widdowes mainetained by the said Company."—[16*th June* 1624.] See Mem. CXVIII.

" Ordered that 5 nobles be given to the parson of St. Buttolph's without Aldgate for his suffering y^e^ Church wall to be broken to sett up Mr. Dowes' picture there."—[25*th October* 1622.]

" Precept from the Maior. Whereas there is a vayne and riotous custome of late taken upp of meeting of countrymen of several shires and counties of this realme at halls and tavernes w^th^in this Citty, w^ch^ meetings doe occasion much vaine expence of money, and many tymes by men that can hardly spare the same, for prevencion of w^ch^ said meetings, These are to require you that you forbeare hereafter, especially in these tymes of God's visitation w^th^ the contagious sickness of the Plague, to p^r^mitt and suffer yo^re^ Companie's Hall to be lett out or used for any such meetings, &c."—[15*th June* 1625.]

" There was at this Court granted unto John Underwood, merchanttailor, the some of 100*l.* of Mr. Cutting's money for ffive years.

" And be it remembered that there were divers suto^rs^ for the said some of 100*l.*, whereof some were adjudged not capable, only fower were found to be truly capable according to the will of the donor. And to avoid all suspition of partiality there were fower papers made only with figures to the number of fower, w^ch^ they first drew, w^ch^ did appoint every man his place to drawe for the lotte ; then other fower papers were made ready whereof one had this word written in it, 100*l.*, and the other three were blanke. And it pleased God that John Underwood, who drew in the first place, did light uppon the said 100*l.*, and by the blessing of Almighty God he enioyed the benefit of the said devise."—[10*th May* 1626.]

" Precept from the Lord Maior exhorting to consider the greate wante and misery of a number of poore people in and about this Citty, and to suspend their feasting for the year, and bestow the money so saved among the poore distressed people of the Company."—[13*th June* 1626.]

" Whereas Mr. John Harrison, merchanttailor, deceased, did by his last will and testament give and bequeath unto this Company divers lands and tenements for the maintenance of a School and a Schoolmaster and Usher to teach Scholars in the said School, situate in Much Crosby, in the County of Lancaster, and for the perpetual maintenance of other charitable uses in his will mentioned, limitted, and expressed. And for that the Company are willing to manifest unto posterity their care in the pformance of the trust reposed in them, as alsoe if they should be required to give an accompt of the employ^t^ thereof, hath therefore intreated Mr. Bedell, the Upper Warden (and others), to take care from tyme to tyme that the Will of the said Testator be pformed by this Society according to the trusts reposed, whereby there may not be any neglect imputed unto them."—[11*th Dec.* 1626.] See Mem. CXXVII.

" This Court taking conseration of y^e^ greate trouble and many inconveniences that the Taintor's cottages and shedds in Little Moorfields, now inhabited by divers poore and indigent psons, doth dailie bring uppon the Companie, hath therefore thought fitt and soe resolved and ordered y^t^ the Companies Lease and Interest of and in their houses Taintor's Gardens, Cottages and Shedds there, shalbe sould to the most profitt of this house."—[14*th February* 1626.]

" Precept from the Maior requiring this Company to levy and provide 45*l.* 10*s.* being their proportion of 4,300*l.* (pageant money), according to the Company's proportion of 10,000 quarters of corne."—[10*th November* 1629.]

" Twenty shillings annually allowed to the Wardens of the Clothworkers' Company, to be given to such as they shall employ to discover and give information of the

abuses comitted by divers working Clothworkers, in neglecting the due observation of the Saboth Daie, and in taking and keeping more apprentices than they ought to doe. And where before the Company did allow 30*s.* towards a friendly meeting or dinner upon the Searches with the Wardens of this Company and the Wardens of the Clothworkers and others accompanying them in those searches fower tymes in the year, Ordered that from henceforth there be 40*s.* allowed towards the charge of every such Search Dynner."—[*20th June* 1630.]

"10*l.* lovingly and freely bestowed upon Edw^d. Littleton, Esq., Recorder of London, and of the Companies Councell, in token of their love to him, the like sume having formerly bene bestowed by this Company uppon his predcessor, Sir Heneage Finch, Knt., dec^d.

"The place of M^r Tackle Porter being vacant, by the covenante of an Indenture made between this Company and the Company of Salters, none were capable thereof but such as had before served as a servant in the Tackle-house, this Court proceed to the election. The person chosen was required to enter into bond, with two sureties for 50*l.*, and to pay to the widdowe of the late M^r. Porter 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and to the daughter 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, as in like cases is usuall. [See entry, 20th April 1603, *ante*, and note.]

"This Court being informed that most of their tenants were very backward in paying their rent, whereby the Renter Wardens were put to much trouble in collecting the same, chiefly because the Tenants presume the Company will not take the forfeiture of their leases, Ordered, that the rent reserved upon all leases passed under the seal of this house, shall be payable in the Comon Hall of this Societie, w^th clause of re-entry for non payment thereof. And that there shallbe Letters of Attorney p^pared, to be sealed with the comon seale of this Society, authorising the Renter Wardens to receive and likewise to distraine, *&c.*"—[*20th August* 1632.]

"Assistance from the Company applied for towards the repairs of S^t. Helen's Church. The Company at their great and generall feast doe usually resorte thither to hear a sermon. 20*l.* granted."—[*10th December* 1632.] See Mem. CXIV., p. 337.

"A Precept by the Maior for raising 105*l.*, the Company's proportion of 1,100*l.* imposed as a fine uppon this Cittie by a judgment in the King's Bench to be paid to his Ma^tie by the Maior, Coialty, and Citizens of this Cittie, for not attaching of the Murtherers of John Lamb deceased, to be rated and levyed by poll, and not otherwise. Whereupon it is ordered that the said 105*l.* be levyed upon the several brethen of this Companie by the poll, according to their several ranks and degrees in manner following:—

	s.	*d.*
"Of the Master of this Company, the Aldren, and such as have fined for Aldren and Sheriffs of this Cittie	10	0
Of every of the rest of the Assistants of this Societie, per poll..	6	8
Of the Liverie and Clothing of this Societie, per poll	5	0
Of the Wardens' Substitutes and sixteen men, and such as have fined for Warden Substitutes, per poll	3	4
Of the habler sorte of the Yeomanry, per poll	2	6
Of the generality of the Yeomanry, per poll	1	0

"And our Maister and Wardens are desired to meet together and give order for the collecting the same, and to pay the said 105*l.* into the Chamber of London."—[*20th January* 1632.[1]]

"Sir W. Craven's pension of 4*l.* per annum granted to Rich^d. Briggs, clothworker, upon the recommendation the Right Hon^ble Thomas, Earle of Arundell and Surrie,

---

1 By our Saxon Laws, districts not producing the murderer were fined for their default; but the City was exempt by Charter of Henry I., see *Liber Albus*, p. 262, and *Norton's London*, p. 284. The City Solicitor can only assume that the present was a lawless act of the King. The writ is recorded thus in the City Archives:—

"A ffyne of m^ll. imposed vpon this Citty for not apprehendinge ye murtherers of Dcor. Lamb, to be levied vpon ye sevall ffreemen of the Companies of this Cittie by ye Poll."—[*17th January, 8th Charles, Journal No.* 36, *fo.* 50.]

Earl Marshall of England."—[10*th April* 1633.] See Mem. LXXIV. (entry of May 1643, *post*.)

" This Court, taking into their consideration, that Michael Grigg, Esquire, late Master of this Company, hath liberally and bountifully performed and discharged his said place in an extraordinary manner, to the great worpp of this Society, whereof this Court doth take especial notice, and in testimony of their thankfullness doth order that our Maister shall send unto Mrs. Grigg, his wife, the sume of ffiftie pounds, as a remembrance from this Courte.

" Ordered, that the two Upper Wardens shall take charge of the Compies corne and sale of their meale in the market, and at their going out of their places to give an account, and deliver over to the succeeding Upper Wardens the charge of the corne remayning in their custody, and henceforth the two Upper Wardens are appointed to take care and charge of the Companie's corne accordingly."—[20*th August* 1633.]

" Ordered, that plate of the value of 100 marks, at the discretion of the Wardens, be pnted to Willm Lord Archbisp of Canterbury, as an acknowledgement of this Compie's love and respecte unto him."—[20*th October* 1633.]

" Ordered, that a bason and ewer of silver, of the value of an hundred nobles or thereabouts, be pnted the Lord Bishop of London, who was sometime a scholor in the Companie's School, as a token of their love and thankfulness for his good respect toward this Company, with their earnest desire for the continuance of his Loppe favour towards them in all their lawfull occasions."—[8*th February* 1633.]

" Two persons, whome the Company doe imploy as ushers to goe before and attend them at great solemnities, petitioned this Court for increase of their yearly salary of 6*s*. 8*d*. a peece in regard of their attendance at funeralls not formerly used. Ordered, that 13*s*. 4*d*. be allowed them for attendance upon the Company at all times whensoever required."—[30*th April* 1634.]

" Whereas the two Renter Wardens of this Company for the time being have alwaies used and soe ought, uppon the Eve or Vigil of St. Bartholomew, at their owne charges, to provide and make a dinner for the Mr, Wardens, and Assistants, and then, according to antient custom, after dinner the new and old Wardens, being attended wth the Compie's officers doe repye into the Bartholomew ffair to search for yards used by such brethren of this Company as sell woollen cloth there. Now this Court, upon speciall reasons them moving, doth think fitt and order, That, for the better encouragement of the two Renter Wardens successively in their places, shallbe from henceforth hereafter allowed unto the Renter Wardens for the time being uppon their accompts 40*s*. a-peice towards their charges in making the said yearly dinner at ye time aforesaid."—[20*th August* 1634.] See Mem. XIX.

" 40*l*. for a dinner to the Livery, on the daie of Sir Robt Ducies' Funeral, was paid to our Maister, for performance thereof ore Mr appointed Robert Churchman, Beadle of the Livery, to be Steward, whoe, by the accompt of the dinner, hath expended ye forty pounds and 56*s*. 11*d*. more, and did husband the same wth as much care and p'vidence as he could respecting the dearness of the tymes; the Courte allowed the 56*s*. 11*d*., and, for his paynes, soe much more as would make upp the sume of foure pounds."—[8*th October* 1634.]

" Ordered, that Sir John Bancks, Knt, Attorney-General and Robt Mason, Recorder of this Citty, be retayned to be of the Companie's Councell, and to have paid to them the several sumes of 4*l*. p ann. quarterly, for their standing fee."—[14*th January* 1634.]

" Precept by the Maior. In regard of the scarcity and extreame dearness of victualls at the present tyme, and for preventing of many inconveniences wch may happen as well thereby as otherwise if the feastings at halls and in Compies within this Citty shall continue, and to the intent that the poore within this Citty may be in some sort better relieved by the saving of expences of those feastes than otherwise they would, These are therefore, with the advise of my brethren the Aldren of this Citty, to will and require you that you take speedie course that there be noe qter dinner, stewards' dinner, election dinner, or any other dinner or feasting made within

your Comon Hall or elsewhere for yo^r said Company, whereunto the generallity or the Livery shall come or repaire, until you shall have order from me to the contrary, but that for your quarter daie, election daie, and other daies and times of meeting for yo^re said Company, you cause yo^re dinner, if you have any at all, to be made very moderate and spareing, and that onely for yo^re Assistants of yo^re said Company and noe other; and that you take such charitable care and provision that yo^re poore of yo^re Company may be the better relieved and comforted by all or some good p^t of the charge as by forbearing the said feaste, dinner, or expenses, shall be saved. And hereof, &c.

"Whereupon it is ordered, That the election shall be kept private in the King's Chamber, without any sermon or other great ceremony, uppon Tuesday, 14 July.

"This Court is pleased, out of the love and affection they beare to the Colledge of St. John Baptiste, in Oxon, to order that there be a bason and ewer of the value of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* or thereabouts bought, and the Company's armes stampt uppon the same and presented to the President of that Colleadge, as of the Companie's guift to the same Colleadge."—[1*st July* 1635.]

"Our M^r intimating that divers persons whoe promised him bucks uppon the granting of leases to them, refused to performe their promisee, whereby he could not performe those respects to the ould Maistors as hath been at this tyme usuall, Ordered, that the sealing of those leases shall be respited until the graauntees shall satisfie o^r M^r for the buck promised."—[14*th July* 1635.]

"Several persons having been chosen on the Livery and clothing of the Company, were made acquainted with that favour to them who lovingly accepted thereof, and they were further informed that every of them that had not supplied the place of Warden Substitute, or fined for the same, was to pay five and twenty pounds a-peice for their admittance, and 5*l.* towards a stock of corne; and those who had executed the said place, or fined for the same, only 33*s.* 4*d.* for their admittance, and 5*l.* towards a stock of corne."—[11*th July* 1637.] [This corn money was (as I understand) a loan, and returned on the death of the member to his executor.—C.M.C.]

"It is thought, felt, and ordered that our M^r shall take care to provide against the newe year tide four hoggesheads of French wine, viz., two hoggesheads to be sent to the most reverend ffather in God the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury his grace, and the other twoe hoggesheads to the right hono^ble and right Reverend ffather in God the Lord Bishopp of London, Lord high Threr of England, as of the Companie's guift unto them. (Annual.)"—[5*th December* 1637.]

"Ordered, that our M^r shall pay the sume of eight hundred pounds out of the Hall Stocke into the Chamber of London with all convenient speed, being the Company's proportion of 12,000*l.*, the charges of passing the new Charters, &c., under the greate Seale of England, to be paid by the Citty and Companies. Precept by the Maior dated 20 October 1638.

"Precept from the Lord Maior for this Company to give attendance on the passage of the King and Queen and Queen's mother through this Citty from Aldgate to Temple Barr (on Wednesday next), requiring the 'rayles and standings to be made in readyness at the Company's station between Aldgate and Temple Barr, and every of the Livery of the Company except such as be of the trayne band to repayre unto, their standing in comely and decent apparrell, and in Livery gownes and hoods, by tenn of the clocke in the forenoone, and stay till their Ma^es bee past, and take especial care to have the banners, streamers, and blew cloth at the standings, and such as are of the trayne band to attend their Captayne in their armes and bee discharged of their attendance with the Livery. Dated 27th October 1638.'"—[14*th November* 1638.]

"A letter from the Lord Maior touching the restraint of feasting and distributing what should be saved thereby to the poore, whereupon it is ordered that there be no more feasting until there be further order given, and as touching the money that shall be saved, this Court will take further course for distributing the same to the poore members of this Society as occasion shall serve.

"The Company taking notice that divers of the principall and other Companeys of this Cittie have barges for the passinge of their Livery to and from Westm^r on the Lord Maior's day and other their necessary occasions, and for that there is a great want of a bardge[1] for the Companyes decent and convenient passage by water, It is therefore thought fitt and soe ordered that a bardge bee forthwith p'vided for the Companyes use."—[*9th April* 1639.]

"Whereas this Company hath for many yeares past allowed to the Company of Clothworkers the sum of 8*l.* yearly towards the chardge of a dinner when this Company ioyneth with them in their search, which sume of eight pounds this Comp^le was informed the Company of Clothworkers doo complyne to bee too small an allowance considering the number of Wardens of this Company and their attendance, which are necessarily to be at that service. And also for that the price of victualls is greater than it hath bin formerly, therefore this Court being willinge to preserve all faire respects towards the said Company of Clothworkers doth thinke fitt and soe order that ffourty shillings per annum shall bee duringe the pleasure of this Court added to the eight pounds formerly allowed them to bee paid by ffifty shillings a quarter."—[*17th March* 1639.] See Mem. XIX.

"Precept from the Maior requiring the Companie to provide 40 barrells of powder, and so much match, and such quantity of bulletts as shall be answerable to that proportion of powder to the use of this Cittie.

"Letters from the King, Lords, and Maior, respecting the loan of 200,000*l.* to maintain the Northern Army, Ordered, that our M^r shall take care for providing 5,000*l.* that the same may be in readiness to be paid into the exchequer accordingly, for the better supply whereof our M^r is desired to call in all such money as is owing to the Companie by bond or otherwise."—[*9th October* 1640.]

"Precept from the Maior requiring the Company to provide 34 psons of the most grave, tall, and comely of your Companie, every of them to be well horsed, and apparelled in their best array and furneture of velvett plush or satin, and chains of gould, and yourselves and every of the said psons to have a footman, with two Staffe Torches, to wait and attende upon him on foote, in Cornhill, by nine o'clock in the morning, to attend me and my brethren the Aldermen, to wait and attend upon his most excellent Ma^tie from S^t. Leonard, Shoreditch, unto the Guildhall, London, on his happy return from his kingdom of Scotland (with other arrangements for the same purpose)."—[*7th November* 1641.]

"Ordered, that 200*l.* for the relief of distress in Londonderry and parts adjacent be given."—[*8th January* 1641.]

"Upon consideration of the greate ruyne and decay of the Inne called the George-without-Aldersgate, and tenements thereunto adjoyning, It is agreed and resolved that the Company forthwith newe build the same. And it is agreed that the Committee formerly appointed shall meete at the said Inne on Friday by eight of the clock in the morning, and conclude and agree with workmen for the building thereof.

"To a Precept by the Maior requiring to be informed of the quantity of arms, &c., &c., the Company hath in readiness for the defence and safety of this City, the following reply is given:—

Swords	153	Muskett bullets ..	300 waight.
Head-peeces for Musketts ..	60	Match	300 waight.
Musketts	52	Gunpowder	40 bushells.
Pikes	70	Besides bespoken and almost finished:—	
Muskett rests	40	Corsletts	20
Holberds and black bills ..	32	Head-peeces for Musketts ..	40."

[*9th March* 1641.]

"A precept by the Maior, and an Ordinance of Parliament, for the borrowing of 100,000*l.* of the City and Livery Companies, of which this Company's proportion

[1] It was discontinued in the year 1846, and a memorial of the last barge is preserved at the Hall. The Barge Master's Badge now ornamenting a Snuff Box, dates from 1764.

was 10,000*l.*, according to the proportion of corne laid upon them."—[10*th June* 1642.]

"In reply to a precept from the Maior requiring the Company to provide 1,000 quarters of corne, being their proportion of 10,000 quarters, the Company state that they have 705 quarters and one bushel of corne, 'which is as much as our graynaries can conveniently containe.' This 27th February 1642."—[20*th January* 1642.]

"Ordered that whatsoever person shall hereafter become suitor for any alms or pencon from the Company, shall procure any Nobleman's or greate Person's lres or recommendation for their admittance to such pencons to the preiudice and forestalling of the Company in their free election of the fittest objects of their charity, shall from that tyme after be held uncapable to be a suitor for, or to enioy any place or pencon from this Compie.

"Petition of the Company against the Assesment of 30*l.* per weeke towards the Tenne Thousand pounds per weeke imposed upon this Cittie by a late ordinance of Parlyament, shewing that they were already indebted and engaged by Comon Seal upon the propositions of the Parlyamt and other publique uses and services Seventeen thousand pounds and upwards.

"A noate of the Armes[1] delivered out of the Armoury for the defence of this Cittie the 15th day of May 1643:—

280 Muskets	valued together at xl*d.* a peece in toto	lvj$^{li.}$
280 payres of Bandaleers		
28 Muskett rests		
28 Head peeces		
60 Swords, valued at 8*s.* a peece in *toto*	32*l.*	
40 pykes, valued at 6*s.* a peece in *toto*	12*l.*"	

[10*th May* 1643.]

"Several Parishioners of S$^{t.}$ Martin Outwich, acquainted this Court that Tho. Pierce, D.D., late Parson of the Parish Church, was deceased, and recommended Lyonel Goodwick, Master of Arts, to be chosen for Parson of the said Church, who upon their recommendation and request was by this Court freely chosen accordingly."—[10*th November* 1643.]

Note.—This name does not appear in the List of Rectors of S$^{t.}$ Martin Outwich, given in Wilkinson's remains of S$^{t.}$ M. O.

"Colonel Langham,[2] upon notice of his having been elected Master of the Company, excuses himself from sickness and his greater office in the State. Also a letter from the Parliament stating that the question "whether he should be dispensed from his employment and attend the service of this Company had been determined negatively and recommending that no fine be levyed upon him for his absence." (The entry in the Commons' Journal is "15th July 1643,"[3] vol. iii., p. 167.)—[11*th July* 1645.[3]]

---

[1] "That the papers, subscriptions, monies, and arms of the Committee at Merchant Taylors' Hall be transferred over to the Committee at Grocers' Hall, and Mr. Ashhurst is added to that Committee, and is to take care of the business."—Commons' Journal, vol. iii., p. 240, September 14.

[2] "A Colonel in my Lord General's and now upon service."

[3] With reference to the discrepancy in dates, the following letter was received from Sir Erskine May, in answer to a communication made to him on the subject:—

"House of Commons, 14th January 1876.

"My dear Sir,—I am unable to reconcile the discrepancy of dates appearing in the two records, to which you refer. But in 1643, the Journals were compiled from 'the Clerk's Book,' in which every proceeding of the House of Commons was recorded at the time. 'The Clerk's Book' was termed 'a Record,' by Sir Edward Coke; and its accuracy and authority have generally been relied upon. Whether, in this particular case, an error may have crept into the Journal, I cannot venture to surmise; but I naturally prefer its authority to that of any document belonging to the Merchant Taylors Company.

"Perhaps you may be able to determine which is right, by reference to some historical event concerning the date of which there is no uncertainty.

"Yours very faithfully,

"C. M. Clode, Esq." "T. Erskine May."

"Ordered, that 150*l.*, assessed by Parliament on this Society for 10 months for the maintenance of the forces under Sir Thos. Fairfax, and the like sum for six months for the fortifications about this Citty, paid by our Mr, be allowed in his accompt."—[15*th July* 1645.]

"At an adjourned meeting of the whole Company respecting raising 5,000*l.* to be borrowed of this Company, it was agreed that the money should be raised with as much speed as convenient. That the Comon Seal should be given to such persons as shall furnish the same. That so much of the Company's plate ('being most of the guift of benefactors') as can conveniently be spared should be sold towards furnishing thereof, and That authority should be given to the Master and Wardens to sell so much of the Companie's goods and lands to make good the said money in in case it should not be repaid to the Company."—[20*th August* 1645.]

"Divers brothers of this Company, exercising the trade of clothworkers, complain that the Company of Clothworkers still proceed in their searches, attempting oftentimes to search the clothworkers of this Company although they have been resisted; further intimating that it may prove prejudicial to this Company if the usual searching of their members were omitted. Ordered, that the Wardens of this Company do take with them the Warden Substitutes and some of the handycraft clothworkers of this Company and search the clothworkers, members of this Society, from time to time."—[31*st October* 1645.]

"Upon the Petition and Complaint of the Servant Tackle porters against the Master Tackle porters for want of tackle, &c., Ordered that the Wardens of this Company confer with the Wardens of the Salters' Company concerning the said Complaint."—[3*rd June* 1646.]

"Twenty-four persons admitted to the Clothing of this Society. Whereupon the said several persons accordingly paid the fines for their admittance, likewise 5*l.* a-peice towards a Stock of Corne. And then our Master, according to ancient usage, did put upon their shoulders their several hoods, and the said parties with their hoods upon their shoulders, and kneeling down uppon their knees, did receive and take the usual oath uppon admittance into the Livery, and were taken by the hands and wellcomed by our Master and Wardens and all the Assistants here present.[1]"—[8*th July* 1646.]

"Upon the petition of Paul Horne, Merchant tailor, by trade a carpenter, hath been molested by the Company of Carpenters and not allowed to follow his vocation quietly unless he become a member of that Company, praying to be translated to the said Company. Ordered that he be so translated, 'And he is to give our Master two Sugar loaves.'"—[15*th July* 1646.]

"Petition of the Weaver's Company to the Court of Aldn. requiring that all persons free of other Companies, and using the trade of Weavers, should be 'subject to the orders and ordinances of the Company of Weavers touching the trade only,'" &c., &c.

"Several companies summoned before the Court to show cause against the same who required time to return their answers to the Court.

"Ordered that the Wardens of this Company shall attend the Court of Aldermen, 'and give answer that the Company are not willing to part with their Members, neither are their Members willing to be translated from them.'"—[14*th October* 1646.]

"Precept by the Maior. Forasmuch as there is an order of Parliament for the entertainment of the Ambassador (now coming from the Emperor of Russia) in such manner as is usual to persons of like quality, These are therefore to require you to appoint Six fitt psons of yor Company, with Velvet Cassocks and gold chains, well mounted on horseback, to be ready on thursdaie next by One of the Clock in the afternoone on Tower wharfe, London, from thence according to the manner in

[1] This entry shows the origin of a custom that each Liveryman should advance 5*l.* for corn (which was occasionally repaid on his decease).

this case usual to attend upon the said Ambassador to his place of residence, and hereof fail not, &c."—[25*th November* 1646.]

"The State is debitor unto the Company of Merchaunttailors for money lent with interest at 8*l.* per cent. per annum (24,731*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*—[1647.]

"The Master and Wardens empowed to sell 200 Quarters of Corn, and are entreated to View the Corne in the Grannaries and consider whether it be not fitt to dispose of a greater quantity."—[1647.]

"A Precept from the Lord Maior for selling of meale to the poor by the halfe-peck, peck, halfe-bushell, and not above, at 6*s.* the bushell, and not above."—[17*th November* 1647].

"The place of one of the Ushers that goe before the Companie with White Staves being void by the death of Thomas Yorke, Merchaunttailor, and likewise the penson of 4*l.* per ann. of Mr. Harrison's guift, wch he held, this Court proceeded to the Election of another to supply both places, &c. The successor was to enjoy the same 'Soe long as he performed the place of an Usher, frequented the Church, behaved himself well, and became no comon beggar' (a condition added to the appointment of all pensioners)."—[12*th January* 1647.]

"Precept from the Lord Maior requiring to be informed what quantity of the Company's proportion of Corne they haye in hand, with a reply that they have 'in our Granaries at the Bridge-house and at Bridewell Seaven hundred Quarters and upwards of wheate well-conditioned.' "—[*February* 1647.]

"A Report of the Committee concerning certain orders for the Tacklehouse Porters referred to them at the last Court of Assistants was this day presented and read."—[8*th March* 1647].

"This day a report of the Committee, who lately travelled to Coventry, Much Crosby, Woolverhampton, and Rushbrook, by vertue of an Order of the last Court, was read."—[3*rd May* 1648.]

"Whereas this Court was informed by the Clerke of this Company that the writings and evidences of the Companies late proportion of land in Ireland, wch in Anno 1638 were by order of the Starr Chamber delivered to the King's Councell, are in the hands of Sir Thomas Ffotherby, Knt., Dame Dorathy Whitfield, widdow, and Sir Herbert Whitfield, Knt., Executors to Sargeant Whitfield, and upon a receipt and covenant under the hands and seale of our said Clerk may be redelivered. This Court doth order that the Clerke of this Company doe endeavour accordingly to procure all the said writings and evidences belonging to this Company, and is hereby authorised to make a receipt and enter into such covenant as they shall require touching the same accordingly, and pay such ffees as are demanded therefore."—[28*th August* 1648.]

"It is Ordered and desired That Aldman Avory, Mr. Pell, Mr. Nash, The Wardens, Mr. Pocock, Mr. Stone, Mr. Jerrard, and Mr. Churchman, or any ffoure of them doe meet together at such times as they shall think fitt and consider of some way to discharge the great and growing debts of the debts of the Company, either by petition to the Parliamt to pay the great sums of money owing by the State, or by any other course or remedy wch they consider best to be pursued for the good of the Company, and to report of Assistants their opinions therein."—[7*th March* 1648.]

"Ordered That the late assessemt for the Army under the comand of the Lord General Ffairfax, and for Ireland pticularly, upon the Companies' houses and lands in London, shall be allowed to every tenant according to the rent wch the Company receives of them."—[12*th March* 1648.]

"Several leases granted, one of a tenement in Lombard Street at a yearly rent of 5*l.* and a fine of 250*l.*, 'and to give our Master a buck against his election' (a frequent condition on granting the leases). Another to a fruiterer, with a condition "to give a sive of cherries against or Master's election day." A third whereon the rent and 'a hoggshead of clarett wine is reserved.' "—[15*th June* 1649.]

"Whereas this Company holdeth certain lands, tenemtˢ and rents of and belonging to the Deane and Chapter of Pauls and Westminster, wᶜʰ by Act of Parliament are seized into the hands of the State and putt to sale. This Court entering into consideration thereof and debate thereof, and considering that some of the said lands were given by benefactors, members of this Company, for the maintenance of pious and charitable uses, wᶜʰ the Company are willing and desirous to continue and p'forme, wᶜʰ they cannot doe if the said lands should be sould and taken away from them doth thinke fitt, and resolve to purchase the same, ffor wᶜʰ purpose it is ordered, That the ffoure Wardens, Mr. Stone, Mr. Jerrard and Mr. Churchman, or any three of them, doe manadge the said business in behalf of the Company to the best advantage they can, both in respect of the purchase thereof and the way of doubling money, for that purpose, and that the purchase be made in the name of John Stone, M'chaunttailorˢ.

"This day (being quarter-day for the Batchelors' Company), in the presence of the Master and Wardens and of Mr. Roger Gardiner last Master, there was sealed with the comon seal of this Society an instrumᵗ or receipt for the 100*l.* of Mr. Yeend's legacy, to be lent to Linen or Woollen Drapers from five years to five years for ever." (The instrument set out at length.)—[20*th August* 1649.]

"Whereas our Master intimated to this Court that the debts owing by this Company are very great and daily increasing, by reason of the great charge and continual paymtˢ of interest money, much thereof being after the rate of 7 per cent., whereas it is conceived that the Company may have what money they please at 6 pʳ cent. and under. This Court doth therefore desire the worthy members of this Company who have supplied the Companies occasions that they will be pleased to tender the declyning state of the Company, so much as to receive no more than after 6 pʳ cent. for all such money as they have lent. And it is likewise ordered, That no interest money from the time it shall grow next due to be paid to any but after the rate of 6 pʳ Cent pʳ Ann, nor no more taken up at interest above that rate.

"Survey and Valuation of a Farm at Maidstone belonging to the Company, ordered to be exposed to sale for 4,000*l.* for and towards the paymᵗ of the Companies debts.

"Two Granary Keepers elected at Salaries of 15*l.* per Ann each."—[17*th October* 1649.]

"Three Stewards appointed for Lord Maior's Dinner, whereby the Company might save 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* allowed towards the charge of such Steward's dinners."—[29*th October* 1649.]

"Notice of debate on the alteration in the ancient course of Election of the Lord Maior, Sheriffs and other Officers by the Livery.

"A Banner of the Armes of the State to be provided.

"Ordered that the Committee Taillory be continued with an allowance for their repast at their meetings monthly."—[20*th October* 1650.]

"Precept for the Livery to appear before the Lord Maior to subscribe the Engagemt appointed by the Parliament.

"Precept for providing the State's Armes.

"Petition to the Maior and Aldren for preservation of the rights of the Livery in Elections, &c."—[8*th December* 1650.]

"Whereas the Carpenter, Bricklayer, Mason, Plumber and Plasterer, ffive workmen belonging to this Company, doe and have usually attended the Company att their going in viewing the Company's lands, It is now ordered, for prevention of unnecessary charges of so many workmen att such views that onely two of the said workmen, such as shall be thought fitt to be hereafter summoned to attend the Committee at their going in their usual and ordinary veiwes."—[20*th February* 1650.]

"Fifty-three new Liverymen ordered to be admitted, they paying the usual ffine for their admittances and corne money in that behalfe ordered."—[25*th June* 1651.]

"After the business of the Court, And then the Company resorted into the Hall, where according to ancient custome the names of the Livery were called, and notice

taken of such as were absent; then in a reverent manner praise was made by one Mr. Abbott, and afterwards the Ordinances of the house were openly read and also a great part of the booke of Benefactors; then preparation was made for dinner, whereunto were invited the Aldren of this Comp^ie. and their wives, the whole Assistants and Livery, the old Masters' wives, the pres^t Wardens' wives, the preacher Schoolm^r and Warden Substitutes, and Almsmen of the Livery, as in ancient time hath been accustomed."—[*1st June* 1652.]

"A Committee appointed for the Tailory of this Company to meete in the Long Gallery as often as occasion shall be, and to act in as large and ample manner touching the regulation of the said trade of Tailory as the former committee were by an order or orders of this Court authorized to doo untill Midsomer next and no longer."—[*20th August* 1653.]

"Precept to the 12 Companies to prepare their several standings in Cheapside when the Lord Protector and his Council were invited by the Corporation to dine at Grocers' Hall, 'and such provision made for their entertainment as may be honourable and best expresse the good affeccion of this Citty to his Highnesse.'

"The place of Carver to this Company, to waite as Carver on the Master on quarter daies and other publique meetings of this Society, being void by the death of William Phillips, John Wilton, Merchanttailo^r was appointed in his place."—[*16th November* 1653.]

"Granary-keeper dismissed and the Assistant appointed in his place, Ordered that in future there be only one granary-keeper.

"Claims for repayment of 8,000*l.* and 2,843*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* lent to the Commonwealth in the year 1642."—[*15th March* 1653.]

"Upon the humble petition of John Ogelby, a poet, free of this Company, who having with much study and expence translated Virgill into English meeter, together with annotations uppon the same, and likewise Eysop's Fables, both which hee preted to this Company this day very fairly bound. This Court, in requital of his guift, and for his encouragem^t, being a Member of this Company, doth give and bestow uppon him the sume of xiij^li. vj^s. viij^d. (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*)."—[*20th July* 1654.]

"Whereas Patience Ward, a M^rchant in S^t Laurence, Pountney Lane, hath often tymes byne sumoned to this Court to be admitted into the Livery and Clothing of this Society, and hath some tymes appeared accordingly, and desired tyme to consider thereof, but on his last appearance refused either to accept of the Livery or fyne for the same, Whereupon it was ordered that the said Patience Ward should be sumoned to appear before the next Court of Aldren or to sue him upon the Ordinance of this House, to compell him thereunto at such tyme as our M^r should think fitt. But our Master, out of especial favour unto him, and upon information that he had better consideed, did cause him to be sumoned to this Court, who appeared accordingly, and humbly desired that this Court would be pleased to spare him until the next call, and then he would serve them either in purse or p'son or both. Whereupon, and after serious debate thereof, and because he should see that the Comp^ie desired as well his comp^ie as his money, It was ordered that he should pntly pay 50*l.* to the use of this Society, and if he shall please to accept of the Livery at any time within a yeare now next ensuing, Then he shall have what shall be over and above the usual fyne now paid by every member admitted into the Livery repaid him, and he ranked in the Livery as if he now accepted of the same, or else he shall be for the said 50*l.* discharged from being admitted into the Clothing and Livery of this Society."[1]—[*3rd June* 1663.]

"Upon complaint that cloth had been removed from the Tainters in Moorfields by the Clothworkers upon their search day, contrary to an order of the Court of Alder-

[1] This entry illustrates the practice of calling to the Livery, in the person of Sir Patience Ward, who lived in Suffolk Lane (see p. 403), and was afterwards elected Lord Mayor in September 1680, whose speech is preserved in the Guildhall Library, and his show is described in *Hone's Every Day Book*, vol. i., p. 1446. Obviously in 1663, he was unwilling, if not unable, to pay his fine.

men lately made betweene o^{r} Comp^{ie} and the Comp^{ie} of Clothworkers, Ordered that those psons whoe tooke the said Cloth away from the Tainters bee sumond before the Court of Aldmen, and o^{r} Master and Wardens, &c., are desired to attend the Court of Aldmen and to defend the Comp^{ies} priveledge in the Clothworke's search as often as occasion shall require.

"[Mem.—That the book containing the Minutes of Court for 9 years has been lost for many years."—[23*rd September* 1664.]

"Ordered, that John Milner the Clerk doe await on the M^{r} of the Comp^{ie} of Clothworkers and demand the cloth that some of their officers haven taken away from of the Tainters, contrary to an order of the Court of Aldermen."—[19*th October* 1664.]

"Two thousand pounds ordered to be raised upon the credit of the common seale of this Society in aid of a loan to the king."—[5*th November* 1664.]

"Precept from the Lord Mayor for subscriptions towards building a Frigate in lieu of one which bore the name of London, to which an 'unhappy accident had befallen.' All the Assistants and Livery ordered to be summoned to a ready and liberall subscription for and towards the building of the said ship.

"17*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* paid for erecting the stage and seats in the Hall when the scholars of the Comp^{s} School acted the play called Love's Pilgrimage." —[6*th April* 1665.]

"Precept from the Lord Mayor requiring the Company to provide 750 chaldron of coals for the benefit of the poor in dear seasons."—[20*th July* 1665.]

"The several Companyes required to raise 10,000*l.* towards building the ship 'Loyal London' for the use of His Ma^{tie}, of which the M. T. Co^{y} were required to furnish 1,000*l.*"—[20*th June* 1666.]

"Whereas by an order of Court the 28th June 1659, it was (for the reasons therein expressed) Ordered that our Master's place at the Election dinner should be in the midle of the high table; now upon consideration thereof, and that it is the custom of the Comp^{ie} of Skinners, w^{ch} our Comp^{ie} is not in any waies obliged to observe. This Court doth therefore order, That our Master's place for the future shall bo at the upper end of the high table by the cupboard of plate, as hath been heretofore used and accustomed, and that the M. and Wardens of the Skinners be placed next to the Alder^{n} of o^{r} Comp^{ie}."—[13*th July* 1666.]

"The Committee recommend that the Chapel belonging to the School be forthwith wainscotted with deale, and painted as high as the Library doore, and that Sir Thomas White's picture be forthwith drawne from head to foote by our Master [1] owne hand, to be set up and remaine in the said Chappel as before the late dreadfull fire, and that three seates be forthwith made in the said School on each side about six foote deepe on each side, and that the workmen doe attend the next Court of Assistants whereby the Court may agree with them for the finishing the said School before the Eleventh day of June next[2] for the reception of the Companie and President and Senior ffellowes of St. John Baptist Colleadge then.

"Whereupon it is thought fit and so Ordered, that the same report be confirmed and observed."—[7*th May* 1674.]

"This Court, taking into consideration the badnesse of trading and dearness of provision, and the great number of the Livery and Clothing of this Society, doth think fitt and so order, That for the future there be ffower Stewards for keeping dinners at the Hall on the king's birth day and restouration day, the Lord Maior's day, this 5th of November, and what other days shall be appointed by publique authority, and that for the future there shall be three Stewards on the 11th of June yearly at the School, any order heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding."—[*May* 1677.]

---

[1] Mr. Robert Mallory, Master. Sir Thomas White's statue is to be placed in the New School.

[2] As I have noticed elsewhere (p. 411), the last meeting was held on the 11th June 1674.

APPENDIX A (8).

NAMES[1] OF THE COMPANY OF "MARCHAUNT TAYLOURS" IN 1537.

1. John Skutt.
2. Thomas White.
3. Robert Dawbeney.
4. John Nynes.
5. Robert Mellishe.
6. William Wilford.
7. Geffrey Vaughan.
8. Paule Withipoll.
9. John Benet.
10. James Mighell.
11. Richard Holt.
12. Henry Beauford.
13. Richard Bukland.
14. John Jenkyns.
15. John Wilford (see Mem. LIV.)
16. William Kirby.
17. John Malt.
18. Robert Dacres.
19. Henry Suckley.
20. John Jerard.
21. John God.
22. Wm. Wilford, the yonger.
23. William Barnes.
24. Richard Travers.
25. Henry Polsted.
26. Robert Wilford.
27. William Huetson.
28. Nicholas Cousyn.
29. Richard Wadynton.
30. Stephyn Kirton.
31. Henry Brayne.
32. Thomas Broke.
33. Richard Southewerke.
34. Thomas Hairdford.
35. John Ffarthyng.
36. Richard Buttill.
37. John Remes.
38. John Marchaunt.
39. John Ffissher.
40. John Sampier.
41. Patrike Powse.
42. John Cachemayd.
43. Nycholas Marten.
44. Thomas Campion.
45. Cristofer Lordyng.
46. Nicholas Wilford.
47. Rauff Ffoxley.
48. Thomas Emerye.
49. John Shaa.
50. William Barlowe.
51. Thomas Offley.
52. John Smythe.
53. John Bothe.
54. William Churcheman.
55. Richard Pawlyn.
56. Emanuell Lucar.
57. John Canon.
58. Henry Spede (see Mem. XXXV.)
59. Robert Herd.
60. Christofer Nicholson.
61. Stephyn Vaughan.
62. William Harper (see p. 402).
63. John Jakes.
64. George Bruges.
65. Walter Yong.
66. William Wilde.
67. Rauff Daueunt.
68. Robert Waren.
69. John Miller.
70. Henry Douncest.
71. William Grene.
72. Thomas Ridley.
73. Henry Cooke.
74. John Bland.
75. Roger Nues.
76. Rauff Coo.
77. James Danyell.
78. Richard Hopper.
79. William Wolberd.
80. Richard Tong.
81. Richard Maye.
82. Thomas White, jun. (see Mem. CXXII.)
83. Nicholas Wolberd.
84. Thomas Howe.
85. William Rigeley.
86. Eustas Ripley.
87. Richard Turnour.
88. William Bodie.
89. John Withers.
90. John Ffulwode.
91. William James.
92. Rogier Basyng.
93. Robert Goodwyn.
94. Henry Wyncot.
95. John Chamber.
96. Robert Kirk.
97. Bobert Pymond.

[1] From the Record in Chapter House, Westminster, as communicated by T. Caley, Esq., F.R.S. F.S.A., &c., and printed in "*Allen's History of London*," 1838. It is of the Livery only, I presume.

MEMORIAL II.

APPENDIX B (1).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO YEOMEN TAYLORS.

"Ordered by the M^r^, Wardens and Assistants, at the humble sew^t^ of the Warden Substitutes and Sixteen men, that every servante or journeyman free of this Cittie, and a brother of this Mistery, shall from henceforth paye unto the saide Wardens Substitute and their successors quarteridge after 8*d.* the yeare by 2*d.* the quarter."—[28*th August* 1578.]

"Report of Committee against foreigners and strangers.—Application made to Parliament rejected.—The Charters searched for authority, considered to be ample —no direct punishment appointed—considered to be at the discretion of the M^r^ and Wardens and the Lord Mayor—application to the Lord Mayor recommended for authority to commit offenders.—Master and Wardens to meet weekly, or to revive an ancient custom, some of the Batchelors' Company to meet every Monday fortnight.—This Committee to consist of 4 Wardens Substitutes and 2 of the Sixteen men.—To make search throughout the City (according to authority of their ancient Charter) for foreigners and strangers making garments, to seize and carry such garments to the Chamberlain.—To summon all offenders before them, and freemen in default of appearance at the hall on quarter-days and at burials, and that pay not their quarterage in due time, and all other lawfull demands.—To report all offenders to the Master and Wardens, to be dealt with at their discretion according to their offence.—Those that are ancient dwellers and married, and have children born within this City, or otherwise thought fit, shall, upon consideration had, be admitted into this Company (but not made free of the City), and so suffered to work. Foreign Bachelors now come into the City, or otherwise thought fit to be removed, after warning given, by four at a time be committed to the counter, upon the Lord Mayor's commandment, no further fine to be taken of them than the Chamberlain takes for garments found in their hands on Serch days. The care and zeal of this Committee commended, and their suggestions approved, with request that they may be done with gravity, judgment, and consideration, and the Master and Wardens to be informed from time to time of their proceedings."—[7*th December* 1601.]

"*The Four late Warden Substitutes taken into the Livery.*—Whereas the Company had determyned at the time of the calling of the last Lyvery to have nomynated and Elected Tho^s^ Mills, John Collett, Geo. Gibson and Rich^d^ Osmotherly, the then Warden Substitutes of the Bachelors' Company into the Clothing and Livery of this Societie, but by reason of the Lord Maior of this hon^ble^ Cittie was a member of this Societie, the Warden Substitutes were by Order and auncient custome in person to p^9^forme diverse service during the same yere, And forasmuch as they have very lovingly and carefully performed all the said service to the good liking and contentment of the Company, yt is therefore with a generall consent ordered and agreed that they shalbe received and taken into the Lyverie, and be placed in the same place and rank as they should have been yf they had then been received into the Lyvery (viz.) before all such of the last call, as have not supplied the place of Wardens Substitutes, except only my Lord Maior's son and Mr. Merrick, to whom the Company for good consideracons gave precedency at the said Call."—[20*th April* 1603.]

"A lengthend record of a dispute between the Warden Substitutes and Sixteenmen, in which the latter are charged by the former with the wasteful expenditure of the howse money, of needless meetings, of assumed superiority of some over

others, of negligence in keeping their accounts, and passing them without the controul of the Warden Substitutes, &c. &c."—[13*th January* 1608.]

"Orders reviewed, examined, corrected, and fully concluded and agreed upon by the Master, Wardens and Assistants, houlden the nyne and twentieth day of May 1609, for the better direction and orderly government of the Wardens Substitute and Sixteen men in peace and tranquility.

"1. The Treasory examined, and note taken of money, plate, and other things in their possession as substitute to the Master and Wardens.

"2. Ordered that there shalbe four locks to the chest remayning in the Throry, and four locks to the two doors of the said Throry, and that the eight keys shalbe for ever kept by the eight persons hereafter following, viz^{t} :—The fower keys of the doors by the two Warden Substitute and two ayncientest Sixteene men of the Watling Street and Candlewecke Street quarters; and the fower keys of the chest by the two Warden Substitute and two auncientest Sixteene men of Fleete S^{t} and Merchantailors Hall quarters, and that the Throry dores shall never be opened except in the presence of six at the least of the said eight persons, and alsoe fower others of the Sixteene men, and a record to be made in a faire booke of whatsoever money, plate, or other thing they put in or take out of the said Treasory.

"3. The Wardens Substitute shall at thend of their yere's service, and within 14 dayes after Trinity Tuesday, deliver an accompt unto the M^{r}, Wardens and Assistants, of all their receipts and payments not in grosse but in pticulers with the ballance, and foote of that accompt.

"4. The accompt to be audited by the two Upper Wardens of the Livery and such two of the Sixteene men as shalbe from tyme to tyme nominated by the Wardens Substitute and Sixteene men, within 14 daies after Trinity Tuesday yerely, and to thintent that noe damage growe to the house, or losse to the Warden Substitute, through the sudden accompt. It is ordered that fyve monthes before the said auditt day there shalbe a certen day of meeting, which shalbe called a Charge Day, to be held and contynued without any allowance for dynner or other charge out of the Stock of the House, on w^{ch} charge day the Sixteene men shall examine the books of the fower several quarters comytted to the charge and collection of the Wardens Substitute, and charge the said Wardens Substitute with the names of all such brothers as they shall thinke in their consciences able to pay quartridg, &c. &c.

"5. The newe Wardens Substitute, immediately after they be sworne, shall have full power to rule and governe (under the Master and Wardens) iointly with the last Wardens Substitute, and shall be placed next after the ould Wardens Substitute until Mathias Day, and then the newe Wardens Substitute to be preferred to have the chiefe place, and that the Sixteene men shall not conceale any matter of government from them, nor heare or determyne any cause without theire allowance, &c.

"6. Whereas some question hath been moved who were to be accompted to be the fower ancientest of the Sixteene men . . . . . It is nowe upon mature and deliberate consideration ordered that such fower of the Sixteene men as have byn of longest contynuance in the same place of Sixteene men, in what quarter soever they dwell, shalbe accompted to be the fower auncientes. And yet for special considerations it is thought fitted that one in every quarter who hath byn of longest contynuance a Sixteen man in that quarter, shall be alwaies trusted to keepe the fower keys belonging to the said Throry,—and it is intended and meant that such antients of the Sixteene men as shall keep the keyes of the Throry shall be men of wisdom and discretion, able to advise the Wardens Substitute from tyme to tyme of the good orders of the Company. It is therefore provided that upon any special occasion, as absence, sickness, decay of estate, &c., it shall be lawfull for the M^{r} and Wardens and Assistants to remove any one or more of the said auncientes of either kynde.

"7. Whereas it was heretofore agreed that fower Wardens Substitute, whereof two of them to be ould Wardens and two of the new Wardens, and the ould to contynue until the newe be sworne. Also two of the Sixteene men, with theire own Clark and Beadle, and two persons employed against fforeyners[1] should meet every Munday fortnight for performance of special services for the good of the Company, at which meetings they have spent for theire dynners 6*s.* 8*d.* of the Stock of the House, and yet the presente Wardens Substitute have of late forborne the same. But forasmuch as the Company are perswaded that the said meetings doe greatly tend to the peace and orderly government of the Company, It is therefore ordered that the same shall be contynued, and it is agreede that the house shall allow tenn shillings for theire dynner at every such fortnight meeting.

"8. Forasmuch as complainte hath byn long made that the fower quarters out of which the Warden Substitutes are yerely elected have not been divided in just proportion, but that Watling Street quarter, in multitude of able and rich men, doth far excell the residue, It is therefore ordered that Fleet Street quarter shalbe reconed to extend unto Paul's Gate, also St. Austyne's Gate, and that all Pauls' Churchyard and the Pulpit Yard, Creed Lane, Pater Noster Rowe, Ave Mary Lane, and Warwick Lane shall be taken out of Watling Street q^r^ and added to Fleet Street quarter, and also that the south side of Newgate Market, extending from the Little Conduit in Cheape unto Newgate, shalbe taken out of Watling Street quarter and united to Merchauntailors' quarter, the said vuyting to begynn at the feast of Easter last past.

"9. Ordered that noe bills of charges shall passe or be allowed at the Audit, unlesse signed by two of the Wardens Substitute and two of the fower Auncients at the least, and if any of the fower Auncients happen to be absent, then his next Auncient to supply his place in that business, and they are to be admonished and entreated to be frugall and sparing in theire expences, considering the greate want and necessity of the poore, and to keepe as few Dynners at the charges of the House as conveniently they may.

"10. Forasmuch as the Dynner yerely kept for the entertaining of strangers groweth to a great charge, and no reason that the strangers should be better entertained then the King's naturall subiect. It is therefore ordered that the same Dynner shalbe no longer kept. Nevertheless it is agreed that the House shall allow 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for a Dynner for the Wardens Substitute and Sixteene men upon the day that the strangers be yerely somond to appear before them to hear the Decree in the Star Chamber, and the orders lately agreed upon to be read before them.

"11. Forasmuch as the Shooting Dynner hath been of ancient contynuance, and the only Dynner for recreation that is allowed to the Wardens Substitute and Sixteene men, It is therefore agreed that there shall be yerely allowed out of the Stock of the Howse towards the said Dynner 8*l.* over and beside Mr. Dow his yerely guift of 13*s.* 4*d.* p. ann., called Mr. Dow his mite, and the usuall collection made of all such as shalbe invited or shall come to that Dynner; and it is expressly ordered that if any more shall be expended at the same Dynner, then the allowance before mentioned, it shall be disbursed and bourne by the Stewards out of their own purses, at which Dynner the Wardens Substitute and the old Wardens continuing in charge and the Sixteene men and theire wyves onley and none other are to be freed from charge.

"12. It is agreed that the 4 Wardens Substitute of the year past shalbe elected yerely forever to be the fower overseers of the present Wardens in place.

"13. Forasmuch as all victualls are growne to a very high rate, it is ordered that the Warden Substitutes should keepe onley Four Quarter dynners (and not five as hath been accustomed), viz^t^:—one at St. James' tide, a second about the feast of

[1] "Non-freemen."—*Riley's London*, p. 597.

All Saints, otherwise called Hollentide, a third about 14 daies after Xpmas, and ye fowrth on or about St. Mathias day, and y^t^ then they shall keepe moderate cheere without excesse or drawing any greater company to y^e^ Hall then hath ben aunciently accustomed, and that y^e^ audit dynner shall forev^r^ hereafter be kept on Trynety Tuesday or thereabouts."—[*29th May* 1609.]

"The Warden Substitute and one of the Sixteene men did offer to the consideration of the M^r^ and Wardens and Assistants whether it were not fitt that the greate Dynner for the generality should be kept this year, being the seaventh yere sithence the same was held, which had usually been held once in three years), intimating that the deferring thereof so long hath made the generallity unwilling to pay their quarterage. Upon due consideration it is agreed that the said great Dynner shall be kept this yere upon St. John's Decollation day, being the 24th day of August, and the Wardens Substitute and their Officers are required to take special care that none be warned or suffred to come to this Dynner or to the Hall whose howse is infected with the plague."—[*14th August* 1609.]

"To this Court came the Warden Substitutes and Sixteen men to psent a Beadle to take his oath latelie chosen by them in the place of W^m^ Griffin dec^d^ which they had done contrary to our Master's command, and without any authoritie in themselves for ye choise of such an officer, and being tould by this Courte of their error seemed awhile to maintaine the same; but upon better consideration, well understanding that all their authoritie and power in gowerment is derived and directed from this Court, as by the oathe they take for the office of Warden Substitute (which was read unto them at this Court) doth plainlie appear, did disclaim the choice they had made of their Beadle, and left the same whollie to the Court, &c. &c."—[*24th May* 1622.]

"Ordered, that the Widdowe of Roger Silverwood (late Clerk of the Batchlors' Company) shall have 5*l.* given her of the Stock of this House, whereof ffortie shillings to be payed presentlie, and tother three pounds to be paid to her when she shall remove out of the lodging in the Companies Almshouses neere the Hall."—[*28th June* 1622.]

"A letter from y^e^ right hon^ble^ the Lord Chambelaine, directed to the Lord Mayor of London, in behalfe of Mounseur de Marteene, a stranger, who desired to use the trade of a Tailor w^th^in the Citty of London, was at this Court openly red. Whereupon consideracon being had, It is ordered y^t^" (certain persons named) "shall at y^e^ next Court of Aldren informe my Lord Mayor and the Court how piuditiall it will prove to this Citty if way should be given to his request."—[1624.]

"Ordered, that the Wardens Substitutes and Sixteene men shall have the use of the Chamber adjoyning to y^e^ Batchelors' Gallory, being lately in the use and occupacon of Mr. Duncombe, and also y^t^ y^e^ M^r^ and Wardens shall use the said Chamber when occasion shalbe offered at their pleasure, And that the Clarke of the Batchelors' Company for the tyme being shall keepe the key thereof."—[*28th August* 1624.]

"It is ordered that our M^r^ shall pay unto Mr. Norris the sume of 22*l.* 16*s.* being soe much money w^ch^ he affirmed he hath disbursed about the prosecution of the suits in the Court of Comon Pleas against Straungers useing the trade of Taylory w^th^in the Cittie libties and suberbs thereof, and other charges about the same."—[*17th November* 1635.]

"A Committee appointed to hear the allegations of the Warden Substitutes, Overseers and Sixteen men, touching certain differences which have lately risen between the said pties concerning the manner of their noiacon, and p'paring their bill of Warden Substitutes. The question being whether the Sixteen men are to have any voice in the noinacon or reducing of foure persons for every quarter unto the number of two, who are to be put in election for Warden Substitutes . . . . . We find that every Warden Substitute, at his first admission into that office, doth take an oath (amongst other things) not to permit or suffer the Sixteen men, called

the Assistants to the Warden Substitutes, to make any election for Warden Substitutes in tyme to come, which oath was prescribed the 11th year of the late King James, which clause of the oath we find to be agreeable to an ancient entrance of a book of this Society, made in the 25 year of Henry 6th, . . . which oath soe concurring w^th^ the ancient usage, we are of opinion and think fit should be observed. But in regard the Sixteen men are antient and experienced in the affairs of the Company . . . . we conceive it very fitt that the Warden Substitutes doe for tyme to come tak advice of the Sixteen men touching the said reducing and making their bill therof, before the same be pnted to this Court for election, &c. &c."—[*24th January* 1639.]

"A report shewing that there had been allowed for divers years past to the Warden Substitutes and Sixteen men 37*l.* 10*s.* per Quarter for the relief of the poor of this Society :— To the Warden of Watling St. Quarter 6*l.* 5*s.*; to the Warden of Candlewick St. Q^r^ 6*l.* 15*s.*; to the Warden of Fleet St. Quarter 10*l.*; to the Warden of Merchaunttailors' Hall Quarter 14*l.* 10*s*, which had been distributed promiscuously by 2*s.* 6*d.*, 2*s.*, 1*s.* 6*d.*, and 1*s.*, 'which we conceive is not the best or most convenient waie,' and suggest that the number of such poor be reduced to three hundred of the fittest persons to receive the Charity during their lives by 2*s.* 6*d.* quarterly payments."—[29*th August* 1645.]

"Ordered, that a clause be inserted in all leases granted by the Company, that their workmen should be employed in building and repairing their houses as need should require,"—[31*st October* 1645.]

MEMORIAL III.

APPENDIX C (1).

EXTRACTS FROM THE EARLIER MANUSCRIPT ACCOUNT BOOKS OF THE COMPANY RELATING TO EXPENDITURE (1399 TO 1555–6), PRINCIPALLY AT THE HALL PREMISES. (BY C. T. MARTIN, ESQ., F.S.A.)

	li.	*s.*	*d.*	
1 Henry IV., 1399–1400.				
Il fuist chargez ove le rente de veille hostiell, de ..	xlvij	x		f. 4.
Pour l'amendement d'un fenestre en la sale		v		f. 6.
Pour 1 lb. and dj. soudur pour les goters en la sale ..		ix		
3 Henry IV., 1401–2.				
Resceu de don pour le ymage de Seint Johan		vj	x	f. 11*b*.
Expenses faitz entour la reparacion de la sale et de le peti Rente devaunt le port—				f. 13*b*.
En primes, pour gages et nons'[1] dez ceilers et lour servauntz	iij	iiij	vj *ob.*	
Item, Pour xij^m^ de tyle, pris le m^l^, v*s.* vj*d.*	iij	vj		
Item, Pour un quartron et demi de roftyle		ij	iij	
Item, Pour vj. bussell et di. tylpyn pris le bussell, vj*d.*..		iij	iiij	
Item, Pour xv. lodis lym, pris le lode, xij*d.*		xv		
Item, Pour rofnailles et autres grosses nailles		xix	iiij	
Item, Pour iij^m^ et demi de lathes, pris le m^ll^, vj*s.* viij*d.*		xxiiij	iiij	
Item, Pour m^l^ de rofnailles, pris xij*d.*				

[1] Luncheons, or as it is sometimes written "noonshyns."

		li.	s.	d.
	Item, Pour vij. lb. de soudure, pris le lb. vj*d.*		iij	vj
	Item, Pour un lode de lombe			iiij
	Item, Pour un dauber pour ix. jours		iiij	vj
	Item, Pour la fesure d'un chymeney a un plastrer ..		vij	iiij
	Item, Pour le cariage de x lodis robous		ij	vj
	Summa x*li.* xij*s.* x*d. ob.*			
	Item, Pour le kervyng d'un ymage de Seint Johan ..		xiij	iiij
	Item, Pour le peynture de mesme le ymage		xxvj	viij
	Item, Pour le fassion d'un sowse a le dit ymage ..		v	ij

5 Henry IV., 1403–4.

f. 16. Expensis faitz pour reparation—

En primes, pour netture del pryve du veil hostiell .. vj viij

Board, etc., for the door near the stair; masonry for the "reredos en le kichen zerde"; and loam for "le perclos del panetrie."

Pour l'amendement de fenestre de glas en la sale .. iij

Repairs of the Chapel and Kitchen.

8 Henry IV., 1406–7.

f. 35. Tiles, boards, lime, nails, etc., used. Nothing definite as to locality, except the following:—

Un oken bord al mure pres le *fonteigne,* vj*d.* Pour le faisure dun double chymene en le *petit rente.*

f. 35*b.* *Reparacion du vieil hostiell.*

Le sclature (slating) del sale. 19*s.* 8*d.* spent in wages, at 5*d.* a-day on the average.

9 Henry IV., 1407–8.

f. 39*b.* Pour le peinture del signe de le Sarasin's hed, v*s.*

f. 39. Building and repairs of house in Bread Street, 37*l.* 16*s.* 5½*d.*

f. 39*b.* Esclature, rippure and reparacion de la sale—

Working of 3 qr. 10 lb. lead for a gutter at the end of the chapel, 13*d.*

Mending the hearth of the oven, 3*s.* 4*d.*

An oaken board for the serving place.

2 boards for middle benches in the Hall, 3*s.* 8*d.*

Making the serving board, crosstrestle and trestle in the "Aumerie," 2*s.*

3 rafters for the Aumerie, 9*d.*

Mending the fountain, 4*d.*

Repairs of 2 "aubes," 8*d.*; for 3 girdles and washing and repairing the principal "aube," 2*d.* Total, 6*l.* 16*s.* 9½*d.*

10 Henry IV., 1408–9.

f. 45*b.* Expenses at the *Kitchen, Lardirhouse and Sotilhouse*—

A mason to make 2 windows in the lardirhouse, 10*s.* 1*d.* 136 lb. of iron for the window, at 1½*d.* Boards for shelves. A grate near the fountain, 11*d.* A grate in the parlour, 5*d.* Pins for the image of St. John, 3*d.*; etc. Total, 59*s.* 7½*d.*

11 Henry IV.

f. 50. Repairs of the "Veil hostell en Cornhill," Bread Street, Lyme Street, Wandsworth and Wood Street, 10*l.* 19*s.* 11½*d.*

Chimney in the chamber of Sir John Doyly, 19*s.* 10½*d.* Repairs at Cornhill, l'ostell Wenlok, l'ostell Leman, Maison del hosier.

f. 54*b.* *Breadstreet.*—Lime, loam, lath, etc.

Kitchen.—Mending a lock below the stair in the kitchen, etc., 7*s.* 10½*d.*

Hall and Petit Rente.

1 Henry V., 1413–4.

Timber for a perch in the pantry. Mending the cupboard, Dresser in the kitchen yard. Lock and key for the "Maison crowle." Mending a gutter in the kitchen, a window in the pantry, and the pavement before the high table. Gutter near the chapel chamber. Chest in the larderhouse.[1] Total 7*s.* 7½*d.* f. 65.

Mending the sotilhous, 17*d.* Herthlombe for the ovens. A double chimney in the rente. Carpenter's work in the houses "des pynner et shepster." Total, 35*s.* 9*d.* f. 71.

2 Henry V., 1414.

Espenses faitz sur le novelle overage appele *Mesondieux*. Carpenters, masons, and labourers wages (Wine to the bp. of Norwich, 18*d.* To the prior of Charterhouse, 10*d.* Total, 32*l.* 3*s.* 7½*d.* f. 73*b.*

Expenses faitz sur le novelle overage appele *Almshous*, 96*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* f. 80*b.*

3 Henry V.

Building expenses for the same, 28*s.* 4*d.* f. 86.

Hall and Petit Rente

3 Henry V., 1415–16.

Cleaning the gutters round the Rente. f. 78.

Making two chimneys. "Un shide as trestell de la haut table," 12*d.* 100 pins for the Image of St. John, 3*d.* 3*l.* 19*s.* 1½*d.*

Veill Hostiell.

Mending the *fountain* with masonry, 15*s.*, etc. 38*s.* 1*d.*

Hall and "Petit Rente."

4 Henry V.

Mending the roof, 40*s.* Lath and nail for mending 2 houses in the petit Rente, 8*d.* Total 59*s.* 0½*d.* f. 84.

Hall.

5 Henry V., 1417–18.

Mending the lock of the chest in the chapel, and a "cliket" at the foot of the stair. Elm boards for "un hoes" (door) in the "solar." Mending trestles forms and stools in the hall. Mending the locks of the said door, and of the postern. Mending the high window with glass, etc., 6*s.* 5*d.* f. 90*b.*

6 Henry V., 1418–19.

2 lb. solder for the high table, 10*d.* Lattice in the chamber of Sir John Doly (one of the Chaplains), etc. 9*s.* 1*d.* f. 95*b.*

Hall, Almshouse, and "Petit Rente."

7 Henry V., 1419–20.

2 lb. solder for the cistern in the almshouse, and a gutter round the door of the *great parlour*, 10*d.* 2 saplogges en l'aumerie. "Pipes and fatis en la cusyne," 21*d.* A Mason and his servant "de faire le fundement desouth le post del chapell chambre," 3 days, "et nons'" 3*s.* 3*d.* Total, 13*s.* 7*d.* f. 100*b.*

To Thos. Wylkyn, for making a window in the chapel chamber, 21*s.* 8*d.* f. 104*b.*

For making the great window, 7*l.* 4*s.*

Iron for the two windows, 46*s.*

Table and trestle in the chapel chamber, 12*s.*

Glazing the great window, 3*l.* 15*s.* Glazing the window in the chapel chamber, 26*s.*

---

[1] This year a carpenter's wages are 8*d.* a-day, and a labourer's 5*d.*

Hall and "Petit Rente."

9 Henry V., 1421–22.

f. 110*b*. Ceiling the larder house, 9*s*. A rope for the chamber stair, 8*d*. A bucket and rope for the well, 18*d*. Mending the windlass, 2*d*. Cleansing the yard, and "le maison des taillours," 2 days, 10*d*. "Herthyng" an oven in the kitchen. Carpenters' work in "un meison pres la port," 3 days at 8*d*. Elm boards for a stair. Locks for a stair, and for the pantry door. "Un oile tonne, to be set on the ground, pour un privey," 2*s*. 3*d*. Cost of binding the tun, a pipe, etc., and of tiling "del meson del dit privey," etc. Total, 3*l*. 7*s*. 9*d*.

117. Making "un caban et un wyndowe graunt en le meson de Wodrowe," 8*d*. Lock and cliket for the counting-house door, 6*d*: An iron grate near the well. A stocklock in Scolemaister Aley, 6*d*. Key for the cloth chamber, 3*d*. Crockets to support the arras. 24 fathom of cord for torches, 6*d*. Wire for torches. A hook to John Schad's door, etc. Total, 30*s*. 5*d*.

1 Henry VI., 1422–23.

f. 124. Timber for a stair in the house near the gate. A carpenter, 1 day "et nons'," 8½*d*. Elm board and a "ponchon" for a "timberell" for the well. Forms and trestles for the Hall. A counter for the "graund chambre." A door for the coalhouse in the yard. Two tables for the cloth chamber, 3*s*. 2*d*. 350 red Flanders tile for a chimney in the house where William Oryon lives, for a kitchen, 8*d*. a 100. Mending a "glasyn wyndowe" in the Hall, 3*s*. 4*d*. Carriage of a great form from St. Martin's to the Hall, 4*d*. etc. Total, 5*l*. 11*s*. 2½*d*.

2 Henry VI.

f. 130*b*. Making a chimney and grate in Sir John's Chamber, 20*s*., etc. Total, 4*l*. 8*s*. 8*d*

3 Henry VI.

f. 140. Boards for the cellar. Boards for beddes sides in the chapel chamber. Mending glass windows in the Hall and Chapel Chamber, etc. Total, 59*s*. 6*d*.

4 Henry VI.

f. 147*b*. Scouring the well in the kitchen of Taillour's Hall. Making "del peauterers walle," 4*d*. Mending the great table in the Hall, and "le graunt stulpe" in the Court. Painting the great table, 2*s*. Making a "perclos" near the parlour, and an iron grate in "le Lumbardes meson." Lead for a gutter in the buttery. Repairs in "cony hous." Locks to tresans door, and the door next the chapel. A key to the stable, etc. Total, 4*l*. 10*s*. 7*d*.

The Kitchen.

4 Henry VI., 1425–6.

f. 149*b*. To Goldyng, carpenter, "pour portrature del patron del cuzine, et pour son labour," 7*s*. 4*d*.

For writing the indenture between the Master and the masons, 10½*d*.

Taking down the *Sotilhous*. Making a shed in the kitchen.

3,290 tiles for the hall, at 5*s*. a 1,000.

Carriage of 2 loads stone from Gracechurch St. and Friday St., left after paving the Hall.

"Pour iij rodde dyggyng pres le Skolemayster wey, ove (with) ij boterasses, le rod a gret, vij*s*."

For casting up earth that was fallen in, and digging a boterasse near the well.

Total, 15*l*. 5*s*. 6*d*.

Repairs of Hall and "Petit Rente."

f. 147*b*. These are small repairs, such as tables, keys, plastering, gutters, &c.

Total, 4*l*. 10*s*. 6*d*.

26 boatsful of chalk, at various prices, 16*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* f. 150*b.*

8 boatsful of ragge, each boat 30 to 38 "ton tyght," at 15*d.* a ton. 6 ton tight of pendantz for the arches, 18*s.* 2 cartful stones, 4*s.* 4*d.*

Total, 17*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*

335 loads of sand, 5*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* f. 151.

6,500 and 4 loads of lime, at 6*s.* the 100.

Carriage of rag and chalk (probably what is before mentioned) from Freschef. 151*b.*
worf to the Hall, 3*d.* a load; and to Frescheworf, Dys Keye, and Cambrygg Keye (not stating whence), 8*d.* a boat.

Workmanship of 13 perch of stone wall in the ground, 25*s.* a perch. For 12 f. 151*b.*
foot upright above the ground, 50*s.* a foot.

14 yds. of violet and green for the livery of Crumpe the mason and his 3 fellows, at 2*s.* 10*d.* a yd.

56 pieces of scaffold timber, 12*s.* 8*d.* 5 rafters, 2*s.* 9 great shores to support the house, 8*s.* 24 feet of board for the moulds of arches, 21*d.* 24 felettes for moulds of doors and windows, 2*s.* Total of all the above, 149*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*

These all seem to have been for the *kitchen*, for at the foot of f. 152 is—

"Sume des paiementz del cusine, amounte outre les rasseitz, 13*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*"

5 Henry VI., 1426-27.

Wages of a tiler, working at the Almshouse 27 days, at 8½*d.* a-day, and his f. 157*b.*
labourer, 5½*d.* Mending windows "en le Skolemayster." Flooring divers chambers near the Hall. Pavement before Taillours Hall. A latch to the Gardener's house near the Hall. Work in the Clerk's house of Sir Peter, and in the store house. "Un segestel to the cachpol hosis," 2*d.* Making the Sotilhouse and the entry near the stair. Shelves in the Sotilhouse. Roof tile for the kitchen, Larder house, Storehouse, conduit and other houses. 8 filettes for the larder house and Aumerie, 12*d.* Total, 18*l.* 0*s.* 11½*d.*

Repairs of the kitchen.

90 tons of ragge, at 15*d.* a ton. 3 boats of chalk, at 12*s.* a boat. One boat f. 161.
of chalk and flint, 14*s.* Crump and his fellows for workmanship of the walls. A rope to draw up stone. Shipping the windows, and cranage and wharfage for them. Total, 37*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

Hall and "Petit Rente."

To a carpenter "pour reysing del parlour pour plates and drawyng yn of a f. 169*b.*
reising pece en le graund chambre." 38 ton tyght of ragge at 15*d.* 16 ton tyght of ragge for the Hall, "Petit rente" and Sterre. Paving 24 "teis" before the Petit Rente. Paving within the hall en the yard and round about the hall near the parlour. Paving the parlour. Daubing a perclos in the larderhouse. A grate in "le meson de peauterer's house." Another grate for the hall. Timber, lattice and poles for perches "pour le coupe." Lead for the pipe under the chapel, and for "hevyng" 2 beams which support the great chamber, etc. Total, 35*l.* 0*s.* 6½*d.*

7 Henry VI.

Stopping holes above the beams in the grand chambre to keep out *doves*. Lime f. 177*b.*
for the shed near the counting house. Mending the window over the "hygh des" in the hall, etc. Total, 37*s.* 4*d.*

8 Henry VI.

Tile for the clerk's house. Making windows in the great chamber. Tables in f. 187*b.*
the pastry. Locks for the chapel chamber and cellar doors, etc. Total, 36*s.* 10*d.*

9 Henry VI., 1430–1.

f. 196 *b.* Solder for the gutter beside the chapel and the hall. A dauber and his man for washing and whiting the Hall, 3 days at 13*d.* a day. Bast ropes to hang the torches. A stoklok key to the priest's chamber next the gate, 3*d.*, etc. Total, 2*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.*

Repairs of the Kitchen.

f. 199. To a carpenter, in part payment for making the roof of the kitchen, 7*l.*, etc. Total, 64*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*

Rag stone at 15*d.* a ton. To Masons of Kent for 14 ft. stone upright, at 50*s.* a foot.

10 Henry VI.

f. 203 *b.* Receipts (subscriptions) for the kitchen roof, 8*d.* to 6*s.* 8*d.*

f. 210. Kitchen roof, 29*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*, and other expenses for the kitchen. Total, 36*l.* 9*s.*

11 Henry VI., 1432–3.

f. 213 *b.* Subscriptions for the kitchen roof, 17*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* Piris Dyker paid for the vane and the gilding.

Repairs of "la Sale Petit Rente et le Scolemaisters."

f. 216. A board that was nailed to for a broken dabbed wall by the street side, for naill that was for the house next the hall gate, 8*d.* Sand for the roof of the Hall. To a tiler and his man for 6½ days work on the great hall roof, at 14*d.* a day. Setting up again of a chamber in the Scolemaister's house and making windows, etc. Total, 4*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.*

Kitchen.

f. 218. To the avewers of the town to avewe the kitchen roof, 10*s.* Meat, drink and boathire, when men went to see Kenyngton kitchen roof, 18*d.* A spindle of iron that bears the vane, wt. 22 lbs., 3*s.* 4*d.* An iron bar between the Scolemaisters and the larderhouse, etc. Total, 28*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*

Hall and "Petit Rente."

12 Henry VI., 1433–4.

f. 224 *b.* Taking down the tiles of the old house in the kitchen. To 2 masons, 34½ days, "et nonc'," 21*s.* 3*d.* 11 corbels, 11*s.* 4*d.* Making the tresaunce door. Window in the pantry. 3 planks for standards (*i.e.*, chests) in the Hall. Benches in the new chamber. Slating the hall end, 3*s.* Tiling the pastry house, a great part of the store house and other houses that were broke. Doors and windows for the aumerie house, and raising up the house and the stair, etc. Total, 68*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*

13 Henry VI., 1434–5.

f. 235 *b.* Elm planks. Gravel, etc., for the solar. "Hertlath" for the lodges and the chapel chamber. Carpenter's work about the Master's board. Staple and hasp to Everton's door. Keys to pantry, cellar and kitchen doors. Tiling the lodge and the chapel chamber. Mending a stair and window in Glover's house. Carpenter's work in Thos. Armurer's house, etc. Total, 5*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

14 Henry VI., 1435–6.

f. 247 *b.* A coop in the clerk's yard. Mending glasyn windows in the hall parlour and chapel, 6*s.* 8*d.* Stocklock to the winecellar door, etc. Total, 46*s.* 10½*d.*

15 Henry VI., 1436–7.

f. 258 *b.* Board to pentyse the kitchen roof. 700 feet of stone for the gutter in the kitchen, 3*l.* 17*s.* 6 loads of rag stone for paving, 13*s.* Hooks for arras in the chambers, 26*l.* 4*s.* 2½*d.*

16 Henry VI., 1437–8.

7,500 tile, 37*s.* 4*d.* For a post in the parlour, and to hang the nets in the kitchen and the hall. A mason to underpin the post in the parlour. Keys to the tresans and almshouse door, pantry and buttery door. Board for the pentyce in the scalding yard. 2 high stools for the high table. "Trowes" (troughs) for chickens and capons, etc. Total, 12*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.* f. 271*b.*

17 Henry VI., 1438–9.

Staining 2 side cloths, altar cloths and frontal, 3*l.* 11*s.* Painting the chapel roof with gold stars, and painting and gilding the crest, 4 *mks.* White glass for the window in the chapel, 26*s.* 8*d.* Green buckram and silk fringe for 2 costers and a frontal. f. 282*b.*

A gapier window. Tiling the chapel and the long parlour. Plastering the parlour. A dog of iron for the chapel, 9 lb., 15½*d.* Key for the warehouse. Cord for the stained costers in the chapel and for arras. To Thos. Armourer for 2 spears standing in the Hall, 4*s.* Racks and mangers for the stable, etc. Total, 10*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* f. 283*b.*

19 [18?] Henry VI., 1440–1.

A dauber for the gable end of the great chamber, 4½ days, "et nonc'," at 8½*d.* Keys for the storehouse and counting house door and pantry door. 4 loads of "robus" (rubbish) taken out of the hall before the feast. To the carpenter for making the counting house and the house at garden end. 40 foot of glass for the counting house window, and mending a pane of window at Hall end, 23*s.* 4*d.*, etc. Total, 7*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.* f. 294*b.*

"*Sale, le House in the Gardyn, et Petit Rente pres le Halle.*"

19 Henry VI., 1440–1.

Rafters for the house in the garden, 2*s.* 8*d.* A mantel shide and 2 tassels, 12*d.* A mason for making the pavement between "boteraces" at the parlour door, and of the parlour. Mending the costers in the Hall. Carriage of stone from the Pultry to the Hall, 6 days, etc. Total, 9*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.* f. 306*b.*

Sale et le Petitz Rentz.

20 Henry VI., 1441–2.

46¼ ft. board for the chapel end, 20*d.* One tiler, for the chapel, 2 chambers, by the new chamber and the great chamber and the schoolmaster's place, 7 days at 8½*d.* Paving at the gate, 4½ "teyse," 3*s.* Making the wall between the Hall and the Schoolhouse. Key to the tresaunce door, etc. Total, 3*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* f. 316*b.*

21 Henry VI., 1442–3.

Mending the slate in the great chamber. Lock and key to the aumerie door and the sotilhouse. Straw to the great bed, 4*d.* Rail for the cellar door. A plate and board for the coop. A bar for the buttery, 3*d.*, etc. Total, 47*s.* 6*d.* f. 330*b.*

22 Henry VI., 1443–4.

Gutter by Sir John's chamber. Tenter hooks, etc., for the larder. Nails, etc., for the Squylerie and sawcerie. Key and staple to the trestle house door. A key for the box, 3*d.*, etc. Total, 43*s.* 5*d.* f. 343*b.*

23 Henry VI., 1444–5.

Mending gutters, etc., in the Hall, 27*s.* 2½*d.* f. 356*b.*

Hall.

Bars for the windows. Traunson for the door. Keys for storehouse, sotilhouse, etc., 20*s.* 10*d.* f. 357.

School House.[1]

f. 357 *b.* Wages of dauber and labourer, 8½*d.* and 6½*d.* a-day. 400 sappe lath, 20*d.* 3 carts loam, 12*d.* 1 load sand. 9 sacks lime, 18*d.* 2000 sprig nail, 16*d.*, etc. Total, 14*s.* 5*d.*

33 and 34 Henry VI., 1554–5.

BOOK II., f. 77. Repairs in the Hall. Chimney in the Aumery. Mending a stone corner wall in the garden, under the chamber late let to Edmund Lynge, Chaplain.

f. 78. Mending the east window of glass in the chapel, and the window of the chamber near the chapel, 16*d.* Cutting the vines in the garden and putting sticks under them. Whitewashing the walls for the feast. A lock for the door of the small house for ypocras, etc. Total, 14*l.* 11*s.* 2½*d.*

36 and 37 Henry VI., 1557–8.

f. 163. Railing the vine in the garden of Tailors' Hall, and the vine in the garden late belonging to Jas. Phalome, and 4 days' work in the garden, at 6*d.* a day, and other small expenses. Total, 3*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*

Hall.

1546–7.

From the sale of the light that hung before the high table in the Hall, 5*s.* 8*d.*

Making and setting up a case of wainscot for the Lord Mayor's sword, at the high desk in the Hall, 2*s.*

Repairs in the Hall, unimportant.

Painting 8 "faynes" in the garden, and trimming the screen in the Hall, 35*s.*

Hire of the king's cloths to hang the chapel and other chambers at Midsummer, 8*s.*

1547–8.

Hanging the hall against the feast day, and taking them down again afore Midsummer, lest they should be hurt by the harvest men, and for hanging them up again after Midsummer, 6*s.*

Mending the lantern over the great gate, 4*d.*

Mending the wheel of the well in the great kitchen, 2*d.*

Repairs :—

Translating and new making the parlour, and the great stone window in the upper end of the hall, over the high table, and for the crests on both sides of the said end of the Hall, 16*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.*

The work lasted from 4th February to 18th June.

Taking down the ceiling of the parlour; wages of carpenters, 10*d.* a-day; sawyers, 8*d.*; bricklayers, 9*d.*; labourers, 6*d.*; plaisterers, 9*d.*, etc.; 21,000 and 1 load of brick, at 6*s.* 8*d.* the load; timber from Lesyng at Kent, taking down the old glass in the stone window in the Hall, carrying away 13 ton of ordure out of the "withdraught going into the Pastry," at 19*d.* a ton.

The cloth of the King's arms in the parlour, 13*s.* 4*d.* 12 arms in the parlour windows, 54*s.* 160 ft. of glass for the window, at 2½*d.* 93 ft. of glass for the great stone window in the hall, at 2*d.* a ft. Two of the king's arms in the said window, 16*s.*

Setting up forms and trestles in the Hall against the Sheriffs watch should come there, 6*s.*, etc.

---

[1] The repeated mention of School and Schoolmaster might lead to the impression that the Company kept these before the year 1561, the date of the foundation of their present School. The School, one chamber in 33 and 33 Henry VI., was let to a tenant (Robert Kyllyngholme) at 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum. In 35 and 36 Henry VI., the room was vacant, but the rent paid; and in the 36 and 37 Henry V., he resumed the tenancy at 10*s.* 2*d.* per annum. In 38 Henry VI. and 1 Edward IV., his scholars probably increased in number, as he was the tenant of two rooms at 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* They fell again in 1 and 2 Edward IV. to one room, and rose in 2 and 3 Edward IV. to two rooms—(See MS. Account Book, fo. 27 *b*, 58 *b*, 189, 203 and 224).

1548–9.

For paving stone for the hallpace in the parlour, being of the story of Job, 26*s.* 8*d.* To a joiner for making a frame for the hallepace, 3*s.* 4*d.*

1549–50.

For a frame in the armoury to put in the artillery,[1] 9*s.* 8*d.*

Making a hallpace of wainscot to cover the stones afore the chimney in the parlour, 5*s.*

Paving 50 yards of the street before Taillours Hall door, 10*s.* 3½*d.*

To Wright, blacksmith, for locks and keys for the Hall, broken by the Frenchmen, 6*s.* 8*d.*

Taking down and setting up the glass in the windows in the parlour, when the French lord made his triumph there, 6*s.*

1550–51.

" For the losse of a face of gowen grayne for a gowne which was stollen oute ot the parlour at soche tyme as the Frenchemen laye here, 13*s.* 9*d.*"

9 yds. of green say for the curtains in the parlour.

Normandy glass for the Hall windows, at 25*s.* a case, 3*l.* 15*s.*

Whitewashing the Hall, 3*s.* 4*d.*

Setting up the lattices before the screen in the Hall, which was taken down by the Frenchmen, 12*d.*

Paling to enclose the new storeyard at the Hall, 30*s.* 4*d.*

Iron work for the great gate on the backside and iron dogs for the gallery, 36*s.*

Lead for the gutter between the great kitchen and the new gallery.

1552–3.

Painting the end of the table on the north side of the Hall, 20*d.*

222 ft. of board for the penthouse over the parlour window, 9*s.* Whiting the roof of the parlour, 12*d.*

1554–5.

A green chair for the use of the hall, 13*s.* 4*d.*

46 ft. of new glass, at 5*d.* a ft., for the great window in the east end of the Hall.

A lantern to hang over the Hall gate, 12*d.*

12 lbs. of candle burnt therein in the winter, according to an old custom, 2*s.*

1555–6.

Mending the "fayne" of one of the election cups, 18*d.* Mending the racks in the great kitchen, and setting up the middle table in the Hall called the *guests table*, and for setting up ledges in the gallery to hang cloths of arras on, 3*s.*

APPENDIX C (2).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO REPAIRS OF THE HALL (1584–1631).

At a Court held 22nd September 1584, it was ordered, first, that the said Master, Wardens and Assistants, have ordered and agreed, nominated and appointed, and do give full power and authority unto Mr. W. Albany Nicholas Spencer, George Sotherton, and Thomas Pope, loving brethren of this mysterie, concerning the taking

[1] *i.e.*, Bows and arrows, and hand-guns.

down of the roof of our hall, and setting up of the same again according to a pattern drawn for the same purpose, and they to take order and to appoint such workmen as shall be meet, and sufficient persons for such a work, viz., Carpenters, Masons, Bricklayers, Tylers, and others, and they also to make provision for all things needful for the same whatsoever, praying the assistance of the Master and Wardens from time to time as need shall require, and occasion move them thereunto.[1]

This order appears to have necessitated that of the 21st October 1584, to the effect that the quarter dinners be put down for the present.

The Hall was overhauled in other respects, for on the 25th January 1585, whether the south window in the Hall should be taken down was referred to committee of the Court (called Surveyors) appointed in September 1584.

In June 1586, the Court determined that the new roof should be wholly of lead, but after having made this order they appear to have surveyed the principal mansions in the city, including the halls of the Inns of Court, and they came to the conclusion that it would be more modest and befitting the Company to have only slate, and accordingly, by an assembly on the 10th and a Court on the 29th August, slate was adopted and ordered.

The Hall was not completed till after June 1587 (as in that month the tradesmen are called in for completion), and on the 11th July 1588, the late Master (John Toppe) gave the House 100*l.* towards the new skreen in the Hall.

"It is resolved at this Courte that William Brentham, Carpenter, dwelling in Houndsditch neere M^r^ Dowes house, shall be conferred withall by M^r^ Dawe, To consider of the grounde and space of the situation of the Kinges Chamber, to thend a convenient plott may be conceaved for the new building thereof so that the light at the Weste end of the Hall may be pserved undeminished, and that in the meane tyme the timber linge in the Garden may be sawen forthe to a scantlinge, and to be laid drie untill the said buildinge ys in hand."—[*29th August* 1593.]

"It was at this Court ordered that the foote pace under the Livery Table in the Hall shalbe boarded throughout, for the more ease and decensie of the Livery sitting there, our M^r^ to pay, &c."—[*14th August* 1617.]

"At this Court the Company seeing and fully understanding the inconvenience of the white walles which have beene often mended and still out of repayer, have the rather in regard that some moneys have been given heretofore towards the charge, ordered and agreed that the said walles in y^e^ hall shalbe wainscoted with good wainscot soe high as the clothes doe usually hange.—[*25th September* 1619.]

"The Peticon of the Joyners who have lately wainscotted the Hall was at this Court openly read, wherein they show that they have made the wainscotting thicker and the freeze in a more curious and costly manner than they were bound unto, acknowledging that in all other respects they have beene very worthyily dealt withall but craving the benevolence of this Company only for their extraordinary cost and paynes. Whereupon consideration being had, and our M^r^ Slancy acquainting this Court that the whole charges already payd did amount unto the some of one hundred forescore eight pounds fifteen shillings and fower pence, It is ordered y^t^ the said (8 in No.) shall have given them in reward 11*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*, upon condition they raise the benches in the Hall and make them even with the wainscott in decent and comely sort, and pay out of the said money such somes as are due to any of the Parish for necessaryes taken of them, our M^r^ to pay, &c."—[*15th August* 1620.]

"The Master and Wardens, &c. requested to see that the Comon Hall be substantially boarded with deale boards of the best sort."—[*14th March* 1631.]

---

[1] Entry repeated under date of 20th December 1586.

APPENDIX C (3).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT RECORDS RELATING TO ACQUISITION OF HALL PREMISES (1577–1648).

The following extracts have reference to the Hall property :—

"Forasmuch as the Well in the greate Kytchen is now in Ruyne & to be repaired, and lyinge open dyvst noysome things have fallen into the same. The sayde well shall forthwth be converted into a pompe at the coste and charges of this house."—[28*th August* 1577.]

"At this Courte there is granted to George Southake, Grocer, a lease of the Gate House over the Companies Backe Gate, directly against St. Peter's Church in Cornhill, for 40 years, for the fine of 5*l.*, and the yearly rent of 26*s.* 8*d.*"—27*th June* 1590.]

"The M^{r} & Wardens have authority to build the Gatehouse in Cornhill in such manner and forme as to their wisdomes shall seeme most expediente, and they are entreated to finish it speedily."—[10*th August* 1597.]

"Whereas there is lately imposed upon our Comon Hall a charge of two shillings weekly towards the relief of the poore, according to a Statue[1] passed at the last Pliament, and forasmuch as upon enquiry it appeth there is not any other Comon Hall in London charged therewith. It is therefore agreed that o^{r} M^{r} and Wardens shall forbear the payment thereof untill it shall appear whether any other hall shall be charged in like manner. Because the Company think there is as great reason to free them as any other."—[3*rd March* 1598.]

"It is agreed that o^{r} Mr and Wardens shall confer with the pties that bringeth the Water from London bridg into Cornhill, and conclude with him at such reasonable rate as they cane to convey a pipe into the greate Kitchin belonging to the Comon Hall for the necessary Srvice of the hall and to prevent danger of fyre."—[1*st September* 1599.]

"The Master and Wardens and Mr. Slaney are requested to treate with the Lady Agar for a lease or other estate to be made to the Company of the juttie, building, and roome, pcell of the great Chamber called the King's Chamber, built and hanging over the wall of the garden belonging to the messuage now or late in the occupation of the said M^{r} Jn^{o} Slaney, viz^{t} thirteen foote or thereabouts in length, and seven foote or thereabouts in breadth at some reasonable rent, &c."—[20*th June* 1630.]

"Sir Anthonie Archer, Knt., and Dame Hester his wife, had a life interest in 5 Messuages in Cornhill, the remainder of a moietie thereof to the heirs of the said lady, and the other moietie thereof to Henry Hayman, Esq., in case of his death without issue, then the said moietie to the said ladie and her heirs. Sir Anthonie treated with the Companie for purchasing of the said houses, and he and his ladie were to assure to the Company all the said houses for the Lady's life, and the moietie in fee simple, and covenant That if the other moietie shall come to the said Ladie, then Sir Anthonie and his Ladie shall assure that other moietie to the Company. The Court agree that upon the perfecting of the assurance of the ladie's estate for her life in all the five houses, and the remainder of her moietie, Sir Anthony is to have Two thousand Marks, and for the other moietie when it shall happen, or if the said Sir Anthonie shall sooner procure the purchase thereof for the Comp^{y} One thousand Marks more, and it was made known unto this Court, that for 5 years from Mich^{s} next the Company shall receive noe rent or other profit, but to hold and enioye quietlie the Encroachment or Juttie of the King's Chamber being over part of the yard of one of the said 5 tenem^{ts}, &c."—[18*th May* 1632.]

---

[1] The first Poor Law Act of Elizabeth—viz, 39 Elizabeth, cap. 3.

"Sir Anthony Archer was informed that this Company did not intend to proceed with the purchase of the tenements in Cornhill. The Court agreed to give Sir Anthony and his Lady fifty pounds, soe as Sir Anthony doe make or procure a lease of that part of the Companie's Chamber as jutteth over some part of the capital messuage in Cornhill, for soe long tyme as Mr. Norton hath in the same houses, &c." --[*20th August* 1632.]

"Petition of Richard Mould, Merchaunttailor, for a lease of the Gatehouse coming into Cornhill, in his occupation. Walter Golloser for a lease of the tenement at y^e^ Backgate, in the tenure of Samuel Ravenscroft."—[*24th January* 1643.]

"A letter of attorney to William Bailey to enter and seal leases (to raise money in pursuance of an Order of Council of 28th August preceding) on behalf of the Company, commences a recital of a great portion of the Company's property with the mention of 'all y^t^ messuage or tenement heretofore used for a hall, situate in the Parish of St. Michael, Cornhill, now in the tenure of Newman, adjoining to part of the garden belonging to the said fraternity on y^e^ south side thereof." —[*5th March* 1643.]

"For prevencion of many abuses, inconveniences, and dangers, It is ordered y^t^ noe person or persons whatsoever (who inhabit not w^th^in y^e^ Companie's Hall) shall at any time have libtie to drie clothes or fetch water w^th^in the Companie's Hall, garden, or any roomes belonging to y^e^ same w^ch^ is according to former orders of this Companie."—[*5th June* 1644.]

"Ordered that the Wardens shall view the tenement called the Old Hall neere the garden, and consider whether it be fitt to lett the same or otherwise to be disposed of."—[*7th May* 1645.]

"The tenem^t^ called the Old Hall being now out of lease and void of a tenant, ordered that our M^r^ and Wardens, if they see cause by the advise of the workmen, shall cause the wall parting the void place from the garden to be pulled down and the ground to be levelled, and consider how much thereof will serve for the Company's use before they lett the said Hall and cellar, and our M^r^ and Wardens are hereby authorized to doe therein as they see cause for the better accomodating the Company in enlarging of their garden or otherwise."—[*11th February* 1645.]

"Ordered that Lawrence Newman, grocer, shall have a lease of the tenem^t^ called the Old Hall and cellar under the same, neere the Companie's garden, for 21 years from Michas next for the yearly rent of 6*l.* and for the fine 30*l.*, &c., the ancient passage into Cornhill from the Hall to be reserved unto the Companie, and likewise that he do not annoy or prejudice the Companie's lights, nor make any lights into the Companie's garden. And he is to give our Master a fatt bucke against his election."—[*3rd June* 1646.]

"This day Walter Golloser, tenant to the Company of a messuage at the Back Gate, late in the occupation of Samuel Ravenscroft, came to this Court and continued his suit for some addition of years, or some other allowance or consideration as the Company pleased, in consideration of his pretended hard bargaine, by reason of the greatness of the fine and badness of the times, the which this Court took into consideration, and first being informed that Mr. Golloser had lately made a doore out of a tenement opening into the Companie's yard, comonly called Redcrosse Yard, at the Back Gate, without licence of the Company, doth order that the said doore shall be shutt up, or else that he pay unto the Company for an acknowledgem^t^ for suffering the same xij^d^ per ann., and that sufferance to be during the Company's pleasure and no longer."—[*16th August* 1648.]

APPENDIX C (4).

EXTRACT FROM EVIDENCE BOOK (1605).

The Hall and estate from Churchman are thus described in 1605:—

The extent and yearly value of the Hall, and the tenements purchased with the same as they are at this day, Anno Domini 1605. — Evidence Book, p. 14.

The Marchauntailors' Hall, w^th^ y^e^ clerke and beadel's dwellings, yeeldeth in rent nothing. — St. Martin Outwich.

A tenement late in the occupation of Hugh Wicksted at the rent of 40*s.*, but now added to the clarcke dwellinge, and so yeeldeth in rent nothing. — St. Benet Fink.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Item of Thomas Worlith for a messuage before in the occupation of Widowe Androwes at y^e^ rent of 40*s.*, now	2	13	4
Item of Widowe Latham for a messuage, per annum	2	13	4
Item of Robert Moulsworth for a messuage late in the occupacon of Dawson	2	13	4
Item of William Thorowgood for a messuage late in the occupacon of Richard Cerill, p. ann.	5	0	0
Item of Robert Sandy for a warehouse and cellor under the kinge chamber, never let out before, per annum[1]	8	0	0
Item of Mr. Rutland, assignee of Mr. Southouse, for a messuage, p. ann.	4	1	4
Item of John Morrice for a messuage at the Backegate, heretofore rented at 40*s.*, nowe p. ann.	2	13	4
Item of Martha Pecord, widowe, for a messuage heretofore rented at 40*s.*, now p. ann.	4	0	0
Item of Richard Moyle for the Gatehouse heretofore in the occupacon of Widdowe Watson, p. ann.	4	0	0
Item of Nicholas Symonde or his assigns for an easement or commoditie of th' entry coming in at the backyard p. ann.	0	6	8
Sma. 36*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*			

The extent and yearly value of the lande and tenemente given to this Corporacon, by ye composicon of John Churchman, grocer, of London, as the same are at this day 1605. — Evidence Book, p. 29.

St. Martine Outwich.	£	*s.*	*d.*
Imprimis of the widowe of George Sotherton for a messuage or tenement next adioyninge to y^e^ now Marchauntailer's Hall, p. ann.[2] .. .. — Broad Street.	5	6	8

[1] See entry of May 1681, p. 582. This vault is still let.

[2] This was adjacent to the Batchelors' Gallery, into which the Court granted Sotherton and his wife liberty (by order of 22nd September 1587) to walk from a door to be made out of his house; a garret over the gallery was also granted to them, upon an annual payment of 6*s.* 8*d.* The following entries of July 1608, November 1611, and 11th August 1624, have reference to the same premises.

At this Court Mr. Robert Dow, an aunciente Master of this Company, doth signify that he had been exceedingly solicited by Mr. Geo.. Sotherton, the Companye's tenant of a tenement next adjoyning the gate of their Comon Hall, to move the Company to give order for opening the dore whereby his mother might have libertie to walke in the Batchelors' Gallery, pressing the long continuance thereof, the grant made to his father, and many other reasons. All which were fully considered by the Company, and the more they were urged did rather perswade the Company, and were more forcible reasons to move them never to yeeld to the opening thereof. And it was absolutely ordered (according to former resolutions at other Courts) that the said dore shall not be opened, nor any such libty of intercourse ever hereafter granted. And the Company doe still hold their resolution to take the garratt over the Batchelor's Gallory into their hands: also, to examyn whether the Master his chamber next adjoyning the Batchelor's Gallory be included in Mr. Sotherton's lease, yea or noe.—[11*th July* 1608.]

The suite against Mr. Geo. Sotherton concerning the chamber neere the gallory, called the Master's chamber, to be followed by some of the Warden Substitutes and sixteen men.—[27*th November* 1611.]

"Thomas Burnehill, a merchant, who desired to take the tenement of his own dwelling, Ordered that he shall have a new lease of the said messuage adjoyning to the Hall, lying in the parish of St. Martin Outwich, with ye gallory and other ye appurtenances thereunto belonging (one chamber adjoyning to the Batchelers' gallery, with a Bay window towards ye west, looking into ye yard of ye same common Hall of the said Master and Wardens onely excepted), for the term of 21 years, paying 5*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.* per annum rent, and 220*l.* for a fine."

		£	s.	d.
	Item of her for the garret or gallory over the bachelor's chamber or gallery, p. ann.	0	6	8
	Item the Companies' Almshowse not valued, being imployed for the harbor of y^e^ Companies' Almesmen, p. ann.		—	
	Item the advowsion of the Church of Saint Martyn's Outwych, not valued		—	
Bishopsgate Street.	Item of the executors of Henry Colthurst for a great messuage next the Church, and for a tenemente on y^e^ foreparte thereof, both in lease under one entier rent, p. ann.	10	0	0
	Item of Sir Henry Roe, Knight and Alderman, for greate messuage and two tenemente thereto belonging, being all in one lease under one entier rent, p. ann.	14	0	0

Sma. 39*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

APPENDIX C (5).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO THE USE OF THE HALL FOR PLAYS.

"Whereas at our Comon Playes and suche lyke Exercises whiche be comonly exposed to be seene for money, everye lew'd persone thinketh himselfe (for his penny) worthye of the chiefe and moste comodious place withoute respecte of any other, either for age or estimacion in the comon weale, whiche bringeth the youthe to suche an impudente famyliaritie with theire betters that often tymes greite contempte of Maisters, Parents, and Magistrats followeth thereof, as experience of late in this our Comon Hall hathe sufficyently declared, whereby reasone of the tumultuous disordered persones repayringe hither to see suche Playes as by our Schollers were here lately played, the Maisters of this Worshipful Companie and theire deare ffrends coulde not have entertaynmente and convenyente place as they oughte to have had, by no provision beinge made, notwithstandinge the spoyle of this howse, the charges of this Mystery and theire juste Authoritie which did reasonably require the contrary.

"Therefore, and ffor the causes ffirst above saide, yt is ordeyned and decreed by the authoritie of this presente Courte, with the assente and consente of all the worshipfull persones afforesaide, that henceforthe theire shall be no more any Playes suffered to be played in this our Comon Hall, any Use or Custome heretofore to the contrary in anywise notwithstandinge."—[16*th March* 1573.]

APPENDIX C (6).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO THE SAFE KEEPING OF GUNPOWDER.

"Consideration was had at this Courte where a sufficient place ought to be found for the Company to make room for the safe keeping of their Gunpowder which now lyeth in great danger.

"It was conceived by this Court that the most convenient place for that purpose would be over the Banquetting House in the Garden, and so ordered and agreed that the Master and Wardens taking to them Mr. Streete one of the old Masters, and

whom of the Assistants they shall think fit to summon the workmen, and to take present order with them for the making thereof in the said place and such manner and forme as they shall think fitt. And also to have the Counsel Chamber amended as need shall require and as they in their judgments shall think fitt."—[22*nd September* 1621.]

"Notice is given to this Court that the King and Queen's Majestie attended by divers honourable Lords and Ladies are shortly to be entertayned at supper at the Lord Maior's House in Cornhill neare adjoininge to this Hall and afterwards to come into the Companies Hall to see a Masque prepared by the Gentlemen of the Innes of Court, it is therefore thought fitt and soe ordered, that the Gunpowder now remaining in the Gunpowder House shall be this presente daye removed and disposed of as our Master and Wardens shall think fitt."—[8*th February* 1633.]

"To this Court came some of the Captaines of the Citty, and others of the Artillery Garden, and requested them to give them and their Companies leave to exercise their armes in the Comen Hall and Garden belonging to this Comp^le and to keep their supper or general meeting for their Company which this Court lovingly granted unto them, Soe that they tooke such convenient tymes for the same when the Company had noe occasion to use the said Hall and Garden for their own occasions."—[28*th August* 1638.]

"Whereas it is conceived That the powder house in the Garden stands very inconvenient and dangerous by reason of the neere adjoyning of other houses and of chimneys thereunto, It is thought fitt and so ordered by this Court That our Master and Wardens shall consider of some other more convenient place for the same and dispose of the powder and match therein as they shall think fitt."—[*February* 1647].

"It is ordered That the Wardens and Mr. Stone shall consider of dispossing the powder and making sale thereof at the best rate they can, and the said committee are also authorized to provide and furnish the Company with fifty good serviceable musketts with their appurtenances at the charge of the Company, forasmuch as those borrowed by the State are not yett restored, and the number in the house remaining very few and inconsiderable for the service of the Company."—[2*nd August* 1648, p. 296].

APPENDIX C (7).

GENERAL FAIRFAX'S PROTECTION TO THE HALL FROM QUARTERING.

"*January 2nd*, 1648.

"There was this day communicated and redd unto this Assemblie a Warrant or Protection under the hand and seal of the Lord Generall Ffairfax, for the freeing of this Hall from the quartering of souldiers now resident within and neere this Citty.

"*Copy of the Warrant.*

"'Whereas severall inconveniences have been represented unto me to fall out in case any souldiers be quartered in Merchant Tailors' Hall, and there beinge very many poore belonging to that Companie: These are to require you on sight hereof to forbeare to quarter either Horse or Foote in the said Hall, and hereof you are to be observant as you will answere the contrary. Given under my hand and seale in Queen Streete, the xxviij (28th) day of December 1648.

"'THO: FFAIREFAX.

"'To all Quarter Masters, Constables and other
Officers whome these may concerne.'

" Whereupon this Assemblie being purposely called to consider of some gratificacion to Mr. Gravenor, the Quarter Master Generall to the Army, being a member of this Company, and the person that procured the said protection, dothe think fitt and soe order that the sum of Twenty pounds shall be given unto him as a token from the Company for this his respect unto and endeavour for the Company; and likewise Ten shillings to his man that brought the same."

"*August* 28*th*, 1650.

" It is thought fitt and ordered that the New Armes for this State and Commonwealth of England and Ireland bee provided for this Company against the next Lord Maior's day, according as the Cittie and other Companies have done."

" *December* 13*th*, 1650.

" A PRECEPT FOR TAKING DOWN AND DESTROYING THE LATE KING'S ARMS AND PICTURE.

" Whereas the Right Honble. Council of State by their letters to me directed of the 3rd inst., take notice that in severall Churches, Common Halls of Companies, and other publique places of meeting there still remains standing the Arms and Pictures of ye late King wch have been ordered to be taken away. In these said letters I am required to give order that the same be forthwith destroyed and to cause a due and strict charge thereof to be made, and to take account and certifie the said Council of my proceedings therein before the 31st of this instant.

" Theise are therefore in the name of the keepers of the liberties of England, by authority of Parliament to will and require the Churchwardens of the severall Churches of this Cittie, and the Master and Wardens and other officers of this Cittie to cause the said Picture and Arms to be removed and destroyed and forthwith to make certificate to me of their doings.

" Fail not, as ye will answer the contrary at your perill.

" Dated December 11th, 1650."

" THO: ANDREWES, *Maior*."

" A CERTIFICATE OF DESTROYING THE LATE KING'S ARMS AND PICTURE.

" To the Right Honble. Thos. Andrews, Lord Maior of the Citty of London, in obedience to your Lordshipp's precept of the 11th of December last, Wee the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylor's Company, whose names are subscribed, doe humbly certifie that we have caused to be taken downe and destroyed the Armes and Picture of the late King, wch did remayne standing in the Common Hall of our Company or other publique place thereof.

" Dated xvth day of Jan. 1650."

" JOHN STONE, *Mr. &c.*"

APPENDIX C (8).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO REBUILDING HALL PREMISES.

Arrangements for raising Loans from Members of the Company for re-building the Hall after the fire (form of Bond), page 265.—[26*th November* 1669].

Committee appointed for rebuilding Hall and such other rooms and conveniencies, &c., page 294.—[18*th March* 1670].

Several Members summoned to the Court to subscribe towards re-building the Hall, pages 323, 326, 329, 336, 338, 340, 343, 344, 346.—[15*th July* 1670].

Committee to meet at the Hall to receive subscriptions.—[14*th October* 1670].

Subscriptions for rebuilding of Hall from Frs. Ayscough, pages 377, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 388, 397.—[*24th March* 1671].

Master fined for Election dinner, page 389.—[*20th June* 1671].

Ordered that Henry Ashurst, Esq., the last Master, pay 100*l.* towards the building of the Hall, and for his so doing this order to be his discharge in full for his fine for his Election dinner, according to a former order of Court, page 403, *see also* 389.—[*6th October* 1671].

The Officers of this Company to deliver out the printed copies of an order of this Court to ye Assistante Livery and Comalty of this Company for the discovering of all such members of this Company who have been made free by them that they may be sent to contribute towards the re-building of the Hall, page 409.—[*3rd November* 1671].

It is ordered, and the Master and Wardens and all the Assistants of this Company, or any five or more of them, are desired to meet at the Hall on Friday morning next, by 9 o'clock, to consider of raising money for the building of the Hall, page 410. —[*November 3rd*, 1671].

Committee meet to consider Masons' Bill, &c., and give such order for going on to finish, &c., page 498.—[1672].

Mr. John Short presented the picture of Charles the 1st to the Company, page 463. —[*6th June* 1672].

Complaint of annoyance by Mr. Michael, who since the dreadful fire took a lease from this Company of part of the Almshouses in Threadneedle Street, and built a new house thereon (as to a watercourse), page 531.—[1673].

The Master (Mr. Jno. Foster) was requested to pay 100*l.* towards the rebuilding of the screen in lieu of election dinner.—[*4th July* 1673].

Mr. Whiting, joyner, shall have 200*l.* for joyners', carvers', and carpenters' work for the skreene in the hall, to be finished before the next Lord Mayer's day. Ordered that George Lawley, joyner, who drew a design for the said skreene, be paid 3*l.* for his pains taken therein.—[*1st August* 1673].

Ordered, that an Iron Chest be bought to lock up all the plate of this Company, and our Master is desired to take it all into his custody.—[*4th December* 1673.]

Ordered, that our Master is desired to pay the Mason for raising the hall and other petty works done for the Company, being Ten pounds od mony, as soone as the said Mason hath finished the upper end, and pointed and cleansed the marble and purbeck stone in the hall.—[*30th April* 1675].

APPENDIX C (9).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO REBUILDING COURT ROOMS (1680).

It is agreed That Joseph Avis, Merchanttaylor, and Joseph Lem, Bricklayre In consideration that they well and substantially build or cause to be builded on the west end of the Comp^es^ hall and workmanlike, according to the dementions and scantlings, as the Court or Comitte thereof shall agree upon, a Council Chamber, a King's Chamber, a large staircase and rooms over the said King's Chamber, with seiling mouldings and pannells floated, and finding all manner of worke except wainscotting and masons work to be finished by the last day of July next, Shall have Six hundred and Seventie pounds for the dooing thereof if there be one twenty square of building, or else they are to abate pportionally. And for thirtie pounds more it is left to the consideration of this Court after the finishing thereof and pforming such covenants as shall be agreed upon.

Whereupon it is thought fit and so ordered that the said Building be forthwith

carried on. And for raising of monies for the paym^t^ thereof, It is thought fitt and so Ordered that a free guift and contribution be desired of the Assistants and Livery of this Society, and the whole Court or any five of them are desired to p^r^cure Subscriptions for the same so soone as conveniently may be.—[*4th March* 1680.]

Upon the request of Mr. Avis and Mr. Lem, It is thought fitt and so Ordered that they have One hundred pounds a piece paid them in part for and toward the building of the Councel Chamber, King's Chamber, and the other rooms over the same by Mr. Warden Kaye, being the monies he owes the Compan^ie^ by his bond and for his so doing this order to be his discharge.—[*18th March* 1680.]

This day the report concerning the alteration of the new building was read, the tenor whereof followeth :—

To the Right Wor^ll.^ the Master Wardens and Assistants of the Wor^ll^ Company of Merchant Taylors London.

In pursuance of an Order of the Court of Assistants of the 11th of this instant May, We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, have this day met and considered of the building of the new Counsell Chamber, King's Chamber, and roomes over the same. And do find that it will be much better, more commodious and pleasant to build the same on the left hand of the staircase acrosse the garden, and fronting the parlour, and that there be a gallery where the King's Chamber was intended to be built looking into the Hall ffifteen foot broad and fforty ffoure foot long, level with the building on the left hand of the staircase, and the ground beyond and under the said gallery be made into several rooms for larders and other conveniences, and then there will not be any occasion for those lights now made over Mr. Stevenson's warehouse, and the rooms will be 30 foot broad and fforty eight foot long, of the same height as already agreed upon, and four lights on each side in all the rooms, all which is computed to be about twelve square of building more than the former contract, which we are of opinion will cost about ffoure hundred pounds more than formerly agreed for, and for removing the ffloar and taking down the brick wall (as we are informed) will cost twenty pounds, all which nevertheless we hand and submit to the grave wisdom of the Wor^ll^ Court.

Whereupon the Court doth allow thereof and confirm the same. And it is further Ordered and the whole Court, or any ffive of them, are desired to meet at the Hall on Tuesday next about two of the clock in the afternoon, to agree and conclude with the Companies workmen concerning the same, and to report to this Court theire Agreem^t^ therein.—[*14th May* 1681.]

In pursuance of an Order of the Court of Assistants of the 20th of this instant May, Wee, whose names are hereuunto subscribed, have this day met and have agreed with Mr. Avis and Mr. Lem to build a vault on the left hand of the staircase with stone culleims arched, to be three score and three foote long, and thirtie foot broad, finding all manner of work and digging for one hundred and three score pounds, the earth, gravel, or what shall be dug up to be at the Companies disposal.

Agreement to let part of the above named vault to Mr. L. Wilson, at 22*l.* per annum, to which he is to have excess under ground from his said now dwelling house which he is to make at his own cost.

We have likewise discoursed with Mr. Avis and Mr. Lem concerning the intended new building over the said vault (viz.) a Counsel Chamber fortie-eight foote long and thirtie-ffoure foote broad, ffifteen foote high, with ffoure lights on each side of the Counsel Chamber, a King's Chamber over the said Counsel Chamber of the same dimensons and ffoure lights on each side.

And the said King's Chamber to be twenty foote high, and chambers over the said King's Chamber with

computed to be in all about sixteen square of building, for which to be well and substantially built and workmanlike in everything, and finding all manner of worke whatsoever (except wainscotting and mason's work), and for fineshing the same they doo demand fortee pounds per square, which is the lowest rate wee could bring the said

Mr. Avis and Mr. Lem unto. All which, neverthelesse, wee leave and submitt unto the grave wisdom of this Wor[ll] Court.—[30*th May* 1681.]

This Court, taking into consideration the subscriptions for and towards the rebuilding of the King's Chamber and other rooms, and after debate thereon doth think fitt and so Order—That the youngest Assistant doth first begine and so proceed upwards, and end with the Right Hono[ble] the Lord Maior which is desired may be done with all expedition.—[8*th June* 1681].

It is thought fitt and so Ordered that in the new building there be a Counsel Chamber, a King's Chamber, over the said Counsel Chamber, and so flatted and covered with lead, and the former Comtt[e] are desired to treat and conclude with the workmen for the Gallery lookeing into the Hall, and to report to this Court their doeings therein.—[3*rd August* 1681].

A report on several matters connected with re-building, provides "That a stone doore case be made at the south end of the new building, uniform with the other doore, and to worke it up with a brick wall one story high sufficient for further building."—[20*th September* 1681].

Agreement made with Plasterer about the frett worke in the ceiling of the new building, and the carver about ballisters of the staircase.—[24*th March* 1682].

Ordered, that Mr. Avis and Mr. Lem do forthwith make all doores fitting suitable, and as is usual to such new building in pursuance of theire Agreements, or else the Companie will give order for the doeing thereof, and the charges thereof to be deducted out of the monies agreed to be paid them.—[19*th July* 1682.]

Ordered, that Mr. Pat, Plasterer, do forthwith do the moulding of the new parlour.—[9*th July* 1682.]

In a report of a Committee, they allow for ten square and a half of building, where the late King's Chamber stood, at thirtee-two pounds per square three hundred thertie-six pounds; and for twenty-five square and three-quarters of a square of building of the New Counsel Chamber or Parlor and Kings Chamber, over the same, at 40*l.* per square, measured by Mr. Browne, one thousand and thirty pounds; they also find due to Mr. Lem, by agreement, for building the vault under the said Counsel Chamber one hundred and sixty pounds; and the said Mr. Lem brought us in a bill for ten rod and thirty-two foote of brick work for arching, cutting the well, digging the well, and cutting the brick work, &c.—one hundred and five pounds in all—amounting to sixteen hundred and thirtie-one pounds, and after abatements, for not building the Chambers over the King's Chamber, according to the agreements, and other abatements we think fitt to allow them, in full payment fifteen hundred and fiftie pounds. One thousand pounds thereof, as they are informed they have already received in part, so that then there will be due to them five hundred and fiftie pounds. All which, &c.—[31*st January* 1683.]

Ordered, that one hundred pounds of the dividend upon the Irish Estate be employed towards the wainscotting of the Companies New Parlor.—[20*th April* 1683.]

Ordered, that windows be made on the right of the New Parlor, so low as the transums and doores to the Parlor and King's Chamber.—[27*th April* 1683.]

Thanks of the Court returned to Mr. Rolls and Mr. Dep[y] Clarke, who of their own free will, wainscott the New Parlor at their own costs and charges; the money ordered at the last Court of Assistants for that purpose be paid to our Master, towards paying the Company's debts.—[27*th April* 1683.]

Ordered, that Twenty pounds be paid for a chimney piece of morble for the New Court Room or Parlor.—[11*th May* 1683.]

Geo. Pawley, joyner, shall have Three pounds for his draughts about wainscotting the New Parlor.

The Master did intimate to this Court that Daniel Baker, Esq., George Torriano, Esq., Mr. Peter Proby, and Mr. Jno. Brett, Junr., would, at their own proper costs

and charges, erect a marble chimney piece in the King's Chamber.—[31*st August* 1688.]

Several persons employed to do the works for finishing the Hall kitchen.—[27*th April* 1687.]

APPENDIX C (10).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO DECORATION OF HALL IN 1728.

Referred to the Master and Wardens, or any three of them, to agree with the Plaisterer, Mason, and Painter for their respective works necessary to be done in the great room.—[20*th February* 1728.]

Referred to the Master and Wardens to buy a Dial for the Hall[1] and a Clock for the Court room.—[20*th February* 1728.]

Referred to the Master and Wardens to direct what repairs are necessary to be done to the roof of the Hall.—[14*th March* 1728.]

At this Court, Mr. Taylor, who had viewed the great room with the Master and Wardens, delivered a scheme of the wainscott proposed to be put up, and his proposal at what price he would do the same in ffirr, viz$^{t.}$ at five shillings p^{r} yard for Wainscott, and two pence p^{r} inch p^{r} ffoot running for Moulding and Cornish, and it is thereupon ordered that he do perform the said work, &c.—[5*th September* 1728.]

Ordered that it be referred to the Master and Wardens to finish the Gallery and the other parts of the Hall and the yard lately let to Mr. Marriott.—[26*th February* 1729.]

Ordered that the Carpenter's Bill for the work done in the Great room, after the work is measured, be paid.—[12*th June* 1729.]

Ordered that it be referred to the Master and Wardens to provide two dozen of chairs for the present use of the King's[2] Chamber and also a convenient stove for the chimney.

Ordered that the Hall be wainscotted according to the proposal read from Mr. Taylor to the Carpenter.—[11*th July* 1729.]

Ordered that it be left to the Master and Wardens to agree for the Wainscotting the Hall, Kitchen, and rooms adjoining, and wainscotting the passages of the Hall and Great Parlour.—4*th September* 1729.][3]

Ordered that there be sash windows made to the Great Parlour.—[4*th March* 1730.]

Ordered that the little Court room chairs be carried into the Gallery and new ones provided in the stead thereof.

Ordered that it be left to the Master and Wardens to repair the pavement in and about the Hall yards and passages.—[18*th March* 1730.]

Ordered that it be left to the Master and Wardens to view the ffloors and other parts of the Clerk's house and to order what repairs they think necessary to be done there.—[25*th March* 1730.]

Ordered that it be referred to the Master and Wardens and such Members of the Court as shall think fit to be present at the next Court, for binding to agree for the finishing of the great staircase.—[13*th May* 1731.]

Ordered that Mr. Taylor, the Carpenter, have notice that *unless he forthwith brings in his bill he will be no more employed by this Company.*—[20*th December* 1733.]

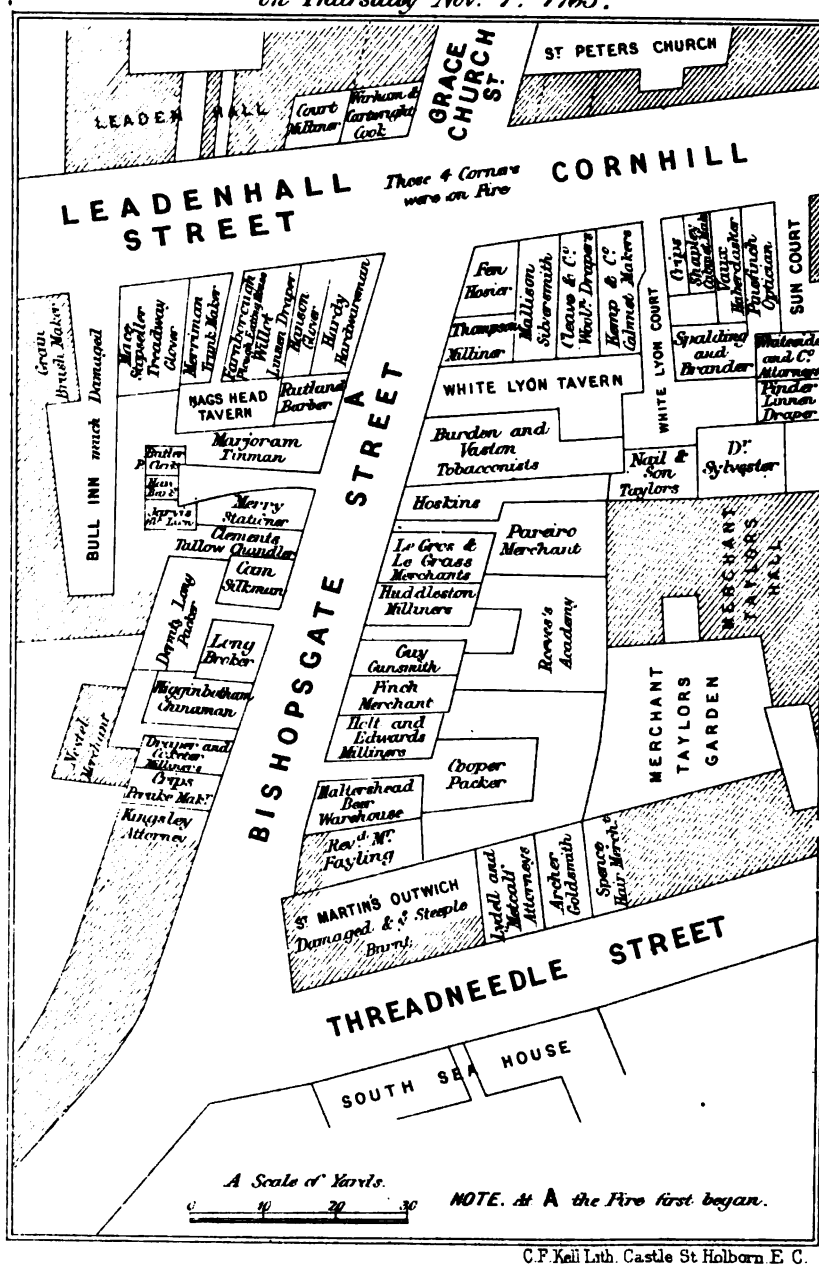
---

[1] That now in the Hall was placed there in the spring of 1874.

[2] "Great Room," in margin.

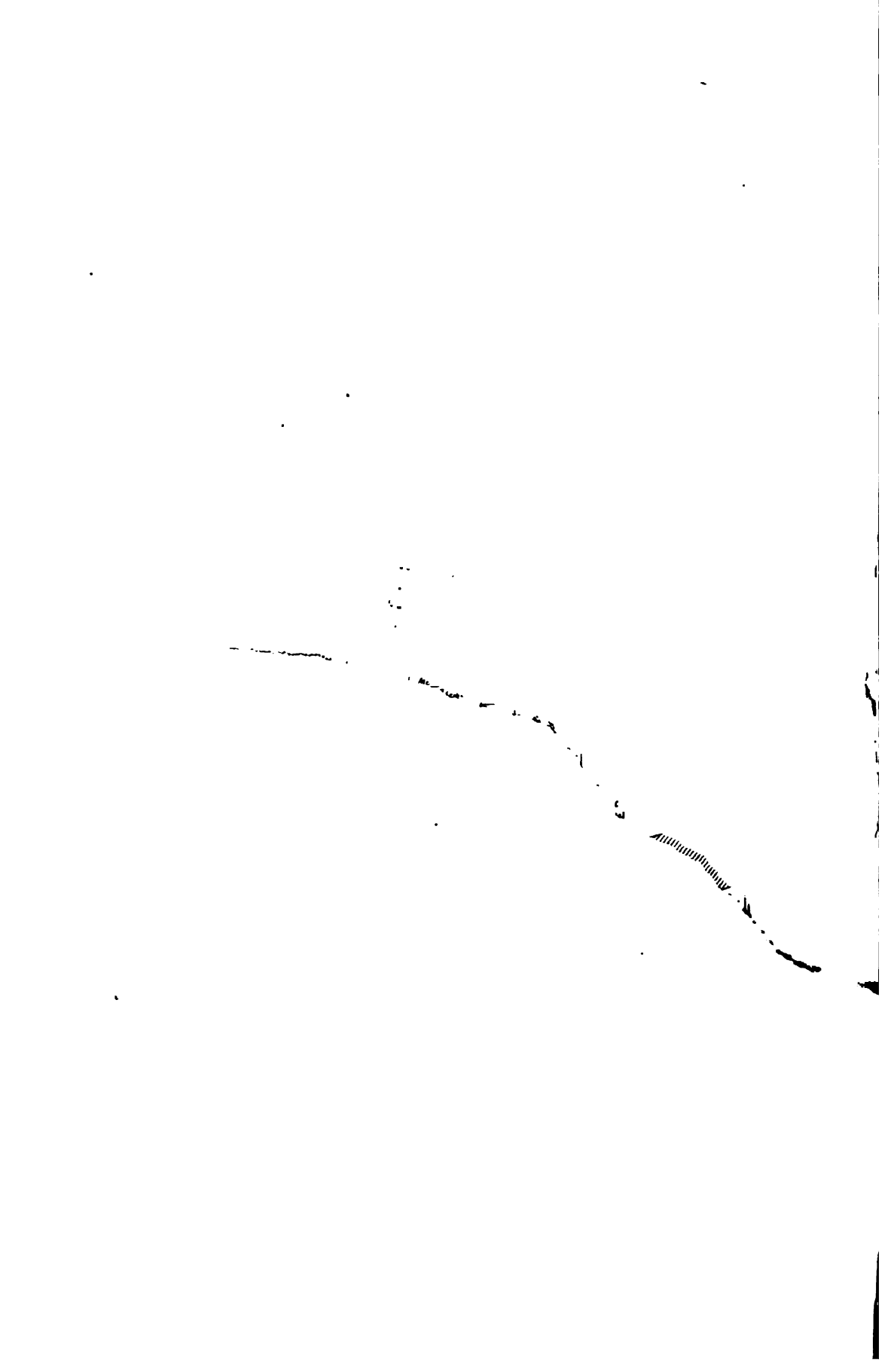
[3] As to the removal and sale of the tapestry or arras, see p. 37.

A PLAN of y GREAT FIRE in BISHOPSGATE STREET LEADENHALL STREET and CORNHILL &c.
on Thursday Nov.r 7.th 1765.



C.F. Kell Lith. Castle St Holborn E. C.

To face p. 585.



Sundry Payments to Workmen under the above Resolutions of Court:—

			£	s.	d.
Mr. Wm. Gould, Master,	1728–29	.. ..	345	12	0
Mr. Dawson	Do. 1729–30	.. ..	656	12	6
Mr. S. Ashurst	Do. 1730–31	.. ..	1,720	0	8
Mr. Aldn. Salter	Do. 1731–32	.. ..	629	8	0
Mr. R. Nash	Do. 1732–33	.. ..	685	9	6
Mr. J. Locker	Do. 1733–34	.. ..	140	6	0
			4,177	8	8

Including—	£
Glass Lustre in Parlour ..	20
Clock in Court room ..	18
2 Skreens in Parlour.. ..	14
	£52

APPENDIX C (11).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO THE FIRE IN 1765.

Committee called on account of Great Fire which this day happened at the East side of the Hall.—Gave orders to watch the fire—the engineers of the Company and Hand in Hand Fire Office to be in readiness in case the fire should break out again.—Applied for a party of soldiers to guard those parts of the wall which lie open to the ruins.—Considered gratuities to persons assisting at the fire.—Dinner on Lord Mayor's Day put off in consequence of the fire.—[*7th November* 1765.]

Gratuity to Mr. Ellicott's servants and others for taking care of the Company's books and papers.—Advertisements that any goods which are missing by the sufferers by the late fire, to be deposited in the Hall and the owners to have access to claim them.—36 fire bags to be provided and kept in the Company's office.—[*11th November* 1765.]

5 Guineas given to the foreman of the Bridewell boys, to be divided amongst them—other gratuities to gentlemen's servants, soldiers, &c. Turncocks of the Thames and New River Works called in and examined, why there was no water at the late fire for several hours; it appeared to the Committee that there had been great neglect in the Turncocks of the New River Waterworks, but as the water had been well supplied ever since, ordered 1 Guinea to the turncocks of the Thames and ½ guinea only to those of the New River.—Insurance Office estimated damage at 70*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*, but the Committee considered the amount not sufficient to repair wall of Kitchen, and directed the Surveyor to repair the wall in a proper and substantial manner.—[*19th November* 1765.]

Mr. Geo. Nail agreed to hold the ground on which his house stood before the fire for the remainder of the unexpired term, at the same rent as reserved by the lease, with a lease of the piece of ground whereon the Company's bakehouse and ovens were built, &c.—[*14th February* 1766.]

Proposal of Mr. Cleaver to cover the ground occupied by the late White Lion Tavern, &c.

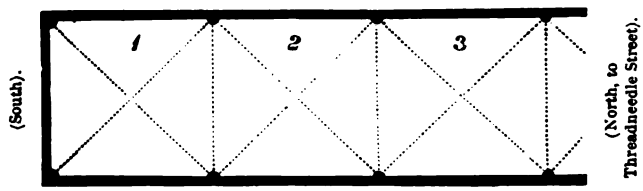
No definite mention of the extent of the Fire.—[*7th May* 1766.]

APPENDIX C (12).

THE ANCIENT CRYPT UNDER THE HALL PREMISES.

In Allen's History of London (vol. iii., p. 251), published in 1828, the following passage is found:—

"A vestige of the earliest erection of the Hall in the fourteenth century still exists in a crypt, which is situated near the north-east angle of the Hall, partly running under the entrance court; it is now used as a coal cellar. The following is a ground plan taken from actual admeasurement for this work:



"*Plan of Vaults.*

"The vaulting is very simple; it is divided by arched ribs crossing from side to side into three divisions, which are again crossed by diagonal ribs issuing from the same impost. The points of intersection are without bosses. The imposts consist of corbels formed of grotesque heads, sustaining octangular capitals. Two of the heads are engraved.

"The materials of which the walls of the crypt are formed, are chalk and rag-stone, and the architecture is distinguished by solidity and plainness rather than by its ornaments.

"The dimensions are as follow:

	Ft.	In.
Length	39	10
Breadth	12	10
Height of vault, from the present level to soffit of arches	10	1
Of side walls to corbels	1	7"

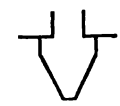
In 1853, the 3rd division was destroyed.

A writer in the Builder, in 1855, offers these remarks:—

"The kitchen at which we take a peep on the way to the crypt may be older than the time of the Fire of 1866, and probably about the time of Henry VIII. There are some pointed arches and windows, and also two corbels visible. The crypt is at a considerable depth below the kitchen, and has been used for some time past as a coal cellar. The walls and filling in between the groins are of chalk; the proportions may be judged of by the engraving," which is the same as that given at page 42.

Mr. Edwin Nash (a Member of the Court and a highly competent judge on such a subject), writes to me thus:—

"A somewhat short investigation enables me to state that the buildings on the premises in Threadneedle Street do not possess any very high antiquity, nor any great architectural merit. The only pre-Reformation work being the remains of a groined crypt, less than 13 feet wide and 2 bays long, also the walls of the apartment (now used as the kitchen) and possibly the walls of the present great Dining Hall.



"The crypt cannot be earlier than the 15th Century, judging by the style of the corbels and of the ribs, which latter are plain splays of deep projection, one direct and two diagonal, springing from corbels moulded and carved with heads—the spandrils filled in with squared chalk. The present floor of the crypt is nearly 12 feet below the level of Threadneedle Street, and has been lower still.

"The present kitchen, measuring about 37 feet 6 inches, East to West, by 31 feet 9 inches north to south, and being very lofty, has every appearance of having been a hall—and certainly not a kitchen, and it appears that in 1633 an "old hall" did exist, which expression seems to imply that a new hall also existed at that period, and thus the idea is given that the present kitchen may have been the old hall. The architecture is of 16th Century type. The whole of the north side is occupied by an arcade of three openings, with low four centred arches moulded with two sets of double ogees, divided by a hollow; and above these there are three large windows—the south side has had a window-like opening high up—the east side two doorways, and the west side one doorway, and at a considerable height a two light window 6 feet wide, apparently traceried, but now built up.

"The two great fireplaces and chimney stacks are modern, that is to say, they are not 100 years old, but have been built up within the Hall against, but independently of, the walls. There are four large perpendicular or Tudor corbels in the walls at a great height, which without doubt were for a timber roof to spring from, and these may have been more than four originally. The floor of this hall, now the kitchen, is at about the same level as the roadway of Threadneedle Street, but the level of this street has risen considerably (as all streets have) since this part of the premises was constructed.

"In considering the present great Banqueting Hall, much difficulty arises in respect of its date, inasmuch as the windows which are its only architectural feature are four centred like those in the kitchen, and yet they have not the aspect of genuine Tudor work. Sir Christopher Wren was employed by the Company and possibly he put these windows in, they seeming to be in his manner of Gothic work, and further evidence of the work of Wren's time is the use of Portland stone, which he introduced to London. The walls of this Hall are most likely much older than Wren, and probably 16th Century work, but the details, like all post-Reformation work, are enigmatical. Under the wood floor of the Hall there remains a paved floor about 2 feet lower down.

"Further examination might lead to some discoveries of old work."

When the present Hall was built is a point which I have not been able to clear up, either from Appendices A (6 and 7) or C (1). The present did not (I apprehend) stand on the site of the old Hall,[1] but others, not built by the Company, are referred to as standing on the Threadneedle Street property—as Slaney's "Hall" (p. 32), "The Hall in St. Michael's" parish (p. 576), which are distinguished from the Company's Hall in St. Martin's parish. The dimensions of the Hall, contrasted with other Halls, is shown below by Mr. N. Stephens:—

	Length. Feet.	Width. Feet.	Height. Feet.
The Company's Hall	82	43	43
Old Hall, Lincoln's Inn	71	32	32
New Hall, Lincoln's Inn	120	45	62
Westminster Hall ..	238	66	110
Guildhall .. .	153	48	55
Lambeth Palace ..	93	38	—

	Length. Feet.	Width. Feet.	Height. Feet.
Middle Temple ..	100	42	47
Bartholomew's Hospital	90	35	30
Freemasons' ..	96	37	38
Goldsmiths' Co. ..	80	40	35
Middle Temple— New Library ..	96	42	70
Christ's Hospital ..	187	—	—

[1] *i.e.*, Crepins' Hall of 1331.

MEMORIAL VIII.

APPENDIX D (1).

EXTRACT FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO COST OF ELECTION DINNER.

"This Court beinge assembled in the Council Parlor for the election of a Master and Wardens for the government of the affaires of this Companie for one whole yeare, there was a precept lately sent to the Master and Wardens from the Lord Maior, by order of Her Majesties most hon^ble^ Privie Counsell to this effecte, videlicet, that the Master and Wardens of this Societie should under their hands make certificate to the Lord Maior of the value of the yearly charge which is disbursed at the election dinner to th'end the same beinge certified to the councell, it maye be ordered and employed to the reliefe of the poore visited with the plague, whereupon it was considered that the same charge is p^d^formed by the Master of the Company at whose choice it is either to have an election dinner or none at all, and that the usual an ancient allowance of the Company to the Master's cleration of his charges of the same dinner was eighte pounds (viij*l.*) and thereupon it is ordered that a certificate shall be made to the Lord Maior tha the charge beinge the private charge of the Master of the Companie, there is no accompt kepte with us of the same, nor of any p^d^ticular thereof more than of the eight pounds putt to the common accompte of this Societie which is ready to be disposed as other companies shall dispose of theirs.

"The election of Mr. Richard Proctor, Master, Leonarde Hollidaye, William Craven, John Harrison, and Jeffreye Elwaies, Wardens, tho' secretly made was afterwardes at a private banquet of the Assistants and Liverye of the Company published in the Bachelors Gallerie, for that there was no dinner kepte at this election by reason of the Plague and by reason of one expresse prohibition sent by the Lord Maior to all Companies of London to forbeare any solemn assemblies this yeare and meetings for those occasions the Lord Maior beinge thereto required by order of the Counsell."—[*9th July* 1593.]

APPENDIX D (2).

ASSESSMENTS MADE UPON THE COMPANY TO PROVIDE FOR THE PURCHASE OF CORN.

"By the Mayor.

"A Precepte directed to this Howse conserninge the levyinge of clxxv*l.* of the Members of this Mystery to be disbursed to the Chamber of London towards the makinge of p^d^vision of Grayne for the Servinge of the Citye was openly redde: The tenor whereof followeth in these words, viz.:—

"Forasmoche as we at this p^d^sent beinge very careful & mindefull accordinge to o^d^ duties to p^d^vide in tyme convenyent for the common Weale, comoditie & profitt in all things of this o^d^ Sovereign Lady the Queene's Highness Citie and Chamber of London, & of all the Citizens and Inhabitants of the same as moche as in us lieth, and considerynge also the greate and excessive price of Wheate, and of all other kinds & sorts of grayne, mete & necessary for Man's sustenance which of late hath bene sore & felte, and willinge therefore to guard agaynst the danger & p^d^ill throughe the gredy avourise & covetous mindes of the people, owners and possessors of the same grayne, that unhappely with a shorte tyme might ensue for th' avoiding & eschewing of such

p^9^ills & inconvenience as might ensue by th' occasions above recyted, to take uppe & make withall convenient spede of the Company's & Fellowshipps of the said Citie a very good & substantiall Masse & Some of Money to p^9^vide & buy Corne withall as well beyond Seas as on this side (and if need shalbe for th' use & common p^9^vision of the sayde Citie), towards the payment & makynge uppe of which Masse & Some of Money We have assessed yo^9^ saide Company at the Some of Money of One hundrith, threscore & fyvteene pounds, which Some of clxxv*l.* We straightlie charge & command you that ye immediately upon the receipt hereof callinge your said Company together at the Hall do forthwith asesse, taxe, levye & gather of the welthie and able p^9^sons of the same Company in suche sorte that ye fayle not to paye the same to Mr. Lyonell Duckett, Alderm^n^ within v day's next ensewing the date hereof, upon the delivery of whose bill witnessing the rescript of the said Some to the Chamberlyn, ye shall recevyve the same Chamberlyn's bill for the futer payment of the same unto you ageyne. Ffayle yo not hereof as ye tender the Common Weale of the same Citie, and also your owne private welthe, and as ye will answer for the contrary at yo^9^ p^9^ill.

" Given at the Guildehall of the saide Citie the xiiijth day of February 1565.

" Whereupon the Company agreed and decreed that the foresaide clxxv*l.* shalbe assessed, taxed & levyed of the Members of this Mystery after suche & like order as was the clxxv*l.* that this Howse disbursed to the Chamberlayne for like p^9^vision of Wheate for this Citie accordinge to the tenor of like Precepte bearing date the viijth of February A^o^ 1564, whiche is as yet Owinge to this Howse, in & by all things."

Another precept of a century later date was as follows:

" *27th October* 1675.—This day a precept from the Right Honourable the Lord Maior of this City for providing 1000 quarters of corne was read, the tenor whereof followeth—viz., By the Maior. These are by the advice of my Brethren the Aldermen straightley to charge and require you, That you fail not to buye up and have in readness in your store before the first day in January next 1000 Quarters of the best Wheate you can get, being the proportion formerly charged upon your Company to make provision of towards the Stores of Corne accustomably provided by the Companies of this City, and to do it in the most private manner you can that the price of Wheate may not thereby be inhanced, which, being a matter of necessary concerne to the publicke weale of this City, you are to expresse your greatest care in the due observance thereof, or else make your appearance before the next Court of Alderm^n^ after receipt of this precept to signify your reason to the contrary this 21st day of October, in the 27 year of his Maties reigne, Anno Dm. 1675."

APPENDIX D (3).

AN ASSESSMENT OF THE SEVERAL MEMBERS OF THE COMPANY IN 1603.

15th March 1603.—An assessment of the assistants, Livery warden substitutes, sixteene men, and batchelors company for the leavying of money, according to sewall acts of coen Councell towardes the chardgs of the pageants, entended against the Kings Coronation. But by reason of the sickness, not used, untill the King came thoroughe London against the Parliament, with a second supply, because the first assessment was shorte.

The pticular names of them that paid, togeather with their somes hereafter followe, both of the first assessment and the second supply.

	The First Assessment.				The Second Assessment.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
The Right ho: Sr Robert Lee, Knight, Lord Mayor	4	0	0	..	1	6	8
Mr. Richard Gore, Mr	2	0	0	..	0	13	4
Sir Leonard Hallyday	4	0	0	..	1	6	8
Sir Robert Hampson	4	0	0	..	1	6	8
Sir William Craven (see Mem. LXXIV.) .	4	0	0	..	1	6	8
Sir John Swynton	4	0	0	..	1	6	8
Mr. Jerrard Gore the elder	2	0	0	..	0	13	4
Mr. Peter Collett	3	0	0	..	1	0	0
Mr. Thomas Wilford	2	0	0	..		—	
Mr. Robert Dow (see Mem. LXIX.) ..	2	0	0	..	0	13	4
Mr. Henry Offley	2	0	0	..	0	13	4
Mr. Richard Procter	2	0	0	..	0	13	4
Mr. John Churchman, senior	2	0	0	..	0	13	4
Mr. Nowell Sotherton	2	0	0	..	0	13	4
Mr. Henry Webb	2	0	0	..	0	13	4
Mr. Walter Plomer	2	0	0	..	0	13	4
Mr. Henry Palmer		—		..		—	
Mr. Thomas Aldworth		—		..		—	
Mr. William Pryce	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
John Vaux	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
William Chambre		—		..		—	
William Hawes	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Richard Shepham (see Mem. LXVII.) ..	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Jeoffrey Elwes (see Mem. LXXVIII.) ..	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Thomas Juxon	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Richard Rodwey	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Humphrey Corbett		—		..		—	
John Vernon (see Mem. LXXV.)	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
John Swynston, senior	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
John Johnson	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Xpofer Thatcher	0	10	0	..		—	
Humfrey Streete	1	10	0	..		—	
William Jones	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Thomas Row (see Mem. XXI.)	1	10	0	..		—	
Richard Wright	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Richard Cox		—		..		—	
Jerrard Gore, the yonger	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Thomas Owen	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Andrewe Osborne	1	10	0	..		—	
John Hyde (see Mem. LXVIII.)	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Arthur Medlicott	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Richard Scales	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Thomas Henshawe	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Anthony Holmead		—		..		—	
William Albany	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
John Woller (see Mem. LXXIX.)	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Randle Wolley (see Mem. LXXIII.) ..	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
George Lyddyott	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
Francis Evington	1	10	0	..	0	10	0
George Hethersall	1	0	0	..	0	6	8

	The First Assessment.			The Second Assessment.		
	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
Robert Jenkynson (see Mem. LXXIV.) ..	1	10	0	0	10	0
Raphe Hamer	1	10	0	0	10	0
Martin Leather	1	10	0	0	10	0
Thomas Johnson	1	10	0	0	10	0
Thomas Boothby	1	10	0	0	10	0
John Gore (see Mem. LXXXV.)	1	10	0	0	10	0
William Gore	1	10	0	0	10	0
John Robinson (see p. 547.)		—			—	
Charles Hoskyns	1	10	0	0	10	0
Mathias Springham	1	10	0	0	10	0
Isaack Holloway	1	10	0	0	10	0
Anthony Williamson	1	10	0	0	10	0
Richard Otwey	1	10	0	0	10	0
William Greenewell	1	10	0	0	10	0
John Slaney	1	10	0	0	10	0
Walter Fletcher	1	10	0	0	10	0
Thomas Francklyn	1	10	0	0	10	0
Edward James	1	10	0	0	10	0
John Stokeley	1	10	0	0	10	0
Thomas Masham	1	10	0	0	10	0
Godfrey Bradshawe	1	10	0	0	10	0
Humphrey Harkshawe	1	10	0	0	10	0
Robert Lee y^e^ yonger	1	0	0	0	6	8
John Merrick	for both			1	10	0
Raphe Smyth	1	0	0	0	6	8
Johne Prowde	1	0	0	0	6	8
Peter Towres	1	0	0	0	6	8
Richard Tennant	1	0	0	0	6	8
John Erles	1	0	0	0	6	8
William Adderley	1	0	0	0	6	8
Henry Moody	1	0	0	0	6	8
George Wyn	1	0	0	0	6	8
Otho Mawdett	1	0	0	0	6	8
Robert Gore	1	0	0	0	6	8
Raphe Gore	1	0	0	0	6	8
George Sotherton	1	0	0	0	6	8
Jacob Prockter	1	0	0	0	6	8
Edward Davenul	1	0	0	0	6	8
James Traves	1	0	0	0	6	8
Edward Creetch	1	0	0	0	6	8
William Bond	1	0	0	0	6	8
William Brett	1	0	0		—	
John Harrison (see Mem. LXXX.) ..	1	0	0	0	6	8
Mathew Beadles	1	0	0	0	6	8
Edward Katcher	1	0	0	0	6	8
Anthony Sprott	1	0	0	0	6	8
John Houghton	1	0	0	0	6	8
Thomas Offley	1	0	0	0	6	8
Henry Polsted	1	0	0	0	6	8
William Speight[1]	1	0	0	0	6	8

[1] This was a friend of Stowe, and the family had been many years connected with the Company. (See p. 53.)

Watling Street Quarter.

	The First Assessment. £	s.	d.	The Second Assessment. £	s.	d.
William Mormay	0	10	0		—	
Alexander Lockwood	0	10	0	0	3	4
John Dade	0	15	0		—	
William Webb	0	10	0	0	3	4
Nichas Elton	0	10	0	0	3	4
Robert Burrington	0	6	8	0	2	0
John Churchman, the yonger	0	6	8		—	
Henry Kymsley	0	6	8	0	2	0
William Sprott	0	15	0	0	5	0
William Taylor	0	10	0	0	3	4
Roger Mynde	0	6	8	0	2	0
William Shorte	0	6	8	0	2	0
Robert Dawson	0	10	0	0	3	4
George Souche	0	10	0		—	
William Field	0	6	8	0	2	0
Thomas Phillipps	0	6	8	0	2	0
Joeffrey Prescott	0	10	0	0	3	4
Robert Barnes	0	10	0	0	3	4
Mathewe Hudson	0	10	0	0	3	4
William Lane	0	6	8		—	
Robert Johnson	0	10	0	0	3	4
William Parker (see Mem. LXXVI.) ..	0	15	0	0	5	0
Richard Woofall	0	10	0	0	3	4
Roger Jones	0	10	0	0	3	4
Richard Warwicke	0	6	8	0	2	0
Edward Mellicks	0	10	0	0	3	4
George Gilman	0	10	0		—	
Lewes Powell	0	15	0	0	5	0
John Hanbury (see Mem. XC.)	0	15	0	0	5	0
Gregory Bland	0	15	0		—	
Hugh Meredeth	0	6	8		—	
Thomas Harrison	0	15	0	0	5	0
Samuell Iremouger	0	15	0	0	5	0
Nathaniell Weston..	0	6	8	0	2	0
Richard Turner	0	10	0	0	3	4
Myles Gunthorpe	0	10	0	0	3	4
Amynadab Coup	0	10	0		—	
William Rodwey	0	6	8	0	2	0
James Medlicott	0	10	0	0	3	4
Nichas Smyth	0	6	8		—	
William Barnard	0	15	0	0	5	0
Thomas Weedon	0	10	0	0	3	4
John Myller	0	10	0	0	3	4
Robert Briggs	0	10	0	0	3	4
Richard Crumpton..	0	10	0	0	3	4
Francis Pendleton	0	10	0	0	3	4
William Moorehall..	0	10	0	0	3	4
William Burles	0	6	8	0	2	0
Richard Hill	0	10	0	0	3	4
Raphe Bancroft	0	10	0	0	3	4

	The First Assessment.				The Second Assessment.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Francis Clerke	0	15	0	..		—	
Xpofer Rowles	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Allen Thompson	0	15	0	..		—	
Thomas Fudds	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Nichas Moore	0	6	8	..		—	
Roland Held	0	6	8	..		—	
Richard Francis	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Samuel Clerkson	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Thomas Gyfford	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Richard Halsey	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
George Benson	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Henry Pratt	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Danyell Elliott	0	15	0	..		—	
Peeter Bradshawe	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
John Elam..	0	10	0	..		—	
William Pulford	0	10	0	..		—	
Robert Thomas	0	6	8	..		—	
John Mardyn	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Richard Large	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
John Collcott	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Humphrey Chalkhill	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
George Johnson	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
George Harrison	0	10	0	..		—	
Roger Sprott	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
James Harker	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Robert Hyndley	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
William Nicholls	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Griffin Ellys	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Hughe Farrington	0	6	8	..		—	
John Weston	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Laurence Wood	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
John Gough	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Nichas Russell	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Henry Ersley	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Nichas Winnyff	0	15	0	..		—	
Beniamyn Pullen	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
William Deacon	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Robert Founteyne	0	10	0	..		—	
John Cox	0	6	8	..		—	
Richard Blofield	0	10	0	..	0	3	4

Candlewicke Street Quarter.

John Tey	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Francis Atley	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Anthony Gybson	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
John Archer	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
John Barcroft	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Walter Vnyte	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Andrewe Rawling	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Edmund Geoffreys..	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Hughe Rymell	0	6	8	..	0	2	0

	The First Assessment.				The Second Assessment.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Jeremy Gaye	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
John Pullam	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
John Lowe	0	6	8	..		—	
Symon Beardall	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Robert Senyer	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
William Dalby	0	10	0	..		—	
John Key	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Nichas Smyth	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Elias Lavender	0	15	0	..		—	
William Furley	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Laurence Bushes	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Thomas Harwarr	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
John Amon	0	10	0	..		—	
John Maylard	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Robert Hill	0	15	0	..		—	
William Stanley	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
John Neaves	0	6	8	..		—	
Richard Franche	0	15	0	..		—	
Thomas Stokeley	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Henry Keytes	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
William Lock	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Edward Robinson	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Nichas Pill	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Edward Warn9	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Hugh Edwards	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Richard Gough	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Thomas Stapleton	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Francis Olyver	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Thomas Havers	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Richard Caplyn	0	10	0	..		—	
Robert Roades	0	6	8	..		—	
Robert Drap	0	15	0	..		—	
John Baker	0	10	0	..		—	
Randle Dye	0	10	0	..		—	
Jeoffrey Poulston	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Edward Sare	0	10	0	..		—	
Thomas Edge	0	6	8	..		—	
Nynus Lane	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
William Langley	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Fleetes Streete Quarter.							
Nichas Bosvile	0	15	0	..	0	5	0
Richard Jenkinson	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Thomas Frettwell	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
John Hodson	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
John Crosby	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
John Tillard	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Richard Bigg	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Richard Harrowe	0	10	0	..	0	3	4
Thomas Shirley	0	15	0	..		—	
James Ashley	0	6	8	..	0	2	0
Thomas Moulton	0	10	0	..		—	

	The First Assessment.			The Second Assessment.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Laurence Houlden	0	5	0		—	
Humphrey Gonson..	0	15	0	0	5	0
William Weedall	0	10	0		—	
Marchauntaylors Quarter.						
Thomas Jennyngs	0	10	0	0	3	4
Phillip Cotton	0	15	0	0	5	0
Richard Shorter	0	10	0	0	3	4
John Evans..	0	6	8		—	
Thomas Buckley	0	6	8		—	
Robert Heyward	0	6	8	0	2	0
Walter Morrall	0	10	0		—	
Anthony Glasonby..	0	6	8	0	2	0
Abraham Holloway	0	10	0		—	
Robert Torbock	0	10	0	0	3	4
Laurence Leake	0	6	8		—	
Robert Dancer	0	6	8	0	2	0
Morgan Thomas	0	6	8		—	
Richard Badger	0	10	0		—	
Robert Wadison	0	6	8	0	2	0
John Kyrby	0	10	0	0	3	4
Nichas.Gryse	0	10	0	0	3	4
William Tulley	0	10	0	0	3	4
William Hawkins	0	15	0	0	5	0
Robert Gray	0	6	8	0	2	0
Frannes Britridg	0	10	0	0	3	4
Roger Drury	0	10	0		—	
Walter Briggin	0	10	0		—	
Robert Heyes	0	15	0		—	
Samuel Hills	0	10	0	0	3	4
John Ellingworth	0	10	0	0	3	4
Frannes Neave	0	10	0	0	3	4
Nathaniell Welling	0	10	0		—	
Robert Coppyn	0	10	0	0	3	4
Rowland Lee	0	10	0		—	
Richard Drap	0	10	0		—	
Jeramy Roystone	0	6	8	0	2	0
Morgan Stephens	0	6	8		—	
Henry Ryley	0	6	8	0	2	0
Martyn Bowden	0	10	0	0	3	4
Thomas Fairebrother	0	10	0	0	3	4
Roger Bloer..	0	10	0		—	
George Lloid	0	6	8		—	
William Downing	0	10	0	0	3	4
Robert Midnall	0	10	0		—	
Gifford Watkyns	0	15	0		—	
Robert Herne	0	10	0	0	3	4
John Wardley	0	6	8	0	2	0
Isack Jones	0	6	8	0	2	0
Thomas Langton	1	0	0		—	
Thomas Hannys	0	6	8		—	
Ralph Balfer, for both		—		0	5	0

Warden substituts and sixteene men.

	The First Assessment. £	s.	d.		The Second Assessment. £	s.	d.
William Priestley	0	10	0	..		—	
George Gibson	0	10	0	..		—	
Richard Herne	0	10	0	..		—	
Thomas Mylles	0	10	0	..		—	
William Meuske	0	10	0	..		—	
John Burnford	0	10	0	..		—	
Gilbert Lloid	0	10	0	..		—	
William Bromley	0	10	0	..		—	
Bartholomew Elnor	0	10	0	..		—	
Phillip Green	0	10	0	..		—	
John Webster[1]	0	10	0	..		—	
Richard Osmotherley	0	10	0	..		—	
Raphe Yardley	0	10	0	..		—	
John Dawson	0	10	0	..		—	
William Thorogood	0	10	0	..		—	
Richard Danyell	0	10	0	..		—	
Thomas Fletcher	0	10	0	..		—	
Rowland O'Reon		—		..		—	
John Collett		—		..		—	
William Heynes		—		..		—	

Sma total of the money collected of the sev$^{\text{r}}$all psons before named upon both the Assessments in the tyme of Mr. Richard Gore, Mr, amounth unto the some of Three hundreth twenty pounds, six shillings and fower penne, I say 320*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*

The w$^{\text{ch}}$ Mr. Richard Gore hath aunswered and paid as by his accompte appeareth.

[NOTE.—The Company therefore appeared to consist of (*a*) Master Warden, Court of Assistants, and Livery, 80; (*b*) of Yeomen in 4 Wards, (89 + 48 + 14 + 47 =) 198; (*c*) Warden substitutes, &c., 20. Total, 298.—C. M. C.]

MEMORIAL X.

APPENDIX E.

AS TO LIVERY CLOTH GIVEN TO SOVEREIGNS.

It is not easy to determine by what right or rule of courtesy cloth was given by the Company.

Richard II. and his Queen were both of the Livery, being admitted like other members at that period by a payment of 20*s.* to the Company on their admission.

The earliest entry in this Account Book is as follows:—

"Allowance of cloth by the Company.—First for the King 6 (yards or ells) of cloth of 8*s.* and 1 piece of Tartain 30*s.*—3*l.* 18*s.* To the Queen 6 y$^{\text{ds}}$ of cloth of 8*s.* and 1 piece of Tartain 30*s.*—3*l.* 18*s.*" But whether these were supplied to this Sovereign and his Queen as being members of the Company, or as a matter of courtesy, is uncertain.

[1] This was the Poet (see pp. 601 and 609).

The entries in the text relate to Henry IV. and his son, who were both members of the Company, and similar entries are contained in the account to 1404, when the allowance of cloth to the Prince ceases. The allowance as regards the King is entered throughout the reign, though the quantity and price of cloth vary occasionally.

In the entry of the admission of members in 8 Henry IV., A.D. 1407, is the following one of the King's son,—"Monsr John, fitz au Roy Henri quarte, xx*s*."; from which it is clear that the members of the royal family paid for their admission like any other member, as in the same list in which this entry is contained, are the admissions of noblemen and tradespeople at the same price of 20*s*. each.

In 10 Henry IV., A.D. 1409, another son of this King was admitted, as appears by the following entry,—"Monsr Thomas, fitz au Roy, xx*s*."

It is believed, although her name is not contained in the Roll presented to James I., that the Queen of Henry IV. was free of the Company, for in the year 1408 is the following entry. "To our lord the King, 8 yards of coloured [cloth] of 5*s*. 8*d*., and 1 piece 'tarteryn' of 23*s*. 4*d*.,—3*l*. 8*s*. 8*d*. The Queen, 8 yards of cloth of 5*s*. 8*d*., and 1 piece of tarteryn of 23*s*. 4*d*.,—3*l*. 8*s*. 8*d*.," being the only year in which the Queen had cloth.

Henry V. ascended the throne in 1413, and was admitted to the Freedom in 1414, but he had cloth the first year of his reign.

The following entry in the second year of his reign shows his admission to the brotherhood or "confrères":—"Nostre tres excellent Sr. le Roi Henri Quinte"; but in the last three years of this reign no cloth seems to have been given to him, though the Queen had 9 yards of green cloth at 6*s*. 8*d*. in the 9th year.

Henry VI. commenced his reign in 1422, and was admitted to the Company between the years 1436 and 1437; but in the statement of cloth allowed by the Company in the second year of Henry VI. (1424) is the following entry:—"Our Lord the King, 8 yards of colored cloth of 6*s*. 8*d*. the yard, xx*s*. For Tartaryn Robe, 12*s*."

The entry of the allowance of cloth to the King is regularly made up to and including 1445; but in 1446 (23 Henry VI.) there is no entry of cloth to the King, but an entry as follows:—"First for the Privy Seal 5 yards of colour of 4*s*. 6*d*., sum 22*s*. 6*d*."

There is a lapse in the Company's account from 1445 to 1453 in 31 Henry VI.

The allowance of cloth appears to have been discontinued after 1453, for there appears no entry upon the subject in the account after that year nor in subsequent reigns.

The substance of this note is taken from memoranda of a former Clerk, Mr. De Mole.

MEMORIAL XXI.

APPENDIX F (1).

EXTRACTS FROM MANUSCRIPT ACCOUNT BOOKS AS TO PAYMENTS FOR THE LORD MAYOR'S CIVIC EXPENSES, 1412–1458 (RENDERED BY T. R. MARTIN, ESQ.)

The only payments I have seen in the First Account Book referring to the Mayor are,—

"2 Henry V. (1412–3.) Expenses of riding with the Mayor to Windsor.—Given to the Mayor, a pipe of wine, price 53*s*. 4*d*. To his butler, 20*d*. f. 73.

"3 Henry V. To the Mayor and his wife, 12 yards of green cloth at 6*s*. 8*d*." f. 80.

In some years the Mayor is allowed a gown and hood, in others a hood alone, in others no allowance. There is sometimes a hood for the Recorder.

In the Second Book there are annual entries for the expenses of attending on the Mayor. Allowances of cloth to the serjeant and swordbearer of the Mayor (sometimes this is a money reward, among *necessary expenses*, 6*s.* 8*d.* "for his good service in Tailors' Hall at the Feast of St. John).

23 Henry VI. Swans were presented to the Lord Mayor, and this entry occurs in 36–37 Henry VI. (1457-8) :—

f. 160. "Pro uno dentrice[1] dato Majori, 8*s.* 8*d.*"

[It is clear, from several entries in "Liber Albus," that the "several mysteries" were usually attendant upon the Lord Mayor on public occasions, as on his proceeding to the Exchequer at Westminster to be sworn in as Escheator (p. 23), to Church at St. Paul's (p. 25), and elsewhere.

The "Livery" of the Lord Mayor for his year of office was settled shortly before the Feast of Pentecost, and it was no small compliment to bestow the "livery," &c., adopted upon their friends and dependents (p. 26). As the Merchant Taylors Company had a distinctive livery with which they were evidently pleased, their importunity to the Lord Mayor was that none but men of their own Guild should be allowed to wear it.—C. M. C.]

APPENDIX F (2).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO CALLING TO THE LIVERY TO RAISE MONEY FOR SIR ROBERT LEE'S MAYORALTY, 1602.

The Company used to create liverymen much as the Crown did knights, viz., to cover the expense of any extraordinary occasion. The entry of the calling of the Livery to cover the expenses of Sir Robert Lee's election as Lord Mayor in 1602 may be given as an illustration, and after the "dreadful fire," 1,000*l.* was raised by the Company in this way.

"Be it remembered that these several persons hereafter named (viz.), Robert Lee the younger, Raphe Smith, John Proude, Peter Goures, Richard Tennant, John Erle, William Adderley, Henry Moody, George Wynne, Otho Mawdytt, Robert Gore, Raphe Gore, George Sotherton, Jacob Procter, Edwd. Davenant, James Graves, Edmd. Creetch, Wm. Bond, Wm. Brett, John Harrison, Matthew Beadles, Edwd. Katcher, Anthony Sprott, John Haughton, Thos. Offley, Henry Polsted and Wm. Speight, being lately (as appeareth by former Courtes) taken & called into the Clothing and Lyvery of this Society, did upon Summons and Warning unto them given, make theire p^{9}sonal appearance before our Master and Wardens and other Worshipfull Assistants of this Company in the Common Hall of this Societie upon a certen daie appoynted for that purpose, and they were informed by Mr. Robt. Dowe, a grave & wor^{ll} Member of this Company that the Master, Wardens, and Assistants having received sufficient testimony of theire habylities, wysdom, and civill conversations, had elected and chosen them to be of the Clothing & Lyvery of this Societie; and withal they were informed that accordinge to a late decree every of them that had not supplied the place of a Warden Substitute, was to pay Twenty-ffve poundes a-piece, and those that had executed the same place onlye Thirty-three shillings and fourpence, which they were appoynted to send within a few daies. Also they were appoynted to p^{9}pare their Lyverie Gowns and

[1] Dentrix is a sort of fish, I believe.—T. R. M.

Hoods in a readiness within ffourteen dayes, and upon a certen daie appoynted, to resort hither agayne, to receive and take the usuall Othe, upon Admittance into the Lyvery; and they were all appoyted to provide theire Livery Hoods suitable, all of one Cloth, and not to provyde any olde Hoods. They were also informed that they of this Lyvery shoulde bestowe on the Clerk and Beadle, to either of them a new Hood, beside such further Gratuitie as they thought fitt. They were further advertized by the Wardens, that it hath been an auncient and usual custome and curtesy that those that be called into the Lyverie shoulde present and helpe our Master with Venison agaynst his ffeaste. After which they departed, and all the said p^{9}sons agaynst the day appoynted either brought or sent in their money due upon their said admyttance.

"On the speciall day appointed they were sent for to the Hall to take theire Othes. In the presence therefore of the Master & Wardens, together with Mr. Dow, Mr. Offley, Mr. Procter, and Mr. Plomer, old Masters, and all the old Masters, with theire Hoods upon their shoulders and kneeling upon theire knees, did receive and take the usual Othe upon admittance into theire Livery, and then were taken by the hand, saluted and hartielye bid welcome by the Master, the olde Masters and the Wardens.

"Mr. John Swinnerton (whoe was now elected to be one of the said Lyvery) before suche tyme as the Lyvery were sworne, was elected Alderman and Sheriff of London, soe as by reason of the said wor^{ll}. calling, he did overleape the said other inferior place, and soe was never of the Livery, nor paid any ffine for the same."—[10*th July* 1602.]

After Sir Thomas Rowe there appears to have been no Lord Mayor of the Company until 1602, when, after raising money to meet expenses, the Court resolved as follows:—

"Itt is concluded and agreed that against Symon and Jude's Day for the triumph before the Lord Maior, there shalbe preparacion made of a Pageon, a Ship, a Lyon, and a Cammell. The Pageon being a thing ordynary, and th'other three doe properly belong unto our Companie, and are very fitt and answerable for this tyme, namely, the Ship in regard two Wor^{ll}. Members of this Company are to beare great offyces in this Cittie for this nexte yeare ensuing, viz., M^{r}. Rob^{t}. Lee, Alderman, the hon^{ble}. place of Lord Maior, and M^{r}. John Swinnerton, Alderman, the place of one of the Sheriffes of this Cittie, and they both being merchants. And we, as well in regard of the Companies' Incorporacion and name of Merchantailors, as also in regard, the said two Wor^{ll}. persons are merchants by profession, the shippe is proper and very apte for this occasion and tyme, and the Lyon being part of the Companie's Armes, and the Cammell the Companie's supporters. And our Master and Wardens are entreated to have a speciall care, that every thing maye be very sufficientlie p^{9}formed, to the worship and creditt of the Company, being long free from the same chardge not havinge had a Maior of our Company sithence Sir Thomas Rowe was Lord Mayor, beinge now thirty and three yeares since."—[23*rd September* 1602.]

Another custom is illustrated by this entry:—

"At this Quarter day the Right Hon. Sir Robt. Lee, Lord Maior, by virtue of his p'rogatyve, and according to ancient custome, did drink to Mr. Alderman Rumney, one of the Sheriffes London and Middlesex, for the next year ensuing."—[5*th July* 1603.]

APPENDIX F (3).

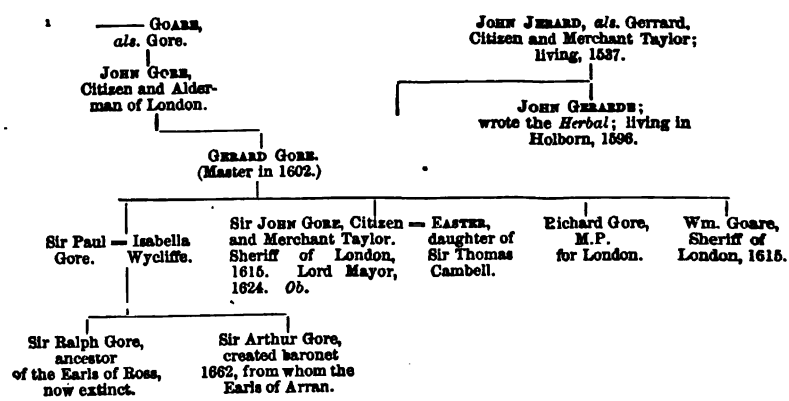
SIR JOHN GORE'S MAYORALTY, AND WEBSTER'S PAGEANT, IN 1624.

It is interesting to contrast Sir Thomas Rowe's pageant with another which is more generally known, and prepared by John Webster the Dramatist, for the Mayoralty of Sir John Gore,[1] citizen and merchant, in the year 1624. This work he intituled "Monuments of Honor, Derived from remarkable antiquity, and celebrated in the Honorable City of London, at the sole munificent charge and expences of the Right Worthy and Worshipfull Fraternity of the Eminent Merchant Taylors. Directed in their most affectionate love, at the Confirmation of their Right Worthy Brother John Gore in the High Office of His Majesty's Lieutenant over this his Royall Chamber. Expressing in a magnificent Tryumph all the Pageants, Chariots of Glory, Temples of Honor, besides a specious of goodly sea Tryumph, as well particularly to the honor of the City as generally to the glory of our Kingdom. Invented and written by John Webster, Merchant Taylor. *Non norunt haec monumenta mori.* Printed at London by Nicholas Okes. 1624. *4to.*"

The work itself, with the Dedication to Sir John Gore, I have had printed from the edition of Webster's works by the Rev. Alexander Dyce, and published by Moxon in 1857. The only original copy is that in the possession of his Grace the Duke of Devonshire, from which Mr. Dyce's edition was printed. My attention was drawn to this work by the Rev. George Christian, M.A., of Balliol College, Oxford, one of the Assistant Masters at Uppingham.

---

[1]


—— Goare, *als.* Gore.
John Gore, Citizen and Alderman of London.
John Jerard, *als.* Gerrard, Citizen and Merchant Taylor; living, 1537.
John Gerarde; wrote the *Herbal*; living in Holborn, 1596.
Gerard Gore. (Master in 1602.)
Sir Paul Gore.
Isabella Wycliffe.
Sir John Gore, Citizen and Merchant Taylor. Sheriff of London, 1615. Lord Mayor, 1624. *Ob.*
Easter, daughter of Sir Thomas Cambell.
Richard Gore, M.P. for London.
Wm. Goare, Sheriff of London, 1615.
Sir Ralph Gore, ancestor of the Earls of Ross, now extinct.
Sir Arthur Gore, created baronet 1662, from whom the Earls of Arran.

TO THE

RIGHT WORTHY DESERVER OF THIS SO NOBLE A CEREMONY THIS DAY CONFERRED UPON HIM, JOHN GORE, LORD MAYOR AND CHANCELLOR OF THE RENOWNED CITY OF LONDON.

My worthy lord,

These presentments, which were intended principally for your honour, and for illustrating the worth of that worthy corporation whereof you are a member, come now humbly to kiss your lordship's hands, and to present the inventor of them to that service which my ability expressed in this may call me to, under your lordship's favour, to do you[1] honour, and the city service, in the quality of a scholar; assuring your lordship I shall never either to your ear or table press unmannerly or impertinently. My endeavours this way have received grace and allowance from your worthy brothers that were supervisors of the cost of these Triumphs; and my hope is, that they shall stand no less respected in your eye, nor undervalued in your worthy judgment: which favours done to one born free of your company,[2] and your servant, shall ever be acknowledged by him stands interested

To your lordship in all duty,

JOHN WEBSTER.

MONUMENTS OF HONOUR.

I could in this my preface, by as great light of learning as any formerly employed in this service can attain to, deliver to you the original and cause of all Triumphs, their excessive cost in the time of the Romans; I could likewise with so noble amplification make a survey of the worth and glory of the Triumphs of the precedent times in this honourable city of London, that, were my work of a bigger bulk, they should remain to all posterity. But both my pen and ability this way are confined in too narrow a circle; nor have I space enough in this so short a volume to express only with rough lines and a faint shadow, as the painter's phrase is, first, the great care and alacrity of the right worshipful the Master and Wardens, and the rest of the selected and industrious committees, both for the curious and judging election of the subject for the present spectacles, and next that the working or mechanic part of it might be answerable to the invention. Leaving, therefore, these worthy gentlemen to the embraces and thanks of the right honourable and worthy Pretor,[3] and myself under the shadow of their crest, which is a safe one, for 'tis the Holy Lamb in the Sunbeams, I do present to all modest and indifferent judges these my present endeavours.

I fashioned, for the more amplifying the show upon the water, two eminent spectacles in manner of a Sea-triumph. The first furnished with four persons: in the front Oceanus and Thetis; behind them, Thamesis and Medway, the two rivers on whom the Lord Mayor extends his power as far as from Staines to Rochester. The other show is of a fair Terrestrial Globe, circled about, in convenient seats, with seven of our most famous navigators; as Sir Francis Drake,

---

[1] *to do you*]. The old ed. "*to* you, do *you*.'

[2] A John Webster was admitted to the Freedom (by apprenticeship), 10th December 1571, and another 20th January 1576. The Poet might have been the son of either of these Freemen. He is said to have been the Parish Clerk at St. Andrew's, Holborn, and to have "lived in Holywell Street, among the actors"; though his marriage is said to have taken place at St. Leonard's, 25th July 1590, where his daughter Alice was baptized on 9th May 1606. Though the records do not show that he took up his freedom in the Company, he appears as a Freeman in 1603. (See p. 596.)

[3] *Pretor*] i.e. Lord Mayor.

Sir John Hawkins, Sir Martin Frobisher, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, Captain Thomas Cavendish, Captain Christopher Carlisle, and Captain John Davis. The conceit of this device to be, that, in regard the two rivers pay due tribute of waters to the seas, Oceanus in grateful recompense returns the memory of these seven worthy captains, who have made England so famous in remotest parts of the world. These two spectacles, at my Lord Mayor's taking water at the Three Cranes, approaching my Lord's barge, after a peal of sea-thunder from the other side the water, these speeches between Oceanus and Thetis follow:

OCEANUS AND THETIS.

Thetis.

What brave sea-music bids us welcome, hark!
Sure, this is Venice, and the day Saint Mark,
In which the Duke and Senates their course hold
To wed our empire with a ring of gold.

Oceanus.

No, Thetis, you're mistaken: we are led
With infinite delight from the land's head
In ken of goodly shipping and yon bridge:
Venice had ne'er the like: survey that ridge
Of stately buildings which the river hem,
And grace the silver stream as the stream them.
That beauteous seat is London, so much fam'd
Where any navigable sea is nam'd;
And in that bottom eminent merchants plac'd,
As rich and venturous as ever grac'd
Venice or Europe: these two rivers here,
Our followers, may tell you where we are;
This Thamesis, that Medway, who are sent
To yon[1] most worthy Pretor, to present
Acknowledgement of duty ne'er shall err
From Staines unto the ancient Rochester.
And now to grace their Triumph, in respect
These pay us tribute, we are pleas'd to select
Seven worthy navigators out by name,
Seated beneath this Globe; whose ample fame
In the remotest part o' the earth is found,
And some of them have circled the globe round.
These, you observe, are living in your eye,
And so they ought, for worthy men ne'er die;
Drake, Hawkins, Frobisher, Gilbert, brave knights,
That brought home gold and honour from sea-fights,
Ca'ndish, Carlisle, and Davis; and to these
So many worthies I could add at seas
Of this bold nation, it would envy strike
I' the rest o' the world who cannot show the like:
'Tis action values honour, as the flint
Look[s] black and feels like ice, yet from within't
There are struck sparks which to the darkest nights
Yield quick and piercing food for several lights.

[1] *yon*] The old ed. "you."

Thetis.

You have quicken'd well my memory; and now
Of this your grateful Triumph I allow.
Honour looks clear, and spreads her beams at large
From the grave Senate seated in that barge.—
Rich lading swell your bottoms! a blest gale
Follow your ventures, that they never fail!
And may you live successively to wear
The joy of this day, each man his whole year!

This show, having tendered this service to my Lord upon the water, is after to be conveyed ashore, and in convenient place employed for adorning the rest of the Triumph. After my Lord Mayor's landing, and coming past Paul's-Chain, there first attends for his honour, in Paul's Church-yard, a beautiful spectacle called the Temple of Honour; the pillars of which are bound about with roses and other beautiful flowers, which shoot up to the adorning of the King's Majesty's Arms on the top of the Temple.

In the highest seat a person representing Troynovant or the City, enthroned, in rich habiliments: beneath her, as admiring her peace and felicity, sit five eminent cities, as Antwerp, Paris, Rome, Venice, and Constantinople: under these sit five famous scholars and poets of this our kingdom, as Sir Geoffrey Chaucer, the learned Gower, the excellent John Lydgate, the sharp-witted Sir Thomas More, and last, as worthy both soldier and scholar, Sir Philip Sidney,—these being celebrators of honour, and the preservers both of the names of men and memories of cities above to posterity.

I present, riding afore this Temple, Henry de Royal, the first pilgrim or gatherer of quarterage for this Company, and John of Yeacksley, King Edward the Third's pavilion-maker, who purchased our Hall in the sixth year of the aforesaid king's government. These lived in Edward the First's time likewise; in the sixth of whose reign this Company was confirmed a guild or corporation by the name of Tailors and Linen-armour[er]s, with power to choose a Master and Wardens at midsummer. These are decently habited and hooded according to the ancient manner. My Lord is here saluted with two speeches; first by Troynovant in these lines following:

THE SPEECH OF TROYNOVANT.

History, Truth, and Virtue seek by name
To celebrate the Merchant-Tailors' fame.
That Henry de Royal, this we call
Worthy John Yeacksley purchas'd first this Hall:
And thus from low beginnings there oft springs
Societies claim brotherhoods of kings.
I, Troynovant, plac'd éminent in the eye
Of these admire at my felicity,[1]
Five cities, Antwerp, and the spacious Paris,
Rome, Venice, and the Turk's metropolis:
Beneath these, five learn'd poets, worthy men,
Who do eternize brave acts by their pen,
Chaucer, Gower, Lydgate, More, and for our time
Sir Philip Sidney, glory of our clime:
These beyond death a fame to monarchs give,
And these make cities and societies live.

[1] *Of these admire at my felicity*, &c.] i.e. of these *which* admire at my felicity, namely, five cities &c.

The next delivered by him represents Sir Philip Sydney:

To honour by our writings worthy men,
Flows as a duty from a judging pen;
And when we are employ'd in such sweet praise,
Bees swarm and leave their honey on our bays:
Ever more musically verses run
When the loath'd vein of flattery they shun.
Survey, most noble Pretor, what succeeds,
Virtue low-bred aspiring to high deeds.

These passing on, in the next place my Lord is encountered with the person of Sir John Hawkwood, in complete armour, his plume, and feather for his horses chaffron,[1] of the Company's colours, white and watchet.[2] This worthy knight did most worthy service, in the time of Edward the Third, in France; after, served as general divers princes of Italy; went to the Holy Land; and in his return back died at Florence, and there lies buried with a fair monument over him. This worthy gentleman was free of our Company; and thus I prepare him to give my Lord entertainment:

SIR JOHN HAWKWOOD'S SPEECH.

My birth was mean, yet my deservings grew
To eminence, and in France a high pitch flew:
From a poor common soldier I attain'd
The style of Captain, and then knighthood gain'd;
Serv'd the Black Prince in France in all his wars;
Then went i'the Holy Land; thence brought my scars,
And wearied body which no danger fear'd,
To Florence, where it nobly lies inteer'd:[3]
There Sir John Hawkwood's memory doth live,
And to the Merchant-Tailors fame doth give.

After him follows a Triumphant Chariot with the Arms of the Merchant-Tailours coloured and gilt in several places of it: and over it there is supported for a canopy, a rich and very spacious Pavilion coloured crimson, with a Lion Passant: this is drawn with four horses; for porters would have made it move tottering and improperly. In the Chariot I place for the honour of the Company, of which records remain in the Hall, eight famous kings of this land, that have been free of this worshipful Company.

First, the victorious Edward the Third, that first quartered the arms of France with England: next, the munificent Richard the Second, that kept ten thousand daily in his court in checkroll: by him, the grave and discreet Henry the Fourth: in the next chairs, the scourge and terror of France, Henry the Fifth, and by him, his religious though unfortunate son, Henry the Sixth: the two next chairs are supplied with the persons of the amorous and personable Edward the Fourth, for so Philip Commineus and Sir Thomas More describe him; the other with the bad man but the good king, Richard the Third, for so the laws he made in his short government do illustrate him: but lastly in the most eminent part of the Chariot I place the wise and politic Henry the Seventh, holding the charter by which the Company was improved from the title of Linen-armourers into the name of Master and Wardens of Merchant-Tailors of Saint John Baptist. The chairs of these kings that were of the house of Lancaster are garnished with artificial red roses, the rest with white; but the uniter of the division and houses, Henry the Seventh, both

[1] *chaffron*] i.e. chamfron, a head-piece with a projecting spike.—Old ed. "*shafforns.*"

[2] *watchet*] i.e. pale blue.

[3] *inteer'd*] So the old ed. for the sake of the rhyme.

with white and red; from whence his Royal Majesty now reigning took his motto for one piece of his coin, *Henricus rosas, regna Jacobus.*

The speaker in this Pageant is Edward the Third: the last line of his speech is repeated by all the rest in the Chariot:

Edward the Third.

View whence the Merchant-Tailors' honour springs,—
From this most royal conventicle of kings:
Eight that successively wore England's crown,
Held it a special honour and renown,
(The Society was so worthy and so good,)
T'unite themselves into their Brotherhood.
Thus time and industry attain the prize,
As seas from brooks, as brooks from hillocks rise
Let all good men this sentence oft repeat,—
By unity the smallest things grow great.

The Kings.

By unity the smallest things grow great:

and this repetition was proper, for it is the Company's motto, *Concordiâ parvæ res crescunt.*

After this pageant, rides Queen Anne, wife to Richard the Second, free likewise of this Company: nor let it seem strange; for, besides her, there were two duchesse[s], five countesses, and two baronesses, free of this Society, seventeen princes and dukes, one archbishop, one-and-thirty earls, besides those made with noble Prince Henry, one viscount, twenty-four bishops, sixty-six barons, seven abbots, seven priors or sub-prior[s]; and with Prince Henry, in the year 1607,[1] the Duke of Lennox, the Earls of Nottingham, Suffolk, Arundel, Oxford, Worcester, Pembroke, Essex, Northampton, Salisbury, Montgomery, the Earl of Perth, Viscount Cranbourne, barons the Lord Eures, Hunsdon, Hayes,[2] Burleigh, Master Howard, Master Sheffield, Sir John Harington, Sir Thomas Chaloner, besides states[3] of the Low-Countries, and Sir Noel Caroon their lieger[4] ambassador.

And in regard our Company are styled Brethren of the Fraternity of Saint John Baptist, and that the ancient Knights of Saint John of Jerusalem,—to which now-demolished house in Saint John's Street our Company then using to go to offer, it is recorded Henry the Seventh, then accompanying them, gave our Master the upper-hand,—because these knights, I say, were instituted to secure the way for pilgrims in the desert, I present therefore two of the worthiest Brothers of this Society of Saint John Baptist I can find out in history; the first, Amade le Grand, by whose aid Rhodes was recovered from the Turks, and the Order of Annuntiade or Salutation instituted with that of four letters, FERT, signifying *Fortitudo ejus Rhodum tenuit;* and the other, Monsieur[5] Jean Valet, who defended Malta from the Turks' invasion, and expelled them from that impregnable key of Christendom; this styled Great Master of Malta, that Governor of Rhodes.

Next I bring our two Sea-Triumphs; and after that, the Ship called the Holy Lamb, which brings hanging in her shrouds the Golden Fleece; the conceit of this being, that God is the guide and protector of all prosperous ventures.

---

[1] *and with Prince Henry in the year* 1607, &c.] The King and Prince Henry dined in Merchant-Tailors' Hall, July 16th, 1607; on which occasion the Prince and the noblemen, &c., here mentioned, were made free of the Company. See Nichols's *Progresses of King James*, &c. vol. ii. 140.

[2] *Eures...Hayes*, &c.] Properly "*Eure...Hay*," &c.

[3] *states*] i.e. persons of high rank.

[4] *lieger*] i.e. resident.

[5] *the other Monsieur*] The old ed. "*the other* of *Monsieur*."

To second this, follow the two beasts, the Lion and Camel, proper to the Arms of the Company: on a Camel rides a Turk, such as use to travel with caravans; and on the Lion a Moor or wild Numidian.

The fourth eminent Pageant I call the Monument of Charity and Learning: this fashioned like a beautiful Garden with all kinds of flowers; at the four corners four artificial birdcages with variety of birds in them; this for the beauty of the flowers and melody of the birds to represent a spring in winter. In the midst of the Garden, under an elm-tree, sits the famous and worthy patriot, Sir Thomas White: who had a dream that he should build a college where two bodies of an elm sprang from one root; and being inspired to it by God, first rode to Cambridge to see if he could find any such; failing of it there, went to Oxford, and surveying all the grounds in and near the University, at last in Gloster-Hall-garden he found one that somewhat resembled it; upon which he resolved to endow it with larger revenue and to increase the foundation: having set men at work upon it, and riding one day at the North-Gate at Oxford, he spied on his right-hand the self-same elm had been figured him in his dream; whereupon he gives o'er his former purpose of so amply enlarging Gloster-Hall (yet not without a large exhibition to it), purchases the ground where the elm stood, and in the same place built the College of Saint John Baptist; and to this day the elm grows in the garden carefully preserved, as being, under God, a motive to their worthy foundation.

This I have heard Fellows of the House, of approved credit and no way superstitiously given, affirm to have been delivered from man to man since the first building of it; and that Sir Thomas White, inviting the Abbot of Osney to dinner in the aforesaid Hall, in the Abbot's presence and the hearing of divers other grave persons, affirmed, by God's inspiration, in the former-recited manner, he built and endowed the College.

This relation is somewhat with the largest; only to give you better light of the figure, the chief person in this is Thomas White, sitting in his eminent habit of Lord Mayor: on the one hand sits Charity with a pelican on her head; on the other, Learning with a book in one hand and a laurel-wreath in the other: behind him is the College of Saint John Baptist in Oxford exactly modelled: two cornets, which for more pleasure answer one and another interchangeably; and round about the Pageant sit twelve of the four-and-twenty Cities (for more would have overburdened it) to which this worthy gentleman had been a charitable benefactor. When my Lord approaches to the front of this piece, Learning humbles herself to him in these ensuing verses:

THE SPEECH OF LEARNING.

To express what happiness the country yields,
The poets feign'd heaven in th'Elysian fields:
We figure here a Garden fresh and new,
In which the chiefest of our blessings grew.
This worthy patriot here, Sir Thomas White,
Whilst he was living, had a dream one night
He had built a college and given living to't,
Where two elm-bodies sprang up from one root:
And as he dream'd, most certain 'tis he found
The elm near Oxford; and upon that ground
Built Saint John's College. Truth can testify
His merit, whilst his Faith and Charity
Was the true compass, measur'd every part,
And took the latitude of his Christian heart;
Faith kept the centre, Charity walk'd this round
Until a truer circumference was found:
And may the impression of this figure strike
Each worthy senator to do the like!

The last I call the Monument of Gratitude, which thus dilates itself:

Upon an Artificial Rock, set with mother-of-pearl and such other precious stones as are found in quarries, are placed four curious Pyramids, charged with the Prince's Arms, the Three Feathers; which by day, yield a glorious show; and by night a more goodly, for they have lights in them, that, at such time as my Lord Mayor returns from Paul's, shall make certain ovals and squares resemble precious stones. The Rock expresses the richness of the kingdom Prince Henry was born heir to; the Pyramids, which are monuments for the dead, that he is deceased.[1] On the top of this rests half a Celestial Globe; in the midst of this hangs the Holy Lamb in the Sunbeams; on either side of these an Angel. Upon a pedestal of gold stands the figure of Prince Henry with his coronet, george, and garter: in his left hand he holds a circlet of crimson velvet, charged with four Holy Lambs, such as our Company choose Masters with. In several cants[2] beneath sits, first, Magistracy, tending a Bee-hive; to express his gravity in youth and forward industry to have proved an absolute governor: next Liberality, by her a Dromedary; showing his speed and alacrity in gratifying his followers: Navigation with a Jacob's-staff and Compass; expressing his[3] desire that his reading that way might in time grow to the practice and building to that purpose one of the goodliest ships was ever launched in the river: in the next: Unanimity with a Chaplet of Lilies, in her lap a Sheaf of Arrows; showing he loved nobility and commonalty with an entire heart: next, Industry on a hill where Ants are hoarding up corn; expressing his forward inclination to all noble exercise: next, Chastity, by her a Unicorn; showing it is guide to all other virtues, and clears the fountain-head from all poison: Justice, with her properties: then Obedience, by her an Elephant, the strongest beast, but most observant to man of any creature: then Peace sleeping upon a Cannon; alluding to the eternal peace he now possesses: Fortitude, a Pillar in one hand, a Serpent wreathed about the other; to express[4] his height of mind and the expectation of an undaunted resolution. These twelve thus seated, I figure Loyalty, as well sworn servant to this City as to this Company; and at my Lord Mayor's coming from Paul's and going down Wood-street, Amade le Grand delivers this speech unto him:

THE SPEECH OF AMADE LE GRAND.

Of all the Triumphs which your eye has view'd,
This the fair Monument of Gratitude,
This chiefly should your eye and ear employ,
That was of all your Brotherhood the joy;
Worthy Prince Henry, fame's best president,
Call'd to a higher court of parliament
In his full strength of youth and height of blood,
And, which crown'd all, when he was truly good;
On virtue and on worth he still was throwing
Most bounteous showers, where'er he found them growing;
He never did disguise his ways by art,
But suited his intents unto his heart;
And lov'd to do good more for goodness' sake
Than any retribution man could make.
Such was this Prince: such are the noble hearts
Who, when they die, yet die not in all parts,
But from the integrity of a brave mind

---

[1] *deceased*] See p. 371.

[2] *cants*] i.e. niches.

[3] *expressing his*] The old ed "*expressing* that *his*."

[4] *express*] The old ed. "*expect*."

Leave a most clear and eminent fame behind:
Thus hath this jewel not quite lost his ray,
Only cas'd-up 'gainst a more glorious day.
And be't remember'd that our Company
Have not forgot him who ought ne'er to die:
Yet wherefore should our sorrow give him dead,
When a new Phœnix[1] springs up in his stead,
That, as he seconds him in every grace,
May second him in brotherhood and place?
Good rest, my Lord! Integrity, that keeps
The safest watch and breeds the soundest sleeps,
Make the last day of this your holding seat
Joyful as this, or rather, more complete!

I could a more curious and elaborate way have expressed myself in these my endeavours; but to have been rather too tedious in my speeches, or too weighty, might have troubled my noble Lord and puzzled the understanding of the common people: suffice it, I hope 'tis well: and if it please his Lordship and my worthy employers, I am satisfied.

The records of the Fraternity show the usual gift of 100[2] marks to the Lord Mayor, the appointment of the Committee for raising subscriptions, and the manner in which these subscriptions when raised were expended. Mr. Hopkirk has supplied me with the following particulars:—

"In the afternoon of 1st October 1624 (22nd James I.), *temp.* Edmund Crich, Master.

"First at this Court it was ordered yt these Woor[ll] persons hereafter named, viz[t] the M[r] and Wardens, Mr. Marsham, Mr. Streete, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Slany, Mr. Towers, Mr. Raph Gore, last Master, being old Masters; Edward Catcher, Henry Poulsteed, Bartholomew Ellnor, Jeramy Gay, Richard Bigg, Edward Warner and Nicholas Elton, of the Assistants or any eight of them, calling to them the Wardens' Substitutes, new and old, and such and so many of the sixteene men as they shall thinke fit, shall have full power and authority to rate, taxe and assesse, all such of the Brothers of the Batchlors Company as they in their wisdomes shall thinke sufficient and able to be contributors to all such paym[ts] and charge as the Company shall defraye and expend in preparacions and other necessaries against ye right hono[ble] John Gore, Knight, Lord Mayor electe, and a worthy member of this Society, shall take his oath at Westminster, and to appoint Batchlors both for Ffoynes and Budge, and Gentlemen Ushers, otherwise called Whiflers, and all other Officers to be imployed in such service, in like manner and forme as heretofore in such cases hath been accustomed when there hath been a Lord Mayor of y[e] Company, and to make preparacions of all necessaries and to defray and disburse money, and in every respect to order and dispose that busines as in their wisdomes shalbe thought fitt. And whatsoever they shall order and direct, the whole Assistants will approve and allowe, And that to their best understanding, they impose no charge upon any brother of the Company towards this shew and service, but such as shalbe of ability to beare the same."

---

[1] *a new Phœnix*] i.e. Prince Charles.

[2] "100 marks presented to Sir Jno. Gore, Lord Mayor elect, as a demonstration of the Companies love, towards the trimming up of his Lordpps. house, and a request that none but Merchaunttailors should enjoy the benefit and guift of blew gowns against my Lord Maiors day.

The result of the levy of contributions towards the expense of the "shew and service" in accordance with the above order, was as follows, viz.:—

	£	s.	d.
"Received of the Batchlors in Ffoynes," 72 at 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each	240	0	0
"Batchelers in Budge," 48 at 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each	112	0	0
"Contributions by Assessment" of various amounts from 231 other persons (who under the foregoing Order of Court must have been brethren of the "Bachelors Company," otherwise "Freemen")	416	2	0
Making the total contributions of the "Bachelors"	768	2	0
Added to which the Company gave out of their Corporate Funds	450	0	0
And the Lord Mayor gave	20	0	0
In all	1,238	2	0
The sum expended in and about the Entertainment was ..	1,099	5	11
And the Stewards handed over as unexpended	88	16	1
Leaving unaccounted for[1]	50	0	0
	1,238	2	0

It will be seen from the foregoing that 351 persons contributed to the cost of this entertainment, but these must not be taken to be the whole Company at that time, for the Assistants and Livery are not included, and some of the Bachelors[2] (or Freemen) may have been, and no doubt were, as Webster was, exempted from the levy by reason of their inability to bear any part of it.

The name of Webster does not appear among the contributories to the cost of this entertainment, so that he was either a Liveryman or came under the exemption clause of the Order directing the levy. The account of the expenditure shows a payment to him as "John Webster the Poet."

It is a curious fact that (contrary to the custom of the time) the account of the Stewards appointed for the purpose of this entertainment escaped audit, with the result of a sum of about 35*l.* received by them not being accounted for.

EXTRACTED FROM THE MASTER'S ACCOUNTS BY MR. N. STEPHENS.

The accompte of John Mannyson, Thomas Harmar, Walter Lee, and Elias Roberts, Wardens Substitutes of the Batchlors Company of Merchaunttailors of London, of all receipts and payments had and made concerning the triumph before the Right Honorable John Gore, Lord Mayor of London, at his returne from Westminster where he tooke his oathe, the morrow after Simon and Jude's day, Anno Dom. 1624.

The Charge.

Sma total of these acomptants whole receipts cometh to the some of One thousand one hundred ffower score and eight pounds, two shillings, we say 1,188*l.* 2*s.*

Examined by us

Auditors.

---

[1] This 50*l.* is not explained in any way, but from the appearance of the accounts, looks like part of the 450*l.* given by the Company; there is some very curious arithmetic in the concluding page of the Steward's account.—F. L. H.

[2] For the liability of the Bachelors' Company to the performance of the duties and the burden of the expenses "when it happeneth any person of the (same) fraternity to be Maior of the said city," see the 23rd Ordinance; "Bachelors in Foynes" *alias* "Maister Batchelors of the Barge," "Bachelors in Budge," all the other Bachelors.

The discharge of the said accompte by payments made by the said accomptants.

Imprimis paid for nineteene Azures which made a 122 poor men's gownes, 36 blew coates, 26 cassocks, and 26 paires of hose for ye streamer bearers, at the rate of 7*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* the azure the some one hundred fforty nine pounds twelve shillings and six pence, 149*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid for 26 yard of Broad Phillipp and Cheyney at 4*s.* ye yarde, 5*l.* 4*s.*, 26 yards and a halfe of narrow Phillip and Cheyney at 3*s.* the yard, 3*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*: more 26 yards of the same at 3*s.* the yard, 3*l.* 12*s.*, being all crimson, and to make 122 paire of sleeves for the blew gownes, and for 16 yards and a qter of white calicoe to face the blew coates, 13*s.*, we say paid in toto as by bill, 17*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid for making 122 poore men's gownes, at 12*d.* a peece, ye some of 6*l.* 2*s.*

Item paid for making 35 blew coates at 12*d.* a peece, 1*l.* 15*s.*

Item paid for making 122 paire of sleeves at 2*d.* a paire, the some of 1*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*

Item paid for making 26 cassocks and 26 paire of hose at 2*s.* 8*d.* the sewte, 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*

Item paid for Teen dozen and two round red capps wth bands, at 24*s.* the dozen, the some of 12*l.* 4*s.*

Item paid for six dozen of long red capps wth ribbins, at 24*s.*, the some of 7*l.* 4*s.*

Item paid for 27 blew and white feathers for ye streamer bearers, 1*l.* 7*s.*

Item paid to John Terry, painter, for painting and gilding three greate Pavises, at 6*s.* 8*d.* a peece, 1*l.*

Item paid more to him for painting 55 targetts, at 16*d.* a peece, 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Item paid more to him for painting and gilding 12 new targetts, at 22*d.* a peece, 1*l.* 2*s.*

Item paid more to him for painting and gilding 2 new scutchions for the Companies barge, 18*s.*

Sma pay 206*l.* 14*s.*

Item paid more to him for paynting 12 greate streamer staves and theire supporters, also 19 other small staves, 2*l.* 15*s.*

Item paid for painting the Hall gates and posts, 1*l.*

Item paid more to him for new gilding and painting 12 new scutcheons of some of the old Mr^{s} and Assistants armes w^{ch} were left undone before the triumph day, at 16*d.* a peece, 16*s.*

Item paid to Lilley, painter, for paynting and gilding three greate Pavises, one of the King's Armes, one of ye citty armes, and one of the Lord Mayor's Armes, at 7*s.* a peece; and for painting and gilding 55 targetts, at 16*d.* a piece, I say paid as by bill in toto, 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Item paid for 313 yards Watchett and white ffringes waying 7 lb. one ounce, at 2*s.* 8*d.* ye ounce, 15*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

Item paid for 9 ounces and a half culler silke, at 2*s.* ye ounce, 19*s.*

Item paid for 6 grose of 7$_{a}$ white and whatcett ribbin fane, at 3*l.* the grose, 18*l.*

Item paid for 26 yards of strong ffustian for sockets for the banneres and streamers, at 2*s.* a yard, 2*l.* 12*s.*

Item paid for 4 dozen of 4^{a} ferrett ribbin, 16*s.*

Item paid for 3 dozen of 3^{a} ferrett ribbin, 9*s.*

Item paid for double discharging one hundred and fforty chambers and ffireworks in the little shipp upon ye triumph day, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Item paid to the wait's of the citty for their service upon the triumph day, 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Item paid to John Webster, ye Poet,[1] and to John Terry, painter, and William Patten and George Lovett, for ye device making, painting and gilding all the land and water shewes, pageantes, chariott, green men, and theire ffireworkes apparell, porters to carry them, and for all other necessaries belonging unto them, the sum of two hundred three score and tenn pounds, as by the agreemt in writing, made betweene ye Company and ye parties above named, more at large appeareth, we said paid the some of, 270*l.*

Sma pay 353*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*

Item paid more unto them over and above the agreemt, wch the Company gave them by way of gratuity, the some of tenn pounds, 10*l.*

Item paid to James Hindley and Tilberry Straunge for making and furnishing the galley and galley ffoist, and for powder and shott and for men to row in them, and for twice rigging the little ship in the hall, the some of thirty three pounds, we say paid 33*l.*

Item paid to the twelve watermen wch did rowe in the Comp. barge upon ye triumph day, ye some of 12*l.*

Item paid more to James Hendley for cartage of the little shipp from ye Hall to the barne in Golding Lane; for 37 new gunns for carpenter's work, top masts and blocks, and for hanging her up in ye hall after ye triumph day, the some of 1*l.* 11*s.*

Item paid to Xpofer Deage, wax chandler, for 14 dozen and 3 torches, at 16*s.* ye dozen, 11*l.* 8*s.*

Item paid more to him for 1 dozen and a half of small torches, at 10*s.* ye dozen, ye some of 15*s.*

Item paid more to him for a dozen and a half of links, at 3*s.* ye dozen, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid to Abraham Guy for 14 dozen and three torches, at 16*s.* ye dozen, 11*l.* 8*s.*

Item paid more to him for a dozen and a half of small torches, at 10*s.* ye dozen, 15*s.*

Item paid more to him for a dozen and a half of links, at 3*s.* ye dozen, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid to Henry Adey for 14 dozen and three torches, at 16*s.* the dozen, 11*l.* 8*s.*

Item paid more to him for a dozen and a half of small torches, at 10*s.* ye dozen, ye some of 15*s.*

Item paid more to him for 18 links, 4*s.* 6*d.*

(Sma pay, 82*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*)

Item paid to Henry Bishop for 14 dozen and three torches, at 16*s.* ye dozen, 11*l.* 8*s.*

Item paid to him for a dozen and a half of small torches, ye some of 15*s.*

Item paid more to him for 18 links, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid to nine drums and ffower fifes for their service upon the triumph day, 12*l.* 10*s.*

Item paid to Captaine Henshaw's fife for his services that day, 1*l.*

Item given to a little boy that went in ye Company's barge wth his drum, 5*s.*

Item paid to Captaine Langham's, Captaine Venus, and Captaine Henshawe's antient bearers, for their service upon the Triumph day, to each of them 10*s.* memorand they brought their Captaine's Cullors and wore their owne scarffes, we say paid, 1*l.* 10*s.*

Item paid the porters of Blackwell hall for their paines, 13*s.* 4*d.*

---

[1] The plays and poems of Webster are eleven in number, the first being written in the year 1601, and the most celebrated of his dramas, "*The Duchess of Malfry*," in 1616. Hallam, in "*The Literature of Europe*," vol. iii., p. 356, remarks of Webster, "that he possessed very considerable powers, and ought to be ranked" amongst our old dramatists "the next below Ford."

Item paid and given to Josias Broome, of the Princs Trumpeters, and to his five fellowes by way of gratuity, the some of 10*s.*

Item paid to Richard Rodway and Jeremy Rawsterne, the Stewards of ye Batchlors breakefast, y^e^ some of 25*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid to John Hayman and William Price being Stewards for the Batchlors Dynner, the some of fforty nine pounds eleaven shillings and two pence, whereof the some of 20*l.* was sent by the Lord Maior and 29*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* paid out of the money collected, we say paid in toto, 49*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*

Item paid to Richard Allnutt, the foote Marshall, for his service and six men for the five daies, he finding his men, hatts and feathers, and Company allowe them Ribbens and himselfe scarffes, we say paid the sum of 6*l.*

Sma Pay, 110*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid to John Bradshawe, M^r^ of the noble science of Defence, for sixteene fencers, w^ch^ did serve with handswords, and for their breakefast upon the Triumph, 7*l.*

Item paid M^r^ Sergeant Trumpeter for the service of 32 trumpeters upon ye triumph day, and for points, the some of 26*l.*

Item paid to M^r^ Sergeant Trumpeter in regard the scarffes w^ch^ y^e^ Company gave him, were but of Leven Taffata, we say paid him ye sum of 10*s.*

Item paid to Nicholas Edmonds, ye citty carpenter, for taking down and setting up 23 signes, 14 signe posts, and six Taverne Bushes, in diverse streets where ye Pageants were to passe, and for lincks and nailes, &cs., as by the Bill of perticulers, ye some of 16*s.*

Item paid to fforty eight gentlemen ushers and 26 streamer bearers for their breakfasts, at 12*d.* a peece, 3*l.* 14*s.*

Item paid to the poore men in blew gownes for their breakefast, at 6*d.* a peece, 3*l.*

Item paid to 13 poor Merchaunttail^ors^ that had blew coats, each 12*d.*, in toto y^e^ some of 13*s.*

Item paid the 3rd of November 1624, to Robert Swaine, Keeper of the Guildhall, for the hire of hangings, for y^e^ hire of y^e^ King's picture and a velvet chaine, and for his paines, y^e^ some of 2*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*

Item paid to Warden Brown for taffata and sarsnetts to make the streamers and banners as by a Bill expressing the perticulers may appear, ye some of 43*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

Item paid for 3 ells, q^ter^ and halfe of Crimson taffata sarsnett to make a banner of England's Armes, at 9*s.* the ell, 1*l.* 17*s.*

Item paid more for 3 ells, q^ter^ and halfe of Crimson taffata sarsnett for y^e^ Lorde Mayor's Banner at the same rate, ye some of 1*l.* 17*s.*

To make Banners and Streamers for the Little Shipp :

Item paid for two ells of Crimson flo. taffata sarsnett, 1*l.* 2*s.*

Item paid for two ells of watchett taffata sarsnett, 1*l.* 3*s.*

Item paid for halfe an ell of watchett and halfe an ell of white, 7*s.*

Sma Pay, 94*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*

Item paid to John Withers for painting and gilding y^e^ silke worke as by the Articles of agreem^t^ in writing made between the Company and him, and as by his acquittance appeareth the some of three score and sixteene pounds tenn shillings, we say paid 76*l.* 10*s.*

Item paid and given to John Turner, a poore Merchaunttailor, towards his relief, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid to Marshall Davis for his owne service and three men uvon he Triumph day, 2*l.* 10*s.*

Item paid to Mr. Edwards for hire of Javelyns at 6*d.* a peece 2*l.* 10*s.*; for 30 dozen of white staves at 3*s.* a dozen, 4*l.* 10*s.*: a faire large auntient staffe w^th^ a gilt head, 10*s.*; another auntient staffe 3*s.* 4*d.*; a staffe for the Standerd, 28 foote long and three staves of 13 foote long a peece, for supporters w^th^ y^e^ iron worke, 20*s.*; for a Javelyn that was lost, 7*s.* 6*d.*; a paire of Tassells for the auntient, 3*s.* 4*d.*; 3 dozen of truncheons, 3 rowlers to rowle up the streamers, as by a bill pticulers appeareth, 10*l.* 3*s.*

Item paid to Richard Gludd, mercer, for 13 ells ¾ watchett Taffata sarsnett, at 6*s.* 8*d.* y^e^ ell, 4*l.* 7*s.*, and for 3 ells of white taffata sarsnett at 6*s.* 8*d.*, 20*s.*, in toto 5*l.* 7*s.*

Item paid to Richard Grace, a brother of y^e^ Company, for carrying the Companies auntient in their bardge and through the streetes upon the Triumph day, 13*s.* 4*d.*

Item paid to Leverett, y^e^ Joyner, for making 12 new Scutcheons, for setting up the two beasts over the skreene, for nailes, iron worke, &c., as by bill, 1*l.* 3*s.*

Item paid to the Beadle of y^e^ Livery for wood, coles, billetts, and Candles in the tyme the Committees satt upon y^e^ Lord Mayor's business, as by bill, 2*l.* 2*s.*

Item paid to John Stanger for going by water at severall times to the Companies barge and for paper, 1*l.* 2*s.*

Item paid to John Withers, Painter, for painting and gilding the Lord Mayor's Banner, fower Banners for the shipp, and 30 large Pendants, and for making six paire of sheeres in the great streamer, and for sowinge the new Auntient, as by bill of pticulers appeareth, the some of Eight pounds, we say 8*l.*

Sma pay, 106*l.* 12s. 8*d.*

Item paid and spent by Mr. Pennell and Mr. Price at sewall tymes for boate hire in going to viewe the Galley and Galley ffoist, 6*l.* 6*s.*

Item paid and given by Mr. Lane and Mr. Pennell to the workmen that made y^e^ Pageants, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Item spent by Mr. Harman for boathire in going to see the Chambers twice discharged, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid for sowinge Ribbin about the streamers to keep them from tearinge, 3*s.*

Item paid to Clement Mosse, Comon Clerke of the Company, for his gowne and extraordinary paines, 5*l.*

Item paid to Robert Churchman, the Beadle of the Livery, for his Gowne and paynes, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Item paid to George Lull, Clerke of the Batchelors Company, for his Gowne, hood, and paynes, 4*l.* 16*s.*

Item paid to Henry Croshaw, Beadle of the Batchlor's Company, for his Gowne, hood and paines, 3*l.* 16*s.*

Item paid to Mr. Brerton, Mr^cer^, for 28¼ yards of white levin taffata, at 20*d.* the yard, 47*s.* 6*d.*, and for 10 ells of watchett sarsnett at 5*s.* 4*d.*, to make silk coats and scarffs, the some of 5*l.* 2*s.*, we say paid 5*l.* 2*s.*

Item paid by Mr. Innkeeper, of Blackwell Hall, for a dinner and the dressing of it, and for the men and children being there that went in the Pageants, we say paid, 2*l.*

Item paid for 44 dozen of white and watchett lace, at 18*s.* the dozen, 3*l.* 6*s.*

Item paid for 9 dozen and 5 yards of tape, at 16*d.* the dozen, 12*s.* 8*d.*

Item paid for 30 ounces of White thread at 4*d.* the ounce, 10*s.*

Item paid for hooks and eies, 2*s.* 4*d.*

Item disbursed chardges of 21 dynners when the Committee did meet together to conferr concerning the provision of shewes, collection of mony, and other necessaries against the Triumph day, as by 21 severall bills more at large appeareth, the some of 57*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*

Sma pay, 86*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*

Item paid to Clerke of St. Peter's Church, Cheapside, for candles and his attendance upon the Cytty Waites, when they stand to play on the leads, as in former years hath been allowed, the some of 3*s.* 4*d.*

Item given to Waldrond, the Cytty Marshal, for his service upon the Triumph day, 10*s.*

Item paid to Francis Ashman, the Clerke's man of the Livery, for his extraordinary paynes in this business, 2*l.*

Item paid to Thomas Saule, one of the Lord Mayor's officers, for his greate and extraordinary attendance, and paynes taken this business, 4*l.*

Item paid for a dynner for the 16 men which was kept in the Batchlor's gallery upon the Triumph day, as by bill, 2*l.* 18*s.*

Item, these accomptants are to be allowed the some of twenty seven pounds tenn shillings, for that they repaid the same to the right worshipful Mr. Edward Crich, now M^r^, 27*l.* 10*s.*

Item paid for paper and twice writing this accompt, 2*l.*

Item paid Mr. Recorder's Clerk for two warrants, 4*s.*

Item paid more for 12 dozen of white staves, 1*l.* 16*s.*

Item paid to Henry Croshawe for Lincks and going by water severall tymes about the Lord Mayor's business, the some of 11*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid to y^e^ Porter of y^e^ Gate at the heralds yard, where the Batchelors names were called and set in order against the Lord Mayor returned from Westminster, the some of 2*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid to the Sexton of St. John Zacharies Church, when the Batchlors met to dine with the Lord Mayor, the sum of 2*s.* 6*d.*

Item paid to 16 Beadles for the breakfast on y^e^ triumph day, at 12*d.* a peece, in toto 16*s.*

Item paid and given to a drumer at the request of Mr. Humphrey Street, ye some of 5*s.*

Sma pay 42*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*

Item paid for the charge of a dynner for the M^r^, Wardens, Assistants, and Committees for the Lord Mayor's business, as by bill, 3*l.* 10*s.*

Memorandum there was given and paid to the severall officers belonging to the Company, whose names hereafter follows, for their extraordinary paines taken in the Lord Mayor's business (but not hereafter to be a precedent) the severall somes following, viz.:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
To George Lull	4	0	0
„ Henry Croshaw	2	0	0
„ Thomas Saule	3	0	0
„ Robert Milbourn	1	10	0
„ Richard Hull	1	0	0
„ Cotton Bradford	1	0	0
„ John Stanger	1	0	0

Sma pay, 17*l.*

Sma total of these accom^ts^ whole paym^ts^ amounteth to the some of One thousand ffowre score nineteen pounds five shillings and eleven pence, we say 1,099*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*

Whereby it appeareth these accomp^ts^ have received more than was disbursed, the some of Ffower score and eight pounds sixteen shillings and one penny, we say, 88*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*

Examined by us

Auditors.

APPENDIX F (4).

EXTRACTS FROM COURT MINUTES AS TO CIVIC EXPENSES (1607–1785).

It is still needful that the Lord Mayor should be a member of some City Guild; and in former times (if not at present) he was thought to have some claim upon his Guild to aid him in carrying out the social duties of his office. Until the Mansion House was provided, in 1739, the Guilds[1] held houses fit—if one should be selected—for the residence of any member who was chosen to this high office. It was usual, in the case of the Merchant Tailors' Company, to award to a Lord Mayor or Sheriff a sum for decorative repairs, and to grant him a loan of plate for his use during his year of office. See Appendix A (6).

The following extracts from the Court Minutes have reference to these grants:—

"Agreed that the some of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* be presented to M^r^ Jeffrey Elves, Alderman and Sheriffe elect, towards the trymming of his house, as a token of the Companies love.

"Dyverse parcells of Plate taken out of the Thory and lent M^r^ Sheriff Elves, of the total weight of 1,553 ounces and ¾."—[26*th September* 1607.]

"Committee, consisting of M^r^ and Wardens and several Assistants, with power and authority to rate, tax, and assess all such of the brothers of the Batchelors' Company as in their wisdoms shall think sufficient and able to contribute to all such charges as the Company shall expend in preparations for Sir Jn^o^ Swynerton, Lord Mayor elect, to take his oath at Westminster.

"Ordered, that 100 Marks shall be bestowed on the Lord Mayor elect, being the like some which was lately given to Sir William Craven in the tyme of his Mayoralty."—[1*st October* 1612.]

"Eight of the Livery appointed, according to aincyent custome when a Lord Mayor or Sheriffe hapeneth to be of this Company, to provide at their owne charge such plate for the Two Sheriffs, being both wor^ll^ members of this Society, against the Lord Mayor's ffeast at the Guildhall as shalbe needfully required at their hands."—[16*th October* 1615.]

"Our M^r^ giving this Court to understand that there is Tenn pounds five shillings and eight pence usually allowed out of the stock of this house yerely to the M^r^ and Wardens to give by way of gratificacon to the Lord Mayor and two Sheriffs of this Citty, and desiring the same may be made Eleaven pounds, w^ch^ wilbe even money, It is ordered and agreed that from henceforth the said M^r^ and Wardens shalbe allowed Tenn double peeces out of the Stock of this house, w^ch^ amounteth to the sum of eleaven pounds, the same to be paid, &c."—[22*nd November* 1618.]

"The Company's Plate lent to Henry Platt, Esq., Sheriff of London:—

"4 Basons and Ewers, parcell guilt, of .. { Mr. Will^m^ Offley. ,, Henry Lees. ,, Wilkes.

"8 Cups and Cover, all guilt, of .. { Mr. Price. ,, Hawes. ,, Albany. ,, T. Gifford. ,, H. Offley. ,, F. Pendleton. ,, Baron Sotherton. ,, Lancrs.

[1] The Company, writing to Lord Burghley, in March 1574, explained to him they had granted their "largest and stateliest house" to Sir W. Harper for life, and the reversion "to such persons as were towards offices of worship in the City for their dwelling."

"1 Dozen of Apples Spoones .. .. of Mr. Wilkinson's.
"3 Salts, all guilt .. .. .. „ Mr. Wright's.
"1 Salte and Cover .. .. .. „ Mr. Clark's.
"1 Neast of broad Bowles without Covers „ Mr. Hullson's.
"1 Trencher Salte, all guilt .. .. „ Mrs. Rodwaie's.
"1 Flaggon, all guilt .. .. .. „ Sir John Percivall's.
"3 Tankards, all guilt .. .. .. „ Mr. John Swynnerton's.
"2 Doz^{n} Spoones, all guilte .. .. „ Mr. Dowe's.

"*White Plate.*

"2 Neasts of Mr. John Merritle's beere bowles.
"1 Neast of Mr. Rob^{t} Gore's beere bowles.
"2 Neasts of Mr. Peter Fower's wyne bowles.
"1 Neast of Mr. Richr^{d} Wright's wyne bowles.
"1 Neast of Mr. Robert Gore's wyne bowles.
"3 Salts of Mr. William Parker's.
"1 Neast of Mr. Proctor's beere bowles."—[*9th December* 1631.]

"Whereas Mr. Aldman Reynardson, a worthy member and brother of this Company, is lately elected to the Office of Lord Maior of this Citty for the yeare ensuing, This Court doth think fitt to present his Lo^{r}pp with some gratuity as a token of the Companies love, towards the trimming up of his Lo^{r}pp^{s} house. And thereupon, with a general consent, it is ordered that there shall be bestowed upen his Lo^{r}pp the sume of one hundred markes, being the like sume w^{ch} was formerly given to Sir John Gore, also to Sir Rob^{t} Ducey, in the several times of their Maioralties. And this Court doth further order that his Lordshipp, if he please, shall be accomodated with such of the Companies' plate as they can spare, and as his Lorpp shall have occasion to use during his Maioralty.—[*18th October* 1648.]

"Whereas heretofore it hath bin accostomed to allow and give to my Lord Mayor free of our Companie 100 marks towards the beautifieing of his Lordshipp's howse, and the question being put whether it should be allowed to Sir W^{m} Bolton, now Lord Mayor elect, or not, and after debate therein it was thought fitt that, in regard of the Companie's great losse by the late dismall fire and of theire low condicion, it should not be allowed him, hoping that his Lordship, considering our condicion, will be satisfied and not take it amisse."—[*12th October* 1666.]

"This Court being purposely called to consider of the allowance of 100 marks to the Lord Mayor of this cittie towards the beautifieing of his Lordshipp's howse, which was lately thought not requisite to be allowed and paid this yeare unto his Lordshipp, but being informed sithence that his Lordshipp hath taken it ill doth therefore order that Forty-six Pounds thirteene shillings foure pence be presented unto my Lord elect with the Twenty Pounds usually allowed from the Lord Mayor out of the Sixty-six Pounds thirteene shillings fourepence for the entertainment of rich Batchellors on Lord Mayor's day wilbe as much as hath byn allowed to any Lord Mayor. And it is further ordered that our Master and Wardens doe attend the Lord Mayor elect with the said Forty-six Pounds thirteene shillings fourepence from this Companie, and that the two Basons and Ewers, and such linnen as his Lordshipp shall have occasion for, be lent unto him during his Mayoralty."—[*24th October* 1666.]

"Upon our Master's informacion that the Lord Mayor elect, whome he had waited on according to the direccion of this Court with 46*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* towards the beautifieing of his howse, refuseth to accept of the same unlesse hee may have the full sume of 100 marks, whereupon it is thought fitt that there be presented to his Lordshipp 100 marks by our Master."—[*25th October* 1666.]

The expenses of the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs being provided for from Civic or Municipal sources, the Court, in 1785, came to the following resolution (which is still acted upon):—

"A motion was made and seconded that every person who shall apply to the Master and Wardens to be admitted to the Freedom of this Company by Redemption shall, before his admission to such Freedom, sign an agreement that, in case he shall serve the office of Sheriff and Lord Mayor of the City of London, or either of them, he will take upon himself, bear, and pay all expenses, costs, and charges which this Company shall be put unto, bear, pay, and sustain, on account, or in respect of his being Sheriff and Lord Mayor, or either of them, or of any attendance of the said Company in consequence thereof, or any way relating thereto, and indemnify this Company therefrom; and such question being put was carried unanimously in the affirmative and ordered that such agreement be from henceforth signed by every such Freeman by Redemption who shall be liable to serve such offices at or before the time of his admission to such Freedom."—[12*th July* 1785.]

MEMORIAL XXXII.

APPENDIX G (1).

HONORARY MEMBERS PRIOR TO JAMES I.'S REIGN, AND NOT INCLUDED IN THE LIST AT PAGES 155–8.—(PREPARED BY T. MARTIN, ESQ.)

Cloth allowed.—King, Queen, Duke of Albemarle, Duke of Exeter, Mayor of London, Recorder, Sheriffs.	1399. f. 2*b*.
Entries.—Duke of Surrey, 5*l.*; Janyn Castowe, Esq., 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; others, tradesmen, all 1*l.*	
Entries.—Sir John Eyncsford, Knt., 20*s.*[1]	1 Henry IV. 1399–1400.
Cloth.—King, Prince, Mayor.	f. 5.
Entries.—Thos. Stowe, dean of St. Paul's.	1401.
Thos. Ryngwode, vadletz du Roy.	f. 8*b*.
Entries.—Sir Thos. Beaufort, Knt.	3 Henry IV.
Nic. Salwy, parson of Tunstall.	f. 11*b*.
Sir John Oxenford, parson.	
Daniel Mawnof, and Robt. Tyndale, with the Queen.	6 Henry IV.
John Longe, with Mons. Umfrey (Duke of Gloucester).	f. 21*b*.
Sir John Stokis, Queen's Wardrober.	7 Henry IV. f. 26*b*.
Robt., Lord Ponyngis.	8 Henry IV.
Thos., lord of Camuse (Camois).	1406–7.
Wm. Exeter, Canon of Wells.	f. 32*b*.
John Bonyngdon, Master of St. Thos. D'Acres.	
The fee 20*s.* is always entered as paid, except by women, who only paid 13*s.* 4*d.*	
Sir Stephen Lescrop, Archdeacon [of Richmond].	9 Henry IV. f. 37*b*.
Robert Hille, justice.	11 Henry IV. f. 48*b*.

[1] The whole of the entries for this year will be found in the Specimen of the Accounts printed at p. 65.

12 Henry IV. f. 53. — Sir Geffrey Lescrop (marked in margin, *vac'*).
Abbot of Bermondsey.

13 Henry IV. f. 57*b*. — Roger Grenewey, Abbot of Grace.
Gilbert Humfervyle, lord of Kyme.
Maist[r] Ric. Courtenay, Mons. Wauter Sandes.
Thomas Chaucer, esq.
Ric. Prentys, dean of the Chapel (*i.e.*, King's).
Wm. Lachard, dean of St. Beryan.

1 Henry V. f. 63*b*. — Sir John Sotheryn, Chr. Mons. Robt. Humfervyle.

Below the entries of receipts from brethren entering, is the following:—

par le comune	Frere Ric. Donyngton. John Upton, Sergeaunt. John Brynchele.	graunte pour Knotte	Mons. Wm. le Sire de Zouche. Mons. John la Zouche. John Unbold, esq.

No sums entered against their names.

2 Henry V. 1414 — Mons. Wm. Bourgchier.
Mons. John Philip.

3 Henry V. — John Causton, vicar of Croydon.

4 Henry V. — Robt. Fayrford, clerk of the Marshalsea.
Alice, wife of Wm. Jowdrell, Master (*no sum*).

6 Henry V. f. 93*b*. — Walter Metford, papal collector.

7 Henry V. — Wm. Elford, parson of Crooked Lane.

8 Henry V. 1420. — Eliz., Lady Clynton.
Sir Gilbert Kyghlay.

9 Henry V. 1421–2. — Benyt Nicoll, Bishop of St. David's.
[Wm.] Lord of Botreaux.
Roger Hungarton, parson of St. Martin's Otes'.

10 Henry V. 1422. — Sir Robt. Roos.

11 Henry V. — Sir Wm. Yvers.
Lancaster, King at Arms.
Wm. Holgrave, Serjeant of the Mayor, par le comune (*no sum paid*).
Several lawyers this year.

2 Henry VI. — Wm. Rown', gentleman of Caleys.
John Boseworthe, "jentylman of Schorpescher."
Marke Markadel, Lumbard.

3 Henry VI. 1424–5. f. 136*b*. — Lord Scroope's name is not here.
Sir Ric. Nevill, Abbot of Towerhill.
Thos. Skawasby, parson, with the Earl of Westm[oreland].
Thos. Frampton, parson, with the Earl of Suffolk.
Walter Scherynton, secretary of the Duke of Gloucester.
Robt. Scherynton, his receiver.
John Burdet, his wardrober.
John Bateman, clerk of the King.
Roger Saperton, warden of the Fleet.

4 Henry VI. — John Tyryngton, canon of St. Paul's.

6 Henry VI. — Sir Thos. Stowell, Knt.; Sir Wm. Yvers, Knt.

7 Henry VI. 1428-9. — John Boysam, dean of Hertford.
John Reynold, schoolmaster of Paul's.

Wm. Peery, archdeacon of Carmardyn. — 8 Henry VI. f. 184.
Thos. Cheryngton, prior of the Friars Preachere.

Robt. Mallerie, Prior of St. John of Jerusalem. — 10 Henry VI. 1431-2.
Sir Harry Bromflete, Knt.

Abbot of Towerhill. — 11 Henry VI.
Sir Wm. Ap Thomas, Knt.

Sir Ph. Courtenay. — 12 Henry VI. f. 222.
Sir John Clifton; Sir Thomas Cumburworth.
Sir Ric. Hastyngs; Dame Alice Reynes.
Sir John Cressy; John Hert, physician.

Thos. Radborn, bp. of St. David's. — 13 Henry VI. 1434-5.
Ric. Grangere, parson of St. Pancras.
Thos. Boolde, Squire of the King

After the receipts for the entries— — [14 Hen. VI.] The first leaf lost. f. 242b.

". . . Holtofte, nostre attorne, par le comune.
Dan John Venour, Monk de Westm. } Par lez meistres en la
John Weth de Covyntr'. } Chapelle chambre."
(No sum paid.)

Dan Richard Parker, Archdeacon of Westminster. — 15 Henry VI. 1436-7. f. 255.
Edw. Nevyll, lord of Bergevenny.[1]
Sir John Chideock, Knt.
Richard Bedford, bastard of Bedford.

"Meistre Thomas *Brouns*, levesque de Worceter." — 16 Henry VI. 1437-8.
No sum to his name, and *nil* in the other margin.
Thos. *Bourchier* was bp. at this time.
This must be an error for his name.

John Home, Secretary with my lady Gloucester. — 17 Henry VI. 1438-9.

Sir Andrew Hogard. — 18[2] Hen. VI. 1439-40.
Geffrey Boleyn, mercer (ancestor of Anne Boleyn).

John Quenyngton, abbot of Eynesham. — 19 Henry VI. 1440-41. f. 304.

Thos. Bourcers, bp. of Ely. — 24[3] Henry VI. f. 339b.
Sir Jas. de Ormond; Thos. Lesers, dean of Paul's.
John Stokes and Nic. Wymbyssh, Masters of the Chancery.
John Bate, clerk of the Petty Bag, and other law officers.
Sir Geo. Aydyf, vicar of St. Dunstan in the West.
Sir Jas. Forster, parson of St. Mary Wolnore.

Sir John Fastholf, Knyght. — 23 Henry VI. 1444-5. f. 354.
Sir Robt. Roos; Sir Edw. Hulle.
Abbot of Bermondsey; Robt. Monte, Clerk of the Hanaper.
Ric. Hakeday, King's "poticary."
Wm. Tendale, Chester Herald.
John Faux, Master of the Chancery.

The next book commences at 1453;—a gap of eight years.

---

[1] Dame Elizabeth married Richard Naylor, Alderman and Merchant Taylor, and was buried with him in St. Martin's, 1483. (*Wilkinson*, p. 3.)

[2] "19" in MS.; an error.

[3] "14" in MS.; an error, as Thomas Boucers (Bourchier) was not Bishop of Ely till 1443.

Easter to Easter.

Book II.

31–32 Hen. VI. 1453–4.
Wm. Grey, bp. elect of Ely.
Sir John Middelton.

32–33 Hen. VI
Christopher Flemyng, baron Slane.

35–36 Hen. VI. f. 127.
Many Venetians, Genoese, and Florentines.

36–37 Hen. VI. 1458–9.
Ric. Beauchamp, bp. of Salisbury.
Thos. Bene, Abbot of Tower Hill.
Nic. Carant, dean of Wells.
Herman Wamble, Andrew Slokkyn, Herman Rynge,[1]—Germans.

1 Edward IV.
The King's name is not on the list, but at f. 201 is an entry for boat-hire, and other expenses, in going to the King to admit him to the Fraternity, 16*d.*

4–5 Edw. IV. f. 255*b*.
Henry Colet, mercer.
Father of Dean Colet, founder of St. Paul's School.
Margaret, widow of Sir Walter de la Pole.

5–6 Edw. IV. f. 278.
Hen. Bourton, prior of St. Mary Overey.

6–7 Edw. IV. 1466. f. 296.
Sir Roger Toceter.
Sir John Paston.
Reginald Broke.

9–10 Edw. IV. 1469–70.
Lady Sydnam, widow.
No fees for admission are entered to the "Confratres et Sorores intrantes."
There is another heading of receipts for "Fines Admissonem in libertate civitatis." Among them 19*s.* 8*d.* for John Tapyler's translation from the Art of Tapicers to that of the Tailors.

10–11 Edw. IV.
John Way, rector of All Saints.

11–12 Edw. IV.
Nicholas Wotton, rector of St. Martin's Oteswych. [See Appendix K.]

12–13 Edw. IV.
John Wymond, rector. [It is not stated of what church.]

13–14 Edw. IV.
Abbot of Bermondsey.

The two first on the list are always marked:
"Assignati pro extennio dato Majori."

APPENDIX G (2).

HONORARY MEMBERS SUBSEQUENTLY ADMITTED TO THE PRESENT TIME.

(191) 1629. Robert, Earl of Warwick.[2]
(192) 1632. William, Lord Bishop of London.

---

[1] A man of this name was in correspondence with Henry VIII.

[2] "*The Earl of Warwick admitted to the Freedom of the Company.*

"Robert, Earl of Warwick, and Susan his Countess, to have a lease of the Capital Messuage in Bishopsgate Street in their tenure for 21 years from the expiration of their former lease, for the yearly rent of 14*l.* and a fine of 700*l.*"—[11*th January* 1629.]

"A Lease of a Capital Messuage in Bishopsgate Street in the occupation of Robert Earl of Warwick and Susan his Countess, was at his Lordships request made to Sir Willm. Acton. His Lopp. by his Bill obligatorie standeth indebted to the said Sir Wm. Acton in 200*l.* payable to him. This Court taking knowledge of the honble. favour of his Lopp. is pleased to take in the Bill and to accept of the same for payment of 200*l.* in pt of the fine of 700*l.* from Sir Willm. Acton (which the noble Earle had agreed to pay for the renewal of his lease), and doe order that the Bill for 200*l.* be presented

(193)	1632.	William,	Lord Craven.[1]
(194)	1661.	James,	Duke of York.
(195)	1661.	Henry,	Duke of Gloucester.
(196)	1661.	George,	Duke of Buckingham.
(197)	1661.	Arthur,	Earl of Anglesey.
(198)	1661.	Robert,	Earl of Scarsdale.
(199)	1661.	John,	Earl of Mulgrave.
(200)	1661.	Thomas,	Earl of Sussex.
(201)	1662.	James,	Duke of Ormond.
(202)	1663.	Edward,	Earl of Manchester.
(203)	1667.	George, Prince of Denmark,	Consort of Queen Anne.
(204)	1674.	James,	Duke of Monmouth.
(205)	1674.	Heneage,	Earl of Nottingham.
(206)	1674.	Henry,	Earl of Peterborough.
(207)	1674.	Thomas,	Earl of Ossory.
(208)	1674.	Rt. Hon. Henry Coventry,	Secretary of State.
(209)	1675.	Henry,	Duke of Grafton.
(210)	1675.	Charles,	Earl of Plymouth.
(211)	1676.	Henry,	Lord Bishop of London.
(212)	1676.	Sir Christopher Wren,	Knight.
(213)	1677.	Francis,	Duke of Somerset.
(214)	1677.	Christopher,	Duke of Albermarle.
(215)	1704.	Robert,	Lord Romney.
(216)	1740.	Edward Vernon,	Vice-Admiral of the Blue.
(217)	1806.	Sir Thos. Louis, Bart.,	Rear Admiral of the White.
(218)	1806.	The Hon. Sir Alex. Cochrane,	Knight, Admiral of the White.
(219)	1806.	Sir John Thos. Duckworth,	Knight, Vice-Admiral of the White.
(220)	1814.	Frederick,	Duke of York and Albany.
(221)	1814.	Arthur,	Duke of Wellington.
(222)	1814.	Charles,	Duke of Norfolk.
(223)	1814.	John,	Earl of Eldon, Lord High Chancellor of England.
(224)	1814.	William,	Lord Viscount Beresford.
(225)	1818.	Hon. W. H. J. Scott.	
(226)	1819.	Henry,	Lord Viscount Sidmouth.
(227)	1820.	John Jeffreys,	Marquis Camden.
(228)	1826.	Right Hon. Robert Peel,	Secretary of State.
(229)	1835.	Charles Manners,	Lord Viscount Canterbury.
(230)	1838.	Adolphus Frederick,	Duke of Cambridge.
(231)	1840.	George William Frederick Charles,	Prince of Cambridge.
(232)	1845.	Albert, Prince of Coburg and Gotha,	Consort of Queen Victoria.
(233)	1845.	Right Hon. Sir Henry Pottinger,	Bart.
(234)	1847.	Major-General Sir George Pollock.	

---

to his Lopp. as an acknowledgement of the Companies love, and the said Sir Willm. Acton to pay the 500*l.* residue at the sealing of the lease."—[10*th March* 1630.]

"A Bill of debt for 200*l.* of the Earl of Warwick, presented to him by the Mr as an acknowledgement of the Companies love and respect towards him, and desired the continuance of his Lopps. hoble. favour towards them, which bill his Lopp. lovingly accepted assuring the Mr that hee shalbe ever ready as occasion requires to shew himself both a loveing friend and Brother of this Company." —[20*th April* 1630.]

[1] "This day it pleased the right honble William Lord Cravon lovingly to dyne in the Hall and after Dynner it pleased his Lopp to signifie that it was his desire to be a member of this Company in regard of the Companies respect unto him, and for that Sir William Cravon, Knight, his father a late worthie Member and Benefactor to this Company deceased was free of this Society. Whereupon his Lorp was admitted into the freedom of this Companie, who lovingly accepted thereof. And it was ordered that the same should be entered accordingly."—[23*rd July* 1633.] (And see Mem. LXXIV., p. 304, Note.)

(235)	1848.	Henry,	Lord Viscount Hardinge.
(236)	1853.	Algernon,	Duke of Northumberland.
(237)	1853.	Jas. Brownlow William,	Marquis of Salisbury.
(238)	1856.	Sir Edmund Lyons, Bart. (now Lord Lyons), Rear Admiral of the Red.	
(239)	1857.	Frederick William, Prince of Prussia, Consort of Princess Royal.	
(240)	1858.	Frederic, Lord Chelmsford, Lord High Chancellor of England.	
(241)	1859.	James,	Earl of Elgin and Kincardine.
(242)	1859.	Edward Geoffrey,	Earl of Derby.
(243)	1859.	John,	Lord Lawrence.
(244)	1860.	Colin,	Lord Clyde.
(245)	1863.	Albert Edward,	Prince of Wales.
(246)	1866.	Alfred,	Duke of Edinburgh.
(247)	1866.	George Peabody.	
(248)	1870.	Hugh, Lord Cairns, Lord High Chancellor of England.	
(249)	1870.	Sir Roderick Impey Murchison, Baronet.	
(250)	1874.	The Right Hon. Benjamin Disraeli.	
(251)	1874.	Edward Henry Smith-Stanley, Earl of Derby.	
(252)	1874.	Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoigne-Cecil, Marquis of Salisbury.	

APPENDIX G (3).

NOTES (BY MR. WARDEN NEWSOME) ON VARIOUS HONORARY MEMBERS OF THE COMPANY.[1]

The interest taken by King Edward III. in developing the woollen trade of England is well known, and may to a certain extent account for the names of so many of his immediate family and descendants appearing as members on the honorary list of a company closely linked with that manufacture.

Out of the first 60 names, almost all with the exception of the prelates and religious men, of whom but little is known, are either directly or collaterally related to the Plantagenet family. First the Mortimers, and then the Fitz-Alans, appear on the scene; and as other families become allied with these so they also gradually appear as connected with the Guild.

The wars of the Roses to some extent naturally interfered with the development of the list, in this or any other exact order, and as the names do not extend beyond the first years of the reign of James I., one must turn to lists of a later date to ascertain what effect the subsequent civil wars of the commonwealth produced on the honorary list.

[1] These notes upon the various honorary members of early date have been written by Mr. Warden Newsome, and beyond adding one or two references, I have done nothing but enjoy the advantage of reading them.—C. M. C.

As a rule, it is to be apprehended that both in the case of the ordinary and honorary members the appearance of new names on the lists is traceable in some degree of fashion to an introduction or connection with former members, and if the tracing of this link is in many cases difficult, or even impossible, it is no argument that it does not exist; and in those cases where it can be so traced the evidence of the connection of former generations with the later ones becomes doubly interesting.

1. Roger Mortimer, whose name appears first on the list, was son of Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Baron and grandson of Roger Mortimer, who had summons to Parliament from 22nd February 1306 to 3rd December 1326, as Baron Mortimer "de Wigmore," and was subsequently in 1328 created Earl of March: but was executed and attainted two years after, in 1330, when all his honours became forfeited. In consequence of this attainder, Edmund Mortimer, son of the said Roger, did not succeed to his honours, but had merely summons to Parliament from 20th November 1331, and died in December 1331. Roger Mortimer, who heads the list, son of the last-named Edmund, was summoned to Parliament from 20th November 1348 till 15th March 1354, as Baron Mortimer only; and hence in 1351 we find him entered simply as Roger, Lord Mortimer; but the attainder of his grandfather being afterwards reversed he had summons on 20th September 1355 as Earl of March, K.G., and died five years after, in 1360. By his wife Philippa, daughter of William de Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, he left a son and heir, Edmund, who succeeded as 3rd Earl of March, and occurs No. 6 on the list. The Earldom of March, previous to its bestowal on the elder Roger Mortimer (the notorious paramour of Isabel, Queen Consort of King Edward II.), when he returned triumphant from France in 1328, had been enjoyed by one Hugh le Brun, nearly related to the Royal Family; Alice le Brun, daughter of Hugh, was half sister by the mother to King Henry III., and married John Warren (Plantagenet), Earl of Warren and Surrey; their eldest son, William Warren, married Joan, daughter of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, but fell at a tournament during the lifetime of his father, leaving a son, John, who succeeded his grandfather; but he dying without legitimate issue in 1347, the great estates of the Warren family were carried by his sister Alice to her husband, Edmund Fitz-Alan, 8th Earl of Arundel, who was beheaded at Hereford in 1326. The Castle of Arundel was given to Edmond (of Woodstock), younger brother to Edward II., but he being beheaded in 1329 it was restored in 1330 to the Fitz-Alan family: the Earldom of March probably remained with the Crown. **1351**

2. Humphrey de Bohun, 2nd Earl of Northampton, was son of William de Bohun, created Earl of Northampton, 17th March 1337, and also K.G. (by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, and widow of Edmund, 3rd Baron Mortimer, father to the 2nd Earl of March). He was consequently through his mother first cousin to Roger, Lord Mortimer, who precedes him on the list. He succeeded on the death of his uncle, Humphrey de Bohun in 1361, to the Earldoms of Hereford and Essex, and likewise to the hereditary Constableship of England, but died in 1372 in the 32nd year of his age, leaving by his wife Joane, daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, 9th Earl of Arundel (to whom his wardship had been granted), two daughters, his coheiresses, viz., Alianore or Eleanor, wife of Thomas (of Woodstock) Duke of Gloucester, 6th son of King Edward III., and Mary, the younger coheiress, married to Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Derby (son of John of Gaunt, 4th son of King Edward III.), who afterwards ascended the **1372**

throne, 13th October 1399, as Henry IV., between which two ladies his vast possessions were divided.

3. Dame Johan, wife of the preceding, is of course the Joane Fitz-Alan previously mentioned; she was daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, 9th Earl of Arundel, by his 2nd wife Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, who was grandson of King Henry III.

4. Symon, Lord Bishop of London from 1362-1375; made Archbishop of Canterbury 1378 to 1381, and beheaded at London, A.D. 1381, by command of the rebels Tyler and Straw. **1373**

5. Dame Alice, Countess of Kent, was daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, son and heir of Edmund Fitz-Alan, 8th Earl of Arundel, by his wife Lady Alice Plantagenet, married, secondly, Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, by whom, with three sons, he left four daughters, the eldest of whom married Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, who died in 1397. Lady Alice Plantagenet mentioned above was sister and sole heir of John, Earl of Warren and Surrey, who died 1347. This Richard Fitz-Alan was restored in blood, 4th Edward III., 1330, and had then the Castle of Arundel which had been given to Edmund Plantagenet, the King's uncle, rendered to him, and so became the 9th Earl Arundel. In 1327, Edmund, Earl of Kent, was attainted and disgraced; but whether, as was frequently the case, his title as well as his estates were for the time assigned to another family, is not very fully recorded. His daughter, Joane, surnamed "The Fair Maid of Kent," married three husbands—1st, William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, from whom she was divorced—2nd, Sir Thomas Holland, K.G.—and, 3rd, to Edward, the Black Prince. On the death of her brother John, 3rd Earl of Kent, *s. p.*, she inherited that dignity, which she conveyed to her husband, and in 1360 Sir Thomas Holland was *jure uxoris* summoned in that title and barony. Thomas Holland, 2nd Earl of Kent, of this family, was his son and heir, and was likewise half brother to King Richard the Second; he succeeded his father in 1360, and married Lady Alice Fitz-Alan. It was this Lady no doubt who is recorded (No. 5) on the list. The very close connection of the Hollands, Fitz-Alans, Mortimers, Bohuns, &c., with the Plantagenets, then the blood royal of England, is curiously illustrated by the descents hitherto set forth, and will serve as a guide to understand the connection with the Company of later members.

6. Edmund Mortimer, Lord Mortimer, and 3rd Earl of March, was son of Roger, Lord Mortimer, who heads the list. At his father's death in 1360, he was a minor, but he was early employed on State affairs when but 18 years of age. He was sworn of the Privy Council in 1377, 1 Richard II., and constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland two years afterwards, in which government he died, 1381. By his wife, the Lady Philippa Plantagenet (daughter and heir of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, 3rd son of King Edward III.), who was the daughter and heir of Elizabeth de Burgh (wife of the said Lionel, who was herself daughter and heir of John de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, which title was consequently borne by the said Lionel, Duke of Clarence), Edmund Mortimer left three sons and two daughters. Of the latter, Elizabeth, the eldest, became wife to Henry Percy, the celebrated Hotspur of English History; while her sister, Philippa, married John Hastings, 3rd Earl of Pembroke, who was accidentally killed at a tournament, 30th December 1389, when but 17 years of age. Of the sons, Roger Mortimer was the eldest and 4th **1377**

Earl of March. Sir Edmund Mortimer, the 2nd son, married a daughter of the celebrated Owen Glendower, and Sir John Mortimer, the 3rd son, was executed, temp. Henry IV., for treasonable speeches and practices. The youngest daughter, Philippa, married, secondly, Richard, Earl of Arundel and 3rd Lord St. John.

7. William Courtenay, born in 1341, died in 1396. One of the five who lent 5,000*l.* to the King, from the City, on the deposit of the Royal jewels under seal in 1377 (conf. Riley, p. 410). **1378**

8. Henry Percy, 4th Lord Percy of Alnwick, a distinguished military commander in the reign of Edward III., was son of Henry de Percy, 3rd Lord Percy of Alnwick, by his wife Lady Mary Plantagenet, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster. He was, at the coronation of Richard II., 16th July 1377, advanced to the Earldom of Northumberland, with remainder to his heirs general. He married, 1st, Margaret, daughter of Ralph, Lord Nevill of Raby, by whom he was father of the celebrated "Hotspur," slain at Shrewsbury, 1403, together with other children; 2nd, Maud Lucy whose arms were to be for ever quartered with those of "Percy." For his after career conf. Shakespear's Richard II., also Riley's London, p. 454. **1379**

9. John Hastings, Baron Hastings and 3rd Earl Pembroke, married when very young, Philippa, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March; he was accidentally slain in a joust with Sir John St. John, 30th December 1389, when but 16 years of age. Reginald Grey, Lord Grey of Ruthin, grandson of Roger, Lord Grey, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Hastings, 2nd Baron Hastings, was found to be his next heir of the whole blood, and Hugh Hastings, Baron Hastings, eldest son of Hugh Hastings of Gressing Hall (eldest son of John Hastings, 2nd Baron Hastings, by Isabel, his 2nd wife, who was daughter of Hugh de Spenser, Earl of Winchester), was heir of the half-blood: between the son of this Lord Hastings of Gressing Hall—viz., Edward Hastings—and Reginald Grey, Lord Grey, there was a memorable competition for the right of bearing the arms of Hastings, which lasted about 20 years, and was decided rather in favour of the Grey family though still disputed by that of Hastings.

10. Isabel, Countess of Pembroke; this lady I cannot identify, she could hardly be Isabel Despencer, 2nd wife of John, 2nd Baron Hastings and Earl of Pembroke. As Elizabeth and Isabel were names frequently used as one and the same, she might be Isabel or Elizabeth Mortimer, the young wife of John, Earl of Pembroke, whom she comes next to. **1381**

11. Robert de Braybroke preceeds William Courtenay in the See of London, 1381, and held the same to 1404, when Roger Walden succeeded, who possibly was not distantly related to Sir Roger Walden, Treasurer of Calais, and Merchant Taylor, 1387. **1382**

12. John Fferdon no doubt is the same as John de Fordham, Bishop of Durham, 1382 to 1388, when he was translated to Ely. John Fordham occurs as Bishop of Ely from 1388 to 1425.

13. The Prior of St. Bartholomew, in whose time of office the Priory was destroyed by the rebels under Wat Tyler, rebuilt in 1410 (conf. Stowe) and suppressed by Henry VIII. **1383**

14. The Sub-Prior.

15. The Prior of Elsing.

16. Richard II., born 1366, died 1399. **1385**

17. Anne, daughter of the Emperor Charles IV. of Germany.

18. John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, father to Henry, afterwards King Henry IV., was born at Ghent in 1340, he died in 1398. His house in the Savoy was burnt by the rebels under Wat Tyler in 1381. (Holinshed. Riley, p. 449.)

19. Sir Roger Walden was probably nephew to Bishop Walden. A family of this name were of Huntingdonshire. Made Archbishop of Canterbury; deposed and made Bishop of London; died in 1406. (Stowe.) 1387

20. Thomas de Mowbray, 6th Baron, succeeded his brother John in 1379, being then 17 years of age, and was by charter created Earl of Nottingham, as his brother had been; in 1383, and 3 years after, was created "Earl Marshall" and Duke of Norfolk (conf. Riley, 531). This is the celebrated Peer who upon the eve of combat with Henry, Duke of Hereford, afterwards Henry IV., was banished for life and died at Venice in 1400. His rival was banished for 10 years only, which was commuted at the instance of John of Gaunt to 6 years, and eventually usurped the Crown. (Conf. Richard II., Shakespeare.) 1388

21. Alan de Zouch was one of the eminent warriors in the reign of Edward III., and was present at battle of Cressy, shortly after which he died. Hugh la Zouche, his son, succeeded, but died 1368, when his uncle Robert became his heir. Robert died before 1399, and Joyce, wife of Hugh, 2nd Baron Burnell, was found to be next heir. Her husband most probably is the Hugh, Lord Zouch of 1388, in right of his wife.

22. It is hard, or even impossible, to trace *John*, Lord Willoughby, 1389, as the Baron Willoughby of that date was *Robert* according to records. It would be interesting to learn whether the roll of the Merchant Taylor's Company being correct would serve to correct some descents of our early Peerage, or whether they are themselves incorrect. 1389

23. Edmond (of Langley), Duke of York, was 5th son of King Edward III., he was born in 1342, and married (1st) in 1372, Isabel, youngest of the two daughters and coheiresses of Peter (the Cruel) King of Castile and Leon; his elder brother, John of Gaunt, having married Constance, the elder sister and coheiress. The Duke of York married, 2nd, Joan, daughter of Thomas and sister and coheiress of Edmund Holland, Earls of Kent. He died 1402, leaving a son Edward, of whom hereafter (No. 27). 1390

24. Thomas (of Woodstock), Duke of Gloucester, Earl of Buckingham, Essex, and Northampton, and Constable of England, was 7th son of Edward III., and born in 1355. He married Eleanor, eldest daughter and coheiress of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, and Constable of England, and was murdered at Calais, 8th September 1397, leaving issue by his said wife (no doubt the Duchess of Gloucester, No. 27) who survived him, and died 3rd October 1399, one son Humphry, who died unmarried 1399, and four daughters, coheiresses to their brothers. Conf. an entry in Riley (1388) connecting them with John Chircheman (Churchman).

25. Henry, Duke of Hereford, was eldest son of John of Gaunt, and of course grandson to King Edward III. He was created Earl of Derby; and Duke of Hereford after, in 1397, and was crowned King of England a Henry IV., 13th October 1399. He married—1st, 1380, Mary, youngest daughter and coheiress (with her sister Eleanor) of Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, and by her, who died in 1394, was father of Henry, Prince of Wales, afterwards Henry V., &c., &c.

King Henry IV. married—2nd, in 1403, Joan, daughter of Charles, 2nd King of Navarre, and widow of John de Montfort, Duke of Brittany; she died 10th July 1427; the King, her husband, died 20th March 1412, and was interred at Canterbury.

26. Eleanor, eldest daughter and coheiress of Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, together with her younger sister Mary, wife of King Henry IV., as before stated, No. 24.

27. Edward Plantagenet, son and heir apparent of Edmund of Langley, Duke of York, 5th son of Edward III. (No. 23), was created Earl of Rutland, 25th February 1390, but with limitation of the title during his father's life only. He was also created Duke of Albermarle, 29th September 1397, from which title he was degraded in 1399. In 1402, he succeeded his father as Duke of York, when the Earldom of Rutland, agreeable to the limitation above recited, became extinct. Through his mother, Isabel, daughter and co-heiress of Peter (the Cruel), King of Castile and Leon, both himself and his brother inherited a descent from the blood royal of Spain. The Duke of York survived his father 13 years, and was slain at the battle of Agincourt, 25th October 1415, without leaving issue. (See also Shakespeare.)

28. Thomas de Beauchamp, 4th Earl Warwick, K.G. His father was one of the original Knights of the Garter also; he was seized, imprisoned and eventually banished to the Isle of Man in the reign of Richard II., and his estates and the custody of his son Richard given to Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent. From the Isle of Man he was brought to the Tower of London, where he remained imprisoned until Henry IV. ascended the throne, when he was released, and reinstated in all his honours and possessions. He married Margaret, daughter of William, Lord Ferrars of Groby, by whom he left his son and successor Richard and four daughters. The Earl died in 1401.

29. The Countess of Warwick has just been named, but no son Thomas is shown in their family, which makes it probable that Nos. 29, 30, and 31, should be referred to the family of Holland—Barons Holland and Earls of Kent, of whom Thomas Holland, 3rd Earl of Kent, succeeded his father in 1397, and upon the attainder of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, in (1398) 22nd Richard II., obtained a grant in special tail of the Castle, Manor, and Lordship of Warwick, with sundry other manors, and had the year previously been created by his uncle King Richard II. when sitting crowned in Parliament, "Duke of Surrey." Thomas Holland, 2nd Earl of Kent, married Lady Alice Fitz-Alan, daughter of Richard, Earl of Arundel, by whom he had two sons, Thomas and Edmond, successively Earls of Kent, the former being probably No. 31 on the list, but according to the account before given as the attainder of Thomas de Beauchamp did not take place until 1398, Thomas Holland could scarcely be styled correctly Earl of Warwick in 1391 when admitted Merchant Taylor.

30. Thomas, Earl of Nottingham, unless the Peerage descents are very wrong, which is quite likely, would seem to be a repetition of Thomas, Earl of Nottingham before spoken of (under No. 20). That Thomas Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, is stated to have survived until the year 1400, when he died at Venice. If this be true, his son and heir, Thomas, who is likewise stated never to have had the title of Duke of Norfolk, could neither have borne the title of Earl of Nottingham during his father's lifetime, except by courtesy. He is stated to have borne the title simply

of Earl Marshall, and was beheaded at York in 1405, on a charge of High Treason. The Merchant Taylor (No. 30 on the list) is undoubtedly one of these twain, but whether father or son is very difficult to determine.

31. John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon, was 3rd son of Thomas de Holland, Earl of Kent, by the celebrated heiress, Joane Plantagenet, "the Fair Maid of Kent." As his mother re-married the Black Prince, by whom she left a son, Richard II., that King and John de Holland were half-brothers, and on one occasion the common mother interfered to protect her elder son, John Holland, from that King's resentment. This peer was beheaded by the populace in 1400, and was subsequently attainted. He had married Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, daughter of John of Gaunt, and left issue three sons and one daughter. Of the sons, John, his 2nd son, became heir, and was created Duke of Exeter. (Conf. Riley, p. 654. See Henry V.'s announcement of the surrender of the Castle of Tongue.

32. John de Ros, 6th Baron, was summoned to Parliament, from 8th August 1386 to 13th November 1393; he died on his pilgrimage to Jerusalem, 1393–4. He married Mary, daughter of Henry de Percy, but left no issue.

33. Ralph de Nevill, 4th Baron, was summoned to Parliament, from 6th December 1389 to 30th November 1396, and was *circa* 21st Richard II., created, in full Parliament, Earl of Westmoreland. He was head of a powerful and very distinguished family closely allied to the royal blood of England, and probably residing at Leaden Hall.

34. Thomas de Furnival, who, in 22nd Edward I. (1294), had summons amongst other great men to attend the King, and in next year, 22nd June 1295, was first summoned to Parliament as Baron, and sat till 27th January 1332 (6th Edward III.); he married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter de Montfort, of Beaudesert Castle, County Warwick, and was succeeded, in 1332, at his death, by Thomas, his eldest son.

35. Reginald de Grey, who in 9th Edward I., was made Justice of Chester, and subsequently obtained the Castle of Ruthyn and other lands. In 23rd Edward I. (1295) was first summoned as Baron to Parliament, and till 26th August 1307; he died in 1308. By his wife, Maud, daughter and heiress of William, Lord Fitzhugh, he left two children, John, 2nd Baron, and Joane, married to Ralph, Lord Bassett.

36. Walter Skirlawe was Bishop of Bath and Wells from 1386 to 1388, and Bishop of Durham, from 1388 to 1406, when we may presume he died. **1391**

37. Philip D'Arcy, summoned to Parliament from 29th December 1299 to 20th October 1332; he was succeeded, at his decease, by his only surviving son, Norman D'Arcy, 2nd Baron. **1394**

38. Robert de Scales, who distinguished himself greatly both in Scotland and France, and had summons to Parliament as Baron Scales, from 6th February 1299 to 22nd January 1305, in which year he died. Robert de Scales, his son succeeded, as 2nd Baron.

39. As Edmund, 3rd Earl of March, died in 1381, and his eldest son Roger Mortimer, then but seven years, succeeded naturally as 4th Earl, and was slain in battle in Ireland, in 1398, it is difficult to say who this William, Earl of March, made an honorary Merchant Taylor in 1397, could be. It is just possible that during the minority of Roger Mortimer his duties as one of the Barons Marchers had to be performed **1397**

by deputy, perhaps by a member of his own family named William, but not recorded, as was frequently the case, and who, after his relative attained his majority, still retained the title by courtesy. As Edmund Mortimer, the 5th Earl, is stated to have been but six years of age at his father's death, in 1398, he must have been born when his father was but 18 years of age, and still a minor, and this looks as if it was not unlikely that some confusion of descent exists—in this Barony.

40. Alice, daughter of John Fitzwalter, 3rd Lord Fitzwalter, became wife to Aubrey de Vere, 10th Earl of Oxford, who died 1400, and was mother of Richard de Vere, the 11th Earl.

41. Edmund Stafford was Bishop of Exeter, 1395 to 1419.

42. Thomas Holland, 3rd Earl of Kent, was, 21st Richard II., the king, then sitting in Parliament with his crown upon his head, created Duke of Surrey. This nobleman's descent was most illustrious; his grandmother, Joan Plantagenet having, after the death of her 1st husband, re-married with Edward the Black Prince, by whom he was father of King Richard II., to whom this Thomas, Duke of Surrey, was thus of course first cousin once removed. **1399**

43. Richard de Grey, was the 2nd Baron Grey of Codnor; his son, John de Grey, succeeded as 3rd Baron in 1335, and was summoned till 1392, as "Johanni Grey de Codenore," in which year he died, and was succeeded by his grandson Richard, eldest son of his son Henry. As Richard, the 4th Baron, did not die till 1418, it is not known whom Edmund, Lord Gray was. **1401**

44. Thomas Henndell probably succeeded William Courtney in the See of Canterbury, but is not recorded in the usual list, which makes Thomas Arundel (at Fitz-Alan) to succeed. The only other solution is that Henndell is a mis-spelling of Arundell.

45. Henry IV. was, as is well known, the eldest son of John, Duke of Lancaster (No. 18 on this list), and the Prince was doubtless Henry, Prince of Wales, afterwards celebrated in History as Henry V., who at the time of this admission would be almost 16 or 17 years of age. King Henry IV. died March 20th, 1412, and was succeeded by his son Henry, who died August 31st 1422.

46. Nicholas Babwith (or Babbewyth) Chancellor of the Exchequer (Stowe); Bishop of Bath and Wells (1407; Bishop of Salisbury, 1408), 1408 to to 1424. It also appears he was Bishop of London in 1406, afterwards translated to the See of Salisbury, quite contrary to all modern custom. **1406**

47. William Colchester, Abbot of Westminster, buried in the Chapel of St. John Baptist, Westminster (Stowe).

48. John, Duke of Bedford, Earl of Richmond and Kendal, and Constable of England, was 3rd son of Henry IV., he married, 1st, in 1423, Anne, daughter of John, Duke of Burgundy, but left no issue by her, or by his 2nd wife, who was Jacquetta of Luxemberg: this John was the celebrated Regent of France, temporarily Henry VI., he died at Paris, 14th September 1435. Jacquetta, his widow, re-married Sir Richard Widville, Knight, created Earl Rivers, by whom she had a daughter Elizabeth, wife to Edward IV. **1407**

49. Edmond Holland, 2nd son of Thomas Holland (see No. 29), succeeded to the Earldom of Kent on the death of his brother Thomas beheaded in 1400, notwithstanding an act of attainder passed of which no reversal appears; he married Lucy, daughter of the Duke of Milan, but left no issue; he was slain in Brittany by an arrow whilst besieging a castle, 15th September 1407.

50. Thomas, Duke of Clarence, was 2nd son of Henry IV., and was also Earl of Albermarle, he married Margaret, 3rd daughter of Thomas, and sister and coheiress of Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent, but died without issue, being slain in 1421 in the battle of Bangé. **1409**

51. Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, was son and heir of Thomas the 4th Earl, so long imprisoned (see No. 29); he was born January 1381, and died in his castle at Roan, 30th of April 1439, having married two wives of whom the 1st was Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas, Lord Berkely, Viscount Lisle, by whom he left three daughters, and his 2nd wife was Isabel, daughter of Thomas Le Despencer, by whom he left a son and successor, Henry, and one daughter, Anne, married to Sir Richard Nevil, son and heir of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and grandson of Richard 1st Earl of Westmoreland. Henry de Beaucamp succeeded as 6th Earl, was K.G.. and a person of great distinction. **1411**

52. Sir Henry le Scrope, 3rd Baron "Scrope," of Upsal, was summoned to Parliament from 26th August 1408 to 26th September 1414, as Lord Scrope of Masham. In 11 Henry IV., he was made Treasurer of the King's Exchequer, but in the following reign, being found guilty of treason, he was beheaded in August 1415. He married 1st, Philippa, daughter of Sir Guy de Brien, and 2ndly, Joane, Duchess of York, sister and coheir of Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent, but left no issue. He was succeeded by his brother, Sir John Scrope, Knight, who eventually regained the forfeited title, lost on his brother's attainter.

53. Henry Chicheley, Archdeacon of Salisbury, was appointed 4th October 1407, Bishop of St. Davids'; on 27th April 1414 he was translated to See of Canterbury, where he died 12th April 1443. He was the son of Thomas Chicheley of Higham Ferrers, who died February 1400, by his wife Agnes, daughter of William Pyncheon, and is celebrated not only as the founder of All Soul's College in Oxford, but as having on that account had his collateral descents very carefully preserved and recorded in that very interesting publication known as "Stemmata Chicheleana."

54. The name of Roger Westwood occurs among the Barons of the Exchequer, 1st March 1402.

55. John Holland, 2nd but eldest surviving son of John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon and Duke of Exeter (attainted and beheaded in 1400) was restored in blood as heir to his father and brother in the 4th of Henry V., and the next year made General of all the Men-at-Arms and Archers at that time employed in the King's Fleet at sea, in which capacity he assisted at the siege of Caen. He was created by letters patent, dated at Windsor 6th January 1445, Duke of Exeter, with this special privilege "that he and his heirs male should have place and seat in all Parliaments and Councils, next to the Duke of York and his heirs male." His lordship married first Anne, widow of Edward Mortimer, Earl of March, and daughter of Edmund Stafford, Earl of Stafford. He espoused secondly, Lady Anne Montacute, daughter of John, 3rd Earl of Salisbury. By his 1st wife he left an only son, Henry Holland, his successor; and by his 2nd wife he had an only daughter Anne, wife first of John Nevil, son and heir of Ralph, Earl of Westmorland, which Lord Nevil fell at Towton Field, and died *s.p.* Her Ladyship espoused 2ndly, Sir John Nevil, Knight, uncle of her first husband, and by him was mother of Ralph Nevil, who succeeded as third Earl of Westmorland. The Duke of Exeter, who was a K.G., died in 1446 and was succeeded by his only son Henry, as above, the 2nd Duke. **1412**

56. John Mowbray, 2nd son, succeeded as heir to his brother Thomas, who was beheaded in 1405, and died *s.p.* Thomas Mowbray never assumed his father's title of Duke of Norfolk, conferred 29th September 1397 (who was K.G., but being banished that same year, died of grief at Venice in 1399), but simply styled himself Earl Marshal (a title to which his mother's family had some claim). John Mowbray, like his brothers, did not assume the title of Duke of Norfolk until the year 1424, in which year he claimed and was allowed the title; previous to that time he styled himself Earl of Nottingham and Earl Marshal, K.G., under which latter title he appears as a Merchant Taylor on the list. By Lady Catherine Nevil, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmorland, he left a son and successor, John Mowbray, 3rd Duke of Norfolk, who through his mother derived from John of Gaunt. The Earl Marshal, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, died in 1432.

57. James Butler, Earl of Ormonde, brings us back to the Bohuns, and at the same time leads forward to the Boleyns, who subsequently figure in an additional list of members. Alianore or Eleanor de Bohun, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, married in 1327, James Butler, Earl of Ormonde, and their great grandson, also named James (the white Earl) succeeded his father James in 1405, and was Lord Deputy and held a Parliament at Dublin in 1407, and is the Merchant Taylor of 1412. By his 1st wife, Joan, daughter of Gerald Fitz-Gerald, 5th Earl of Kildare, he left three sons, who inherited to the Earldom in succession. Thomas the youngest and 7th Earl Ormonde, married Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Hankford, by whom he left two daughters, his cousins, of whom Margaret, the youngest, was wife of Sir William Boleyn, and grandmother of the well-known Anne, wife of Henry VIII., and mother of Queen Elizabeth, beheaded 1536.

58. Sir John Lovel, Knight, son of John Lovel, 5th Baron Lovel, K.G., by his wife Maud, daughter and heir of Robert de Holand, succeeded his father in 1408. He was Baron Holand in right of his mother, and was summoned to Parliament from 20th October 1409 to 26th September 1414, as Lord Lovel of Tichmersh. He married Alianore or Eleanor, daughter of William Lord Zouch of Haryngworth, by whom he left a son William, his heir, also another son. He died in 1414.

59. Henry Beaufort, 3rd son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster by Katherine Swinford, was translated by Bull, 14th March 1405, from Lincoln to Winchester. He was a Cardinal and also for some time Chancellor; he died 11th April 1447. It will be seen he was uncle by marriage to the Earl Marshal, who precedes him (No. 56) on the list, and great uncle to John Mowbray, 3rd Duke of Norfolk.

60. William Ferrers, son and heir of Henry, 5th Baron, was 15 years of age at his father's death in 1388. He was summoned to Parliament as "William de Ferrers de Groby," from the 30th November 1396 to 3rd December 1441, and died in 1445. By his wife Phillipa, daughter of Roger de Clifford, he had a son named Henry, who died in his father's lifetime, leaving by his wife Isabel, eldest daughter of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and sister of the Earl Marshal (No. 56), an only daughter Elizabeth, who married Sir Edward Grey, Knight, eldest son of Reginald, Lord Grey of Ruthyn (No. 35) by his second wife Joan; and by this marriage the Barony of Ferrers was carried into the Grey family and became extinct in 1554, when Henry Gray, Duke of Suffolk, was beheaded. 1413

Notes (by Mr. Warden Newsome)

61. William, 5th Baron Zouche of Haryugworth, succeeded his father William la Zouch, 4th Lord, in 1396, being then 22 years of age. He had summons from 30th November 1396 to 26th September 1414, and died the following year, 1415, being succeeded by his son also named William and then aged 13 years, William, the 5th Baron la Zouche, was K.G. (No. 85), and married the Hon. Alice St. Maur, heiress of that house, by whom he left two sons and two daughters.

62. King Henry V., who we have seen before as "the Prince" (No. 45), 1424 apparently caused his name to be entered with greater solemnity when he became King. He was crowned 9th April 1413, and early in 1414 we find him re-entered on our list. He died at Bois Vincennes in France, when at the summit of his glory, 31st August 1422.

63. Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, was youngest son of Henry IV., and younger brother of his predecessor on the list. He was Regent of England during the minority of his nephew, King Henry VI., and died issueless in 1446, although twice married.

64. Edmund Mortimer, 5th Earl of March, was grandson of Edmund the 3rd Earl (No. 6) and son of Roger Mortimer, 4th Earl, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent. This nobleman was considered the rightful heir to the Crown of England, by his descent from Lionel, Duke of Clarence; and his great nephew, Edward, grandson of his sister Anne, succeeded to the throne, through this right, as King Edward IV. The Earl of March married Anne, daughter of Edmund, Earl of Stafford, but died *s. p.* in 1424.

65. Robert Willoughby, 6th Baron, son and heir of William Willoughby, 5th Baron, was aged 24 at his father's death in 1409, like his father he was K.G., and was summoned to Parliament from 21st September 1411 to 5th September 1450. He died 1452, leaving an only daughter, Joan, then aged 27, and married to Richard Welles, son and heir apparent of Leo, 6th Baron Welles, whose title fell under attainder.

66. Henry Fitz-Hugh, 3rd Baron Fitz-Hugh, was only surviving son of Henry Fitz-Hugh the 2nd Baron, and was summoned to Parliament from 17th December 1387 to 1st September 1423. He was also K.G., and died in 1424. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Grey, Knight, son of John, Lord Grey. He left three sons, of whom William the eldest was his successor, and five daughters, of whom Joan married Sir Robert or (*Qy.*) Thomas Willoughby, Knight; Maud, the 3rd daughter, was wife of Sir William Eure, ancestor of the Lords Eure; and Laura, the youngest daughter, was wife of Sir Maurice Berkeley, Knight. Sir William Fitz-Hugh, 4th Baron, his son and successor, had a daughter, Elizabeth Fitz-Hugh, who was wife to Sir William Parr, Knight, and grandmother to the celebrated Catherine Parr, 6th and last wife to King Henry VIII. whom she survived, and married subsequently, Thomas, Lord Seymour of Sudeley, but died *s.p.*

67. Thomas Fitz-Alan (son of Richard Fitz-Alan, 10th Earl of Arundel, K.G., who was executed as a traitor) was in the 1st Parliament of Henry IV., restored in blood and became 11th Earl Arundel. He was made K.B. and subsequently K.G., but died *s.p.* in 1415. John Fitz-Alan, his cousin, succeeded as 12th Earl (being descended from John, younger brother of Richard the said 10th Earl) and was also by descent, Lord Maltravers; he it was, no doubt, who was the Merchant Taylor. He was grandson and heir of John Fitz-Alan by Eleanor, grand-daughter and heir of John, Lord Maltravers.

68. Thomas de Montacute was son of Sir John de Montacute, Baron Montacute and Monthemer and 3rd Earl Salisbury, beheaded at Cirencester in January 1400, he being then a most zealous Lollard. King Henry taking compassion on the family, restored some of the estates to the said Thomas, and eventually also the Earldom of Salisbury and other honours. He married Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, daughter of Thomas and sister and coheir of Edmond Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, and left an only daughter Alice, married to Richard Nevill, 2nd son of Ralph, 1st Earl of Westmorland.

69. Richard Beauchamp, son of William Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny and **1415** K.G. Succeeded his said father in 1410-11. He was subsequently advanced to the dignity of Earl of Worcester in 1420, and died two years after, 1422. By his wife Isabel, sister and heir of Richard Despencer—both children of Thomas Despencer, the last Baron—he left an only daughter, Elizabeth, who carried the barony of Bergavenny in marriage to her husband, Sir Edward Nevill, Knight, so summoned from 5th September 1450 to 19th August 1472, and from whom descend the present Lords of Bergavenny, or, as now styled, Abergavenny, as well as the family of Fane, to whom the title of Le Despencer was confirmed in 1604.

71. Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, was only son of Sir Henry Percy, **1420** renowned in all our histories as "Hotspur," and grandson of Henry, 4th Lord Percy, who was created Earl of Northumberland as stated in Note No. 8. From a curious MS. in the British Museum, and there said to be extracted, "Ex Registro Monasterij de Whitbye," we learn the following particulars of this nobleman and his family. "Henry Percy, the son of Sir Henry Percy that was slayne at Shrewsbury, and of Elizabeth, the daughter of the Erle of Marche, after the death of his father and grauntsyre, was exiled into Scotland in the time of King Henry V. By the labour of Johanne, the Countess of Westmerland (who daughter Alianor he had wedded in coming into England), he recovered the King's grace and the county of Northumberland, so was the 2nd Earl of Northumberland. And of Alianor his wife, he begat ix. sonnes and iii. daughters, whose names be Johanne, that is buried at Whitbye; Thomas (created) Lord Egremont; Katheryne Gray of Rythyn (wife of Edmund, Lord Grey, afterwards Earl of Kent); Sir Ralfe Percy; W^m. Percy, a byshopp; Richard Percy; John, that died without issue; another John (called by Vincent, in his MS. baronage in the Herald's Office, John Percy, senior, of Warkworth); George Percy, Clerk; Henry, that died without issue; besides the eldest sonne and successor, Henry, third Erle of Northumberland"; Henry Percy, the 2nd Earl, was at the Battle of Agincourt, was made Lord High Constable by King Henry VI., and fell at St. Alban's, 23rd May 1455, fighting under the banner of that monarch; his eldest son Henry succeeded him.

72. John Lord Roos, was eldest son (of Thomas, 7th Baron, according to Burke, and) of William de Roos, 7th Baron Roos (according to Nicolas and Courthope). His father died 1st September 1414, and he succeeded as 8th Baron; but was never summoned to Parliament, probably on account of his constant absence abroad, where he was engaged in the French wars. He greatly distinguished himself at the siege of Roan, and had as reward the Castle of Basqueville, in Normandy, granted to him and his heirs male for ever. Continuing in these wars, he was slain at the fatal battle of Baugie in 1421, with his brother William, the Duke of Clarence, and a great many of the flower of the English nobility. Both Burke and

Nicolas concur in stating that he was succeeded by his brother Thomas, 9th Baron, but as he did not die before 1431, it is puzzling to know who the John Lord Roos admitted Merchant Taylor in 1425 (No. 83 on the list) was; he looks very much like a son of the former.

73. This name most probably refers to John, 2nd son of Edmund, 4th Lord Grey of Ruthyn, by his wife the Lady Katherine Percy, mentioned in Note No. 71; he would also be a direct descendant from Reginald, Lord Gray, No. 35.

75. Philip Morgan was elected Bishop of Worcester, 27th June 1419, and translated to Ely, 27th February 1425–6. He was Chancellor of Normandy likewise, and died 25th October 1435. 1422

76. Mr. John Stafford, Privy Seal, was probably the same individual who a few years later occurs as Bishop of Bath and Wells, holding that See from 1425 to 1443, when he was translated to Canterbury, and occupied that See from 1443 to 1452, when probably he died. He most likely was some near connection of Humphrey Stafford, Earl of Stafford, whom he precedes.

77. Humphrey de Stafford, 7th Baron and 6th Earl of Stafford, succeeded his father, Edmund, who was slain at Shrewsbury, fighting "*ex parte Regis*," in 1403. He was created 14th September 1444, Duke of Buckingham, with precedence before all Dukes whatever, save the blood Royal, which occasioned a great dispute between him and Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick. He was made Constable of Dover Castle and K.G., and fell at the battle of Northampton, 27th July 1460. By his wife, Lady Anne Nevill, daughter of Ralph, 1st Earl of Westmorland; he left left several sons and daughters, of whom Humphrey, the eldest, slain at the battle of St. Albans, married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, and left by her a son Henry, who succeeded his grandfather. 1423

78. Baronet Bourchier, 3rd Baron Bourchier, died in 1409, leaving by his 2nd wife, Idonece, an only daughter, Elizabeth, who 1st married Sir Hugh Stafford, Knight, who had summons to Parliament from 21st September 1411 to 22nd March 1414, "*jure uxoris*," but in his own name only. Having no issue by her first husband, she married, 2ndly, Sir Lewis Robsart, K.G., Standard Bearer to King Henry V., who assumed the title of Bourchier, but was summoned to Parliament in his own name only. He likewise died issueless, and upon the decease of Lady Bourchier in 1432, the barony devolved on her cousin, Henry Bourchier. This entry rather confirms the rule, that husbands were seldom summoned in their wives baronies, unless there was issue and an heir apparent. "Lord Bourcers" on the list is evidently a title of courtesy.

79. The Abbot of Tower Hill.

80. Mr. William Anwick, Privy Seal, is doubtless the same as William Alnewick, Bishop of Norwich from 1426 to 1436, when he was translated to Lincoln, and held that See from 1436 to 1449, about which date he probably died.

81. The Prior of St. Mary Overy.

82. The Prior of St. Trinity in Christchurch.

83. John Lord Roos (see No. 72). 1425

84. Sir John Talbot, Knight, uncle to the last Baroness Ankaret Talbot, succeeded at her decease in minority, August 1431, to the Baronies of Talbot and Strange. He married Maud de Nevil, eldest daughter of

Thomas Lord Furnival, and had summons to Parliament as Lord Talbot of Furnival from 26th October 1409 to 26th November 1421. This is the renowned Sir John Talbot, one of the most illustrious characters in the whole range of English history (see his titles enumerated in Henry VI., Shakespeare). Lord Talbot married two wives; by the heiress of Furnivall he had three sons: Thomas, who died *v.p.* in France; John T., his successor, 2nd Earl Shrewsbury, K.G.; and Sir Christopher Talbot. By his 2nd wife, Lady Margaret Beauchamp, daughter and coheiress of Richard, Earl of Warwick, he had John T., created Baron and Viscount L'Isle; Sir Humphrey T., Marshall of Calais, died *s.p.* 1492; Sir Lewis T., of Penyard, Herts; Joane, married to James I.; Lord Berkeley; and Elizabeth, married to John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, by whom she left an only daughter, Anne, contracted in marriage to Richard, son of King Edward IV., but died prematurely.

85. This William, Lord Zouch, was a son and heir of William Zouch, No. 61 on list. His father, William, occurs on the list in 1413, and died in 1415; his son William was then only 13 years of age, and was not admitted a Merchant Taylor until he had attained his majority in 1425. He had summons to Parliament from 7th January 1426 to 28th February 1463. He married Alice, daughter and sole heir of Richard, 6th Baron St. Maur, by whom he left a son and heir, William La Zouche, 7th Baron. He died 1468.

86. Sir William Lovel, 8th Baron Lovel, was son of Sir John Lovel, the 7th Baron, by his wife, Alianore, daughter of William, Lord Zouche of Haryngworth, according to the most authentic peerages, but the descents of Zouch and Lovel are so unequal as regards the parallel of dates when set side by side, that it is impossible to be sure if this Sir William Lovell is the William, Lord Lovell, the Merchant Taylor; an investigation of these two families, running side by side, and apparently frequently intermarrying, is well worthy the notice of the veteran genealogist.

87. William de Harington was 2nd son of Robert de Harington, and succeeded his brother John as 5th Lord in 1418, and had summons to Parliament from 26th February 1421 to 6th September 1439. He died 1457, *s.p.m.*, leaving his grandson, William Bouvile, son of Elizabeth, his daughter and heiress apparent (who had died *v.p.*), his next heir, and who became Baron Harington, *jure matris*. His daughter, Elizabeth, had married William, Lord Bouvile, and their grandchild, Cecily, married—1st, Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset, by whom she left issue, and 2nd, Henry Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire.

88. Thomas, Baron of Carew, is not easy of identification; like the Hylton family in Durham, the Carews of Devon seem to have had the rank of Baron assigned to them by universal consent and courtesy, without any actual creation.

89. Walter, Lord Fitz-Walter, was 2nd son of Walter Fitz-Walter, 5th Baron, by his wife Joane, daughter of Sir John Devereux, and sister and heiress of John, 2nd Baron Devereux (by which alliance the Baronies of Fitz-Walter and Devereux became united). He was born in 1400, and succeeded his elder brother Humphrey as 7th Baron in 1419; he had summons to Parliament from 12th July 1429 to 27th November 1430. He was much distinguished in the French wars of Henry V. He died in 1432, when the male line of the Fitz-Walters became extinct; but the Baronies of Fitz-Walter and Devereux were carried by his only daughter, Elizabeth, in marriage to Sir John Ratcliffe, K.G., from which family the Barony of Fitz-Walter eventually passed into the family of Mildmay, though contested by that of Cheeke.

90. John, Lord Scrope, appears to be Sir John le Scrope, brother and successor to Sir Henry le Scrope, who was beheaded at Southampton in 1415. Sir John was summoned to Parliament from 7th January 1426 to 26th May 1455 as Lord Scrope of Masham and Upsal. He was constituted Treasurer of the King's Exchequer, and died 15th November 1455, leaving, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Chaworth of Wiverton, a son and successor, Thomas, and two daughters, of whom Elizabeth, the younger, was wife of Henry, Lord Scrope of Bolton.

91. John Kemp was Bishop of Rochester 1419 to 1421, when he was translated to Chichester, and shortly afterwards to London, which See he held from 1422 to 1426, when he was translated to York, holding that Archbishoprick from 1426 to 1452, when he was further translated to Canterbury, and died there in 1454. This prelate was a Cardinal of Rome.

92. John de Grey, 5th Baron, was eldest son and heir of Richard de Grey, 4th Baron, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Ralph, Lord Basset of Sapcoat. He had summons to Parliament from 26th February 1420 to 3rd August 1428, as John Grey of Codnor. This nobleman died *s.p.* 9th Henry VI., and was succeeded by his brother, Henry de Grey, the 6th Baron; his sister Elizabeth married Sir John Zouche. **1426**

93. Ralph Nevill, 5th Baron Nevill of Raby and 2nd Earl of Westmoreland, succeeded his grandfather in 1425. His mother was Lady Flizabeth Holland, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Kent, and sister and coheiress of Edmund, Earl of Kent, of direct Plantagenet lineage; at her death the King allowed her son (Ralph Nevill) then in his minority, 40*l.*, per annum for his maintenance. He married 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lord Percy (Hotspur [No. 71], and widow of John Lord Clifford, by whom he had a son, John Lord Nevill; and 2nd, he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Reginald Cobham, Knight, but by her had no issue. He died in 1485. **1427**

94. William Gray, otherwise spelt Grey, was Bishop of London 1426 to 1431, when he was translated to Lincoln, which See he held from 1431 to 1436, in which year he died. **1428**

95. Elizabeth Bourchier, Baroness Bourchier, daughter and heiress of Baronet Bourchier (see No. 78), married two husbands; both summoned to Parliament in her right, but not in her Barony, the summons to each being in their own proper name. Her 2nd husband, Sir Lewis Robsart, K. G., died in 1431, *s. p.*, and his widow, the Lady Bourchier, dying the year following, the Barony devolved upon Henry Bourchier, Earl of Ewe in Normandy, her ladyship's cousin and next heir, the Merchant Taylor, No. 78. He married Isabel, daughter of Richard Earl of Cambridge, Protector of England (grandson of King Edward III.), and aunt of King Edward IV., by whom he left issue. **1429**

96. William de la Pole, 4th Earl of Suffolk succeeded to the title and estates on the death of his brother Michael, who was slain at Agincourt 1415. After a chequered career, being much distinguished in the wars of France (in which country he passed 17 years consecutively), and suffering impeachment on his return to his own country, he was eventually beheaded without trial on the side of a cock-boat at the port of Dover, 1450. His son John de la Pole, having married Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, sister of King Edward IV. and King Richard III., was confirmed as Duke of Suffolk, by letters patent, dated 23rd March 1463. **1431**

97. John (de) Sutton, 4th Baron of Dudley, K.G., was a Knight of distinction; he carried the Standard at the solemn obsequies of Henry V., and was styled Baron of Dudley. He had summons regularly to Parliament from 18th Henry VI. to 3rd Henry VII., and occupied several posts of trust. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Beverstone, and widow of Sir Edward Cherlton, Knight, Lord Powis, and left issue, three sons and three daughters; and dying 1487, was succeeded by his grandson Edward Sutton, 6th Baron, K.G., the eldest son of his eldest son Edward.

98. Gaylard, Lord Dooks.
99. Barard, Lord Montseraut.
100. Barard, Lord Delamotte.

} Of these three French Lords nothing but the name can be recorded.

101. Thomas Polton was Bishop of Hereford from 1420 to 1422, when he was translated to Chichester, in which See he rested from 1422 to 1426, when he was further translated to Worcester, which See he held from 1426 to 1433, soon after which he died. **1432**

102. Marmaduke Lumley, Bishop of Carlisle, was in 1450 translated to the See of Lincoln, and probably died sometime in or before the year 1452.

103. Eleanor, Duchess of Gloucester, was daughter of Reginald, Lord Cobham, and 2nd wife of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, 4th son of King Henry IV., and Regent of England during the minority of Henry VI. (see No. 63). **1434**

104. Richard, Duke of York, was only son of Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, by his wife Anne Mortimer, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March (see No. 8). The Duke of York was also styled Protector of England, and was slain at the battle of Wakefield, leaving issue by his wife Cecily, daughter of Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland (No. 33), which lady was first styled the "Rose of Raby," and later in life "Prowd Cis," four sons and three daughters, of whom the eldest son Edward, ascended the throne of England as Edward IV. This again shews the exalted and powerful position of the House of Nevill.

105. John Strange, 6th Baron Strange of Knockyn, married Maud, daughter and coheiress of John, 2nd Lord Mohun, and died 1398. His son and heir by that lady was Richard, 7th Baron Strange of Knockyn, who married 1st, Constance, which couple appear on the list, No. 197. He married 2ndly, Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald, Lord Cobham, who was the mother of his heir John. Though Richard, the 7th Baron, appears to have enjoyed the Peerage the longest of his line,—viz., 51 years, from 1398 to 1449, yet his heir was but five years old at the time of his father's death. This John Strange, 8th Baron, married Jacquetta, daughter of Richard Widville, Earl Rivers (see No. 163), and died 13th October 1477. His only daughter and heiress Joan, carried the Barony in marriage to George Stanley, son and heir of Thomas, Lord Stanley (see No. 150), and from this marriage descend the present Earls of Derby.

106. Robert, Lord Poynings, was son of Richard Poynings, 4th Baron, who accompanied John of Gaunt into Spain, and dying there was succeeded by his son Robert, as 5th Baron. This Baron had summons to Parliament from 25th August 1404 to 13th January 1445. He was much engaged in the French Wars of Henry IV., Henry V., and Henry VI.,

and fell at the siege of Orleans in 1466. His lordship married Elizabeth, or Eleanor, daughter of Reginald, Lord Grey de Ruthyn (No. 16), by whom he had two sons, viz., Richard, who married Alianore, daughter of Sir John Berkeley, and dying before his father, left an only daughter and heir, Alianore, who married Sir Henry Percy, son and heir of Henry, 2nd Earl of Northumberland (see No. 71), and died 11th November, 1474. Robert, the second son, was of Esk Hall, Faukam Aske and Chellesfield; he died 9th Edward IV., and was succeeded in his estates by his son, Sir Edward Poynings. The Barony of Poynings was carried by the heiress to the Percy family.

107. Nicholas, Baron Carew. For remark on this Dignity, refer to Thomas, Baron Carew, No. 88.

108. Reginald West, 5th Baron West and 6th Baron De le Warr, had summons to Parliament from 15th July 1427 to 23rd September 1449; he died 1451. He succeeded his half uncle John, 5th Lord de la Warr in the Barony. He married Eleanor, daughter of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and so was connected with No. 71. He was succeeded by his son Richard, 7th Baron.

109. This entry most probably refers to John de Vere, 12th Earl of Oxford, who was in his ninth year at the time of his father's death in 1417. He was a stout Lancastrian, and at the triumph of the Yorkists and accession of Edward IV. in 1461, he was beheaded on Tower Hill, together with his eldest son Aubrey. He married Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Sir John Howard (uncle by the half blood to John Howard, 1st Duke of Norfolk) by whom he left five sons and three daughters. His 2nd son John was restored as 13th Earl.

110. Edmund Ferrers, 5th titular Baron Ferrers de Chartley, was son of Robert, 4th titular Baron, but neither of them received summons to Parliament. His mother was Margaret, daughter of Edward, Lord le Despencer, through whom he could trace connection with the Mortimers, and from whom his sister's name (Philippa) was derived. He died 1435–6, and was succeeded by his eldest son William, 6th Baron Ferrer de Chartley.

111. William Lynwood, Privy Seal, is probably the same person who occurs as Bishop of St. David's, from 1422 to 1446. In those days so many offices of the State and Court were filled by ecclesiastics. He bore for arms a chevron, but the tincture of both shield and charge is unrecorded.

112. King Henry VI. it is well known was the only son of his illustrious father, born 1421; crowned, 6th November 1429; died in the Tower, 1471.

113. George Nevill, Lord Latimer, was a younger son of Ralph Nevill, the 1st 1437
and Great Earl of Westmoreland, by his 2nd wife Joan de Beaufort, granddaughter of King Edward III. On the death of William, the last Lord Latimer of that family, the Barony fell to his only daughter Elizabeth, who became the wife of Mr. John Nevill of Raby, father of Ralph, the 1st Earl of Westmoreland, and by him she left an only son, John Nevill, summoned to Parliament in his mother's right from 25th August 1404, to 27th November 1430, when he died *s.p.*, leaving Elizabeth, his sister and sole heir, married to Sir Thomas Willoughby, Knight, in whose descendants the ancient Barony of Latimer vests. But having sold or made over the greater part of those lands, in right of which his summons as a Baron had mainly in the first instance vested, to his half-brother

Ralph, the eldest son of their father, Sir John Nevill, by his 1st marriage. George Nevill, 3rd son of the above named Ralph, and half nephew to the last Baron, John Nevill, having succeeded under some settlement or deed to the lands of Latimer, had summons to Parliament from 25th July 1432 to 1469 (in which year he died) as Baron Latimer. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and was succeeded by his grandson Richard, eldest son of Sir Henry Nevill, Knight. Margaret Beauchamp, the eldest sister of his wife, was senior coheiress to the Barony of L'Isle, which was conveyed through her to her son John Talbot, she having been the 2nd wife of Sir John Talbot, the 1st and great Earl of Shrewsbury, whose titles are so euphoniously and correctly enumerated by Shakespeare.[1] John Talbot, Baron L'Isle, was slain with his father the great Earl, at the battle of Chastillion, in 1453.

114. Robert Nevill, Bishop of Salisbury, was son of Ralph Nevill, 1st Earl of Westmoreland (No. 33), by his 2nd wife, Joane de Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt and brother to Sir George Nevill, Lord Latimer, previously spoken of. He was Bishop of Salisbury from 1427 to 1437, when he was translated to Durham, in which see he remained from 1438 to 1457, the probable time of his death.

115. Lewis of Lusingbergh, Chancellor of France, is probably spoken of in French History, which should be referred to.

116. John, Duke of Norfolk, refers to John Mowbray, son of John Mowbray, the Earl Marshall, K.G., to whom the title of Duke of Norfolk was restored in 1424, and who died in 1432. His son John (No. 116), was confirmed Duke of Norfolk by patent of 11th March 1444–5. His mother was Lady Katherine Nevill, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland. He himself married Eleanor, daughter of William, Lord Bourchier, and dying in 1461, was succeeded by his son John de Mowbray, Earl of Warren and Surrey. 1438

117. Robert Gilbert was Bishop of London from 1436 to 1448, when he died. He was also Dean of York. It is he, no doubt, who is set down as Robert Gilford.

118. The Abbot and Prior of Westminster. 1439

119. William Fitz-Alan succeeded his nephew, Humphry, Duke of Tourain, and 14th Earl of Arundel, in 1438, and became the 15th Earl. He had a great dispute in Parliament with Thomas Courtenay, Earl of Devon, concerning precedency, which he eventually succeeded in having recognized. He married Lady Joane Nevill, daughter of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, by whom he had a son and successor, Thomas, and three 1440

---

[1] "But where's the great Alcides of the field,
Valiant Lord Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury,
Created, for his rare success in arms,
Great Earl of Washford, Waterford and Valence;
Lord Talbot of Goodrig and Urchinfield,
Lord Strange of Blackmere, Lord Verdun of Alton,
Lord Cromwell of Wingfield, Lord Furnival of Sheffield,
The thrice-victorious Lord of Falconbridge;
Knight of the noble order of St. George,
Worthy St. Michael and the Golden Fleece;
Grand marshal to Henry the Sixth
Of all his wars within the realm of France?"

King Henry VI., Part I., Act IV., Scene VII.

other sons. Thomas Fit-Alan, the eldest son, was summoned to Parliament in his father's lifetime as Lord Maltravers (see No. 27), and eventually succeeded his father as 16th Earl of Arundel. William, the father, the 15th Earl, died in 1488.

120. Thomas de Scales, 7th Baron, is most likely the Lord Scales indicated in the list; he succeeded his brother Robert, who died unmarried, 1418. He married Emma, daughter of John Walesborough, by whom he left a son and one daughter. The son Thomas died *v.p. s.p.* The daughter Elizabeth was twice married—1st, to Henry Bourchier, 2nd son of Henry, Earl of Essex, who died *s.p.*, and 2nd, to Anthony Widvile, summoned "*jure uxoris*" in the Barony of Scales, but succeeded to the Earldom of Rivers, and was beheaded 1483. She died *s.p.*

121. Robert, Prior of St. John's.

122. Thomas Boucers is evidently Thomas Bourchier, Bishop of Worcester, 1435 to 1443, when he was translated to Ely, and held that See from 1444 to 1454, when he was translated to Canterbury, and occupied that See from 1455 to 1486, in which year he died, on 30th March. He was a Cardinal, and also Chancellor of England, and was son of William Bourchier, Earl of Ewe. **1444**

123. The Hon. John Talbot, the eldest son of John Talbot, the 1st and Great Earl of Shrewsbury, by his 2nd wife, Lady Margaret Beauchamp, daughter and coheiress of Richard, 12th Earl of Warwick, and great grand-daughter of Warine, 2nd Baron L'Isle, was created Baron L'Isle by patent, dated 26th July 1443. He married Joan, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Chedder, of Chedder, county Somerset, and left a son, Thomas, his successor, and two daughters,—Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Grey, created Viscount L'Isle; and Margaret, married to Sir George Vere, Knight.

124. Sir Thomas Hoo was son and heir of Sir William Hoo, Knight, by his wife, Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas St. Maur. He was successful in suppressing a rebellion in Normandy, for his expenses concerning which he was granted 11*l.* per annum for his life out of the revenues of York. In 1447, he was created a Peer, by title of Lord Hoo of Hoo, county Bedford, and of Hastings, county Sussex. By his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, he had an only daughter, Ann, who became the wife of Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, Knight, some time Sheriff and Lord Mayor of London,—Sheriff 1445, and Lord Mayor 1467,—by whom she was ancestress to Queen Elizabeth, the Carey family, Lord Hunsdon, and last, though not least, of Admiral Lord Nelson. The ramifications of this marriage are not only very numerous, but extremely interesting. Sir Thomas, Lord Hoo, married, 3rdly, Alianore, daughter of Leo, Lord Welles, by whom he left three other daughters, who all married and left issue. **1445**

125. William Molines, 4th Baron, died 3 Henry VI., and left an only daughter and heiress, Alianore Molines, who married Robert Hungerford, 2nd Lord Hungerford, and he had summons as Lord Molines in 1445, and is doubtless the Lord Molynes, No. 125 on the list.

126. John Lowe was Bishop of St. Asaph from 1433 to 1444, when he was translated to Rochester in that See he continued until 1467, in which year he died.

127. Thomas Porney, Prior of St. Trinity, London.

128. John de Beaumont, 6th Baron, was son of Henry de Beaumont, 5th Baron, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William, Lord Willoughby de Eresby. He occupied a very distinguished position during the reign of King Henry VI., in whose service he eventually laid down his life. In the 14th of King Henry (1435–6) he obtained by Letters Patent to him, and to his heirs male, the Earldom of Boloine, and in four years afterwards, 12th February 1440, he was created Viscount Beaumont (being the first person dignified with such a title). After attaining to still further honour, he lost his life at the battle of Northampton, fighting under the Lancastrian banner, 10th July 1459. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir William Philip, Lord Bardolf, he left, with two daughters, who both married and left issue, a son, William, his successor.

129. Thomas de Roos, 10th Baron, was born 9th September 1427, being the son and heir of Sir Thomas de Roos, by his wife, Alianore, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. He succeeded his father in 1431, and during his minority his offices, such as required personal services, were discharged by his uncle, Sir Robert Ros, Knight, as his deputy. Being a staunch Lancastrian, and with the King at York when the news of Towton Field reached the unfortunate monarch, he fled with his Royal Master to Berwick, and was attainted 1st Edward IV. His lands were confiscated, and Belvoir Castle was granted to the Lord Hastings, who eventually dismantled that noble structure, which remained for years little better than a heap of ruins, until the reigns of Henry VIII. and Elizabeth, when its renovation was commenced and completed by Thomas and Henry Manners, 1st and 2nd Earls of Rutland. Thomas, Lord Roos, married Philippa, daughter of John, Lord Tiptoft, and sister and coheiress of John, Earl of Worcester, by whom he left one son and three daughters. Edmund, his son, died unmarried, 13th October 1508, when the Barony fell into abeyance between his three sisters, his coheiresses, but the two younger having died *s.p.*, the abeyance terminated in favour of Sir George Manners, son of the elder sister, Eleanor, and her husband, Sir Robert Manners. Thomas Manners, eldest son and heir of this George, was 2nd Lord Ros, and 1st Earl of Rutland, and from him descend the present Dukes Rutland, as well as other Peers of the Realm.

130. John de Sudeley, son of Baronet de Sudeley, by his wife, Maud Mortfort de Beaudesert, married Eleanor, daughter of Robert, Lord Scales, and dying 14th Edward III., left issue, John, who died unmarried, 1367, and two daughters, Joane, who married William Boteler of Wemme, and had a son, Thomas, who obtained Sudeley Castle, and Margery, who married Sir Robert Massy, Knight, and died *s.p.* The above Thomas, who obtained Sudeley Castle, had a son, John, who died *s.p.*, and a 2nd son, Sir Ralph Boteler, K.G., of Sudeley Castle, who succeeded his brother, John. This Ralph becoming a person of eminence, was created, by Letters Patent dated 10th September 1441, Baron Sudeley. He is no doubt the Ralph Boteler, No. 130 on the list. He married Alice, daughter of Sir William Deincourt, but left no issue at his decease in 1473; the barony therefore became extinct, whilst his estates devolved on his sisters as coheirs,—Elizabeth, married to Sir John Norbury, and Joane, married to Hamond Belknap, Esq.

131. Sir Leo, or Lionel, de Welles succeeded his grandfather as 6th Baron, and was summoned to Parliament from 25th February 1432 to 30th July 1460. He adhered to the Lancastrian cause with unbending fidelity, and fell at Towton Field on Palm Sunday, 1461. His remains were deposited

in Waterton Chapel, Methley, county York. His Lordship having first married Joan, or Cecilia, only daughter of Sir Robert Waterton of Waterton and Methley, county York, and sister and heir of Sir Robert Waterton, also of Waterton, Knight, by whom he left a son and heir, Sir Richard Welles, and also four daughters, of whom the eldest, Alianore, married 1st, Thomas, Lord Hoo and Hastings (see No. 124), and the 3rd, Margaret, was wife of Sir Thomas Dymoke, of Scrivesby, the Hereditary Champion of England's family. Leo, Lord Willes, married 2nd, Margaret, sister and heir of Sir John Beauchamp, of Bletshoe, and widow of John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset (by whom she was mother of Margaret, Countess of Richmond, the mother of King Henry VII.); by this lady he had another son, John, created Viscount Welles, and summoned to Parliament in that dignity, September 1st, 1487. This John, Viscount Welles, married Lady Cecily Plantagenet, daughter of King Edward IV., and sister-in-law to Henry VII., by whom he had one daughter, Anne, who died young. He died in 1498, when his honours expired. His widow remarried, Sir John Kyme, of Lincolnshire.

132. John Kempe was Bishop of Rochester from 1419 to 1421, when he was translated to Chichester; this See he held but a few months, being translated to London. He was Bishop of London from 1422 to 1426, when he was translated to York; this See he held from 1426 to 1452, when he was further translated to Canterbury, which See he occupied but two years, dying 22nd March 1454. He was Cardinal of Rome, and likewise for a time Chancellor of England. 1449

133. John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, was only son and heir of Sir John de Tiptoft, 1st Baron Tiptoft, summoned to Parliament from 7th January 1426 to 3rd December 1441, and who died soon after in 1443. His son and heir, the above John, was on the 16th July 1449, being then just of age, created Earl of Worcester. After some years of travel and distinction, being a staunch Yorkist, he was during a temporary restoration of King Henry VI. apprehended, conveyed to London and beheaded on Tower Hill, 1470, when all his honours became forfeited. He married 1st, Cecily, daughter of Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury, and widow of Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, but had no issue. He married, 2nd, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Greyndour, by whom he had a son, John, who died in infancy. He married, 3rd, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hopton, Esq., and widow of Sir Roger Corbet, Knight of Moreton Corbets, county Salop, by whom he had an only son, Edward, at whose decease, unmarried, in 1485, the Earldom of Worcester became extinct, while the Barony of Tiptoft fell into abeyance amongst his aunts, of whom Philippa, the eldest, alone continued the descent, and in whose issue the abeyance terminated in the person of Sir George Manners (see No. 129). 1451

134. William Waynflete *alias* Pattyn, was Bishop of Winchester from 1447 to 1487, in which year he died—on the 11th August. He was Provost of Eton College and Chancellor of England. 1452

135. It has already been stated that the family of the Nevills, was in the 15th Century so intimately bound up with the Royal reigning line, so splendidly connected by other alliances, and possessed of such enormous wealth, that it is impossible to condense in a foot-note the outline even of a history which is veritably the history of England itself for a great portion of that time. Suffice to say that Ralph Nevill, the 4th Baron, having played a leading part in the political drama of his day, and having sustained it with more than ordinary ability, was, after having

executed various high offices, advanced in full Parliament to the dignity of the Earl of Westmoreland (see No. 33). He was twice married, his first wife being Lady Margaret Stafford, daughter of Hugh, Earl Stafford, K.G., for which marriage a dispensation was obtained from Pope Urban V., the Earl and his bride being within the third and fourth degrees of consanguinity: by this lady he had two sons and seven daughters. Of the sons, John, the eldest, died *v.p.*, leaving a son, Ralph, who succeeded his grandfather as 2nd Earl of Westmoreland, and continued the elder line. The Earl's second wife was Joane de Beaufort, daughterof John of Gaunt, by Katherine Swynford, his mistress, and afterwards wife. By her he left a numerous family, of whom Richard, the eldest son, occurs as No. 137 on the list, and his brother George, as Lord Latimer (see No. 113). Richard Nevill, the above, having married Lady Alice Montacute, daughter and heir of Thomas, 4th Earl of Salisbury, had that Earldom revived in his person, and was created by letters patent, dated 4th May 1442, Earl of Salisbury and likewise Earl of Warwick, he was also Baron Montacute, *jure uxoris*.

136. John of Gaunt, by his 3rd wife and former mistress, left three sons and one daughter, Joane; of these, the youngest son, named Thomas (Beaufort), was, in 13th Henry IV., elevated to the peerage as Earl of Dorset, limited to the heirs male of his body; he died in 1417 or 1426, *s.p.* He had an elder brother, Henry, the celebrated Cardinal Beaufort of history, who died at Winchester in 1447. Who Henry, Earl of Dorset, could be, figuring as No. 138, it is not easy to say, unless indeed he was identical with Henry Beaufort, Earl of Morteign, eldest son and heir of Edmund Beaufort, Marquis of Dorset and 4th Earl of Somerset, and this was another title of courtesy. He eventually succeeded his father as 2nd Duke of Somerset, and was K.G., but falling into the hands of the Yorkists after the battle of Hexham in 1463, he was beheaded the day after the battle, and subsequently attainted. 1453

137. Richard West, 7th Baron De la Warr, succeeded his father Reginald (No. 108) in 1451, being then aged 19; he had summons to Parliament from 22nd January 1456 to 19th August 1472, and died 1476. He married Katherine, daughter of Robert, Lord Hungerford, by whom he left a son and successor, Thomas West, 8th Baron De la Warr, K.G., and K.B. Richard, the 7th Baron, at one period obtained leave from King Edward "for himself, 12 servants, and as many horses, not exceeding the value of 40*s.* each, to go abroad." 1458

138. There is no such Bishop as George Nevill recorded in any of the usual lists of the Bishops of Winchester. 1459

139. King Edward IV. was son of Richard, Duke of York, by his wife Cecily, daughter of Ralph Nevill, 1st Earl of Westmoreland (see No. 33); he was great grandson of King Edward III. on both father and mother's side, paternally he claimed through Edmund, Duke of York, fourth son of that monarch, and maternally he descended from John of Gaunt, third son and elder brother of the former; he was born 1441, ascended the throne 1461, and died 9th April 1482. 1460

140. Humphrey Stafford of Suthwyk, son of William Stafford, by his wife, Katherine, daughter of Sir John Chideok, was summoned to Parliament from 26th July 1461 to 28th February 1463. He was created Lord Stafford by letters patent in 1464, and advanced to the Earldom of Devon, 17th May 1469, after the execution and attainder of Thomas Courtnay, Earl of Devon, who had been made prisoner at Towton. But

deserting from the King's army with 800 archers, he was seized and conveyed to Bridgewater, when his head was cut off, 17th August 1469: he left two daughters, who both died unmarried.

141. William Hastings, 1st Baron Hastings, K.G., of Ashby-de-la-Zouche, was summoned by writ 26th July 1461 and until 15th November 1482. His arbitrary and sudden execution in 1483, by Richard Duke of Gloucester (King Richard III.), is a matter of English history. He was descended from a younger son of William, 3rd Baron Hastings, whose line terminated in the Earls of Pembroke (see No. 9). He married Katherine, daughter of Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury, and widow of William, Lord Bouville and Harington; by whom he left his heir, Edward Hastings. He was the celebrated Chamberlain of King Edward IV.

142. Henry Fitzhugh, 5th Baron, was son of William Fitzhugh, 4th Baron who died in 1452, by his wife, Margary, daughter of William, Lord Willoughby de Eresby. He was was born in 1430, and was summoned to Parliament from 26th May 1455 to 15th October 1470. He married Lady Alice Nevill, daughter of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and consequently was brother-in-law to Lord William Hastings, who precedes him on the list; he had five sons and several daughters, from one of whom, Elizabeth, descended Katherine Parr, Queen to King Henry VIII. Lord Fitzhugh died in 1472.

143. George, Duke of Clarence, was third son of Richard, Duke of York, K.G. **1462**
(see No. 104). His death by drowning in a butt of malmsey is a matter of history. He married Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Richard Nevill, Earl of Warwick.

144. Richard, Duke of Gloucester, was fourth son and next brother to the Duke of Clarence, who precedes him on the list. His usurpation of the throne, and the crimes attributed to him, are too well-known to require comments here, Shakespeare has immortalized them and him.

145. Sir John Nevill, third son of Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury, by Lady **1465**
Alice Montacute, daughter and heiress of Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, had summons to Parliament as Baron Nevill of Montague by King Henry VI. in 1460; but afterwards espousing the interests of the House of York, he had similar summons on the ascension of King Edward IV., and on the 26th May 1467, he was advanced to the dignity of the Earl of Northumberland (in consequence of the flight of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, with Henry VI.). He shortly after defeated the Lancastrians, under the Duke of Somerset, at Hexham, and was rewarded with extensive grants from the forfeited lands in the counties of Norfolk, Leicester, Nottingham, Suffolk, and York. In the 10th of Edward IV., the Earl was induced to resign the peerage of Northumberland in order that "the Percy" might be restored, and in lieu thereof was created Marquis of Montagu. Soon after, however, joining with his brother, the Earl of Warwick, in attempting the restoration of King Henry VI., he eventually shared the fate of that eminent nobleman in the battle of Barnet, 14th August 1471. In that conflict both brothers fell, and both were subsequently attainted. The Marquis married Isabel, daughter and heir of Sir Edmund Ingoldsthorp, Knight, and by her (who married, 2ndly, Sir William Norris) had issue, George, who was created Duke of Bedford, 5th January 1469, by King Edward IV., with the intention of bestowing upon him his eldest daughter, Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, in marriage. After the attainder of his father and the consequent confiscation of his heritable estates, having no means

of sustaining the ducal dignity, his Grace was degraded from all his dignities and honours by Parliament in 1477. He died in 1483, *s.p.*, and was interred at Sheriff Hutters.

146. Lord John, Earl of Oxenford, was the 2nd son of John de Vere, the 12th Earl, who, with his eldest son Aubrey, was beheaded on Tower Hill in 1461 (see No. 109). During the temporary triumph of the House of Lancaster, 10th Edward IV., he was restored as 13th Earl of Oxford, K.G., and sat as Lord High Steward on the trial of John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, who was condemned and beheaded on Tower Hill. After the Battle of Barnet, he and two of his brothers were attainted, but pardoned their lives. Subsequently escaping from prison and doing good service to Henry VII. at the Battle of Bosworth, the elder brother John was restored to his title and possessions. He was made Constable of the Tower and Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, and the Duchy of Aquitaine. Upon the accession of Henry VIII., the Earl of Oxford was restored to the office of Great Chamberlain of England, originally granted to his ancestor, Aubrey de Vere, by King Henry I., in which year he had the Constableship of the Castle of Clare, county Suffolk, confirmed to him for life, as also a grant and confirmation of the Castle of Colchester; which Maud, the Empress, conferred upon his family. Of this distinguished personage (who was celebrated for his splendid hospitality, and was esteemed a gallant, learned, and religious man) and his Monarch King Henry VII., the following story is told. The Monarch visiting the Earl's Castle at Hedingham, was sumptuously entertained there by the princely noble, and at his departure his lordship's retainers in livery, ranged on both sides, made an avenue for the King; which attracting his Highness's attention, he called out to the Earl and said "My Lord I have heard much of your hospitality, but I see it is greater than the speech. The handsome gentlemen and yeomen which I see on both sides of me, are surely your menial servants"? The Earl smiled, and said "It may please your Grace, they were not for mine ease; they are most of them my retainers, that are come to do me service at such a time as this, and chiefly to see your Grace." The King started a little, and rejoined, "By my faith, my Lord, I thank you for my good cheer, but I may not endure to have my laws broken in my sight; my attorney must speak with you." It is added that this affair cost his lordship eventually, no less than 15,000 marks in the shape of compromise. The Earl married 1st, Lady Margaret Nevill, daughter of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, by whom he had a son John, who died young in the Tower, during his father's exile. His lordship married 2nd, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Scrope, Knight, but had no issue. He died in 1513, and was succeeded by his nephew, the eldest surviving son of his brother, Sir George Vere.

147. Sir John Ratcliffe, Knight, Governor of Tronusak in Acquitaine, had 1,000 marks allowed him for the guard thereof, 7th Henry V. In the 4th Henry VI., Sir John had a grant of the wardship of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, in consideration of 2,000 marks then due to him by the King for service in his military capacity. This eminent soldier, who was Knight Banneret and K.G., married Elizabeth Fitz-Walter, only daughter and heiress of Walter Fitz-Walter, last Baron Fitz-Walter of that family, and was succeeded at his decease by his son, Sir John Ratcliffe, who in 39 Henry VI. obtained a pardon of intrusion, for entering on the lands of his inheritance. He it is, no doubt, who is described as son and

heir of the Lord Fitz-Walter, No. 147. For treason in connection with Perkyn Warbeck's spurious claim to the throne, he was attainted; and endeavouring to escape whilst being conveyed to Calais, he was there beheaded in the year 1495.

148. John de la Pole, was son of William de la Pole, 4th Earl Suffolk (No. 96), 1466 and having married Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, sister of King Edward IV., was confirmed as Duke of Suffolk by letters patent, dated 23rd March 1463. Upon the accession of King Henry VII., his Grace was made Constable of Wallingford. The Duke had issue John, who by special Charter, dated 13th March 1467, was created Earl of Lincoln, and in 2nd Richard III., was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. After this he was declared by his uncle, the same monarch, heir to the Crown of England, in the event of the decease of his own son, Prince Edward. His Lordship in the next reign having reared the standard of revolt, fell at the battle of Stoke, 16th June 1487. His brother Edmund succeeded their father John, who died in 1491.

149. The Earl of Shrewsbury here mentioned, is George Talbot, the 3rd Earl, son of John the 2nd Earl, by his 2nd wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Butler, Earl of Ormonde and Wiltshire, and grandson of John Talbot, the 1st and celebrated Earl of French renown (see No. 123). He married Katherine, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, and died 28th June 1473, leaving George, his son and heir, 4th Earl of Shrewsbury and K.G.

150. Thomas Stanley,[1] 12th Baron Stanley, K.G., was son and heir of Sir John Stanley, M.P. for county Lancaster, 1415, by his wife Isabel, sister of Sir William Harington, K.G., of Hornby, which Sir John died 1481. Thomas, his son and heir, was summoned by writ, 20th January 1456, and married Joan, daughter and coheiress of Sir Robert Gousill, Knight, of Hoveringham, county Notts. Dying in 1459, he was succeeded by Thomas, his son and heir, eventually the 1st Earl of Derby, No. 150 on the list. He was summoned to Parliament from 30th July 1460 to 9th December 1483, and was created Earl of Derby, 27th October 1485, on the accession of Henry VII. to the throne. He married 1st, Eleanor, daughter of Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury, and sister to the king-making Earl of Warwick, and was thus brother-in-law to several noble peers previously mentioned. Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, No. 51; John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, No. 133; Henry, Lord Fitzhugh, No. 143; William, Lord Bouville, 87; John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, No 9; and William, Lord Hastings, No. 141, were all of them husbands of his wife's sisters, so that one small part of the list alone formed a regular family group. Lord Stanley married 2nd, Margaret Countess of Richmond, foundress of St. John's and Christ's Colleges, Cambridge, widow of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, daughter of John Beaufort, 1st Duke of Somerset, and mother of King Henry VII., but by this lady he left no issue. By his 1st wife, Eleanor, he left three sons of whom George, the eldest, became, *jure uxoris*, 9th Baron Strange of Knockyn, and was so summoned by writ from 15th November 1482 to 16th January 1497; he was K.G., and died 1497, *v.p.*, leaving a son, Thomas, successor to his grandfather. This George, Lord Strange, was hostage and guarantee for his father's good faith, and who so nearly lost his life on the morning of the battle of Bosworth Field (*vide* Shakespeare).

[1] The 2nd Lord Stanley, who succeeded to the title in 1458-9 and died in 1504. In the play of Richard III., Shakespeare represents him as bringing the crown from the dead King and placing it on Richmond's head. —Act 5. Scene 3.

151. Richard Fienes married Joan, grand-daughter and heir of Thomas Dacre, last lord of that family, which Thomas died in 1457, his grand-daughter Joan, being then 25 years of age. Her husband, it appears, in consequence of some dispute, was declared Lord Dacre, and one of the Barons of the Realm, by patent, 7th November, 37th Henry VI., held to be a confirmation of the original Barony, and was summoned to Parliament from 9th October 1459 to 15th November 1482 as Lord Dacre. He died in 1484. From him descended the Barons Dacre now represented by

152. William Herbert was summoned to Parliament 26th July 1461 as William Herbert of Herbert, and in 1848, on 8th September, was created Earl of Pembroke and K.G., but was beheaded 1469. His son, William Herbert, resigned the Earldom of Pembroke to please King Edward IV., who wished to confer it on his son, Prince Edward. He received instead the title of Earl of Huntingdon, 4th July 1479, but died 1491, leaving an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Charles Somerset, K.G., natural son of Henry Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, from whom the extant Dukes of Beaufort. Sir Charles was created Earl of Worcester 1st February 1514, and died in 1526. Henry Somerset, his son, succeeded both his father and mother in their Baronies, and was also 2nd Earl Worcester.

153. William de Ferrars, 6th Baron Ferrars of Chartley, died 1449, leaving an only daughter Anne, his heir, who married Walter Devereux, Esq., summoned, *jure uxoris*, in 1461 as Baron Ferrers of Chartley. He was killed at Bosworth Field, 1485.

154. John May, Abbot of Chartley, was probably domestic Priest, or as we should now term it Chaplain, to the above William, Lord Ferrers.

155. William, Abbot of St. Austins, Canterbury.

156. John Mowbray, 4th Duke of Norfolk, was son and heir of John, the 3rd Duke, K.G., by Eleanor his wife, daughter of William, Lord Bourchier. He was created *v.p.*, with reference to his maternal descent, Earl Warren and Earl of Surrey. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, by whom he left an only daughter Anne, contracted in marriage to Richard, son of Edward IV., but died before marriage was consummated. The Duke died 1475, when all his honours, except the Baronies of Mowbray and Segrave, expired. 1469

157. George Nevill Duke of Bedford, was so created 5th January 1469, by King Edward IV., with the intention of bestowing upon him in marriage his eldest daughter, the Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet (*see* No. 145, where the unfortunate career of this nobleman is mentioned).

158. Robert Morley, 6th Baron Morley, died in 1442, leaving an only daughter and heir, Alianore Morley, aged 23, who married William Lovel, 2nd son of William Baron Lovel of Tichmersh, summoned, *jure uxoris*, as Lord Morley, from 10th August 1469 to 15thOctober 1475, or 1476. His son Henry Lovel was never summoned to Parliament, and died 1489, *s.p.*, when his only sister, Alice, carried the Barony of Morley by marriage to the Parker family,

159. Lady Anne Ferrers, only daughter and heiress of William, the 6th Baron, has already been alluded to in the notice of her husband, Walter Devereux, *jure uxoris*, Lord Ferrers, No. 153 on list.

160. Lawrence Bothe, or Booth, was Bishop of Durham from 1457 to 1476, when he was translated to York, which See he occupied from 1476 to 1480, in which year he died, May 19th.

161. John Bothe, or Boothe, Bishop of Exeter from 1465 to 1478, in which year he died, April 5th; was half brother to Lawrence, Bishop of Durham, who precedes him, and were both sons of John Booth, Esq., of Barton, county Lancaster, living in the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. The family was an extremely ancient one in that county and held posts and offices of the highest importance and trust. In the time of James I., the head of family was created a Baronet in 1611, and the 2nd Baronet in 1664 was created Lord Delamere, a title whose possessor was advanced to an Earldom in April 1690, as Earl of Warrington, and which title has been continued to the family of Grey, Earls of Stamford, the present representatives of the senior branch of the Booth family, though this is considered doubtful by some authors.

162. The Lord of Northumberland refers to Henry Percy the 4th Earl, who in 1467 had fled with King Henry VI., into Scotland and his dignities; and portions of his estates had been granted to Sir John Nevill of Montagu, who was subsequently advanced by the victorius Edward IV., to the Earldom of Northumberland (see Nos. 145 and 157). But halting in his allegiance he was persuaded by that monarch to resign the Percy title; which was restored to its former possessors, and Lord Nevill in lieu thereof created Marquess of Montagu, 25th May 1470. This proving somewhat a barren honour, and below his expectations, he soon revolted, saying "the King had only giving him a pie's nest," and fell at Barnet, 14th April 1471. On the restoration of Henry Percy to his ancient dignity, his name appears to have been recorded on the Merchant Taylors' Rolls, where so many of his ancestors had shone before him. He married Maud, daughter of William Herbert, 4th Earl of Pembroke, and dying 28th April 1489, was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry Algernon Percy, 5th Earl, K.G. **1471**

163. Anthony Widville has been mentioned before under the title Lord Scales (No. 120). He was the eldest son of Sir Richard Widville, of Grafton, Governor of the Tower of London, King Henry VI., and Knighted by the King at Leicester in the following year. Who was afterwards constantly employed in the Wars of France, and who married without licence Jacquelina, or Jacquetta, de Luxembough, daughter of Peter I., Compte de St. Pol and Brienne, and widow of his late commander, the King's uncle, John, Duke of Bedford, for which transgression and for livery of the castles, manors, and lands, constituting her Grace's dowry he paid a fine of 1,000*l*. He served after, under Richard Duke of York, and was elevated to the peerage, 9th May 1448, as Baron Rivers, in which title he was succeeded by Anthony his son and heir, then Lord Scales. Anthony Widville, eldest son of the before named Sir Richard and Jacquette his wife, which lady died 1472, became brother-in-law to King Edward IV., by the marriage of that monarch with his sister Elizabeth Widville, widow of Sir John Grey, Lord Grey of Grosby. The said Anthony Widville had himself married Elizabeth, widow of Henry Bourchier, and only daughter and heiress of Thomas, last Lord Scales, in whose right he was summoned to Parliament as Baron Scales, from 22nd December 1462 to 23rd February 1463; he succeeded his father in the Earldom of Rivers, 1469, and was beheaded, together with his second son, Sir John Widville, at Pontefract in 1483, dying *s.p.* He was succeeded in his honours, except the Barony of Scales, by his brother Richard, who became 3rd Earl Rivers, but he, dying unmarried in 1491, the Barony and Earldom of Rivers became extinct, while his lands descended to his nephew, Thomas, Marquess of Dorset, whom he named as his heir. **1476**

164. John Russell was Bishop of Rochester from 1476 to 1480, when he was translated to Lincoln, which See he held from 1480 to 1494. He was Archdeacon of Berks, Chancellor of Oxford, and Chancellor of England; and died 30th December 1494.

165. In the list of Lords High Treasurers of England, printed in Beatson's Political Index, 2nd edition, 1788, Sir Richard Wood, Knight, occurs in 1483.—*Qy.*, should this name be John or Richard? **1483**

166. We have seen that nearly all the immediate ancestors and connections of this monarch were Merchant Taylors, as well as his wife's relatives, and it was only natural therefore that when he re-established his house on a long disputed throne, he should have been anxious at least to identify himself with such a stable power in the State as the citizens of London. By his marriage in 1486 with Elizabeth, the heiress of York, he not only terminated the destructive wars of the Roses and secured to himself a peaceful and undisputed throne, which is a matter of history, but he consolidated in his own person, the traditionary brotherhood and connection of several distinguished members of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and the interest he took in that association is not only shown in the registration of his name on the Honorary List, but by the further incorporation of the Company under his auspices and Charters in the eighteenth year of his reign (1503), as "the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Tailors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London." They being before that styled, "The Taylors and Linen Armourers" only. This monarch was a direct discendant of Ralph Nevill, 1st Earl of Westmoreland (see No. 33); his history is so entirely that of England that it would be needless to say more than that he died 22nd April 1509.

167. Edward Stafford, son and heir of Henry Stafford, and great grandson of Humphrey Stafford, 4th Earl of Stafford, by his wife Ann Plantagenet, was restored in blood in 1486, made Lord High Constable, and K.G., and beheaded in 1483, as his father was before him in 1481. By his wife, Lady Alianore Percy, he left with three daughters, a son Henry, who succeeded to his father's name, but not to his titles or lands, and the remaining history of the family is one of constant misfortune. **1510**

168. Thomas Ratcliffe, 3rd Earl of Sussex, of that family, and K.G., was grand nephew of Edward, Duke of Buckingham, who precedes him on the list, being grandson of his sister Elizabeth. He married twice, 1st, Lady Elizabeth Wriothesly, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Southampton; and 2nd, Francis, daughter of Sir William Sidney, Knight, but left no issue by either to survive. He died June 19th, 1583, at his house in Bermondsey, Southwark, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Henry Ratcliffe, 5th Lord Fitz-Walter and 4th Earl of Sussex, Knight of the Garter. **1562**

These notes to the greater part of 168 names on the List of Honorary Members as presented to King James I., have no pretension to originality. Every book likely to afford assistance and information has been laid under contribution. In some instances the line of descent is not shown to be the same by different writers; and occasionally the date of death, or other important event, is given differently, and so altogether omitted in the notes furnished. It is consequently requested that these notes may be regarded only as explanatory and suggestive, to arouse, if possible, the reader's interest, and to tempt him to further enquiry, and not at all as a carefully considered commentary in which no error should be found.

Unfortunately they have been thrown together in such a hasty manner, that error must exist; and many points of interest from the linking of names together

are doubtless omitted. The object in supplying them has been to try and stimulate or produce an interest in a long list of names whose representatives in the flesh are not usually known to general readers without some such sort of a reminder. When the memory can be jogged by a reference to Shakespeare, or to our English Historians,—or more satisfactory still, to our Peerages of the day,—joining the present with the past, we begin to feel that we are not altogether "Down among the dead men," and an interest of some amount is awakened within us. It would have been possible, with more time for reflection and consideration, no doubt, to have connected many existing families with the names commented upon, but time not allowing, it is hoped the notes will be accepted for what they are worth only, and not regarded as a well-digested commentary on so rich and noble a List.

W. N.

MEMORIAL XXXIV.

APPENDIX H.

JOHN STOWE, AN EXAMINANT BEFORE THE LORD MAYOR AND MASTER AND WARDENS, IN 1568.

A controversy arose between Elizabeth and the Duke of Alva about the seizure of Spanish Treasure in the Straits of Dover, which led to reprisals upon English subjects in the Low Countries. The incidents were stated on behalf of Her Majesty by a Proclamation, dated Hampton Court, 6th January; and on behalf of the Duke of Alva, by a Manifesto from the Spanish Ambassador (Don Guerau D'Espes), dated 10th January 1569.

This Manifesto gave great offence to the Privy Council, and an examination was held before the Civic authorities to find out by whose agency, currency or circulation had been given to it. On the date of its publication information was sent up from the Drapers' and Haberdashers' Companies, and one John Baptista appears from another informant to have read the Manifesto to some English Merchants at the Pope's Head, in Lombard Street.

On the 17th February, the same enquiry was pursued before the Master and Wardens of the Grocers' Company, and before the Lord Mayor, upon which latter occasion John Stowe was put under examination, as appears in this extract:—

"Coram majo^re^ Civ^ts^ Londoñ.

"Decimo septimo die ffebruarii 1568, annoqz undecimo Dñe Elizabeth Regine.

"Deis die et Anno.

"JOHN STOWE, m9chauntt, a collector of cronycles, examined, sayth that he hath a copy of one of the foresayd billes in englyshe, and he had the same of one Henry Boswell aboute fortenight paste. And he sayth that he redd the same to one Allyn a taylo^r^, and one Snellinge a carpento^r^, his neigbo^rs^; but he sayth that he nev9 gave copy oute of yt. And he sayth that he had an other copye of the same of one Roberte Calye Stacyon9, and conferred them bothe together and made one true copye oute of them bothe. And he saythe that the sayde Boswell tolde hym that he had the same of a Spaniarde Pryson9 w^th^ M^r^ Osborne in the Spanishe tonge, w^ch^ one of M^r^ Osborne's S9vants translated into Englyshe."

As Stowe had evidently talked the matter over with his brother Taylors, the enquiry was referred to the Master and Wardens of the Guild, and it is curious to note from the depositions of the several examinants how very shy of knowing much about the matter they appear to have been. The knowledge or memory of the nine Taylors examined was too frequently failing them to bring guilt home to any 'brother of the craft,' though John Stowe possibly stood exposed to some risk. The depositions were in these words :—

"Examynacons had & taken by the M^r^ & Wardens of the M^o^chanttaillo^rs^ of these psons undernamed, cons^o^nynge a writynge or answer made by or in the name of the Spanysshe Imbassador unto a Proclamacon of late sett forthe by the Quenes Ma^tie^ for the Admonishinge of her Subjects to forbeare the traffique into Kynge of Spaynes Countrie.

"Ffirste, GEORGE SOTHERTON, M^o^chanttaillo^r^, beinge examyned upon the p^o^mysses sayethe, That he aboute three weeks paste, sawe a copie of such a like writinge, written in the Englisshe tonge in thands of William Meryck, M^o^chantaillo^r^ w^ch^ he read unto him accordinglie. And further he saiethe, That one Hannce Browne lienge in his house sayed, That certen Douchemen had knowledge of suche a like writinge, More thereof he cannot saye.

"Itm, REIGNOLDE BARKER, M^o^chanttaillo^r^, likewyse sayethe, That aboute xiiij daies laste paste he harde a talke upon the Bursse, That one of the Barns shoulde have suche a like writinge, But who it was that gave that reporte, he dothe not nowe remember.

"Itm, RYCHARDE MAYE, M^o^chanttaillo^r^, sayethe, That aboute three weeks paste, he harde one, Hannce Ontease beinge at the postm^o^ his house, That the Spanysshe Imbassado^r^ had made answer unto the Quenes Ma^ties^ proclamacon, and that the sayd Hannce had read it in the Spanisshe tonge, more he cannot saye.

"Itm, ROBARTE HULSON, M^o^chanttaillo^r^, saiethe, That one Thomas Steven Skynner declarid unto hym, That one John Stowe, a M^o^chanttaillo^r^, hadde a Copie of the same writinge from the Spanishe Imbassado^r^, more he cannot saye.

"JOHN WILLIAM KYMPTON, M^o^chanttaillo^r^, sayethe, That he harde saye, That one of the Barns hadde a copye of the same writinge made by the Spanisshe Imbassado^r^, w^ch^ sayde Copie the saide Barns shoulde delyver unto the Quenes Counsell, But of whome he harde the same, he dothe not nowe remember.

"Itm, JOHN STOWE, M^o^chanttaillo^r^, sayethe, That he aboute xiiij daies paste or more, hathe hadde two sev^o^all Copies of the saide answer made to the Quenes Ma^ties^ Proclamacion in englisshe, The firste Copie whereof, he hadde of one Rob^te^ Caley stacion^o^ in Paternuster Rowe, and the other Copye he hadde of Harry Boswe[l] abidinge w^th^ Maister Osborne, M^o^chante, oute of the w^ch^ two Copies he sayethe, That he drewe oute one pfecte Copie, the w^ch^ he deliv^o^ed unto my L. Mayo^r^, And likewyse the Copie w^ch^ he hadde of the acide Harry Boswell, And the Copie w^ch^ he hadde of the saide Harry Boswell, And the copie w^ch^ he hadde of the saide Caley was by the saide Stowe unto hym delyv^o^ed againe. And further he sayethe, That he harde saye, That the firste Copye of the sayde writinge was in the Spanysshe tonge in the custodie of a Strainger lienge in Osborne his house and was translated into englisshe by one of the s^o^vants of the saide Maister Osborne but by w^ch^ of them he knowethe not.

"And further the saide Stowe sayethe, That he did reade one of the sayde Copies unto one Thomas Steven Skynner, and whiles that he was readinge the same unto hym ther came two of his neighbo^rs^, viz., Rob^te^ Allyn, draper, & Willm Snelinge, carpenter, and also he the saide Stowe tolde Willm More, M^o^chantaillo^r^, that he hadde sene suche a copie.

"Itm, THOMAS LANGTON, M^o^chanttaillo^r^, saiethe, That he sawe a Copie of the same answer in thands of one Hanse Wouters, factor for John Debend, beinge at the Postm^o^ his house, w^ch^ answer was in Douche, and translated oute of Spanysshe as the sayde Hanse reported unto the saide Thomas Langton, and more he cannot saye.

"Itm, ABRAHAM SMYTHE, M^{r}chanttaillor, saiethe, That he aboute a monthe paste Did see a Stranger whose name , beinge at the Postm^{r} his house translatinge of the sayde answer oute of Spanysshe into Douche, more he cannot saye.

"Itm, WILLM MERICK, M^{r}chanttaillor, saiethe, That he hadd a Copie of the Answer that Kinge Phillipps Imbassador made to the Quenes Mat^{ies} Proclamacon, deliv^{r}ed to hym by John Baptyst Sanvittaris, in the Spanysshe tonge, w^{ch} Copie after the sayde Willm Merick had written it oute, woorde for woorde, in the Spanysshe tonge, deliv^{r}ed it againe unto the saide John Baptist, myndinge to have p^{r}sented the same answer unto M^{r} Secretory Cycell, did translate it into englisshe, And in the meanetyme did send woorde thereof unto M^{r} Secretory Cysell, by one Blase Sanders, of London, Grocer, that if his honor hadde not the same Copye, he woulde bringe it unto hym, who made answer to the saide Blase Sanders, that he hadde it frome the Imbassador And the Copie w^{ch} the saide W^{m} Merick translatid into englisshe oute of the Spanisshe tonge did deliv^{r} it unto one William Burrowe to shewe it unto M^{r} Tamworthe of the Prevye Chamber, w^{ch} is not as yett come unto his hands. And for because he woulde have had the foresaide Copie fayre, written to have p^{r}sented it as afforesaide, deliv^{r}ed it unto one Xpofer Hudson, m^{r}chante, that his s^{r}vant mighte Copie it oute, who made two Copies thone for the saide W^{m} Merick, and the other to remayne wth hymself, also Rob^{te} Dowe, M^{r}chanttaillor, requested to have a Copie of the same writinge w^{ch} he gave unto hym And also the saide W^{m} Merick sayethe that the saide John Baptyste de Sarvitorris deliv^{r}ed the same Copie unto Ozias Dearanda to translate it into the englisshe tonge the w^{ch} the saide W^{m} Merick did see, and readde it, more he cannot saye."

My attention was called to these papers by Mr. Martin, and they are numbered 17, 26, 38–9 and 40, and 120–2 and 143, in the Catalogue of State Papers (F.S.) Elizabeth, 1569–71, London, 1874.

MEMORIAL XXXVIII.

APPENDIX I.

MR. WILKES'S PETITION TO MARRY AND TO BE TRANSLATED FROM THIS TO THE VINTNER'S COMPANY.

"*April* 11*th*, 1591.

"The Petition signifieth that he hath proceeded in communication and speach of marriage with one Helen Hodgson, widowe, late the wyfe of one Gyles Hodgson of London, Vintener, deceased, and the matter and full agreement of the marriage resteth upon his translation and settinge over frome this Ffraternitie to the Company of Vinteners, without the obteyning whereof she meaneth not to proceed any further in the mache. The state of which cause being considered with the event thereof (viz.) the losse of such a Brother beinge himselfe a good member of the Company, and the losse of other branches and good members of this societie which myghte rise out of him which by privation in this course will be cut off. It is a mocyon that the Companye cannot with anye readiness or forwardness entertayne, yet rather than he should be prejudiced in his advancement by the straightnesse of the companie, some

consideration is thought fitt to be had how his sute maye be yeilded unto, but ffirst yt is resolved & ordered that these persons hereafter named shall repayre unto the widowe and see how they can prevayl with her by perswasion to proceed in the marriage and to become a sister of this Companie, and as they shall find her addicted to the motion, further order be taken.

"The persons nominated to this conference are—

"Mr. Wilforde, Chamberlain of London,
"Mr. George Sotherton,
"Mr. Nowell Sotherton,
"Mr. Roger Abdy."

"THE WIDOW HODGSON'S REPLY, AND FURTHER DELIBERATION ON MR. WILKES'S CASE.

"*April* 10*th*, 1591.

"The reporte made at this Courte was 'that she, the Widowe Hodgson will by no meanes assente to leave her trade.'

"The subjecte therefore is again considered, and forasmuche as either the saide Wm. Wilkes is to be licensed to change his copie, or else he is lyke to loose the benefit of his marriage, the companye doe so farr tender the benefitte & preferrmente of the saide Wm. Wilkes that they are content for his good to license him to be translated over to the Vinteners hopeinge, that howsoever the necessitye of the cawse dothe drawe him to another societye yet they hope his good affection towardes this howse will not be withdrawne nor discontinued, and in hope thereof they are content to yield to his sute, and to leave the fyne of dispensation in such lyke case used, to his owne discretion, but with this, that ffirste he be bounde that his sonne who is bounde aprentize to a Freeman of the Company of Clothworkers maye be kepte from beinge enrolled to th'ende he maye be free of this Companye by patrymonie. And further that such aprentizes as he hath already bound unto hym may be presentlie enrowled in the Chamber of London, and that those which he shall hereafter take into his service to employe in Merchandize and Draperie be bounde aprentize to some merchant tailor, and soe to be sett over to him to th'ende they maye become brethren of this Companie. Whereunto he willingly assenteth and doeth voluntarily offer to this Companye a remembrance in Plate suche as he hopeth they will accepte of, and will otherwise hereafter shewe some further arguments of his affection to this Companye as God shall enable him, which is lefte wholly to his discretion with this further injunction, that he promyse at all dayes of Election of the Maister of this Companye to whiche he and his wyfe shall be invited as guests, that they both shall come to this Howse."

"MR. WILKES'S PRESENT OF PLATE TO THE COMPANY.

"*June* 7*th*, 1592.

"At this Courte, Mr. Wilkes, a late Brother of this Companie, and at his earneste sute to this House, licensed to be transferred over to the Companie of Vintenors, hathe in thankfulnesse to this Companie for theire saide assente given him ffor his Preferrment, brought and delivered to this Howse a Bason and Ewre of Silver gilt with his name and his wyfe's name graven thereupon as his guifte and remembrance of his thankfulness to this Societye."

MEMORIAL XLI.

APPENDIX J (1).

RESOLUTIONS OF THE COURT NOT TO PRODUCE THEIR RECORDS TO THE CORPORATION COMMISSIONERS.

"The Merchant Tailors' Company have passed resolutions refusing to submit to the Corporation Commission.[1] The Master and Wardens, after expressing their readiness to disclose their affairs to any competent tribunal, and their loyalty to the King, and detailing the reasons why they think that it is not within the prerogative of the Crown to compel the disclosures required, or within the power of the House of Commons to communicate such a privilege to the Crown, resolved—

"That this Court being satisfied that any information given by their authority to the Municipal Corporation Commissioners would be purely voluntary, feel that they cannot, consistently with the ancient and lawful oath taken by each individual on his admission to the Court of Assistants, disclose any matter which in their knowledge or judgment was not intended to be published.

"That this Court, in declining to give any information whatever to the Commissioners appointed under and by virtue of the Commission aforesaid, are desirous of assuring the Commissioners most respectfully that there is nothing in the history, constitution, or administration of the Merchant Tailors' Company that the members of this Court have, collectively or individually, any wish or interest to withhold from inquiry.

"That, on the contrary, it would be a source of gratification to them to have the opportunity of demonstrating the increased and increasing extent and utility of the charities which, as well by a due economy of their revenues, as by the munificence of several of their predecessors, members of this Court, they have been able to establish and to enlarge; but they are actuated exclusively by two considerations —first, the oath of office, which they think precludes them from voluntary disclosures; and, secondly, the persuasion that the universal, though reluctant submission of all the Corporations in the kingdom to a Commission so manifestly unlawful, and, in their judgment, so inconsistent with the security of the property and rights of the subject, could not fail to be treated as a sanction to such an exercise of the prerogative, and to become a precedent full of danger to future times Wherefore, they conceive it to be the more especial duty of such of these bodies as have no favour to expect and no danger to fear, to meet this unlawful encroachment of power with unqualified resistance."

The resolutions were supported by the opinions of Sir James Scarlett, Mr. Follett, and Mr. Rennell.

APPENDIX J (2).

THE OPINION OF SIR JAMES SCARLETT ON THE POWERS OF THE COMMISSIONERS.

"I am of opinion that the Crown cannot, by virtue of the prerogative alone, compel any subject to make communications or disclosures upon oath or otherwise, except in a due course of the administration of justice. The Crown may issue a Commission to

[1] The Annual Register of 1833 (vol. lxxv., p. 157) contains these entries.

hear and determine offences against the law; and, in cases where the Crown is visitor of Ecclesiastical Corporations or Hospitals, it may visit, by special Commissioners, as well as by the Chancellor; but, even then, the visitatorial power must be called into action, like any other judicial power, by the complaint of some party grieved, to whom the ordinary means of redress have been refused, or by way of appeal from some domestic forum which has exercised its judgment upon a specific complaint. But I apprehend that a roving Commission to inquire for grievances, and to compel answers, even in cases where the Crown can visit by Commissioners, much more in cases where it cannot, is clearly contrary to law. As to Civil Corporations, therefore, I think that they can, in no respect, be compelled to make any answer to any Commissioners appointed by the Crown, touching any of the matters propounded in the queries, or within the scope of the Commission. There can be no civil liberty where the law that protects the rights and enjoyment of property, and of privileges or franchises, is not administered in a certain known course. It is a principle of the Common Law, which is ever favourable to liberty, that the King cannot administer justice except in his Courts, and by the Judges duly established. It is said by Lord Coke, that Courts of Equity exist only by prescription or by Statute; that the Common Law is the inheritance of the subject; and, therefore, that though the King may, by virtue of his prerogative, constitute a new Court and Judges to administer justice according to the Common Law, yet it cannot, without the authority of Parliament, constitute a new Court of Equity, or a Court Ecclesiastic. It follows that he cannot compel any person to make disclosures, even for the avowed purposes of justice, or the redress of grievances, except in the established Courts of Equity, or by Courts administering justice according to the Common Law.

"It is even said, by the same high authority, that the King cannot, by law, appoint Commissioners to inquire only, and not to determine. This is certain, that, by the Common Law, which is the right of the subject, no man can be compelled to disclose any matter that may expose himself to peril, except in a due course of justice. It seems to follow, therefore, that the Crown cannot appoint Commissioners for the mere purpose of compelling disclosures of any kind. Commissioners for inquiry may be the source of much useful information furnished voluntarily; and it has been the usage to issue such Commissions either under the Great Seal or under the Sign Manual, in matters relating to the Departments of the Executive Government which are under the control of the King, or to the administration of justice generally; but, in my opinion, it is not consistent with the law or the liberty of the subject, that Commissioners, appointed by the Crown to inquire into matters of property or franchise, or any other matters of grievances of which the King's ordinary Courts have cognizance, should be endued with a power of compulsion either for the disclosure of facts or the attendance of witnesses. The address of the House of Commons, as the law now stands, can add nothing to their validity. It is true that the House of Commons claims a power to enforce, by means of its own privilege, the attendance of witnesses and the production of papers and records before its own Committees of Inquiry; but it is also true that the House of Commons cannot communicate that power to the Crown. Besides, the privilege of the House of Commons is not, like the prerogative of the King, reducible to any control of a Court of Justice, nor, perhaps, to any strict definition, and, therefore, it must ever depend entirely on the discretion and moderation of that Assembly whether that privilege shall be exercised for the real benefit of the people, or in a manner wholly inconsistent with justice or liberty, as it certainly must be whenever the House of Commons shall assume a jurisdiction which properly belongs to the ordinary tribunals. The known and lawful manner of inquiry into the misconduct of a Corporation, or into the improper exercise of its franchises, is by information in the Court of King's Bench, which can only be granted upon some specific charge or to redress some specific grievance. But a Commission from the Crown (and the same may be said of a Committee of either House of Parliament) for the avowed

purpose of finding out matters of complaint against every Corporation in the kingdom, if it were armed with compulsory powers, would appear to me liable to all the objections which were justly urged against the *quo warranto* of Charles II., without even regarding, as they did, the form of justice." [1]

APPENDIX J (3).

FRANKS' CONTROVERSY.

The controversy of Franks and others, which is here referred to, needs more particular notice. Their first application (in 1831) was to the Queen's Bench for a mandamus to the Master and Wardens and their Clerk, calling upon them to permit the applicants "at all reasonable times to inspect and take copies of all records, books, papers "and muniments, belonging to the Company." The Master and Wardens objected to the application, quoting in support of their views the advice of Sir Dudley Ryder (Attorney-General) in 1752, and the action of their predecessors in office when a similar request was then made (*see* Document 12, *ante*). The mandamus was refused. "The "Master and Wardens (said Mr. Justice Littledale) who have the care of the "documents in question are bound to produce them if a proper occasion is made out "in a matter affecting the members of the Corporation; but I think the members "have no right on speculative grounds to call for an examination of the books and "muniments, in order to see if by possibility the Company's affairs may be better "administered than they think they are at present. If the Master and Wardens "have been improperly elected (as the applicants alleged to be the case), the parties "may move for a *quo warranto*, but they have no right to call for an inspection "merely to see whether they can find any ground for further proceedings."

The King v. Merchant Tailors' Company, 2 Adol. and Ell.

In January 1833 the same parties moved for a mandamus against the Master and Wardens, commanding them to assemble the whole company on the 24th June for the election of the Master and Wardens for the ensuing year, contending that the whole Company had the right of election from amongst themselves; but the Queen's Bench, without deciding this question, held that the proper remedy was not a mandamus but a *quo warranto*. In Michaelmas Term of the same year the latter writ was applied for against Master Attwood, upon these grounds:—(1) That the whole Fraternity should elect a Master from amongst themselves. (2) That he was not so elected, but by a portion only from themselves who are self-elected and uncertain in number. (3) That this is repugnant to the Charters, and narrows the electors, (4) and those eligible for election. (5) That Attwood was elected according to usage by the Court of Assistants. (6 and 7) That no bye-law or legal usage authorizes such a mode of election, and (lastly) that Attwood was not elected according to the Charters, having been elected by a select body out of a select body, which no bye-law sanctions or could legally sanction.

The King v. Attwood, 4 B. and Adol., 480.

Master Attwood justified his election on these grounds: That the same mode of election had existed for 340 years and upwards. That the Court of Assistants is a body elected from Freemen and Liverymen, and has existed from the earliest times; that the Master and Wardens have always been Freemen, but not always members of the Court of Assistants. That the present custom of election had been lawfully established before, and existed at the time of granting the Charter of Henry 7th, which confirmed all the then existing franchises. That the Court of Assistants is limited

[1] This opinion has become historic. See *Parliamentary Papers*, 1852, vol. xxii., Appendix B, p. 25.

to 40, and has never fallen below 24. That when below 40, Wardens are elected from the Freemen, and shortly after chosen on the Court, but when the Court is full the Wardens are elected from amongst its members.

In argument the applicants rested their objections to Attwood's appointment mainly upon these two grounds (p. 502):—1st. That the number of electors is improperly limited; and, 2nd, that the body of persons eligible for office is also narrowed by the bye-law on which (it was assumed) the practice as to these elections must be based; but the Queen's Bench refused to grant the *quo warranto* on either of these grounds.

"The Charter of Richard 2nd (said Mr. Justice Littledale) empowers the "Fraternity to elect a Master and Wardens '*de seipsis*,' but does not prescribe the "mode. For that we must refer to usage. Now the usage as far back as 1488 "appears to have been for the Master, Wardens and Assistants, who had served the "office of Master to elect the Master. The Charter of 18 Henry VII. (1502–3) "confirms former usages, and therefore the question is whether this usage was "valid?"

Dealing with the first objection, it was clear that the number of electors may be restrained by usage or by law. And, as the second, admitting that a usage or by law, which restrained the number of persons eligible, and prevented the choice from being made out of the general body of Freemen, would be bad,[1] yet that the evidence produced went to show that the choice had generally been made out of the limited body, yet the practice had not been uniform. "The practice of electing from a "particular body is not necessarily referable to any bye-law or usage. The parties "may have chosen so to elect, but no inference arises that they were bound so to do" (p. 508).

Thus defeated in the Courts of Law, they appealed subsequently by petition to the House of Commons, but failed to secure support. The Debate is reported in Hansard, vol. xv. (3rd series) pp. 1030 and 1114.

APPENDIX J (4).

AS TO THE ANNUAL APPOINTMENT OF OFFICERS.

According to the custom of the times very many offices in the gift of the Company were disposed of or provided for during the life of the then occupant, *i.e.*, in reversion.[2] In 1589, Sir Francis Walsingham solicited the reversion of the Clerk's place for Mr. Henry Fortus, with what effect I do not know. As King James I. wanted the Clerkship for one "Laurence Lowndes," the Secretary of State (Sir George Calvert) wrote for the reversion of it "when it shall happen next in your disposing, either by death or otherwise." To this letter of the 3rd March 1622, the Master and Wardens returned a verbal answer on the 8th of April, that by their oaths they could not repeal a former order made for the restraint

[1] The same principle is laid down in a more recent case (1863) of the Queen *v.* the Saddlers' Company, 10 House of Lords' Cases, pp. 404–72.

[2] See the entry 5th July 1608, that the Almsmen of Dow were to attend the funeral of "a reversioner," like as an almsman in possession.

of any gift in reversion of the Clerk's place, and the Court on a show of hands adhered to the order. A second letter coming from Sir George Calvert (16 May) for the same object, the Court went to the ballot box on the order, and then petitioned the King (begging of a Liveryman, one George Wynn, to ask his brother-in-law, Sir George Calvert, to be a mediator for the Company) to secure to them the free election of their Clerk.

In 1624, the Clerk became "dangerously sicke and not like to recover," whereupon Mr. Secretary Conway, on the 12th and 14th, and the Duke of Buckingham, on the 13th September, wrote from Haveringe, most urgently in favour of Lowndes. A Court appears to have been held on the 17th, at which "Mr. Cawdell, one of the Prince's gentlemen came," to urge the same suit, but he was disposed of by an evasive answer, and a Committee formed to petition for the free choice of their own Clerk, according to their Charters.

The King's reply of the 24th September was that if they would elect Lowndes, he "in his princely grace would be careful not to break their Charters." The election being about to take place, Mr. Cawdell came to the Court and presented a second message from Prince Charles, whereupon the Court returned a petition to the Prince for a free election, who answered their petition through Sir Francis Cottington on the 26th, that he had no intention of infringing their Charters, for he wanted Lowndes to be freely elected.

"The Court, entering into consideration touching the Clerk's place, do think fit and so order that the Chief Clerk of this Company shall be yearly elected by this Court, to continue therein during the Company's pleasure." The election was then proceeded with, when out of 20 suitors they selected 9, and out of these Lowndes and Clement Mosse, but ultimately elected Mosse "during the pleasure of this Court."

Other places—as the cook's in May 1613, by Princess Elizabeth,[1] and in November 1663, by Charles II. (*Catalogue of State Papers*); and lastly, Head Mastership of the School, by James II., on 15th April, though withdrawn (at the instance of Sir W. Dodson, the Master of the Company) on the 31st May 1686 (*Wilson's History*, vol. i., p. 384)—have been solicited.

MEMORIAL CXIV.

APPENDIX K.

BRASSES AND MONUMENTS IN ST. HELEN'S CHURCH, BISHOPSGATE.

1.[2] A brass of a merchant and his wife, date about 1400, names unknown. See "Fairholt," p. 183. (Lost.)

2. Brass of *Joana*, daughter of Henry Seamer, wife of Richard, son and heir of Lord Poynings. The account of this brass given in "Stowe's Survey," adds, "Died a virgin in 1420." This figure is now lost, but an impression of it taken by the late Mr. E. R. Mores when it was preserved in the Church chest, represents her habited in a mantle, surcoat, and kirtle with mitten sleeves, and on her breast a large "I. H. U. Mercy," her headdress of the veil kind with the bosses of reticulated hair above the ears. Mr. Mores has written under it "Obiit Virgo, 1420." See "Gough's Sepulchral Monuments," vol. ii., p. 55.

[1] See p. 546, and for the Clerk's place in 1609, p. 544.

[2] These numbers refer to figures on Plan, p. 345.

3. Monument to *Alderman Sir John Crosby and Anne, his wife*, 1475–6.

4. Brass to memory of *Thomas Williams*, gentlemen, and Margaret his wife. The former died January 16th, 1495. The date of wife's death not inserted.

5. Brass, very elaborate, of a Lady Abbess of the period of Henry VII., the costume that of the aged ladies of that day, who not unfrequently ended their days in a nunnery as Lady Abbesses or even as mere sisters, to the no small emolument of the Church. See "Fairholt," p. 238.

6. Monuments to *Sir William Pickering—Father and Son*, 1542–47.

7. Brass to memory of *John Leenthorp* [or *Leventhorpe*], *Esq.*, one of the four Keepers of the Chamber to Henry VII.: died August 16th, 1510.

8. Brass to memory of *Mr. Robert Rochester*, Sergeant of the Pantry to Henry VIII., who died May 1st, 1514.

9. *Thomas Benolte*, sometime Windsor Herald to Henry VIII., otherwise Clarenceux King of Arms, died May 8th, 1533. Figure in Herald's Tabard, bearing arms of England and France quartered, on each side two female figures; that of later date in more elaborate costume than the former (lost, but stone remaining).[1]

10. Monument to *Sir Andrew Judd*, Lord Mayor, Citizen and Skinner, 1551.[2]

11. Monument to *William Bond*, Alderman, Sheriff of London, 1576.

12. Monument to *Sir Thomas Gresham*, Citizen and Mercer, 1579, and William his Son, 1560.

13. Monument to *Sir John Spencer*, 1609. This monument before the restoration of the Church in 1865 stood on the west side of the Lady Chapel.

14. *John Robinson*, Alderman and Merchant Taylor, Merchant of the Staple, 1599.[3]

15. *William Kerwin*, Freemason, 1594.

18. *Sir Julius Aldermair* (alias *Cæsar*), Knight, Doctor of Laws, Judge of the Court of Admiralty, 1636 (see p. 672).

19. Monument to *Martin Bond*, Captain of the City Train Bands. Commanded in the camp at Tilbury in 1588. Died 1634, aged 85.

20. Monument to *Francis Bancroft*, an Officer of the Corporation of London, 1727.

From St. Martin's.

22. *The Otewich effigies.* Removed from the Church of St. Martin Outwich in 1874.

23. *Richard Staper*, Alderman, 1608. Removed from the Church of St. Martin Outwich in 1874 (see p. 19).

24. *Hugh Pemberton*, Merchant Taylor and Alderman, 1500. Also Katherine, his wife. This monument was removed from the Church of St. Martin Outwich in 1874.

25. *William Bernard*, 1746. Removed to this position in 1874 from the north wall of a Vestry which formerly stood on the site of the Lady Chapel, which Vestry was removed in 1874.

26. A Brass of *John Breieux*, Rector, 1459.

27. A Brass of *Nicholas Wotton*, Rector, 1483. An Honorary Member of the Merchant Taylors' Company. [See Appendix G (2).] } on one Stone.

[1] In Nun's Quire, between No. 6 and No. 11. [2] See p. 457, Note. [3] See pp. 246 and 547.

MEMORIAL CXXII.

APPENDIX L (1).

EXPENDITURE ON THE SCHOOL FROM 1561 TO 1873.

From the foundation in 1561 to Midsummer 1873 the cost of the School to the Company, exclusive of the Repairs (except since the year 1821), and exclusive also of the cost of the Exhibitions over and above any provision that may have been made for them (by bequests for Exhibitions, or by the School Admission Fees), which last two charges cannot be ascertained from the books, is 110,520*l.* approximately.

EXPENDITURE of the Merchant Taylors' Company in the Maintenance of their School since the date of its foundation.

Period.	Total Expenditure.	Average Yearly Expenditure.
	Exclusive of Repairs.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1561 to 1569	360 0 0	40 0 0
1570 to 1576	340 0 0	50 0 0
1577 to 1587	627 0 0	57 0 0
1588 to 1600	893 10 0	69 0 0
1601 to 1612	911 0 0	76 0 0
1613 to 1633	1,911 0 0	91 0 0
1634 to 1635	186 0 0	93 0 0
1636 to 1666	3,356 4 0	108 0 0
After the Fire of London:		
1667 to 1672	187 10 0	31 0 0
1673..	84 10 0	84 10 0
1674..	103 5 0	103 5 0
1675 to 1701	2,953 15 0	109 0 0
1702 to 1734	3,674 7 4	111 0 0
1735 to 1756	2,579 4 6	117 0 0
1757 to 1778	5,207 8 0	237 0 0
1779 to 1789	2,895 15 0	263 0 9
1790 to 1799	3,911 16 8	391 0 0
1800 to 1804	1,955 18 4	391 0 0
1805 to 1819	7,666 3 5	511 0 0
1820 and 1821	1,504 5 2	752 0 0
	Inclusive of Repairs:	
1822 to 1830	6,310 4 4	701 0 0
1831 to 1840	7,741 11 3	774 0 0
1841 to 1850	11,029 14 3	1,103 0 0
1851 to 1860	16,273 6 1	1,627 0 0
1861 to 1870	20,811 12 7	2,081 0 0
1871 to 1873	7,044 15 8	2,348 0 0
Total, since 1561 .. £	110,519 16 7	

This has been arrived at by carefully taking out the exact amounts paid for the last 53 years, and for the remaining period taking the exact amount paid about every tenth year, and considering *that* the rate of expenditure for the ten years.

When any irregularity has been noticed, then each year has been taken separately.

The cost to the Company was in 1561, 40*l.*; in 1860, 1,828*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.*; in 1873, 2,124*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.*

F. L. HOPKIRK,
Accountant.

APPENDIX L (2).[1]

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE HEAD MASTERS OF THE MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL.[2]

1561 to 1581 *Richard Mulcaster, M.A.*, elected Scholar of King's College, Cambridge, from Eton, in 1548. Afterwards Student of Christ Church, Oxford. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', Sept. 24, 1561; resigned, Nov. 8, 1581. He was afterwards Upper Master of St. Paul's School. Died, April 15, 1611.

Mr. Mulcaster ranked high as a Philologist, and is said to have been especially celebrated for his knowledge of Greek and Oriental Literature. In his day, acquaintance with the Greek literature was an unusual accomplishment; so much so, indeed, that the earliest statutes of Merchant Taylors' School provide that the "Head or High Maister shall be learned in good and cleane Latin Lrâture, and also, *in Greeke, yf such may be gotten.*" He commenced instruction in Hebrew at the School, which has always been continued. Bishop Andrewes, who was one of his early pupils, probably owed a good deal of his power as a Linguist to Mr. Mulcaster, whom he always held in great respect. Bishop Buckeridge says, in his Funeral Sermon on that prelate, that "as if he had made Master Mulcaster his tutor or supervisor, he placed his picture over the door of his study, whereas in all the rest of his house you could scantly see a picture." Fuller speaks kindly of Mr. Mulcaster; and Warton (Hist. Poet. iii, 345), commends one of his works "as containing many judicious criticisms and observations on the English language."

1581 to 1592 *Henry Wilkinson, M.A.*, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. B.A., 1568. M.A., 1572. First Under-Master of Merchant Taylors', April 3, 1573. Elected Head Master Nov. 8, 1586, and entered upon his office at Christmas of that year. Resigned, Oct. 6, 1592.

1592 to 1599 EDMUND SMITH, M.A., of Caius College, Cambridge, B.A., 1583, M.A., 1588. Second Under-Master of Merchant Taylors', 1580. First Under-Master, 1591. Head Master, Oct. 6, 1592. Resigned, June 19, 1599.

1599 to 1625 WILLIAM HAYNE, M.A., Scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1571. Elected Head Master, May 19, 1599, and entered upon his office on June 19, of that year. Removed, April 16$\frac{24}{25}$.

---

[1] The particulars contained in this and the following Appendix are taken from the "School Fasti," prepared by the late and the present Head Masters of the Company's School.

[2] Those whose names are in capitals were educated at the School. The Degree attached to each name is the final one taken in every case.

1625 to 1632 *Nicholas Gray, D.D.*, Educated at Westminster School. Student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1606. Head Master of Charterhouse School, December 3, 1614. Elected Head Master of Merchant Taylors', January 29, 1624-25, and entered upon his office at Lady-day. Resigned at Midsummer 1632, Head Master of Eton School, 1632, when he proceeded in Divinity. Fellow of Eton. Expelled from his Fellowship during the Great Rebellion. Head Master of Tonbridge School. Restored to his Fellowship in 1660, but died about Michaelmas that year, and was buried in the Chapel of Eton College.

1632 to 1634 JOHN EDWARDS, D.M., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1617. Elected Head Master of Merchant Taylors', February $16\frac{31}{32}$, and entered upon his office at Midsummer. Resigned, October 31, 1634, in order to become Proctor of the University the next year; afterwards took his Degrees in Medicine, and became Sedleian Professor of Natural Philosophy at Oxford in 1636.

1634 to 1644 WILLIAM STAPLE, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1612. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', October 31, 1634. Resigned, 1644, through fear of the Parliamentary Commitees.

Mr. Staple had been summoned to appear "to answer for his superstition and malignancy," before "the Committee for plundered ministers," who had power given them "to enquire after malignant Schoolmasters."

1644 to 1661 *William Du Gard, M.A.*, admitted of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1622. Master of Colchester School, July 27, 1637. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', May 10, 1644. Removed, June 12, 1661. Died 1662.

Mr. Du Gard was suspended by Bradshaw, for printing Salmasius' "Defensio Regia," at his own house. He owed his restoration in a great measure to the intercession of Milton. Hence the strange inconsistency which induced him to print Milton's answer to the very treatise to which he had owed his misfortune.

Mr. John Stevens held the office of Head Master, from February, 20, $16\frac{48}{50}$, to September 25, 1650. Mr. Du Gard, on his restoration, wrote the following distich in the School Probation Book:

Dugardum sequitur Stephanus, Stephanumque vicissim
Dugardus; sortes versat utrinque Deus.

Mr. Stevens had written as follows:

Res Deus nostras celeri citatas
Turbine versat.

And again:

Dat veniam corvis, vexat censura columbas;
Pejus merenti melior, et pejor bono.

1661 to 1681 JOHN GOAD, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1632. Head Master of Tonbridge School in 1660. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', July 12, 1661. Removed, April 13, 1681. Died, October 28, 1689.

Mr. Goad quitted his Office under suspicions of being inclined to the Romish Communion, which he afterwards showed to be too well founded. He had sometime been Vicar of Yarnton, and there became acquainted with Anthony à Wood who speaks of him very favourably in his Autobiography. In 1662, the Boys of the School acted a Play, at Merchant Taylors' Hall, called, "Love's Pilgrimage," by Beaumont and Fletcher. [See p. 410.]

1681 to 1686 *John Hartcliffe, D.D.*, originally matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, whilst still at Eton, afterwards Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', May 4, 1681. Resigned, 1686. He afterwards proceeded in Divinity, and became Canon of Windsor. In the year 1689, King William III. attempted to force Dr. Hartcliffe on the Fellows of King's, as their Provost. They had not forgotten the similar attempt of King James II., and resisted him successfully.

1686 to 1691 AMBROSE BONWICKE, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1669. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', June 9, 1686. Removed for non-juring scruples, September 25, 1691. Died, October 20, 1722.

1691 to 1707 *Matthew Shortynge, D.D.*, of Jesus College, Cambridge. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', September 25, 1691. Died, 1707.

1707 THOMAS PARSELL, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1693. First Under-Master of Merchant Taylors', June 6, 1701. Head Master April 30, 1707. Died, 1720.

Mr. Parsell published a Latin version of the Book of Common Prayer, which he dedicated to Archbishop Dawes.

1707 to 1731 MATTHEW SMITH, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1696. Second Under-Master of Merchant Taylors', January 21, 1703. First Under-Master, May 15, 1707. Head Master, July 12, 1720. Died, 17$\frac{3}{4}\frac{4}{2}$.

1731 to 1760 JOHN CRICHE, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1698. Third Under-Master of Merchant Taylors', September 22, 1701. Second Under-Master, July 3, 1719. First Under-Master, August 4, 1720. Head Master, March 18, 17$\frac{3}{4}\frac{2}{2}$. Died, June 21, 1760.

1760 to 1778 JAMES TOWNLEY, M.A., admitted of St. John's College, Oxford, 1732. Third Under-Master of Merchant Taylors', December 22, 1748. Grammar Master of Christ's Hospital, July, 1753. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', August 8, 1760. Died, July 15, 1778.

In the years 1762 and 1763, Dramatic performances were revived at Merchant Taylors', at the wish and under the direction of Mr. Townley. In the former year the "Eunuchus" of Terence was enacted in the School-room. Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Salisbury, who had been educated at the School, and several persons of distinction, were present. A copy of the original programme of the performances is in the keeping of the President of St. John's College. It is headed "Terentii Eunuchus, in Schola Mercatorum Scissorum, 1762." The celebrated David Garrick, who was a personal friend of Mr. Townley, took great interest in the representations. The second act of the "Phormio" of Terence, was performed in the same year, more privately. The next year, the "Troades" of Seneca, abridged into three acts, and Ruggles's "Ignoramus," abridged into two, were enacted six times, to very large audiences. The play bill runs thus: "Senecæ Troades, et Ignoramus Abbreviatus, in Scholâ Mercatorum Scissorum, 1763."

1778 to 1783 THOMAS GREEN, M.A., Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. 9th Wrangler at B.A. Degree, in 1753. Third Under-Master of Merchant Taylors', November 13, 1753. Second Under-Master, July 13, 1758. First Under-Master, February 11, 1772. Head Master, August 12, 1778. Died, January 1, 1783.

1783 to 1795 SAMUEL BISHOP, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1750. Third Under-Master of Merchant Taylors', July 26, 1758. Second Under-Master, Feb. 11, 1772. First Under-Master, August 12, 1778. Head Master, January 22, 1783. Died, November 17, 1795.

Two Volumes of Poems by Mr. Bishop have been published. They contain amongst other things, several ingenious Epigrams, which were spoken at the School, on Election Days. He produced also a Latin volume, consisting partly of translations, partly of original compositions, entitled "Feriæ Poeticæ."

1795 to 1819 THOMAS CHERRY, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1763. Head Master of Maidstone School, 1777. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', December 16, 1795. Resigned the Head Mastership, April 6, 1819. Died. March 10, 1822.

1819 to 1845 JAMES WILLIAM BELLAMY, B.D., Admitted of Queen's College, Cambridge, 1807. Norrisian, and also Seatonian Prizeman at Cambridge, in 1815. Head Master of Merchant Taylors', April 6, 1819. Incorporated M.A. of St. John's College, Oxford, where he proceeded B.D. in 1821. Prebendary of St. Paul's. Resigned the Head Mastership on July 23, 1845.

1845 to 1871 REV. JAMES AUGUSTUS HESSEY, D.C.L., Elected in 1845. Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1832. First Class in Classics at B.A., Easter, 1836. Vicar of Helidon, Northamptonshire, 1839, but resigned it the same year. College Logic Lecturer, 1839–1842. Public Examiner in the University, 1842 1844. Select Preacher in the University of Oxford, 1849. Preacher to the Honorable Society of Gray's Inn, 1850. Bampton Lecturer at Oxford, 1860. Prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral, 1860. Grinfield Lecturer in the Septuagint at Oxford (for two years), June, 1865. Reappointed Grinfield Lecturer (for two years), June, 1867. Boyle Lecturer. in Her Majesty's Chapel at Whitehall (for three years), 1871–73. Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of London, 1871.

1871 REV. WILLIAM BAKER, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1860. Proximè Accessit for the Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholarship, 1861, First Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter 1862. Proximé Accessit for the Gaisford Greek Verse Prize, 1863. Second Class in Classics at B.A., Michaelmas, 1864. Elected Denyer and Johnson's Theological Scholar, 1866. Tutor of St. John's. Master in the Responsions School at Oxford, 1869. Examiner in Moderations at Oxford, 1870. Head Master of Merchant Taylors' School, 1870.

APPENDIX L (3).

SOME ACCOUNT[1] OF OTHER EMINENT SCHOLARS OF THE COMPANY'S SCHOOL (THAN THOSE INCLUDED IN THE OTHER APPENDICES).

Archbishops and Bishops.

LANCELOT ANDREWES, D.D., Bishop of Winchester. Dr. Wattes' Scholar in 1571, and afterwards Fellow and Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge, of which he was a great Benefactor. One of the first Fellows at Jesus College, Oxford. Prebendary of St. Paul's. Dean of Westminster in 1601. One of the Commissioners for the Church at Hampton Court. "One of the Four Preachers before King James, in 1606, for the reduction of Presbyterians to the Church of England"; and one of the Translators of the Bible. Bishop of Chichester, 1605; of Ely, 1609; and of Winchester, 1618.

Wood writes of Bishop Andrewes, that "he was the most eminent divine of our nation in his time." He is said to have been master of at least fifteen learned and modern tongues. His "Manual of Private Devotions," his "Sermons," and con-

[1] This is a reprint of Dr. Hessey's "*Fasti*," collected from Wilson's History of the School, and other sources of information.

troversial works are well known. Baker, in his Chronicle, at the end of the reign of James the First, writes thus—"Of men of note in learning, as being in the time of the most learned Prince, there never was greater store, of whom these for example; in curiousness of preaching, there was Dr. Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester, who hath left to posterity a *century* of such golden Sermons, that shows he as well deserved the name of CHRYSOSTOM, as he that had it." Fuller declares, that "King James stood so much in awe and veneration of him, that in his presence he refrained from that mirth and levity in which he indulged himself at other times." Lord Clarendon asserts, that "if Archbishop Bancroft had been succeeded in the See of Canterbury by Andrewes, or any man who understood and loved the Church, that infection would, without difficulty, have been kept out, which could not afterwards be so easily expelled." Milton wrote an elegy on his death, in which the following distich occurs—

"At te præcipuè luxi, dignissime Præsul,
"Wintoniæque olim gloria magna tuæ."

His Funeral Sermon was preached by Bishop Buckeridge. He was buried in the "Ladye Chapel" of St. Saviour's, Southwark. His monument has been recently restored by the Merchant Taylors' Company.—Born, 1555. Left School, 1571. Died, 1626.

THOMAS DOVE, D.D., Bishop of Peterborough. Dr. Wattes' Scholar, and afterwards "Tanquam Socius" of Pembroke College, Cambridge, 1571. One of the first Fellows at Jesus College, Oxford. Dean of Norwich. Bishop of Peterborough in 1601; "to which See," says Wood, "Queen Elizabeth, to whom he was Chaplain in Ordinary, preferred him for his excellency in preaching." On account of his venerable appearance, she used to call him "the Dove with silver wings." He was one of the Commissioners for the Church at Hampton Court. —Born, 1555. Left School, 1571. Died, 1630.

GILES TOMSON, D.D., Bishop of Gloucester. Exhibitioner of University College in 1571, and afterwards Fellow of All Souls. Proctor of the University in 1586. Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth. Dean of Windsor. Bishop of Gloucester in 1611. One of the Translators of the Bible.—Born, 1553. Left School, 1571. Died, 1612.

JOHN BUCKERIDGE, D.D., Bishop of Ely. Fellow (Founder's-kin) of St. John's College, Oxford. Archdeacon of Northampton. Canon of Windsor and of Hereford. Chaplain to King James I. President of St. John's College in 1605. "One of the Four Preachers before King James, in 1606, for the reduction of Presbyterians to the Church of England." Bishop of Rochester in 1611: of Ely, 1628.

He was well known in his day as a Controversialist. "Johannem itaque Roffensem habemus quem Johanni Roffensi opponamuf, Fishero Buckeridgium, cujus argumentis, si quid ego video, ne a mille quidem Fisheris unquam respondebitur."—Dr. F. GODWIN. Born about 1560. Left School, 1578. Died, 1631.

ROWLAND SEARCHFIELD, D.D., Bishop of Bristol. Fellow (1582) of St. John's College, Oxford. Proctor of the University in 1596. Bishop of Bristol in 1619.—Born about 1565. Left School, 1582. Died, 1622.

MICHAEL BOYLE, D.D., Bishop of Waterford and Lismore. Fellow (1593) of St. John's College, Oxford. Dean of Lismore. Bishop of Waterford and Lismore in 1619.—Born about 1576. Left School, 1593. Died, 1635.

FRANCIS DEE, D.D.,[1] Bishop of Peterborough. Scholar of St. John's College Cambridge, in 1594. Chancellor of Sarum. Dean of Chichester. Bishop of Peterborough in 1634. He founded a Fellowship for his kin or name, if educated at Merchant Taylors' or Peterborough Schools.—Born about 1576. Left School, 1593. Died, 1688.

WILLIAM JUXON, D.C.L., Archbishop of Canterbury. Fellow (1598) of St. John's College, Oxford. President in 1621. Chaplain in Ordinary to the King. Dean of Worcester in 1627. Clerk of the Closet in 1632, at the instance of Bishop Laud. Dean of the Chapel Royal. Elected to the See of Hereford in 1633, but before consecration to that of London, of which he was consecrated Bishop. Lord High Treasurer, at the instance of Bishop Laud. He attended King Charles I. on the scaffold in 1649. At the Restoration he was translated to Canterbury in 1660. A Benefactor of St. John's College, Oxford. Archbishop Juxon was originally intended for the Bar, and after leaving College was a student at Gray's Inn. His arms are in the east window of the Chapel of that Society.—Born, 1582. Left School, 1598. Died, 1663.

MATTHEW WREN, D.D., Bishop of Ely. Dr. Wattes' Scholar at Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1600. Fellow in 1605. Chaplain to Bishop Andrewes. Accompanied Prince Charles into Spain in 1623. Master of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, in 1625. Dean of Windsor and Wolverhampton in 1628. Clerk of the Closet. Bishop of Hereford in 1635; Norwich the same year; and Ely, in 1638. A sufferer in the Great Rebellion, and imprisoned in the Tower till 1659. He contributed largely to the building of the Chapel of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. The Chapel at Pembroke he built entirely at his own expense, and left a Manor to keep it in repair.

Lord Clarendon describes Bishop Wren, as "a man of a severe, sour nature, but very learned, and particularly versed in the old Liturgies of the Greek and Latin Churches." The Scottish Liturgy and Canons, when framed, were to be submitted to Laud, Juxon, and Wren. Collier tells us in his Ecclesiastical History, that "Juxon, (at that time Bishop of London), being Lord High Treasurer, was too busily engaged to give the requisite attention, so that the work was left to Laud and Wren."

John Evelyn writes thus in his Diary, February 10, 1661, "Dr. Balden preached at Ely House, on Mathew vi., verse 33, of "seeking early the kingdom of God; after sermon, the Bishop (*Dr. Wren*) gave us the blessing very pontifically."—Born, 1586. Left School, 1600. Died, 1667.

GEORGE WILDE, D.C..L, Bishop of Londonderry. Fellow of St. John's, Oxford, in 1628. Chaplain to Archbishop Laud. Ejected from his Fellowship by Parliamentarian Visitors in 1648, and suffered much; yet kept up a religious meeting for the Loyalists in Fleet-street, London. On the Restoration made Bishop of Londonderry.

John Evelyn writes thus in his Diary, 1659, December 9, "I supped with Mr. Gunning; it being our Fast-day, Dr. Fearne, Mr. Thusco, Mr. Chamberlain, Dr. Henchman, *Dr. Wild*, and other devout and learned Divines, firm confessors and excellent persons. *Note.* Most of them since made Bishops."—Born, 1610. Left School, 1628. Died, 1665.

[1] His only son, Adrian Dee, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Canon Residentiary of Chichester, was also educated at Merchant Taylors' School,

PETER MEWS, D.C.L., Bishop of Winchester. Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1637. President, 1667. Rector of South Warnborough, Hants. Vicar of St. Mary's, Reading. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, 1669–1673. Dean of Rochester, 1670. Bishop of Bath and Wells 1672–3; translated to Winchester, 1684. During the Civil War, Dr. Mews had borne arms, and received a wound in the Royal cause. An allusion to his military experience occurs in one of the School "Orationes Gratulatoriæ," for June, 1697. He is there called "*Præsul Wintoniensis, bello insignis, pace insignior.*"—Born, 1619. Left School, 1637. Died, 1709.

JOHN HALL, D.D., Bishop of Bristol. Scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford, 1647; afterwards Fellow. Master of the College in 1664, and Prebendary of Worcester. Margaret Professor of Divinity, 1676. Bishop of Bristol, 1691.—Born, 1633. Left School, 1647. Died, 1710.

EZEKIEL HOPKINS, D.D., Bishop of Londonderry. Became Chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1649; and was afterwards Usher of the School adjoining, and Chaplain of the College. Accompanied his father-in-law, Lord Robartes, afterwards Earl of Truro, on his being appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, and was made Dean of Raphoe. Under the next Lord-Lieutenant, Lord Berkely, he was consecrated Bishop of Raphoe, in 1671, whence he was translated to Londonderry in 1681; driven thence by the forces under the Earl of Tyrconnel in 1688, he retired to England, and died Minister of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, in 1690. He left various Works, among which are "An Exposition of the Ten Commandments," and "An Exposition of the Lord's Prayer."—Born, 1634. Left School, 1647. Died, 1690.

Sir WILLIAM DAWES, Bart., D.D., Archbishop of York. Fellow (1687) of St. John's College, Oxford; afterwards coming to his paternal estate, entered (1689) at Catharine Hall, Cambridge. Created D.D., by Royal mandate, and elected Master of Catharine Hall, 1696. Appointed Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge in the same year, and also Chaplain to King William the Third. Prebendary of Worcester, and Rector and Dean of Bocking, in 1698. He was afterwards made Chaplain to Queen Anne, and consecrated Bishop of Chester, February 8, 170$\frac{1}{2}$, and translated to the Archbishopric of York, February 26, 171$\frac{3}{4}$. He left various Works, among which are "The Duty of Communicating Explained, &c.," written for his Parish of Bocking, with a view to introdnce a Monthly Celebration of the Holy Communion, which before his coming was administered only at the three great Festivals of the year. "Sermons preached before King William and Queen Anne," &c.--Born, 1671. Left School, 1686. Died, 1724.

HUGH BOULTER, D.D., Archbishop of Armagh.[1] Commoner of Christ Church, Oxford. Demy in 1689, and afterwards Fellow of Magdalen College. Archdeacon of Surrey. Chaplain to King George I., Dean of Christ Church, and Bishop of Bristol in 1719. Archbishop of Armagh, 1724. For further notices of Archbishop Boulter, see his own "Letters," and Lord Mahon's History, c. 34, and Hallam's Constitutional History, vol. 3, p. 542.

---

[1] Archbishop Boulter was elected Demy of Magdalen at the same time with Joseph Addison, and a multitude of other distinguished men.—Dr. Hough used to call this the "Golden Election."—N.B.—Dr. Wilson is mistaken in supposing that Bishop Wilcocks belonged to this Election. He was not chosen until two years afterwards. I am indebted for this information to the Rev. Dr. Bloxam, Fellow of Magdalen.

JOSEPH WILCOCKS, D.D., Bishop of Rochester. Of St. John's College, Oxford, where he was matriculated, February 25, 1691-2, but chosen Demy of Magdalen College in the course of the same year. Chaplain to the British Factory at Lisbon. Chaplain to King George I., at that time Prince of Wales. Preceptor to the daughters of King George II. Prebendary of Westminster, 1721, and Dean the same year. Bishop of Gloucester in 1721. Bishop of Rochester in 1731, with which See he held the Deanery of Westminster.—Born, 1674. Left School, 1691. Died, 1756.

JOHN THOMAS, D.D., Bishop of Salisbury. Of Catharine Hall, Cambridge. Chaplain to the Factory of Hamburgh. Dean of Peterborough, 1740. In December, of 1743, elected to the See of St. Asaph; but, before consecration, to the See of Lincoln, of which he was consecrated Bishop in 1744. Bishop of Salisbury, 1761.

Le Neve gives the following curious account of Bishop John Thomas in his "Fasti Eccl. Angl.," under the head of Bishops of Lincoln. "This bishop was the son of a drayman at Nicholson's brewhouse (afterwards Calvert's), in the parish of Allhallows the Great, London, and the bishop's mother was a washing woman, and he bred in that parish school; this told me by Mr. William Stevens, cornfactor of Queenhithe; not in the way of reproach, but on hearing the bishop preach a charity sermon in that church for the benefit of the poor boys of that same school. MS. note in Earl Powys' copy of Le Neve's book."

Allhallows' parish lies at the foot of Suffolk Lane. Very likely, if this story is true, the bishop was at the parish school before he went to Merchant Taylors.'—Born, 1691. Left School, 1710. Died, 1766.[1]

JOHN GILBERT, D.C.L., Archbishop of York.[2] Of Magdalen Hall, then of Trinity College, and afterwards Fellow of Merton College, Oxford. Chaplain to King George I. Prebendary of Exeter. Canon of Christ Church. Dean of Exeter. Bishop of Llandaff in 1740. Of Salisbury 1748. Archbishop of York, 1757.—Born, 1693. Left School, 1712. Died, 1761.

WILLIAM VAN MILDERT, D.D., Bishop of Durham. Entered at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1784. Rector of Bradden, in Northamptonshire, in 1795: of St. Mary-le-Bow in 1796. Boyle Lecturer in 1804. Vicar of Farningham, in Kent, in 1807. One of the Editors of "The Churchman's Remembrancer," Preacher of Lincoln's Inn in 1812. Elected Bampton Lecturer at Oxford, in 1813; and in the same year appointed Regius professor of Divinity, and Canon of Christ Church. Bishop of Llandaff in 1819, and Dean of St. Paul's also in the following year. Bishop of Durham in 1826. Founder of the University of Durham.—Born, 1765. Left School, 1784. Died, 1836.

ROBERT JAMES CARR, D.D., Bishop of Worchester. Entered at Worcester College, Oxford, in 1792. Presented to the Vicarage of Ealing, by Bishop Porteus; to that of Brighton in 1804. Dean of Hereford in 1820. Bishop of Chichester, and Canon of St. Paul's, in 1824. Bishop of Worcester in 1831.—Born, 1774. Left School, 1792. Died, 1841.

FRANCIS RUSSELL NIXON, D.D., Bishop of Tasmania.[3] Fellow (1822) of St. John's College, Oxford. One of the Six Preachers at Canterbury. Bishop of Tasmania in 1842. Author of "Lectures on the Church Catechism."—Born 1803. Left School, 1822.

---

[1] Dr. Wilson is wrong in supposing that this Bishop John Thomas was appointed Preceptor to the Prince of Wales in 1752. The Preceptor was another Bishop John Thomas, Bishop of Peterborough in 1747, of Salisbury 1757, and of Winchester in 1761. He died 1781.

[2] It does not appear that Archbishop Gilbert proceeded at Oxford beyond the Degree of M.A. He received the Degree of D.C.L. from Archbishop Wake.

[3] Joseph Henshaw, D.D. Bishop of Peterborough 1663-1678, is said by Wood to have been a Merchant Taylor. He does not occur in the School Probation Books, and Dr. Bliss has shown me satisfactorily that he was educated at the Charterhouse. Wood has therefore made a mistake.

Right Rev. WILLIAM COLLINSON SAWYER, D.D., of Oriel College, Oxford. Left School, 1845. Bishop of Grafton and Armidale, 1867. Drowned very shortly after he had joined his Diocese while returning on Sunday night from his duty, in crossing the Clarence River, 1868.

Right Rev. HENRY MACKENZIE, D.D. Left School, 1820. Of Pembroke College, Oxford. Master of Bancroft's Hospital. Vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Rector of Tydd St. Mary's, Norfolk. Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Lincoln. Prebendary of Lincoln. Canon and Subdean of Lincoln, 1864. Archdeacon of Nottingham, 1866. Chaplain to the Bishop of London, 1869, Suffragan Bishop of Nottingham, 1870. Select Preacher at Oxford, 1870.

Right Rev. JAMES RUSSELL WOODFORD, D.D., Parkin's Exhibitioner to Pembroke College, Cambridge, 1838. Senior Optime and Second Class in Classics, at B.A. Examination, 1842. Vicar of Kempsford, Gloucestershire. Chaplain to the Bishop of Oxford. Hon. Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen, 1866, Hon. Canon of Christchurch, 1867. Vicar of Leeds, 1868. Bishop of Ely, 1873.

Most REV. WILLIAM WEST JONES, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1856. 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1858. 4th Class both in Classics and in Mathematics at B.A., Michaelmas, 1860. Oxford University Preacher at Whitehall, 1869. Rural Dean of Oxford, 1871. Bishop of Cape Town and Metropolitan of South Africa, 1874.

Other Ecclesiastics and Laymen.

EDMUND SPENSER, the author of the "Faerie Queene," the friend of Sir Philip Sidney and Sir Walter Raleigh, was one of the earliest scholars. Born at East Smithfield in 1553, he is supposed to have entered the School before admissions were recorded—or at least preserved, that is before the 1st July 1562; and it is to the recent investigation of Mr. R. B. Knowles, of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, that we are indebted for establishing the fact.[1]

A frequent visitor to the School immediately after its establishment, was Dean Nowell, of St Paul's,[2] and in the executorship accounts of his brother Robert, of Gray's Inn (who died in 1569), the following items appear:—

"'Gownes geven to certeyn poor scholler[s] of the scholls aboute London, in number 32, viz.; St Paul's, Merchant Taylors, St. Anthony's Schole, St. Saviour's grammer Schole, and Westminster School. Cost of cloth with^t making, xix*li.* x*s.* vij*d.*' First on the list of scholars of Merchant Taylors who received these gifts stands—'Edmunde Spenser.'"

Spenser entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, as a siser in May 1569, and the next entry identifies the School boy with the Pembroke student:—

"At folio 71, under the heading 'Geven to poor schollers of dyvers gramare scholles,' there is this entry, dated the 28th of April 1569:—

"'To Edmond Spensore, scholler of the M^rchante Tayler schollers at his gowinge to Penbrocke Hall, in Chambridge, x^s.'"

"And it is followed by two others which show the poet still in the position of a 'poor scholler':—

"1. '7 Novembris 1570.—To Richard Langher and Edmond Spenser, towe poore scholars of Pembrock haule, vj^s a peace, in a whole xij^s, by the hands of Mr. Thom^as New, felow of the same howse.' (Folio 75.)

"2. 'To Edmonde Spensere the xxiiij^th of Aprill, A° 1571, ij^s vj^d.' (Folio 72.)"

Spenser left school 1569, took his Degree of B.A. in 1572-3, and his M.A. in 1576, and died 16th January 1596.

---

[1] Fourth Report on Historical Manuscripts, 1874, p. 407. [2] See p. 407.

THOMAS HETH, or HEATH, M.A., Fellow of All Souls', Oxford. An eminent Astronomer in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.—Born, about 1550. Left School, 1566. Died, ——.

Sir WILLIAM PADDIE, Knight, D.M., Commoner of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1571. He is said (Notes and Queries, Second Series vol. 3, p. 212) to have been D.M. of Leyden, and to have been incorporated at Oxford in 1591. President of the College of Physicians, 1609–11. The Founder of the existing Choir in St. John's College, Oxford. (The College had been relieved by the Visitor of the obligation to maintain the Choir proposed by the Founder, in consequence of the inadequacy of the funds devoted to it).—Born, about 1555. Left School, 1571. Died, 1634.

THOMAS LODGE, D.M., entered at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1573, where he proceeded B.A. In his earlier days he was a satirical writer of considerable power. Several of his works are mentioned by Wood. Afterwards he went to Avignon, and graduated D.M. there. On returning to Oxford, towards the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, he was admitted to the same degree. He practised Medicine in London with considerable repute, and died, it is said, of the Plague.— Born, ——. Left School, 1573. Died, 1625.

THOMAS BOUSFIELD, M.A., (B.A. of Pembroke College, Cambridge, afterwards) of Oxford. Principal of St. Edmund's Hall in 1581. Prebendary of Sarum, 1582. He in part rebuilt St. Edmund's Hall.—Born, about 1558. Left School. 1574. Died, ——.

MATTHEW GWINNE, D.M., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Proctor of the University in 1588. Professor of Music at Oxford. The first Professor of Physic in Gresham College.—Born, ——. Left School, 1574. Died, 1627.

JOHN PERIN, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Canon of Christ Church, Regius Professor of Greek at Oxford, 1597. One of the Translators of the Bible.—Born, 1560. Left School, 1575. Died, ——.

RALPH RAVENS, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. One of the Translators of the Bible.—Born, ——. Left School, 1575. Died, ——.

SAMUEL FOX, M.A., Demy, and afterwards Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. The eldest son of Fox, the Author of "The Book of Martyrs." Burgess for the University.—Born 1561. Left School, 1576. Died, ——.

JOHN SPENSER, D.D., Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. The Greek Lecturer. The friend of Richard Hooker, Edwin Sandys, and George Cranmer. John Spenser is supposed to have had a share in the composition of the "Ecclesiastical Polity." President of Corpus Christi College, in 1607. One of the Translators of the Bible. Chaplain to James I. Prebendary of St. Paul's, 1612.—Born, about 1560. Left School, 1577. Died, 1614.

GEORGE CRANMER, M.A., Scholar, and afterwards Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, (grandson of Edmund Cranmer, Archdeacon of Canterbury, who was the brother of Archbishop Cranmer). He was a pupil and friend of Richard Hooker, who, says Wood, "found him afterwards very useful to him, when he was compiling the books of the Ecclesiastical Polity." He accompanied Sir Henry Killigrew on his Embassy to France, and travelled for three years with Sir Edwin Sandys. He was killed near Carlingford, at the same time that Dr. Latewar lost his life.—Born, 1564. Left School, 1577. Died, 1601.

THOMAS CRANMER,[1] the brother of George Cranmer, and like him educated at Merchant Taylors'), was appointed to an Exhibition which the Company had founded in 1587. (George Cranmer had been appointed to the Company's Exhibition in 1581.)

Sir EDWIN SANDYS, Knight, M.A.,[2] Scholar, and afterwards Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Pupil and College friend of Richard Hooker—afterwards known as Sir Edwin Sandys, the traveller. Prebendary of York. He left 1,500*l.* to the University of Oxford, to found a metaphysical lecture. Author of "Europæ Speculum, or a View and Survey of Religion in the Western Parts of the World." He was the second son of Dr. Sandys, Archbishop of York, who was Bishop of London when his son entered the School.—Born, 1561. Left School, 1578. Died, 1629.

Sir MILES SANDYS, Knight and Bart., M.P. for Cambridge University and County, and Samuel Sandys, M.P. for Worcestershire, and knighted, also sons of Dr. Sandys, Archbishop of York, entered Merchant Taylors' on the same day as their brother Edwin Sandys.

WILLIAM SUTTON, B.D., of Christ Church. According to Wood, "a very learned man, an excellent Orator, Latinist, Grecian, and Preacher."—Born, 1563. Left School, 1578. Died, 1632.

TIMOTHY WILLIS, B.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Wood has the following singular notice of him, Anno 1582, when he was admitted B.A. "He was afterwards ejected from his place in that house (St. John's College) for certain misdemeanours, but getting soon after into the favour of Queen Elizabeth, he was by her diploma made a Doctor Bullatus (of the Laws, I presume), and by her sent Ambassador into Muscovy."—Born, ——. Left School, 1578. Died, ——.

RALPH BUCKLAND, of Magdalen College, Oxford. He became a convert to Romanism, and was a zealous Priest and voluminous Writer. Wood says, he left behind him the character of "a most pious and seraphical person; a person who went beyond all of his time for fervent devotion."—Born, about 1564. Left School, 1579. Died, 1611.

RICHARD LATEWAR, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, a celebrated Preacher. Chaplain to Charles, Lord Mountjoy, Lieutenant of Ireland. He was killed at a battle near Carlingford, where Lord Mountjoy overthrew the Irish rebels.—Born, 1561. Left School, 1580. Died, 1601.

THOMAS HUTTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, and Prebendary of Exeter. A writer in defence of the results of the Hampton Court Conference.—Born, 1563. Left School, 1584. Died, 1639.

EDMUND WHITELOCKE, B.A., of Christ's College, Cambridge (brother of Sir James) studied at several foreign Universities. Served as a soldier in France, and on his return to England took a part in public affairs.—Born, 1565. Left School, 1581. Died, 1608.

WILLIAM HUTCHENSON, B.D., of St. John's College, Oxford. Archdeacon of Cornwall in 1605.—Born, ——. Left School, 1587. Died, ——.

---

[1] On April 29th, 1564, the Company "aggreed to fynde at their Coste and Charge, within one of the Universities of Oxford or Cambridge, one Scholler."—They shortly afterwards determined to keep one at each University. The necessity of these Exhibitions (which were made up by voluntary subscriptions from Members of the Court), ceased when the School Endowments came fully into operation. (See p. 404, Note.)

[2] It is scarcely necessary to allude to Izaak Walton's account of the visit of Edwin Sandys and George Cranmer to their "good tutor," Richard Hooker, at his country parsonage.

NICHOLAS HILL, B.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. According to Wood, an eminent Chymist.—Born, ——. Left School, 1587. Died, ——.

Sir THOMAS CÆSAR, Knight, one of the Barons of the Exchequer in the reign of King James I. (1610). He was brother of Sir Julius Cæsar (at that time Chancellor of the Exchequer), and son of Cæsar Aldemar, a Genoese, Physician to Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth.—Born, ——. Left School, 1578. Died, ——.

Sir JAMES WHITELOCKE, Knight, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, M.P. for Woodstock. Chief Justice of Chester, Justice of the Common Pleas, and afterwards of the King's Bench. A friend and contemporary of Archbishop Laud.—Born, 1570. Left School, 1588. Died, 1632.

JOHN RAWLINSON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of Sarum—Principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 1610. Wood describes him "as a fluent and florid Preacher of his time." Chaplain to James I.—Born, 1577. Left School, 1591. Died, 1631.

JOHN JONES, B.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. A friend of Archbishop Laud. He afterwards became a Benedictine, and changed his name to "Leander de Sancto Martino." Professor of Divinity and Hebrew at Douay. President of the Benedictines in England, &c.— Born, 1586. Left School, 1591. Died, 1629.

JOHN SANSBURY, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Preacher and Latin Poet.—Born, 1577. Left School, 1593. Died, 1610.

THOMAS TUCKER, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of Bristol. One of the suffering Clergy during the Great Rebellion.—Born, 1583. Left School, 1601. Died, ——.

CHRISTOPHER WREN, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Younger brother of Bishop Wren. Procter of the University in 1619. Domestic Chaplain to to Bishop Andrewes. Domestic Chaplain in the King's Family. Dean of Windsor and Wolverhampton.—Born about 1589. Left School, 1605. Died, 1658.

NEHEMIAH ROGERS, M.A., Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge. Prebendary of Ely. One of the suffering Clergy during the Rebellion.—Born, 1593. Left School, ——. Died, 1660.

WILLIAM SHERBORN, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of Hereford, 1662. Chancellor of Llandaff.—Born, 1594. Left School, 1611. Died, 1679.

PHILIP PARSONS, D.M., of Padua, Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Principal of Hart Hall.—Born, 1594. Left School, 1610. Died, 1653.

EDWARD DAVENANT, D.D., Fellow and Tutor of Queen's College, Cambridge, where his cousin, Thomas Fuller, became his pupil. Prebendary of Sarum, 1623. Archdeacon of Berks, 1630. Treasurer of Sarum, 1634. He was a very eminent mathematician.—Born, ——. Left School, 1611 or 12. Died, 1680.

JOHN SPEED, D.M. (son of John Speed the Chronologer), Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Wood says of him, that "he became eminent in his faculty (especially for the practical part) among the Academians." (Mem. XXXV.)—Born, 1595. Left School, 1612. Died, 1640.

JAMES SHIRLEY, of St. John's College, Oxford, and afterwards of St. Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. The Dramatic Poet. He received Holy Orders in the Church of England; then apostatized to Rome. After this he was occupied for some time in tuition. At length, says Wood, "he retired to the Metropolis, lived in Gray's Inn, and set up for a playmaker." He and his wife died on the same day, from the distress and misery into which they had been brought by the Great Fire of London.—Born, 1596. Left School, 1612. Died, 1666.

EDWARD QUARLES, B.D., Dr. Wattes' Scholar, and afterwards Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge. Prebendary of York. He was one of the suffering Clergy during the Great Rebellion.—Born, 1599. Left School, 1614. Died, ——.

RICHARD WASHBORNE, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. Precentor of Christ Church. Prebendary of Chichester.—Born, 1597. Left School, 1615. Died, 1672.

PETER CHAMBERLEN, M.D., of Padua; afterwards incorporated at both Oxford and Cambridge, F.R.C.P. He was a very distinguished Physician, and left behind him numerous works.—Born, 1601. Left School, 1615. Died, 1683.

EDMUND CALAMY, B.D., Dr. Wattes' Scholar at Pembroke College, Cambridge; afterwards "Tanquam Socius." He received Holy Orders in the Church of England, but afterwards became a zealous Nonconformist. In 1640 he was concerned in writing "Smectymnuus." He was a Member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. Though an enemy to Episcopacy, he did not consent to Charles I.'s death, and even promoted the return of Charles II. He was offered the Bishoprick of Lichfield at the Restoration, but declined it, and resigned all his Church preferment in 1662. He lived to see London destroyed by the Great Fire; and it is said that grief at this event hastened his death.—Born, 1600. Left School, 1616. Died, 1666.

RICHARD HEYRICK, M.A., of St. John's College, Oxford. Fellow of All Soul's College. Warden of Manchester. He sided with the Presbyterians in the Great Rebellion, took the Covenant, and was made one of the "Assembly of Divines."—Born, 1600. Left School, 1617. Died, 1667.

JOHN HUIT, D.D., of Pembroke College, Cambridge. Chaplain to Charles I. An eminent Divine. Executed with Sir Harry Slingsby for corresponding with the exiled King.—Born, 1604. Left School, 1620. Died, 1658.

BULSTRODE WHITELOCKE, of St. John's College, Oxford, son of Sir James Whitelocke. A pupil of Archbishop Laud, who showed him great kindness, which he requited by refusing many years afterwards, to become one of the Commissioners against him. M.P. for Marlow in the Long Parliament. An active persecutor of Lord Strafford. Bore many legal and other offices during the Great Rebellion. One of "Cromwell's Peers." Author of the "Memorials," which bear his name.—Born, 1605. Left School, 1620. Died, 1676.

NATHANIEL WARD, M.A., of King's College, Cambridge. Vicar of Staindrop. Slain, fighting for the King at Millum Castle, Cumberland, 1644. "He was a very learned and estimable person."—*Cooper.*—Born, 1605. Left School, 1620. Died, 1644.

EDWARD LAYFIELD, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Archdeacon of Essex. Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's. One of the suffering Clergy during the Great Rebellion.—Born, 1604. Left School, 1620. Died 1680.

JOHN ALLINGTON, M.A., of Queen's College, Cambridge. An eminent Preacher and Theological Author. Prebendary of Lincoln.—Born, 1607. Left School, 1621. Died, 1682.

JAMES CROXTON, Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Precentor of Elphin. Prebendary of Ferns. He took an active part in Irish Church matters during Strafford's administration.—Born, 1606. Left School, 1622. Died, ——.

JAMES ASHURST, M.A., Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. A Nonconformist of some eminence as a Divine and Preacher.—Born, 1607. Left School, 1623. Died, ——.

JOSEPH CROWTHER, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Regius Professor of Greek, 1660. Principal of St. Mary's Hall, 1664. Prebendary of St. Paul's 1642, and of Worcester, 1661. Precentor of St. Paul's. Chaplain to James II.—Born, 1608. Left School, 1625. Died, 1689.

EDMUND GAYTON, B.M., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford; afterwards Superior Beadle of Arts and Medicine. From this office he was ejected by the Parliamentary Visitors, in 1648. He was replaced at the Restoration. He was well known, in his day, as a satirical and humorous writer. One of his works is "Festivous Notes upon Don Quixote." He also put forth a book in verse, entitled "The Art of Longevity, or a Dietetical Institution." He was the City "Poet Laureate."—Born, 1608. Left School, 1625. Died, 1666.

GEORGE GISBYE, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. White's Reader in Moral Philosophy, 1638; ejected by Parliamentary Visitors from his Fellowship, 1648.—Born, 1610. Left School, 1627. Died, ——.

JOHN WEBB, Nephew of Inigo Jones, who instructed him in Architecture, and intended him to be his successor in the office of Surveyor-General to the King. He published his uncle's "Stone-Henge restored," and also a "Vindication" of it, and other works.—Born, 1611. Left School, 1628. Died, 1672.

ABRAHAM WRIGHT, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. An eminent Preacher, and Collector of the "Deliciæ Poetarum."—Born, 1611. Left School, 1629. Died 1690.

JOHN CORBETT, of Magdalen Hall, Oxford. A very eminent Nonconformist Divine. Besides being Author of many Controversial and Devotional Works, he assisted in Compiling Rushworth's Historical Collections.—Born, 1612. Left School, 1629. Died 1680.

WILLIAM QUARLES, M.A., Dr. Wattes' Scholar, and afterwards Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge. He was ejected from his Fellowship during the Great Rebellion, and reinstated at the Restoration. (A Benefactor of the College.) —Born, 1614. Left School, 1630. Died, 1670.

WILLIAM WALWYN, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. A noted Preacher in his day. Prebendary of St. Paul's, 1660. He was ejected from his Fellowship in 1648, and suffered much during the Great Rebellion.—Born, 1614. Left School, 1632. Died, ——

JOSHUA KIRBY, of Oxford. A zealous Royalist, imprisoned for praying publicly for Charles I. He had some reputation as a Divine among Nonconformists.— Born 1617. Left School, 1633. Died, 1676.

THOMAS WARD, Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. A sufferer in the Great Rebellion. Archdeacon of Wilts.—Born, 1615. Left School, 1635. Died, 1696.

TRISTRAM CONYERS, Serjeant-at-Law.—Born, 1619. Left School, 1635. Died, 1684.

WILLIAM HOWE, M.A., of St. John's College, Oxford. One of the earliest of Systematic Botanists in England. He studied Medicine after taking his degrees in Arts, and practised it with some success. He is generally called Dr. Howe, but it does not appear that he graduated in medicine.—Born, 1620, Left School, 1637. Died, 1656.

JOHN WELLS, Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, the Nonconformist. Author of "The Practical Sabbatarian."—Born, 1622. Left School, 1640. Died, 1676.

BENJAMIN NEEDLER, B.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. A noted Nonconformist. Author of "Morning Exercises at Cripplegate."—Born, 1623. Left School, 1642. Died, 1682.

WILLIAM BELL, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of St. Paul's. One of the Lecturers at the Temple. Archdeacon of St. Alban's. Chaplain to Charles II, 1668.—Born, 1625. Left School, 1643. Died, 1683.

THOMAS MEDLICOTT, elected Prob. Fellow of St. John's, Oxford, but never admitted. M.P. for Abingdon, 1688.—Born, 1628. Left School, 1645. Died, 1716.

HENRY HURST, M.A. Chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford. Prob. Fellow of Merton College, 1649. A noted Nonconformist Preacher and Author. A contributor to "Poole's Annotations."—Born, 1629. Left School, 1645. Died, 1690.

Sir GABRIEL ROBERTS, Knt. Deputy-Governor of the Levant Co. An eminent London Merchant.—Born, 1629. Left School, 1645. Died, 1714.

THOMAS VINER, D.D., of Catharine Hall, Cambridge. Prebendary of Gloucester, 1665, Dean of Gloucester, 1671. Canon of Windsor, 1670.—Born, 1629. Left School, 1646. Died, 1673.

Sir THOMAS PINFOLD, Knt., LL.D. of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. Chancellor of Peterborough. Advocate-General.—Born, 1634. Left School, 1646. Died, 1701.

WILLIAM CROMPTON, M.A. Became Student of Christ Church by the power of Parliamentary Visitors, in 1648. An eminent and pertinacious Nonconformist, who published several works.—Born, 1629. Left School, 1648. Died, 1696.

THOMAS WYATT, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Canon Residentiary of Salisbury, &c.—Born, 1632. Left School, 1648. Died, 1725.

KENDRICK EDISBURY, Commissioner for Victualling the Navy. M.P. for Harwich. —Born, 1635. Left School, 1648. Died, 17—.

Sir GEORGE VINER, Bart., B.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. Born, 1638. Left School, 1650. Died, 1673.

JOHN EDWARDS, D.D., entered in 1653 at St. John's College, Cambridge, of which he became a Fellow. He was the son of Thomas Edwards, the well-known author of "Gangræna," who, though ordained in the Church of England, became a zealous advocate of Presbyterianism. John Edwards seems to have obtained, in early life, the notice of Bishop Sanderson, by whom he was ordained; but he soon followed in his Father's steps, and became a voluminous writer of the same School of Theology. Some of his Works attracted considerable notice at the time, especially "The Socinian's Creed," intended to controvert Mr. Locke's "Reasonableness of Christians, as declared in the Scriptures," "Theologia Reformata," &c.—Born, 1637. Left School, 1653. Died, 1716.

EDWARD BERNARD, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Proctor of the University in 1667. Savilian Professor of Astronomy at Oxford in 1673. A learned Astronomer, Linguist, and Critic. He left numerous works.—Born, 1638. Left School, 1655. Died, 1696.

ISAAC CRAVEN, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Craven Scholar, 1659. Candidate for the office of Public Orator, 1673, and elected by a majority (including Isaac Newton),[1] but as he had not been nominated by the Heads, the Vice-Chancellor refused to admit him. He was an eminent scholar.—Born, 1639. Left School, ——. Died, ——.

ABRAHAM JANEWAY, B.A., of Catharine Hall, Cambridge. A Nonconformist of some note.—Born, 1641. Left School, 1656. Died, ——.

Sir NATHANAEL POWELL, Knt. and Bart.—Born, 1640. Left School, 1657. Died, 1707.

EDMUND TRENCH, of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, (and previously of Queen's College, Cambridge.) An eminent Nonconformist (see Calamy ii, 449–456.)—Born, 1643. Left School, 1657. Died, 1691.

JOHN CURLE, M.A., Demy and afterwards Probationary Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. Head Master of Magdalen College School, 1666–70.—Born, 1643. Left School, 1659. Died, 1670.

JEREMIAH WELLS, B.A. At first of St. Mary's Hall, afterwards Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. He was probably, though educated at Merchant Taylors', which he left in 1660, a Founders-kin Fellow. I learn from Dr. Bliss, that he was matriculated at St. Mary's Hall, December 16, 1664, and Wood makes him elected Fellow of St. John's in 1665. He was one of those who spoke in verse at the first Encœnia after the building of the Sheldonian Theatre, at Oxford. Wood states that he proceeded M.A., but there is no evidence of this in the Subscription Book of the University, and it is expressly denied in a manuscript Catalogue of Fellows in the keeping of the President of St. John's.—Born, 1646. Left School, 1660. Died, 1679.

ABRAHAM MARKLAND, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of Winchester. Master of the Hospital of St. Cross. He left some Sermons on the Parables and Miracles of our Lord.—Born, 1645. Left School, 1662. Died, 1728.

EDWARD WAPLE, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Proctor of the University in 1675. Vicar of St. Sepulchres', London. Archdeacon of Taunton, Prebendary of Wells. Author of a "Paraphrase on the Book of Revelations," and of various Sermons. He founded a Catechetical Lecture in St. John's College.[2]—Born, 1647. Left School, 1663. Died, 1712.

Sir GERARD CONYERS, Kt., Lord Mayor of London.—Born, 1650. Left School 1664. Died, 1737.

JOHN CONYERS, of Queen's College, Oxford. Bencher of the Middle Temple. King's Counsel. M.P. for East Grinstead and West Looe.—Born, 1650. Left School, 1665. Died, 1722.

JOSHUA LASHER, D.M., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Regius Professor of Medicine at that University, 1718.—Born, 1647. Left School, 1665. Died, 1729.

JOHN ROGERS, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Archdeacon of Leicester.—Born, 1647. Left School, 1666. Died, 1715.

FRANCIS FEARNE, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Head Master of Wisbeach Grammar School. Prebendary of Ely, 1690.—Born, 1648. Left School, 1667. Died, 1713.

---

[1] See "*Newton's Correspondence*," edited by Edleston, pp. xlvii., xlviii.

[2] S. Wesley, in his advice to a young Clergyman, says, "Waple, of St. Sepulchre's, was a great man, though almost unheard of in the world; and has left many valuable manuscripts behind him."

RICHARD OLIVER, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Proctor of the University in 1681. Archdeacon of Surrey.—Born, 1651. Left School, 1669. Died, 1689.

THOMAS SAYER, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Chaplain to Bishop Mews. Succeeded Richard Oliver as Archdeacon of Surrey.—Born, 1651. Left School, 1669. Died, ——.

Sir GEOFFREY PALMER, Bart., M.P. for the County of Leicester, in four successive Parliaments.—Born, 1655. Left School, ——. Died, 1732.

DUNCAN DEE, of St. John's College, Oxford. Common Serjeant of the City, and the Defender of Dr. Sacheverell. It does not appear that he ever graduated.—Born, 1657. Left School, 1673. Died, 1720.

TOBIAS SWINDEN, M.A., of Jesus College, Cambridge. Author of the well-known "Enquiry into the Nature and Place of Hell," &c.—Born, 1659. Left School, 1674. Died, 17—.

WILLIAM LOWTH, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of Winchester. Author of the "Commentary on the Prophets," which forms a continuation of Bishop Patrick's Commentary on the earlier parts of Scripture. He had considerable reputation as a critic, besides being a Divine. Bishop Lowth was his son.—Born, 1660. Left School, 1675. Died, 1732.

THOMAS HOY, D.M., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Regius Professor of Medicine at that University in 1698.—Born, 1659. Left School, 1676. Died, 1718.

PETER NEVE, or LE NEVE, F.R.S., Norroy King-at-Arms. A very eminent Genealogist, and First President of the Society of Antiquaries.—Born, 1660. Left School, 1676. Died, 1729.

FRANCIS LEE, M.A., M.R.C.P., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford; removed from his Fellowship on account of Non-juring scruples in 1697. Author of "A History of Montanism," which Bishop Lavington commends in the Preface to his "Enthusiasm of Methodists and Papists compared,"—"A Life of Mr. Kettlewell," &c. He wrote the prolegomena to the Historical part of Grabe's Septuagint.—Born, 1661. Left School, 1676. Died, 1718.

WILLIAM SHERARD, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, the celebrated Botanist and Archæologist. Consul at Smyrna. He founded a Professorship of Botany, which bears his name, at Oxford, and appointed Dillenius as the first Professor. His Books, (with the exception of those relating to his favorite study, which were bequeathed to the University), were left to St. John's College.—Born, 1659. Left School, 1677. Died, 1728.

JAMES SHERARD, D.M., F.R.S. An eminent Botanist, Brother of Dr. William Sherard.—Born, 1665. Left School, ——. Died, 1737.

THOMAS MAY, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Master of Reading School.—Born, 1659. Left School, 1677. Died, ——.

Sir NATHANAEL LLOYD, Kt., D.C.L., of All Souls' College, Oxford. LL.D. and Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge (to which he was a munificent Benefactor). Queen's Advocate.—Born, 16—. Left School, 1677. Died, 1741.

SAMUEL PRATT, D.D., (by Royal Mandate) of Cambridge, in 1697. Chaplain to the Princess of Denmark. Almoner to the Duke of Gloucester. Afterwards Clerk of the Closet to the Queen, and in 1706, Dean of Rochester. He published some Sermons (one of them preached before "the gentlemen educated at Merchant Taylors'," December 10, 1700), and also some Grammatical Works. —Born, 1658. Left School, 1677. Died, 1728.

WILLIAM PEIRSE, B.D., Fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. An eminent Scholar. Editor of two Tragedies of Euripidies, &c.—Born, 1661. Left School, 1679. Died, ——.

NATHANIEL MARCKWICK, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of Wells. A Writer upon the Seventy Weeks of Daniel.—Born, 1664. Left School, 1682. Died, 1721.

PHILIP STUBBS, B.D., F.R.S., Entered at Wadham College, Oxford, in 1682. Scholar, 1684. Fellow, 1691. Archdeacon of St. Albans. He published a good many Sermons and Tracts.—Born, 1665. Left School, 1682. Died, 1734.

Sir RANDOLPH KNIPE, Kt., Alderman and Sheriff of London.—Born, 1666. Left School, 1682. Died, ——.

CHARLES BLAKE, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of Chester. Prebendary and Archdeacon of York.—Born 1664. Left School, 1683. Died, 1720.

Sir JOHN COOK, Kt., D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. King's Advocate-General, Dean of the Arches, Vicar-General, &c.—Born, 1667. Left School, 1684. Died, 1710.

ALEXANDER TORRIANO, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Professor of Astronomy in Gresham College, 1691. Prebendary of Lincoln, &c.—Born, 1667. Left School, 1685. Died, 1717.

RICHARD BLECHYNDEN, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Principal of Gloucester Hall, 1712. First Provost of Worcester College, 1714. Canon of Rochester, 1710. Prebendary of Gloucester, 1711.—Born, 166$\frac{1}{8}$. Left School, 1685. Died, 1736.

EDMUND CALAMY, the Younger, D.D., of Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and Glasgow; grandson of the former mentioned Edmund Calamy, and, like him, a Nonconformist. He was the Author of "An Abridgement of Baxter's Life and Times."—Born, 1670. Left School, 1685. Died, 1732.

MARMADUKE ALLINGTON, M.P. for Agmondesham, from 1728—1734. Bencher of Lincoln's Inn.—Born, 1671. Left School, 1687. Died, 1749.

CHARLES WOODROFFE, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of Winchester. He bequeathed the Manor of Winterslow to his College, to provide a Fund for increasing the number or value of the Livings in its gift.—Born, 1671. Left School, 1688. Died, 1726.

JAMES KNIGHT, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. A Theological Writer and Controversialist of some reputation. He opposed Dr. Samuel Clarke with much success.[1]—Born, 1672. Left School, 1690. Died, 1735.

EDMUND ARCHER, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Prebendary of Wells. In 1712 succeeded Edward Waple as Archdeacon of Taunton. Archdeacon of Wells in 1726.—Born, 1673. Left School, 1691. Died, 1739.

Sir WILLIAM MASSINGBEARD, Bart., M.P. for Lincolnshire.—Born, 1677. Left School, 1691. Died, 1723.

DANIEL NEALE, M.A., of an American University. The well-known Author of "The History of the Puritans," which called forth rejoinders from Dr. Maddox, Bishop of St. Asaph, and Dr. Zachary Gray.—Born, 1678. Left School, 1691. Died, 1743.

---

[1] Van Mildert calls his "Vindication of the Doctrine of the Holy Trinity" a learned, acute, and well-digested performance, written with candour and good temper, and Dr. Clarke put forth his full strength in answering it.

Sir HENRY PENRICE, Knt., Judge of the Admiralty. LL.D., Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. Chancellor of Gloucester.—Born, 1677. Left School, 1694. Died, 1752.

THOMAS HAYWOOD, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Editor of St. Macarius' Homilies.—Born, 1678. Left School, 1694. Died, 1746.

WILLIAM STUART, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Chancellor of the Diocese of Exeter, and Chaplain to Bishop Blackhall, whose dying bed he attended. Founded an Exhibition for Merchant Taylors' School, at St. John's College, Oxford, and another at Pembroke College, Cambridge.—Born, 1677. Left School, 1695. Died, 1734.

GEORGE SMITH, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Master of Sandwich School, and afterwards of the King's School, Canterbury.—Born, 1679. Left School, 1696. Died, ——.

THOMAS RYMER, D.D., Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, (elected and admitted Fellow under a dispensation from the Queen, 6th November, 1702.) One of the Six Preachers at Canterbury. Author of several volumes of Sermons.—Born, 1679. Left School, 1696. Died, 1761.

THOMAS CROSSE, D.D., Fellow of Catharine Hall, Cambridge. Proctor of the University, 1716. Master of Catharine Hall, 1719. Vice-Chancellor of the University, 1720. Prebendary of York, 1723.—Born, 1680. Left School, 1696. Died, 1736.

RICHARDSON PACK, of St. John's College, Oxford. Barrister-at-Law. Afterwards served in the Army with distinction, and attained the rank of Major. A Poetical and Miscellaneous Writer.—Born, circ. 1680. Left School, 1696. Died, 1728.

SAMUEL HARRIS, M.A., Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. F.R.S. The first Professor of Modern History at Cambridge, 1724. Author of a valuable Commentary on Isaiah liii. Craven Scholar, 1701.—Born, 1683. Left School, 1697. Died, 1733.

JOHN ANDREW, LL.D., Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The Founder of Six Exhibitions at St. John's College, Oxford, appropriated to Merchant Taylors' School. Master of Faculties and Chancellor of London.—Born, 1672. Left School, 1699. Died, 1747.

ROBERT WATTS, B.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Author of numerous Tracts and Pamphlets.—Born, 1683. Left School, 1701. Died, 1726.

WILLIAM BERRIMAN, D.D., of Oriel College, Oxford. An eminent Oriental Scholar and Theologian. Preacher of "Lady Moyer's Lectures," in 1723—1724. Fellow of Eton College. Preacher of "Mr. Boyle's Lecture," 1730—1732, &c. —Born, 1688. Left School, 1702. Died, $17\frac{48}{58}$.

CHARLES WHEATLY, M.A. Elected in 1707, Founder's-kin Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, where he had originally entered as a Commoner. The author of "A Rational Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer." "Sermons at Lady Moyer's Lecture," &c.—Born, 1686. Left School, 1704 Died, 1742.

THOMAS TOOLY, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford; from whence he was expelled, for irregularities. He was a Classical Scholar of some repute, and wrote several Papers in "The Craftsman."—Born, 1688. Left School, 1705. Died, ——.

ISAAC SCHOMBERG, M.D., of Cambridge by Royal Mandate. An eminent Physician, as was also his brother, Dr. Ralph Schomberg, F.A.S.—Born, ——. Left School, ——. Died, 1780.

CHARLES PARKIN, M.A., of Pembroke College, Cambridge; Founder of certain Exhibitions at that College, for Merchant Taylors' School; Historian of Norfolk. Mr. Parkin also founded an Exhibition for Bowes School, Yorkshire, at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and left a small estate to that Society.—Born, 1689. Left School, 1707. Died, 1765. Mem. CXXIII. (*f*).

JOHN BYROM, M.A., F.R.S.,[1] of Trinity College, Cambridge; of which he was chosen Fellow in 1714. An ingenious Poet: Author of the Pastrol of "Colin and Phœbe," in the Spectator. The "Phœbe," is said to have been Joanna, daughter of the great Dr. Bentley. He was afterwards known as an improver of the art of Stenography.—Born, 1691. Left School, 1708. Died, 1763.

AMBROSE BONWICKE, the Younger (the Son of Mr. Bonwicke, Head Master of Merchant Taylors' School). Like his father, he entertained non-juring scruples, and was therefore, though Head Monitor of the School in June, 1710, ineligible to a Fellowship at St. John's, Oxford. He became a Scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he died early. His father published his Life under the title of "A Pattern for Young Students in the University, as set forth in the life of Mr. Ambrose Bonwicke.[2]—Born, 1691. Left School, 1710. Died, 1714.

JOHN LOCKER, F.S.A., sometime of Merton College, Oxford. Barrister-at-Law. An Author and Critic of some note in his day.—Born, 1693. Left School, 1711. Died, 1760.

JOSEPH SIMS, B.D., of St. Catharine Hall, Cambridge. Chaplain to Bishop Wilcox, whom he had succeeded as Chaplain to the British Factory at Lisborn. Prebendary of Lincoln and St. Paul's. Published a Sermon on the Rebellion of 1745, and also a Volume of Sermons.—Born, 1693. Left School, 1711. Died, 1776.

JOHN JONES, B.C.L., Fellow of St John's College, Oxford. Head Master of Oundle School, Northamptonshire.—Born, 1693. Left School, 1712. Died, ——.

EDWARD YARDLEY, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, on Bishop Dee's Foundation, 1721. Archdeacon of Cardigan. An able Antiquary.—Born 1698. Left School, 1714. Died, 1770.

Sir MERRICK BURRELL, Bart., Governor of the Bank of England, M.P. for Marlow, and afterwards for Grampound in several Parliaments. Created a Baronet, 6th George III.—Born, 1700. Left School, 1714. Died, 1787.

NICHOLAS AMHURST, Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. A Satirical Writer of some notoriety. He was expelled from St. John's College for his irregularity of life. The "Terræ Filius," and "The Craftsman," are his two best known Works. Academic, ecclesiastical, and political matters alike felt his pen.—Born, 1697. Left School, 1716. Died, 1742.

---

[1] A writer in the "*Notes and Queries*," No. 129, asserts that the lines—

"God bless the king, I mean the Faith's Defender,
God bless, no harm in blessing—the Pretender;
Who that Pretender is, and who is king,
God bless us all—that's quite another thing."

"intended to allay the violence of party spirit! were spoken extempore by the celebrated John Byron of Manchester, a non-juror, but better known as the inventor of the Universal Short Hand. They will be found in his Miscellaneous Poems, vol. i., page 342. Edition 1773.

[2] Ambrose Bonwicke was accustomed to write the following Hexastich in his devotional books:—

"Fide Deo, dic sæpe preces, peccare caveto,
Sis humilis, pacem dilige, magna fuge.
Multa audi, dic pauca, tace abdita, scito minori
Parcere, majori cedere, ferre parem.
Propria fac, persolve fidem, sis æquus egenis,
Parta tuere, pati disce, memento mori."

Sir JOHN STRACEY, Knt., B.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Recorder of London. Judge of the Sheriffs' Court.—Born, 1698. Left School, 1717. Died, 1748.

HENRY WOODWARD, the Comic Actor.—Born, 1714. Left School, 1728. Died, 1777.

Sir WILLIAM WATSON, Knt., D.M., F.R.S., eminent for his skill in Botany and Electricity.—Born, 1715. Left School, 1730. Died, 1787.

Sir GEORGE HAY, Knt., D,C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. King's Advocate. Vicar-General. Dean of the Arches. One of the Lords of the Admiralty. M.P. for Stockbridge and Sandwich. Chancellor of Worcester.—Born, 1714. Left School, 1731. Died, ——.

ABEL MOISEY, M.D., F.R.S., &c., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. An eminent Physician and Medical Writer.—Born, 1715. Left School, 1732. Died, 1780.

JOHN MONRO, D.M., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Radcliffe Travelling Fellow in 1743. Physician of Bethlehem and Bridewell Hospitals in 1753.—Born, 1715. Left School, 1733. Died, 1791.

WILLIAM COKAYNE, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Proctor of the University in 1750. Professor of Astronomy in Gresham College.—Born, 1717. Left School, 1736. Died, 1798.

JOHN DUNCAN, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. He was present in every battle in Scotland, as Chaplain to the King's Troops. He published several Religious Works, besides a Poem, on "Happiness," in four books.—Born, 1721. Left School, 1739. Died, 1808.

ROBERT, Lord CLIVE, the Founder of the British Empire in India, Created D.C.L., at Oxford, September 3, 1760.—Born, 1725. Left School, 1739. Died, 1774.

PETER WHALLEY, B.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Author of "An Enquiry into the Learning of Shakspere." Editor of Ben Jonson's Works, and of Bridges' History of Northamptonshire. Master of the Grammar School, Christ's Hospital, and of St. Olave's School, Southwark.—Born, 1722. Left School, 1740. Died, 1791.

WILLIAM ROMAN, B.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1740. Professor of Geometry at Gresham College.—Born, 1722. Left School, 1740. Died, ——.

VICESIMUS KNOCK, or KNOX, B.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Third Under Master of Merchant Taylors' School, in 1753. Second Under Master, 1754. First under Master, 1758,[1] Head Master of Tonbridge School, 1772. He was the father of the "Essayist."—Born, 1729. Left School, 1745. Died, 1779.

EDWARD ROWE MORES, M.A., of Queen's College, Oxford. An eminent Antiquarian, and Literary man of the Eighteenth Century. He was one of the Founders of the Society of Antiquaries.—Born, 1730. Left School, 1745. Died, 1778.

WILLIAM DISNEY, D.D., of Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he became Fellow. Senior Wrangler, 1753. Regius Professor of Hebrew in 1757.—Born, 1731. Left School, 1749. Died, 1807.

---

[1] He signs himself *Knock* in the School Probation Book for many years. In 1770 he writes his name *Knox* for the first time.

WILLIAM MAINWARING, M.P., for Middlesex, from 1784 to 1802.

Mr. Mainwaring was first elected for Middlesex in 1784. He was on the Tory interest, and the two other candidates were John Wilkes (Radical), and George Byng (Whig). After a severe contest Mainwaring and Wilkes were returned. In 1790, and again in 1796, Mainwaring and Byng were returned, unopposed. In 1802 there were three Candidates, George Byng, Sir Francis Burdett, and William Mainwaring; the two former were returned, but in consequence of the wholesale manufacture of Votes, by which Sir F. Burdett's majority had been attained, he was unseated, on Petition, 1804. This decision, however, did not give William Mainwaring the seat, for "treating" appeared to have been resorted to by his Committee. His relative, Gilbert Boulton Mainwaring, was returned in August, by a very narrow majority against Burdett.—Born, 1735. Left School, 1752. Died, 1813.

SAMUEL KETTILBY, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Professor of Geometry in Gresham College.—Born, 1735. Left School, 1754. Died, 1808.

JOHN LATHAM, M.D., F.R.S., &c. Author of "The General History of Birds."—Born, 17—. Left School, ——. Died, 1837.

THOMAS TAYLOR, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Professor of Law at Gresham College. Archdeacon of Chichester.—Born, 1738. Left School 1757. Died, 1808.

Sir JOHN SILVESTER, Bart., B.C.L. (but created Hon. D.C.L.), Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, F.R.S., F.S.A.

Bencher of the Middle Temple, successively one of the Common Pleaders, Common Serjeant, and Recorder of London.—Born, 1745. Left School, 1764. Died, 1822.

HENRY HALL, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Commissioner of Bankrupts.—Born, 1747. Left School, 1765. Died, ——.

Sir JOHN HORSFORD, K.C.B., Major-General in Hon. E.I.C. Service. Served with distinction in India. Elected to St. John's, Oxford, 1768; resigned his Fellowship 1771.—Born, 1751. Left School, 1768. Died, ——.

Sir CHARLES RICH, Bart., D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College Oxford. He was elected as Charles Bostock, but changed his name to Rich, and was in 1791, created a Baronet.—Born, 1751. Left School, 1768. Died, 1824.

VICESIMUS KNOX, M.A., Fellow of St, John's College, Oxford. Head Master of Tonbridge School on the death of his father. On his resignation of this office, in 1812, he was in turn succeeded by his son. His "Essays" and "Christian Philosophy," are well known. He was D.D. of an American University.—Born, 1752. Left School, 1771. Died, 1821.

Sir RALPH BIGLAND, Knight, Garter King-at-Arms.—Born, 1757. Left School, 1774. Died, 1838.

Sir SAMUEL SHEPHERD, Knight, Solicitor-General, 1813. Attorney-General. 1817. Chief Baron in Scotland, 1828. Sir Walter Scott has a kindly notice of him in his autobiography.—Born, 1760. Left School, 1774. Died, 1840.

JOSHUA BROOKES, F.R.S., &c., the most eminent Anatomist of his time.—Born, 1761. Left School, ——. Died, 1833.

PINKSTAN JAMES, M.D. Originally an Officer in R.N.; subsequently studied medicine with considerable success, and was Physician Extraordinary to the Prince Regent, &c.—Born, 1766. Left School, 1776. Died, 1830.

BAKER JOHN SELLON, B.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Serjeant-at-Law. Author of several legal works.—Born, 1762. Left School, 1779. Died, ——.

JOHN HIBBERT, M.A., who migrated from Merchant Taylors' to Eton, and became Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.—Born, 1768. Left School, 1779. Died, 1855.

THOMAS WHITFIELD, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Proctor of the University, 1796. Left a prize of 50*l.* for every member of St. John's College, not being on the Foundation, who shall be placed in the 1st Class at the Public Examinations of the University.—Born, 1765. Left School, 1783. Died, 1832.

THOMAS BIRCH, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Dean of Battle. Archdeacon of Lewes. —Born, 1766. Left School, 1785. Died, 1840.

Sir ALBERT PELL, Knight, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Serjeant-at-Law. Judge at the Court of Review.—Born, 1768. Left School, 1787. Died, 1832.

JOHN WALTER, M.P. for Berks and Nottingham.—Born, 1776. Left School, 1788. Died, 1847.

CHARLES MATTHEWS, the elder, the Comedian.—Born, 1776. Left School, 1791. Died, 1835.

HENRY WETHERELL, M.A., of University College, Oxford. Proctor of the University, 1802. Canon of Gloucester, and Archdeacon of Hereford, 1825.—Born, 1775. Left School, 1791. Died, 1858.

HENRY STORKS, Serjeant-at-Law. Recorder of Cambridge, and last Chief Justice of the Isle of Ely. Judge in the Middlesex County Court.—Born, ——. Left School, 1791. Died, 1866. Father of the late Sir Henry Storks, Surveyor-General, who died in 1874.

CHARLES MAYNE YOUNG, the Tragedian, educated partly at Eton, and partly at Merchant Taylors', to which he migrated.—Born, 1777. Left School, 1792. Died, 1856.

The Right Hon. Sir JOHN DODSON, Knight, D.C.L., of Oriel College, Oxford, M.P. for Rye from 1819-1823. Advocate in Doctors' Commons. Queen's Advoate-General. Dean of the Arches, and Judge of the Prerogative Court. Bencher of the Middle Temple. Member of the Privy Council.—Born 1780. Left School, 1797. Died, 1858.

Vice-Admiral the Hon. HENRY DILKES BYNG, R.N., son of John, 5th Viscount Torrington.—Born, 1781. Left School, 1797. Died, 1860.

HENRY CLINE, F.R.S., Surgeon of St. Thomas' Hospital.—Born, 1781. Left School, 1797. Died, 1827.

HARRY BRISTOWE WILSON, D.D., Scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford. For many years one of the Under-Masters of Merchant Taylors'. He published a "History of the School," from which very much of the Antiquarian matter relating thereto has been derived.—Born, 1774. Left School, 1798. Died, 1854.

DIXON DENHAM, afterwards known as Lieutenant-Colonel Dixon Denham, the African traveller.—Born, 1786. Left School, 1800. Died, 1828.

EDWARD STANLEY, F.R.S., Surgeon of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Surgeon Extraordinary to the Queen.—Born, 1792. Left School, 1808. Died, 1862.

Sir ROBERT BUCKLEY COMYN, Knight, M.A., (Hon. D.C.L.) of St. John's College, Oxford. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Madras. Bencher of the Middle Temple.—Born, 1792. Left School, 1809. Died, 1853.

W. A. WILKINSON, M.P. for Lambeth.—Born, 1795. Left School, 1810. Died, 1865.

FRANCIS CLOSE, D.D., Scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge. Dean of Carlisle —Born, 1797. Left School, 1812.

JOHN POLLARD WILLOUGHBY, M.P. for Leominster, and Bart. 1865. Nominated a a Student at the E. I. College, Hailebury, August 1815, where, during the four Terms he was required to keep, he gained three prizes, and a gold medal for proficiency in Persian; three prizes for proficiency in Hindustani; a prize and a gold medal for proficiency in Law; and a gold medal of proficiency in Political Economy. On quitting the College he was placed in the 1st Class of Merit, and assigned the rank of first on the list of students then leaving the Institution for Bombay, for which Presidency he was appointed a Writer in July 1818; after passing through all the different grades of the Service, he took his seat as a Member of Council in April 1846. He retired from the Service and returned to England in 1851. In April 1854, he was appointed by Her Majesty's Government a Nominee Director of the East India Company. Member of the India Council.—Born, 1799. Left School, 1812. Died, 1866.

CHARLES JAMES MATTHEWS, the younger, the Comedian.—Born, 1803. Left School, 1815.

Sir THOMAS TILSON, Knight. Left School, 1816. J.P., and Chairman of Quarter Sessions for Surrey. Knighted, 1868.

Rev. CHARLES PRITCHARD, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. Left School about Christmas, 1819. 4th Wrangler, 1830. Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1831. Head Master of Clapham School. President of the Royal Astronomical Society, 1866. Hulsean Lecturer at Cambridge, 1867. Savilian Professor of Astronomy at Oxford, 1870.

Rev. HENRY CARY, M.A. (son of the Rev. Henry Cary, of the British Museum, the translator of "Dante," of "The Bride of Aristophanes," of "Pindar," &c.) He was a Scholar of Worcester College, Oxford, 1821. 2nd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, 1824. He published various Classical works. Died in Australia, 1871.

Sir PETER MELVILL MELVILL, Major-General in the Army. Born July 2, 1803. Left School about June 1819. Entered E. I. C. Service at an early age, in the Bombay Native Infantry, attained rank of Colonel, 1856. Made K.C.B in 1869 for services in India.

GEORGE CLODE, born 1804, entered 1st July 1816 on the 4th, and left School in March 1819 on the 6th, Form, and died 1854.

[Of my eldest brother, by whose intellectual culture my early life was directed, I may add a few words. Had he followed the bent of his own wishes the University would have been his career, but he yielded affectionately and unselfishly to what then was a higher duty. He travelled through Spain (during the Revolution), and in Portugal, and in France. The closing years of his life were passed in total blindness, the effect of paralysis, borne with an exemplary patience.—C.M.C.]

EDWARD WIX, M.A., of Trinity College, Oxford. Late Archdeacon of Newn foundland.—Born, 1802. Left School, 1820. Died, 1866.

GEORGE ROBERT GRAY, F.L.S. Author of "The Genera of Birds," and other works. Assistant in the Department of Zoology at the British Museum.—Born, 1808. Left School, 1823. Died, 1872.

JOHN BAILY, Q.C., M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 2nd Wrangler and Smith's Prizeman in 1828. Standing Council for the University of Cambridge.—Born, 1805. Left School, 1823.

JOHN GOUGH NICHOLS, F.S.A., the well-known antiquary, was the eldest son of John Bowyer Nichols, F.S.A., and grandson of John Nichols, F.S.A., author of the "History of Leicestershire," and other works, was born May 22, 1806. He

was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, which he left in June 1823, in order to carry on the printing business in Parliament-street, which had been previously conducted by his father and grandfather. He contributed many historical essays and reviews to the "Gentleman's Magazine," which for some years he partly edited, and was the author of numerous works on genealogical, archæological, and antiquarian subjects. He was treasurer of the Surtees Society in 1834, and was one of the founders of the Camden Society, for which, as for other similar bodies, he edited several volumes. He was chief editor of the "Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica," and its sequel, and established in 1862, the series of the "Herald and Genealogist." Mr. Nichols contributed many papers to the transactions of antiquarian societies, and amongst his writings may be mentioned "London Pageants," "The Pilgrimages of Canterbury and Walsingham, translated from Erasmus," and "Literary Remains of King Edward VI." Recently he was engaged on a new edition of Dr. Whitaker's "History of Whalley."—Died 1873.

THOMAS LEWIN, M.A., Scholar of Trinity College, Oxford. One of the Lord Chancellor's Conveyancing Counsel. Author of an essay on the Chronology of the New Testament, "A Sketch of Jerusalem," &c.—Born, 1805. Left School, 1823.

Venerable JOHN HARDIE, M.A., of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. Late Archdeacon of Caffraria. Chaplain to the Bishop of Ely, 1864–73.—Born 1809. Left School, 1824.

ROBERT DIXON, D.D., of St. Catharine Hall, Cambridge. Principal of King William's College, Isle of Man. Proctor in the Convocation of York.—Born, 1805. Left School, 1824.

CHARLES MACKENZIE, M.A., of Pembroke College, Oxford. Head Master of St. Olave's, Southwark. Prebendary of St. Paul's.—Born, 1807. Left School, 1824.

Rev. A. J. W. MORRISON, B.A. of Trinity College, Cambridge. Born 1806. Left School 1825. Scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1831. Head Master of Truro Grammar School. A most learned German Scholar, and translator of "Ritter's History of Philosophy," and of other works from the German.—Died, 1865.

Rev. THOMAS ARUNDELL (formerly Tagg), B.D. Left School, 1826. Of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vicar of Hayton, near York. Author of "Reminiscences of the City of London and its Livery Companies, 1869."

Rev. W. P. BAILY, B.D. Left School in 1826, having gained a Scholarship at Clare Hall, Cambridge. Thirty-first Wrangler at B.A. Examination, 1830. Fellow of Clare Hall, 1831. Chaplain of the Chapel Royal at Hampton Court, 1849–1858. Rector of Great Waldingfield, Suffolk, 1858–1871. Died, 1871.

Rev. E. PENNY, M.A. Left School, 1827. School Exhibitioner at St. John's College, Oxford. One of the Six Preachers at Canterbury Cathedral. Hon. Canon of Canterbury, 1866.—Died, 1869.

Professor WILLIAM ALLAN MILLER, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. Born at Ipswich, December 17, 1817. Left Merchant Taylors' about June 1827. Studied Medicine at Birmingham and King's College, London. Carried off Warneford Theological Medal, 1839. Demonstrator of Chemistry at King's College, 1840. M.D. of University of London. Author of "Elements of Chemistry, Theoretical and Practical." Professor of Chemistry at King's College, 1845.—Died 1870.

MANATON COLLINGWOOD OMMANNEY, H.E.I.C., Civil Service Judicial Commissioner in Oude. He was killed at Lucknow, in the Bengal Presidency, by a cannon ball, as he was sitting in his room.—Born, 1813. Left School, 1827. Died, 1857.

ALBERT RICHARD SMITH, whose name is permanently and pleasantly associated with "Mont Blanc."—Born, 1816. Left School, 1828. Died, 1860.

ALEXANDER PULLING, Barrister-at-Law. Author of "Laws and Customs of City of London." Serjeant-at-Law, 1863.—Born, 1814. Left School, 1830.

JOHN RATLIFF, Civil Session Judge, Cuddapal, Madras.—Born, 1819. Left School, 1830.

Rev. W. SCOTT, M.A. Left School in 1831, having obtained a Michel Exhibition, from which he was advanced to a Scholarship, on the same foundation, at Queen's College, Oxford. 2nd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, 1835. Perpetual Curate of Christ Church, Hoxton, 1839–1863. Vicar of St. Lawrence Jewry, 1863. He was a man of immense Theological learning, and for many years edited the "Christian Remembrancer." He was also one of the founders and constant contributors to the "Saturday Review," and few numbers appeared without an article from his vigorous pen. He edited Archbishop Laud's Works, in the Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology.—Died, January 12, 1872.

SAMUEL BIRCH, F.S.A., Keeper of the Oriental and Medieval Antiquities at the British Museum. Corresponding Member of the Institute of France, and of the Academy of Berlin. Author of "Views of the Nile," 1843, and "The Gallery of Antiquities," 1846, &c. Created Hon. D.C.L. of St. Andrew's, 1862. —Born, 1813. Left School, 1831.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Assistant Keeper of Manuscripts at the British Museum and Egerton Librarian.—Born, 1815. Left School, 1833.

JOHN MORTIMER HEPPEL, M. Inst. C. E. Left School in 1833, and went to the London University, where he obtained a Prize for Natural Philosophy. A Civil Engineer of considerable ability and eminence, who was a pupil of Mr. G. P. Bidder, and of the Messrs. Rennie. He was a man known for his professional exertions, not merely in England, but in Switzerland and other parts of the Continent of Europe, and indeed of the world. In 1857 he was appointed Chief Engineer on the Madras Railway. In 1864 he became Consulting Engineer to the International Contract Company. In 1865, Engineer to the Peruvian Railway. In 1866 he was made Consulting Engineer to the Oude and Rohilcund Railway, which post he retainnd to his death. In every position filled by him his exertions were deeply appreciated, and his merit acknowledged. He joined the Institute of Civil Engineers as an Associate in 1835, was elected a Graduate in 1838, and was transferred to the class of Member in 1857. His published works and inventions were numerous and valuable.—Died, March 21, 1872.

Sir ADAM BITTLESTON, Knight, Barrister-at-Law. One of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Madras, 1858. Re-appointed to the High Court, under the New Act in June 1862. Retired 1870.

Rev. JOHN GABRIEL RYDE, M.A., Incumbent of Holy Trinity Church, Melrose, and Synod Clerk of the Diocese of Glasgow. He was at Merchant Taylors' School from June 1831 to June 1834, but had the greater part of his early education at King's College, London (first in the School and afterwards in the College), previous to going to St. John's College, Oxford. There he graduated in Michaelmas, 1846, taking a 1st Class in Classics at B.A. The next year he was ordained by the Bishop of London to the Curacy of St. Mary's, Paddington, whence he proceeded, in 1849, to Scotland, and after being for four years Incumbent of St. Andrew's, Aberdeen, was appointed in 1854 to the Incumbency of Holy Trinity Church, Melrose, which he held till his death, from typhoid fever, on the 7th of December 1868, at the age of 45.

Rev. HECTOR NELSON, M.A. Left School, 1835. Of St. John's College, Oxford. 2nd Class in Mathematics at B.A. Degree, Easter, 1838. Principal of the Lincoln Training Institution. Prebendary of Lincoln, 1865.

Professor THOMAS LONGMORE, C.B. Left School, 1835, to commence study at Guy's Hospital. After various services as Assistant-Surgeon with the 19th Regiment in the Ionian Islands, West Indies, and Canada, served as Surgeon of the 19th Regiment in the Light Division of the Eastern Army from its first taking the field throughout the campaign of 1854–55, until the termination of the Siege of Sebastopol; was present at the affair of Bulganac, battles of Alma and Inkerman, capture of Balaklava, sortie of 26th October, assault of the Redan on 18th June and 8th September. (Medal and three clasps, Turkish medal, and Knight of the Legion of Honor). Served in Bengal in 1857 to 1859 during the Sepoy Mutiny. Author of various professional publications. Selected to be the Professor of Military Surgery at the Army Medical School on its establishment in 1860 by the then Minister of War, Lord Herbert. Deputy Inspector-General. Made a Companion of the Bath in 1867. Appointed Surgeon Extraordinary to the Queen, 1868.

WILLIAM BARROW SIMONDS. Left School, 1836. Elected M.P. for Winchester, 1865; again in 1868; and again in 1874.

RICHARD HENRY MAJOR, F.S.A., F.R.S.L. Keeper of the Department of Maps, Charts, &c., in the British Museum, 1867. For many years the Honorary Secretary of the "Hakluyt Society," and editor of many of its most valuable publications, as "The Early Voyages to Terra Australis." Writer of a paper before the Society of Antiquaries on a "Discovery made by him of a MS. document which represented Australia to have been discovered by the Portuguese, with a Discoverer's Name, in 1601." In recognition of the importance of these two publications, Don Pedro, King of Portugal, conferred on him the Knighthood of the "Tower and Sword" in 1861. Author of "The Life of Prince Henry of Portugal, surnamed the Navigator, and its Results," for which Dom Louis, the present King, conferred on him the additional honour of the "Gold Collar" of that Order. Knight and Officer of the Order of the "Rose of Brazil," 1873. Knight Commander of "the Crown of Italy," 1874, a distinction conferred on him by Vittorio Emanuele, King of Italy, for another work, "The Voyages of the Venetian Brothers, Niccolo and Antonio Zeno, to the Northern Seas in the Fourteenth Century." Corresponding Member of many foreign societies.—Born, 1818. Left School, 1836.

Rev. EDMUND VENABLES, M.A., Stuart's Exhibitioner from the School, 1838, of Pembroke College, Cambridge. 33rd Wrangler in 1842. Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Lincoln. Prebendary of Lincoln, 1865. Canon and Precentor of Lincoln, 1867. Chaplain to the Bishop of London, 1869.

Rev. WILLIAM DE LANCY WEST, D.D., of St. John's College, Oxford, 1841. 1st Class in Mathematics, and 2nd Class in Classics, Easter 1845. Head Master of Hackney School. Head Master of Brentwood School. Head Master of Epsom College, 1870.

Rev. THOMAS BARRATT POWER, M.A., Scholar of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1841. Eleventh Wrangler at B.A., 1845. Fellow of Emmanuel, 1846, and afterwards Tutor. Head Master of the Hereford Cathedral School, 1851–1857. Prebendary of Hereford, 1856. Vicar of Upton Bishop, Herefordshire, 1857. —Died, 1874.

JAMES ALEXANDER GUTHRIE. Left School, 1841. M.A. (1845) of Wadham College, Oxford. A Director of the Bank of England. [Elected Warden and Assistant to the Company in 1863, and would have held the Mastership, to the very great advantage of the Company, in 1873–4, but for his death (after a lingering illness borne with great fortitude) in 1872. He was warmly attached to

the School, and was a Trustee for the 1861 Scholarship (see p. 472). Greatly interested in the removal to the Charter House. The two or three letters I received from him during his illness (and written with difficulty in pencil) had reference to that subject. He was charitable and munificent, a Liberal in politics, and unsuccessfully contested Dundee in 1868. His death was deeply regretted by those in any way associated with him.—C. M. C.]

Rev. W. Dewhurst, M.A., of Trinity College, Dublin. Left School, 1842. An excellent Oriental Scholar. Theological Tutor, and Oriental and Hebrew Lecturer at Queen's College, Birmingham, and Head Master of the Junior School of Theology. Selected by Bishop H. Browne as one of the Contributors to "The Speaker's Commentary on the Bible."—Died, 1865.

Timothy Holmes, M.A. Left School, 1843, with a Stuart's Exhibition to Pembroke College, Cambridge. Foundation Scholar of that College, 1845. 42nd Wrangler, and Bracketed Twelfth in the First Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, 1847. M.R.C.S., 1853. Chief Surgeon of the Metropolitan Police, 1865. Surgeon and Lecturer in Surgery at St. George's Hospital, 1868. Professor of Surgery and Pathology, 1872–74, and Member of the Court of Examiners, of R.C.S., 1873. Editor and in part Author of "A System of Surgery," 2nd edition, 1870, and Author of "The Surgical Treatment of the Diseases of Infancy and Childhood, 2nd edition, 1869, and of other Medical works.

Fredfrick William Pavy. Left School in 1843. M.D., London, 1853. Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, London, 1860. F.R.S. Physician to, and Lecturer on Physiology at Guy's Hospital. Gulstonian Lecturer at College of Physicians, 1862 and 1863. Lettsomian Lecturer at Medical Society, 1859. Formerly Lecturer in Comparative Anatomy, Guy's Hospital. Examiner in Anatomy and Physiology, College of Physicians, 1872 and 1873. Author of various Medical Works, and most recently of "A Treatise on Food and Dietetics, Physiologically and Therapeutically considered," 1874.

Thomas Halhed Fischer. Left School, 1845. Barrister-at-Law. Bencher of Lincoln's Inn. Queen's Counsel, 1872.

Butler Cole Aspinall, Barrister-at-Law. Member of the Australian Parliament for Talbot County. Elected Chairman of Committees of the House, December 11, 1856. Attorney-General at Melbourne, 1861.—Born, 1830. Left School, 1847.

Vincent Rice, left School in June 1847, as Second Prompter. He could not be persuaded, though a promising Scholar, and especially elegant in versification, to go to the University. Preferring agriculture, he went to the Agricultural College at Cirencester, and afterwards to the Cape, where he was prosperous and highly respected. He was a Member of the House of Assembly of the Cape. His father was the Rev. Dr. Rice, formerly Head Master of Christ's Hospital. He died January 18, 1873, at Claremont, near Cape Town.

Sir Charles T. Bright, Knight, Civil Engineer. Knighted by the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland for his share in carrying out the Atlantic Telegraph. M.P. for Greenwich, 1865–68.—Born, 1832. Left School, 1847.

E. A. C. Schalch. Left School, 1852. Barrister-at-Law of Lincoln's Inn. Obtained in 1864 the Competitive Law Studentship of the Four Inns of Court. Was appointed Attorney-General of Jamaica in 1871, and died, after a very short tenure of office, of yellow fever, 1874.

Rev. A. W. Deey, M.A., Postmaster of Merton College, Oxford, 1856. 3rd Class in Mathematics at Moderations, 1858. 2nd Class in Mathematics at B.A. Examination, 1860. Second Master of Crewkerne Grammar School, 1860. Curate of Alton, Hants. Author of "The Christian's Sanctuary." Died, 1871.

CHARLES ALFRED COOKSON, B.A., Dean Ireland's Exhibitioner of Oriel College, Oxford. 2nd Class in Classics at B.A., Easter, 1852. Second Judge of the British Consular Court at Constantinople, 1868.

Rev. J. W. NUTT, M.A., Scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1852. 1st Class in Classics at Moderations, Michaelmas, 1853. 1st Class in Classics at B.A. Degree, Michaelmas, 1855. Kennicott Hebrew Scholar, 1857. Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholar, 1857. Boden Sanscrit Scholar, 1857. Fellow of All Souls' College, 1858. One of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools. Sub-Librarian of the Bodleian with care of Oriental Books and Manuscripts, 1867. Grinfield Lecturer in the Septuagint at Oxford, 1874-76.

WILLIAM RHYS WILLIAMS, M.D., F.R.G.S., Exhibitioner from the School to St. Thomas's Hospital, 1855. Graduated at St. Andrew's, 1862. Member of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, 1866. Resident Physician and Superintendent to Bethelem Hospital, 1866. Lecturer on Mental Diseases at St. Thomas's Hospital, 1870.

C. H. H. CHEYNE, M.A. Left School, 1857. Foundation Scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge. 18th Wrangler in 1862. Mathematical Master at Westminster School, 1862.

J. R. THURSFIELD, M.A., Scholar of Corpus, Oxford, 1859. First Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1861. First Classics at B.A., 1863. Fellow of Jesus, 1864. Tutor of Jesus. Examiner in Moderations at Oxford, 1870. Public Examiner, 1873. Proctor, 1875.

Rev. ALEXANDER FREEMAN, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. Foundation Scholar, 1860. Fifth Wrangler at B.A. Examination, 1861. Chancellor's Medallist for Proficiency in Legal Studies, 1862. Fellow of St. John's, 1862. Moderator in the Mathematical Tripos, 1874, and Examiner in the same Tripos for 1875.

Rev. FREDERIC VELEY, B.A., School Exhibitioner of St. John's College, Oxford. 1860. 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, 1862. Died in his Deacon's Year, 1866.

Rev. A. STOKES, M.A., Company's Tercentenary Scholar, and Scholar of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 1863. Fourth Senior Optime and Twelfth in 2nd Class in Classics at B.A., 1867. Appointed in 1869 Principal of the Mussorie College, N.W. Provinces, Bengal.

THOMAS HUMPHREY WARD, M.A., Scholar of Brasenose College, 1864. First in Competitive Examination for Indian and Civil Service, 1866. 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, 1866. 1st Class in Classics at B.A. Degree, 1868. Fellow of Brasenose, 1869. Master in the Responsion Schools at Oxford, 1871.

Ven. RICHARD FREDERIC LEFEVRE BLUNT, M.A. (Cantuar), of Kings's College, London. Theological Associate, 1st Class, 1867. Vicar of Scarborough, 1864. Hon. Fellow of King's College, London, 1869. Rural Dean of Scarborough, 1870. Prebendary of York, 1871. Archdeacon of the East Riding, 1873.

EDWARD NOLAN, School Exhibitioner of St. John's College, Oxford, 1864. 1st Class in Moderations, 1866. Casberd Scholar at St. John's, 1867. Entered as Student of the Inner Temple in 1869. A young man of great promise and varied accomplishments, who endeared himself greatly to all his friends.—Died Oct. 4, 1870, after a year's suffering.

Sir JOSEPH CAUSTON, Alderman of the City of London for the Ward of Bridge Within. Knighted on the occasion of the opening of the Holborn Viaduct by the Queen. Died, 1871.

Rev. ROBERT COLLEY LAWTON DEAR, M.A. A young man of no ordinary promise. He left School as Head Monitor in June 1863, when he was elected a Scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, carrying with him three out of the four chief classical prizes of that year, besides the Gilpin prize, and many other marks of distinction. At the University he obtained a 1st Class in Classics at Moderations at Easter, 1865, was posted as second for the Ireland Scholarship in 1867, and in Michaelmas of that year came out in the 1st Class in Classics at B.A. Within fourteen days of the appearance of the Class List he became Fellow of Merton, and in the spring of 1868, Craven Scholar. St. John's engaged him as College Tutor. He had a host of private pupils, and in the spring of 1871 was appointed Moderator in Classical honors. He was a man of great industry and deep learning, a good German Scholar, and of most enlightened views as to education, which he pressed with real earnestness. He was ordained a Deacon by the Bishop of Oxford at Christmas, 1870. Died, August 26, 1871, of typhoid fever, at Innsbruck, in the Tyrol.

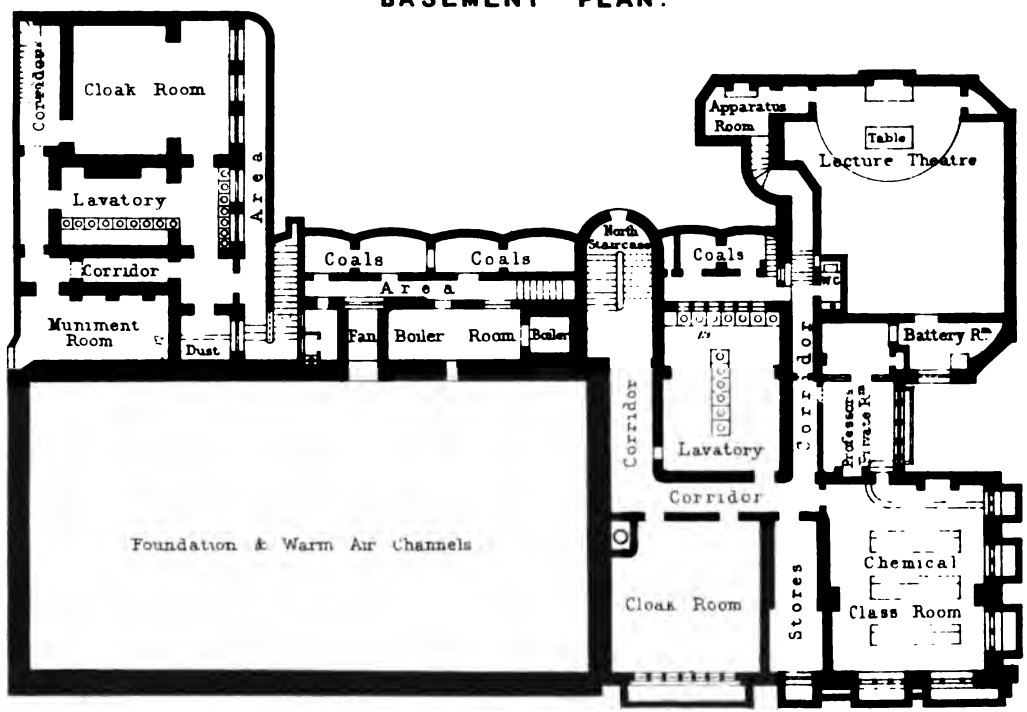
FREDERICK HOOKHAM, M.A., Exhibitioner at Lincoln College, 1864. 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, 1866. 3rd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination 1868. Head Master of Kidderminster School, 1873.

Rev. A. F. RUTTY, M.A., Exhibitioner of Pembroke College, Cambridge, 1865, and Foundation Scholar, 1866. First Senior Optime at B.A. Examination, 1869. Successively Assistant Master of Newton Abbot College, Devon, Deputy Head Master of Feversham School, Kent, Assistant Master of Reading School, and Head Master of Basingstoke Grammar School, 1873.

Rev. JOHN SHARPE, M.A., Stuart's Exhibitioner and Scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, 1865. Bishop Gell's Hebrew Prizeman at Christ's, 1866, 1867, 1868. Bracketed Seventh in the First Class in Classics at B.A., 1869. First Class in Theological Honours. Obtained University Hebrew Prize; bracketed for Scholfield Prize; bracketed for the Tyrwhitt Hebrew Scholarship, and mentioned with honour in Examination for Crosse's Theological Scholarship, 1870. Elected Crosse's Theological Scholar, 1871. Examiner in the Theological Tripos for 1875.

C. T. CRUTWELL, M.A., Scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, 1866. 1st Class in Classics at Moderations, 1868. Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholar, 1869. 1st Class in Classics at B.A. 1870. Fellow of Merton College, 1870. Craven Scholar, 1871. Kennicott Hebrew Scholar, 1872. Examiner in Moderations at Oxford, 1873.

BASEMENT PLAN.

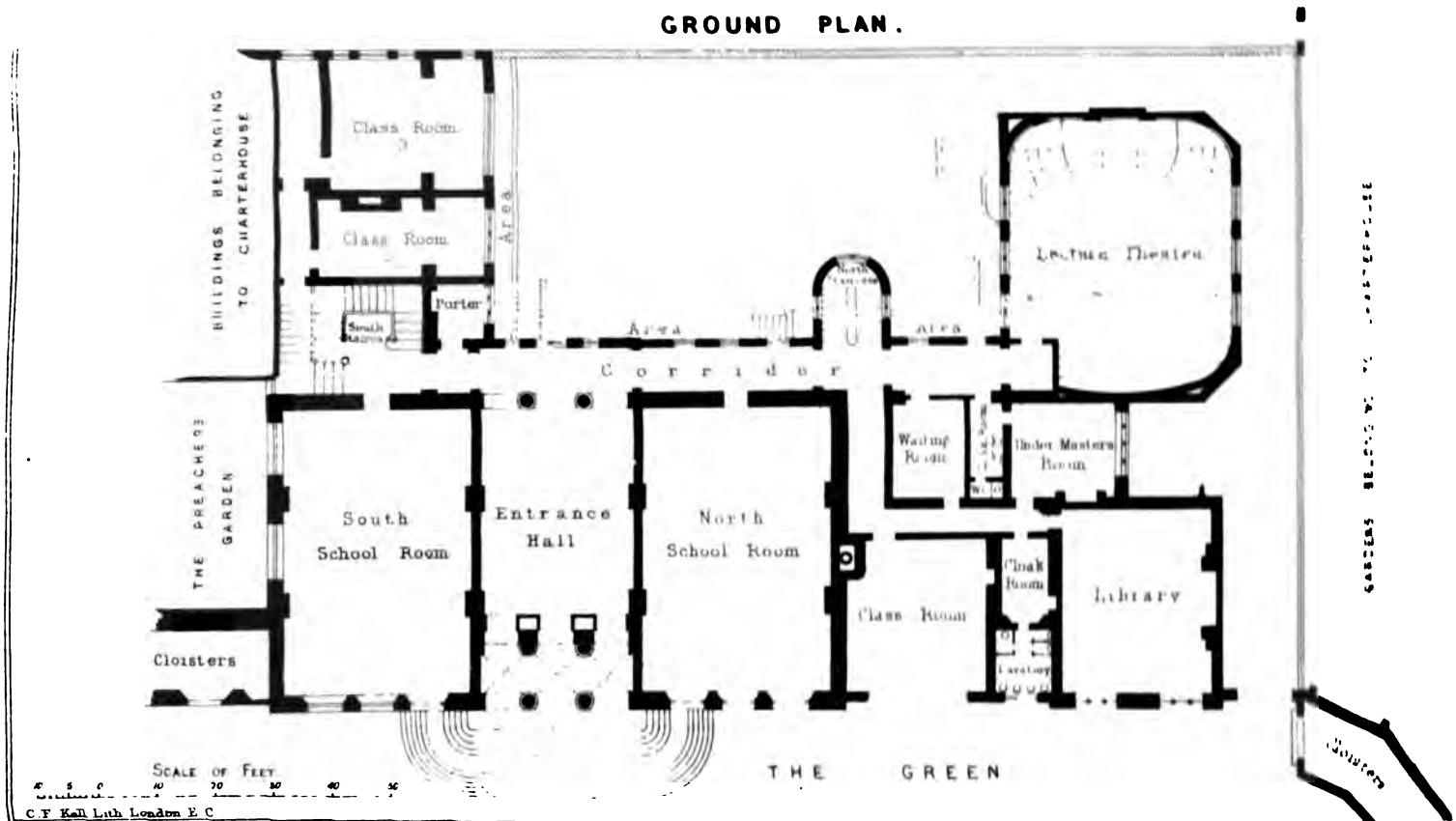


SCALE OF FEET

C. F. Roll Luh, London E. C.

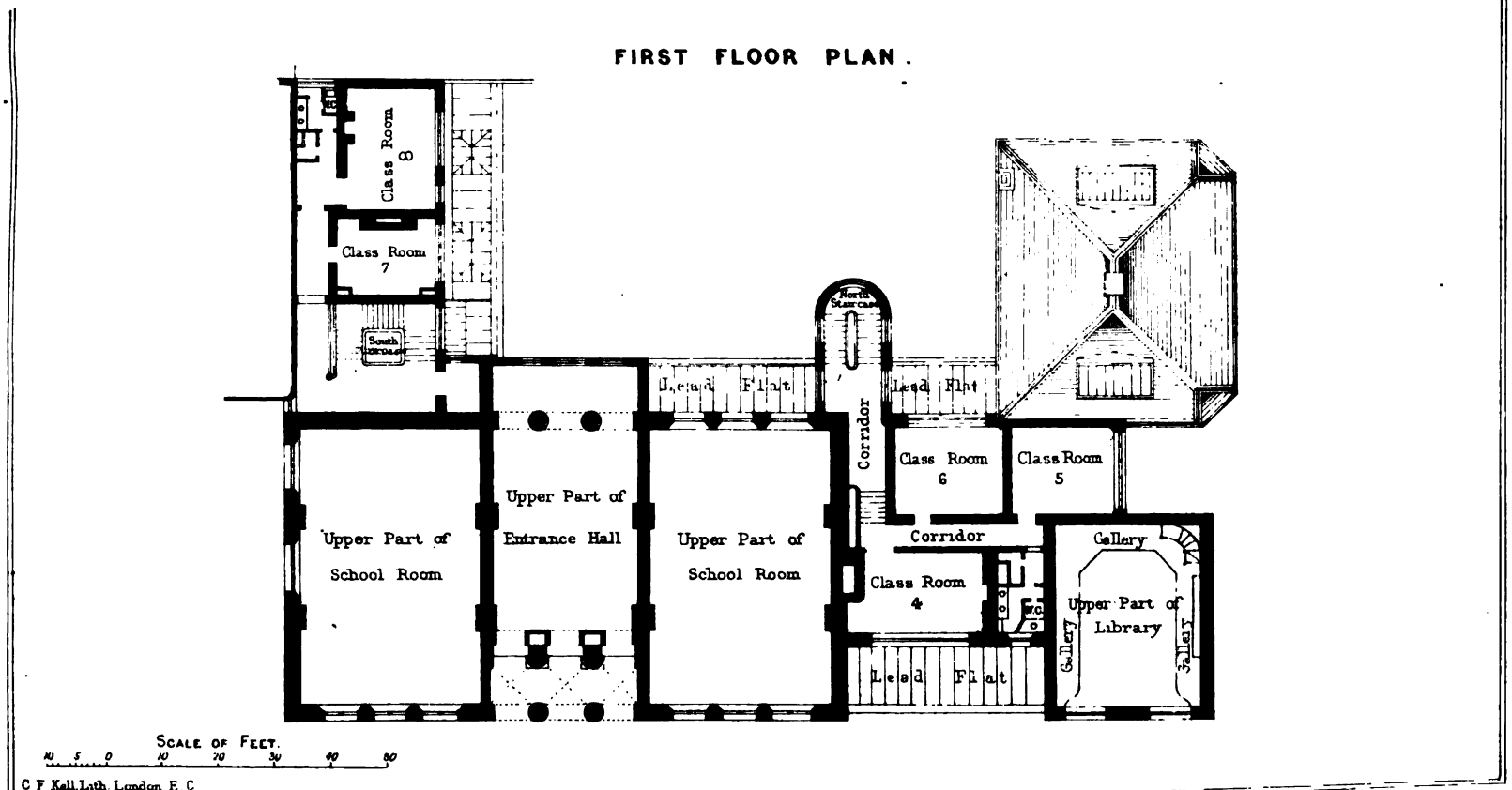
To face p. 681

NEW SCHOOL AT CHARTERHOUSE 1873-4.



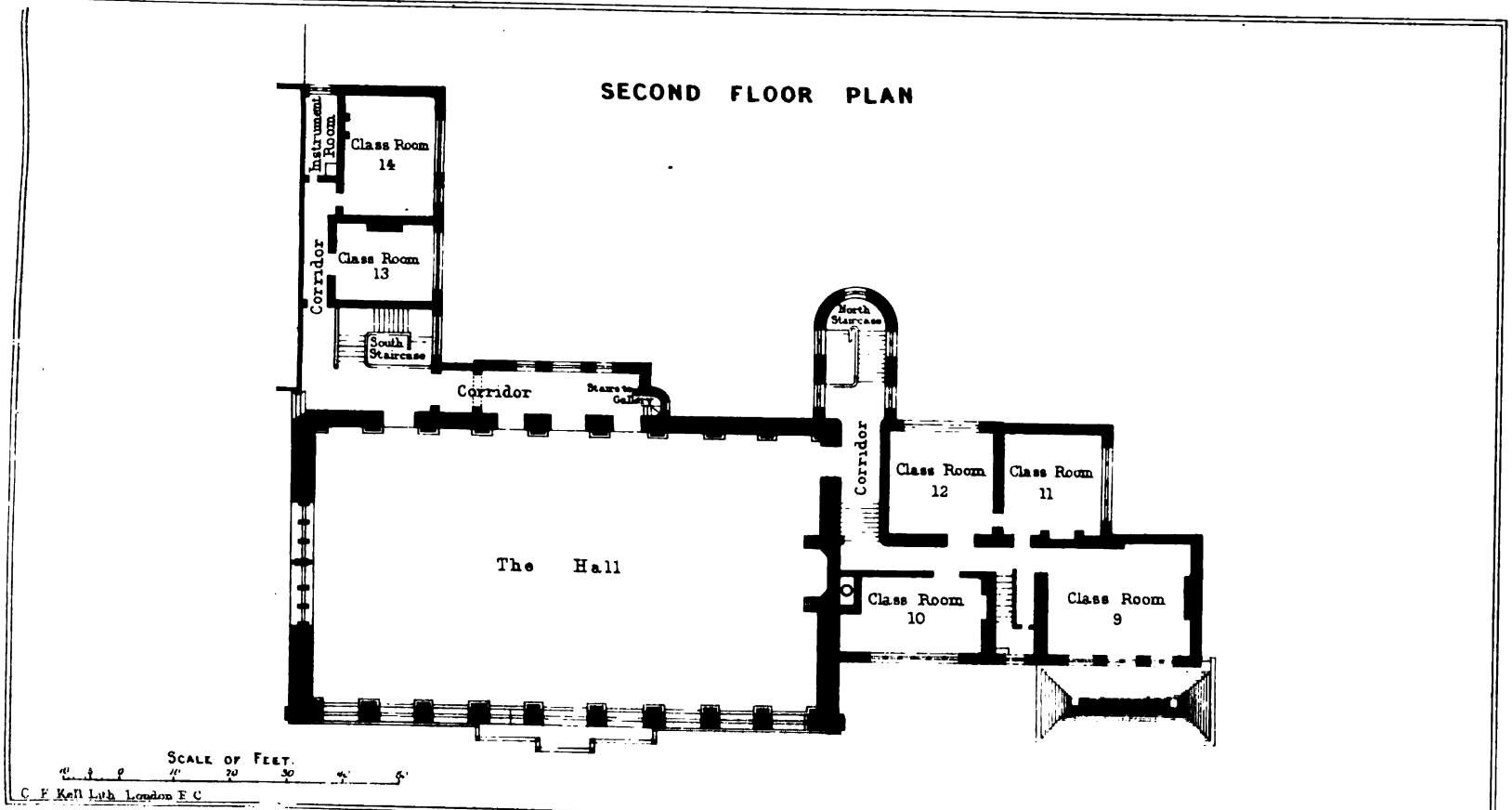
To face p 891

NEW SCHOOL AT CHARTERHOUSE 1873-4



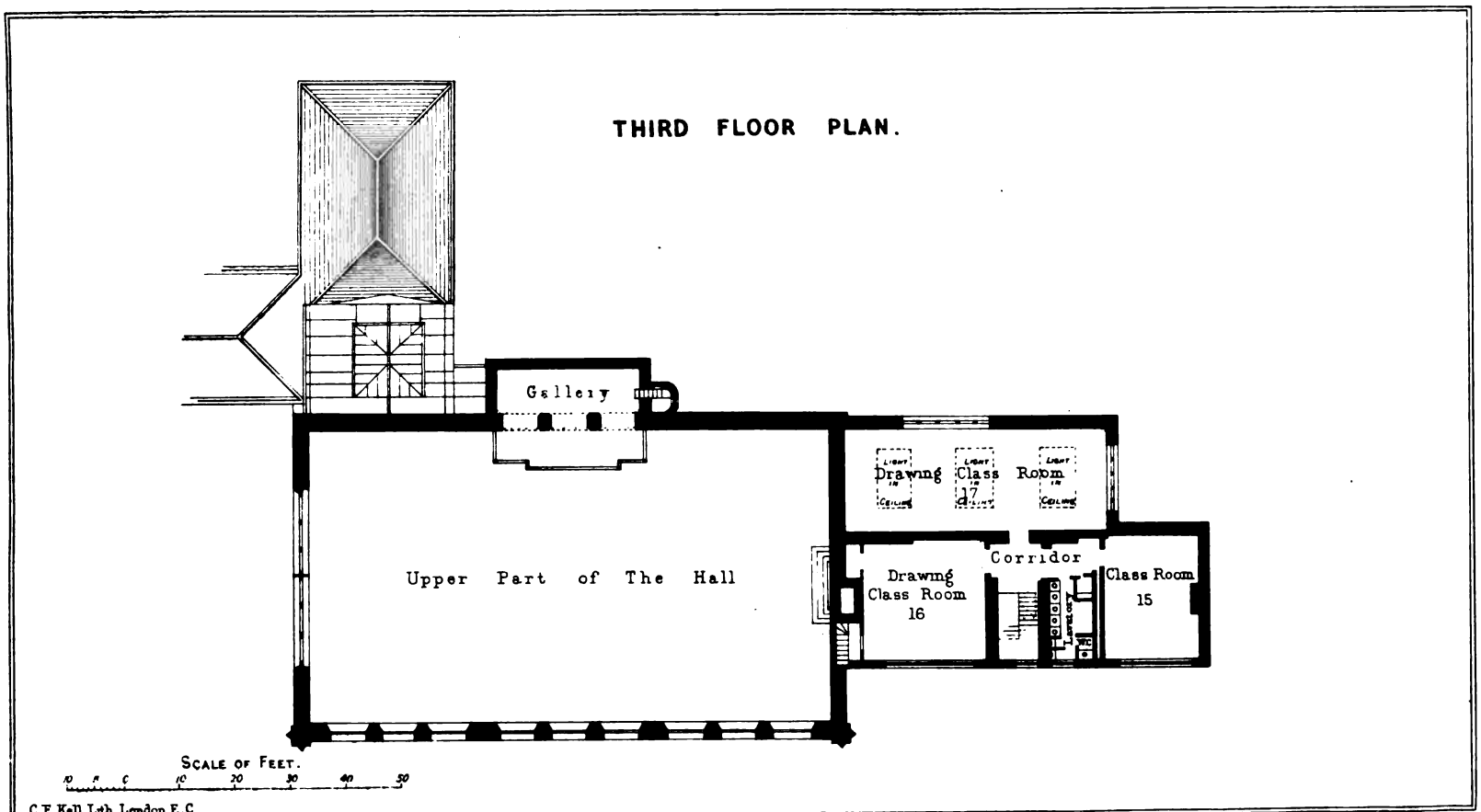
To face p. 691

NEW SCHOOL AT CHARTERHOUSE 1873-4.



To face p 611

NEW SCHOOL AT CHARTERHOUSE 1873-4



To face p. 691.

NEW SCHOOL AT CHARTERHOUSE 1873-4.

APPENDIX L (4).

DIMENSIONS OF THE ROOMS IN THE NEW SCHOOL BUILDINGS AT THE CHARTERHOUSE.

(A) New Building. (B) Old Buttery. (C) Head Master's House.

		Ft.	In.		Ft.	In.
	Basement.					
(A)	The channels for warm air, boiler room, engine room, coal cellars, &c.					
(B)	Muniment room	25	0	by	12	0
	Lavatory (with 16 basons)	29	0	„	14	0
	Cloak room	26	6	„	22	0
(C)	Chemical class room (with accommodation for about 20 pupils)	31	0	„	25	6
	Cloak room	25	6	„	25	0
	Store room	26	0	„	9	0
	Lavatory (with 23 basons)	28	0	„	19	0
	Professor's private room	17	0	„	17	0
	Inner room under Lecture Theatre	12	0	„	9	6
	Lecture Theatre.					
	Battery room	18	0	„	9	0
	Apparatus room	10	0	„	9	0
	Ground Floor.					
(A)	Vestibule or open porch	26	6	„	9	0
	Entrance hall	36	0	„	26	6
	North school room (accommodating about 250 to 300 scholars)	50	0	„	32	0
	South school room (with the same accommodation)	50	0	„	32	0[1]
	Corridor (running the whole length of the building and connecting the Buttery Building with the Lecture Theatre and the building formerly the Head Master's House now converted into class rooms)	8	0		—	
(B)	South staircase	25	0	„	19	0
	Class room No. 2	29	0	„	14	0
	Class room No. 3	26	6	„	22	0
(C)	Library (with spiral staircase, giving access to a gallery 3 feet wide round three sides of the room)	32	0	„	26	0
	Class room No. 1 (accommodating about 20 scholars)	25	6	„	24	6
	Under Master's room (with cloak room and W. C. adjoining)	18	0	„	18	0
	Waiting room	18	0	„	12	6
	Cloak room for Head Master (communicating with lavatory with 4 basons, W. C., and 2 urinals)	15	0	„	7	6
	Lecture Theatre (to accommodate about 280 persons, 36 feet high from floor to ceiling)	47	0	„	38	6

[1] These rooms extend through the first floor.

(A) New Building. (B) Old Buttery. (C) Head Master's House.	Ft.	In.		Ft.	In.
One-pair Floor.					
(B) Class room No. 7	19	0	by	14	0
Class room No. 8	22	0	„	17	0
Lavatory, urinal, and W. C.					
(C) Class room No. 4	21	0	„	13	0
Class room No 5	18	6	„	18	0
Class room No. 6	19	0	„	18	6
Housemaids' closet, lavatory, W. C. and urinal.					
North and south staircase, as before.					
Two-pair Floor.					
(A) Hall (44 feet 6 inches high to the collar of the roof principals)	93	0	„	50	0
(B) Class room No. 13	19	0	„	14	0
Class room No. 14	22	6	„	17	0
(C) Class room No. 9	27	0	„	20	0
Class room No. 10	25	0	„	14	0
Class room No. 11	18	6	„	18	0
Class room No. 12	19	0	„	18	6
Instrument room under stairs to next floor.					
Three-pair Floor.					
(C) Class room No. 15	20	0	„	18	0
Drawing class room No. 16	21	0	„	20	0
Drawing class room No. 17	48	0	„	19	0
Lavatory, housemaids' closet, 2 urinals, and W. C.					

MEMORIAL CXXIII.

APPENDIX M (1).

LETTER FROM SIR THOMAS WHITE, WRITTEN DURING HIS MORTAL ILLNESS FEBRUARY 1566.

"*To Mr. President, the Fellowes and Schollers of St. John's Colledge, in Oxon.*

"Mr. President with the Fellowes and Schollers,

"I haue mee recommended unto you euen from the bottome of my hearte, desyringe the holye Ghoste maye bee amonge you untill the ende of the worlde, and desyringe Almightie God that euerye one of you maye loue one another as brethren; and I shall desire you all to apply your learninge and soe doinge God shall give you his blessinge both in this worlde and in the worlde to come. And further more, if any uariaunce or strife doe arise amonge you, I shall desyre you for God's loue to pacifye it as much as you maye; and that doinge I put noe doubt but God shall blesse euerye one of you. And this shall be the last letter that euer I shall sende unto you, and therefore I shall desyre euery one of you to take a copie of yt for my sake. Noe more to you at this time, but the Lord have you in his keeping untill th'ende of the Worlde. Written the 27th of Januarye 1566. I desyre you all to pray to God for mee that I maye ende my life with patience, and that he maye take mee to his mercye.

"By mee Sir Thomas White, Knight,

"Alderman of London, and

"Founder of St. John's Colledge in Oxforde."

Obijt Anno Salutis, 1566 Regni Elizabethe 8$^{vo.}$ et die undecimo Febuarrii.

APPENDIX M (2).

PRESIDENTS OF ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, OXFORD.[1]

1. *Alexander Belsire, M.A.*, Fellow of New College, afterwards the first Canon of Oseney, and the first Canon of the fourth Prebendship of Christ Church. He was nominated by Sir Thomas White, to be the first President of St. John's in 1855.

2. *William Elye, M.A.*, of Brasenose College, was appointed by Sir Thomas White, the second President, in 1557. He was removed in 1563, for maintaining the Pope's authority, and went abroad for some time. He died in prison at Hereford, in 1603.

3. *William Stocke, B.D.*, of Brasenose College. He was appointed by Sir Thomas White, one of the first Fellows of St. John's College, then the first Principal of Gloucester Hall; afterwards, in 1563, the third President of St. John's. This position he left in about a year, to resume the Headship of Gloucester Hall, where he remained for 10 years. He died in 1607.

4. *John Robinson, D.D.*, of Pembroke, Cambridge; was incorporated of the same degree at Oxford; and appointed by Sir Thomas White, the fourth President of St. John's. He held that position till 1572. In 1574 he became Archdeacon of Bedford; and held with this other preferments. He died about 1597.

5. *Tobie Mathew, D.D.*, Student of Christ Church. Public Orator in 1596. Canon of Christ Church in 1570, and Archdeacon of Bath in the same year. In 1572 Prebendary of Salisbury, and in the same year elected President of St. John's College. Dean of Christ Church in 1576. He had already obtained great reputation as a Preacher, and had been made Queen's Chaplain in Ordinary. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford in 1579. Dean of Durham in 1583, and Bishop of that See in 1595. Archbishop of York in 1606. Died in 1628.

6. *Francis Willys, D.D.*, appointed by Sir Thomas White, to be Fellow of St. John's in 1557. Canon of Bristol. President of St. John's in 1577. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, in 1587. Dean of Worcester in the same year. Resigned his Presidentship 1590. Died in 1596.

7. RALPH HUCHENSON, B.D., educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Appointed Fellow of St. John's by Joanna, Widow of Sir Thomas White, in 1570. Elected President in 1590. Died in 1605.

8. JOHN BUCKERIDGE, D.D., Founder's-kin Fellow of St. John's, but educated at Merchant Taylors' School. President in 1605, afterwards Bishop, successively of Rochester and Ely.

9. *William Laud, D.D.*, educated at Reading School. Elected Fellow of the Reading Foundation, 1590. Proctor of the University in 1603. President of St. John's College in 1611. In 1621 Bishop of St. David's—in 1628 Bishop of London—1633 Archbishop of Canterbury. Chancellor of Oxford from 1630—1641. Beheaded, 164$\frac{4}{5}$.

10. WILLIAM JUXON, D.C.L., educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Elected Fellow of St. John's College 1598. President in 1621. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, 1626-27, 1627-28. Successively Bishop of Hereford and London, and Archbishop of Canterbury.

[1] Those whose names are in capitals, were educated at Merchant Taylors' School.

11. *Richard Baylie, D.D*, educated at Coventry School. Proctor of the University in 1615. President of the College in 1631. Vice-Chancellor at Oxford, 1636–37, 1637–38, 1661–62. Dean of Salisbury. He was ejected from his Headship (which was held successively by two intruders *Francis Chynell* and *Thankful Owen*) in 1648, but was restored in 1660. He died in 1667, and was buried in a beautiful little Chapel, which he had built, on the north-east side of St. John's College Chapel, Oxford. He was Chaplain to Archbishop Laud, and Edited several of his Works. The Archbishop mentions him in his Will.

12. PETER MEWS, D.C.L., educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Elected Fellow 1637—President in 1667. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford 1669–1673. Successively Bishop of Bath and Wells, and of Winchester.

13. WILLIAM LEVINZ, D.M., educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Elected Fellow 1661—President 1673. Canon of Wells. Regius Professor of Greek 1665–1698.

14. WILLIAM DELAUNE, D.D., educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Elected Fellow 1675—President 1698. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, 1702–5. Margaret Professor of Divinity at Oxford 1714. Prebendary of Winchester. Died 1728.

15. WILLIAM HOLMES, D.D., educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Elected Fellow of St. John's College in 1707. Proctor of the University 1721. President of the College in 1728. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford 1732–1735. Regius Professor of Modern History at Oxford. Dean of Exeter. An eminent Benefactor of St. John's College.

16. WILLIAM DERHAM, D.D., educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Elected Fellow of St. John's College in 1721. Proctor of the University 1736. White's Professor of Moral Philosophy 1737—President of the College 1748. (He was the son of Dr. William Dereham, Boyle Lecturer, in 1711–12, the Author of "Physico-Theology," "Astro-Theology," &c.)

17. *William Walker, D.C.L.*, Founder's-kin Fellow of St. John's College. Principal of New Inn Hall, 1745. Elected President of St. John's in 1757, but resigned that office in the course of the same year. He retained the Headship of New Inn Hall till his death, in 1761.

18. *Thomas Fry, D.D.*, educated at Bristol School. Elected Fellow of St. John's College, 1732; President 1757. (Dr. Fry was a friend of the unfortunate Chatterton, his fellow townsman, and set out from Oxford to relieve his distress, when he was stopped by the news of his suicide.)

19. SAMUEL DENNIS, D.D., educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Elected Fellow of St. John's College in 1757—President in 1772. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, 1780–1784.

20. MICHAEL MARLOW, D.D., educated at Merchant Taylors' School. Elected Fellow of St. John's College in 1776—President in 1795. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, 1798–1802. Prebendary of Canterbury.

21. Rev. PHILIP WYNTER, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1811. 2nd Class in Classics, 1815. Tutor of St. John's. Public Examiner Michaelmas, 1825, to Michaelmas, 1826. President of St. John's, 1828. Select Preacher, 1828, and again in 1833. Vice-Chancellor of the University, 1840–44. Member of the Hebdomadal Council, 1855, 1860, 1866. Canon of Worcester, 1868. Master of St. Oswald's Hospital, Worcester, 1869. Died, November 4, 1871.

22. Rev. JAMES BELLAMY, D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1836. 2nd Class in Classics, and 1st Class in Mathematics at B.A. Examination, 1841. Tutor of St. John's. Examiner in Moderations at Oxford, 1853, 1854. President of St. John's, 1871.

APPENDIX M (3).

FELLOWS OF ST. JOHN'S ON SIR THOMAS WHITE'S FOUNDATION FOR MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL FROM 1796 TO 1861.

* School Chief Classical Prizes.
† School Chief French Prizes.
‖ Pitt Club Exhibitioners from the School.
‡ School Chief Mathematical Prizes.
§ Montefiore Medallist at School.
¶ Rev. Dr Hessey's Hebrew Prize at School.

1796 WILLIAM BETTON CHAMPNEYS, B.C.L.

Sir HENRY ELLIS, born November 27th, 1777. Admitted at Merchant Taylors', October 7th, 1788. Whilst still an undergraduate, appointed, in 1797, one of the Assistant Librarians of the Bodleian. B.C.L. 1802. Temporary Assistant in the British Museum, 1800. Assistant Librarian, 1805. Keeper of the Department of Printed Books, 1806. Transferred to the Department of MSS. 1812, and 1814 also Secretary. Retained both positions till 1827, when he was appointed Principal Librarian. Retired from this post in 1856. Sir Henry Ellis was, in 1813, one of the Secretaries to the Archæological Society, and edited many of its publications. A Member of the Camden Society. Fellow of the Society of Autiquaries, 1807. Fellow of the Royal Society, 1811. Fellow of the Geological Society. Hon. Member of the Royal Society of Antiquaries, Copenhagen. Hon. Member of the Royal Irish Academy. Member of the Historical Scandinavian Society at Stockholm. Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Brussels. Corresponding Member of the Imperial Society of Antiquaries at France. LL.D. of the University of Jena, and Knight of Hanover. In 1807, he edited several reprints of Old English Chronicles. In 1810, reprints of Robert of Gloucester and Robert de Brunne. In 1812, assisted in editing Strype's "Memorials of Cranmer." In 1813, edited Brande's "Popular Antiquities." Was joint Editor of Dugdale's "Monasticon," commenced 1812. In 1818, edited Dugdale's "History of St. Paul's," besides being engaged in many other literary works, as for instance, "Original Letters, Illustrative of English History," 3 vols., 1824. Died, January 15, 1869.

1797 EDWARD WARNEFORD, M.A.

THOMAS SNELL, B.C.L., (*a post election*).[1]

GEORGE SHUTE, M.A., (*a post-election*).

1798 THOMAS CLARE, M.A.

1799 HENRY SYMONS, D.C.L. (Chaplain to the Duke of Cambridge. Officiated at the Burial of Sir John Moore).

1800 WILLIAM DODSON, B.D.

1801 HENRY PAYNE, D.C.L. (Barrister-at-Law).

JOHN CROSBY CLARK, B.D., Tutor of St. John's.

1802 THOMAS WYNTER MEADE, B.D.

WILLIAM CALLAGHAN FRITH, D.C.L., (Chaplain to the Garrison at Zante.)

FRANCIS JOSEPH FAITHFULL, B.C.L., (*a post-election*), in default of a Founder's Kin Candidate. (Prebendary of Lincoln).

[1] Elections to Vacancies occurring between June 11th and the Monday after St. John the Baptist's Day, were called Post-Elections.

1803 *One Vacancy occurred*, but a Founder's Kin Candidate appearing, Merchant Taylors' School lost its turn, according to the rule provided in the College Statute, that, if possible, there should be six Fellows of the Kin of the Founder.

1804 JESSE ADDAMS, D.C.L., Q.C., 2nd Class in Classics, and 2nd Class in Mathematics, Michaelmas, 1808. Advocate in Doctors' Commons. Died 1871.

JAMES HARRIS, B.D.

EDWARD CECIL HAMPSON, D.C.L.

JOHN ROBERSON, B D., (*a post-election*). (One of the Under-Masters in Merchant Taylors' School).

1805 WILLIAM CAMPLIN (afterwards Bernard), S.C.L., 2nd Class in Classics, *sub. lin.*, Easter, 1809.

SAMUEL ARNOTT, M.A., 2nd Class in Classics, 2nd Class in Mathematics, *sub. lin.* Easter, 1809.

1806 JOSEPH CARTER, B.D., 2nd Class in Classics, *sub. lin.* Easter, 1810.

PHILIP BLISS, D.C.L., Sub-librarian of the Bodleian, Keeper of the Archives, Registrar of the University, Principal of St. Mary's Hall, (Editor of Wood's "Athenæ Oxonienses").

THOMAS WOODROFFE, M.A., 2nd Class in Classics, Easter, 1810. (Canon of Winchester).

1807 EDWARD BUCKLE (afterwards Barlee), M.A. (Author of a Commentary on the Epistles).

1808 Rev. WILLIAM BIRKETT ALLEN, D.C.L., Rector of Winterbourne, Gloucestershire. Honorary Canon of Bristol. Died, 1863.

1808 CHARLES HUTCHINS, M.A.

1809 WILLIAM BOSCAWEN BELL, M.A. (Barrister-at-Law).

EDWARD BELLAMY, M.A., 1st Class in Mathematics, and 2nd Class in Classics, Easter, 1813.

1810 CHARLES MAYO, D.C.L., 2nd Class in Classics, Easter, 1814. (Founder of the Pestalozzian School at Cheam).

ARCHER RYLAND, B.C.L. (*a post-election*). (Barrister-at-Law: One of the City Pleaders: Bencher of Gray's Inn).

1811 JOHN LEYCESTER ADOLPHUS, M.A. Newdigate English Verse Prize, 1814. 2nd Class in Classics at B.A. Degree, Easter, 1815. Chancellor's English Essay Prize, 1918. Barrister-at-Law. Bencher of the Inner Temple. Attorney-General of the County Palatine of Durham. Joint Editor of Adolphus and Ellis' Reports. Judge of the Marylebone County Court. Editor of "Identification of the Author of Waverley with Sir Walter Scott." Steward of St. John's College. Born, 1794. Died, 1862.

PHILIP WYNTER, D.D. See Appendix K (2).

JAMES DAVENPORT, M.A.

1812 FRANCIS HAWKINS, D.M., Newdigate English Verse Prize, 1813. 2nd Class in Classics, and 2nd Class in Mathematics, Easter, 1816. (Physician to the Middlesex Hospital, and Registrar of the Royal College of Physicians, Physician to the Queen's Household).

Rev. C. W. STOCKER, D.D. First Class in Classics and Second Class in Mathematics, Easter, 1816. Tutor of St. John's, Public Examiner, Michaelmas, 1823, to Easter, 1824, and again Michaelmas, 1831, to Easter, 1833. Principal of Elizabeth College, Guernsey, 1824. Select Preacher at Oxford, 1832. White's Reader in Moral Philosophy, Oxford, 1841. (Editor of Herodotus, Juvenal and Persius, &c.) Died, 1870.

1813 Henry Francis Sidebottom, M.A., 2nd Class in Classics, *sub. lin.* Easter, 1817.

James Forbes Jowett, B.D.

Richard Worgan Povah, M.A., 1st Class in Classics, and 2nd Class in Mathematics, Easter, 1817.

1814 William Lewis Davies, M.A. (Principal of Elizabeth College, Guernsey).

1815 Rev. C. L. Swainson, B.D. Proctor of the University, 1828. Rector of Crick, Northamptonshire. Died, 1871.

Richard Harvey, M.A.

Charles Bellamy, D.C.L., 1st Class in Classics, and 1st Class in Mathematics, Easter, 1819. Vinerian Law Scholar, 1822, and afterwards Fellow. (Barrister-at-Law).

Charles Dethick Blyth, B.D.

1816 John Joseph Ellis, M.A.

Benjamin Holford Banner, M.A. (Precentor of Cashel, 1826: Chancellor of Emly, 1835).

1817 *No Vacancy.*

1818 John Ball, B.D., 2nd Class in Classics, *sub. lin.* Michaelmas, 1822: Tutor of St. John's: Select Preacher, 1830.

1819 Edward Turnour.

1820 *No Vacancy.*

1821 Henry Bristow Wilson, B.D., 2nd Class in Classics, Easter, 1825, Tutor of St. John's: Select Preacher, 1835, and again, 1842: Public Examiner, Michaelmas, 1836, to Easter, 1838, and again Easter, 1850, to Michaelmas, 1851: Professor of Anglo-Saxon, 1839: Bampton Lecturer, 1851. One of the "Four Tutors" who protested against "Tract 90." One of the "Seven Authors" of "Essays and Reviews." Born, 1803. Left School, 1821.

1822 Francis Russell Nixon, D.D. See Appendix L (3).

Henry Thorpe, M.A., Proctor of the University, 1836.

1823 William Andrew Rew, D.C.L. Second Class in Classics and Second Class in Mathematics at B.A. Examination, Easter, 1827. Tutor of St. John's. Barrister-at-Law of the Inner Temple and the Northern Circuit. Died, 1870.

John George Gifford, B.A., 3rd Class in Classics, Michaelmas, 1827.

1824 Lancelot Arthur Sharpe, B.D., 2nd Class in Classics, Easter, 1828. Tutor of St. John's: Proctor of the University, 1836: Select Preacher, 1838.

Thomas French Laurence, M.A.

George Adams, B.D.

1825 Francis Povah,*** B.C.L., 1st Class in Classics, Easter, 1829. Vinerian Law Scholar, 1831.

Charles Edward Birch, M.A.

1826 James Guillemard,* M.A.

1827 James Gillman,* B.C.L., 3rd Class in Classics, Easter, 1831.

Arthur Philip Dunlap, B.D., 3rd Class in Classics, Michaelmas, 1831.

1827 Ven. ROBERT WILLIAM BROWNE, * M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. 1827. 1st Class in Classics, and 1st Class in Mathematics at B.A. Degree, Easter, 1831. Tutor of St. John's. Select Preacher in the University, 1839. Professor of Classical Literature at King's College, London. Prebendary of St. Paul's and of Wells. Chaplain to the Forces. Phil. D. of the University of Heidelberg. F.G.S. Author of "Introduction to the Study of Greek Literature." Classical and Hebrew Examiner at Merchant Taylors'. Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Bath and Wells. Archdeacon of Bath, 1860. Canon of Wells, 1863.

1828 WILLIAM WELLWOOD STODDART, * B.D., 2nd Class in Classics, Easter, 1832: Denyer's Theological Prize Essay, 1837: Tutor of St. John's.

RICHARD WOOD, B.D.

EDWARD ALSTON, M.A.

1829 JOHN SALTWELL PINKERTON, B.D., 3rd Class in Classics, Michaelmas, 1833. Proctor of the University, 1842.

EDWARD WILLIAM VAUGHAN, B.A.

JOHN JOSEPH PRATT, M.A.

FRANCIS JOHN KITSON, B.D. (*a post-election*).

1830 CHARLES REW, B.D.

HENRY HEMING, B.D., 4th Class in Classics, Easter, 1834.

ARTHUR ROBARTS ADAMS, D.C.L., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1830. Barrister-at-Law. Bencher of the Middle Temple. Recorder of Birmingham, 1866. Queen's Counsel, 1869. Assessor of the Court of the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, 1871.

HENRY JAMES FARRINGTON COXE, M.A., (*a post-election*) 4th Class in Classics, Michaelmas, 1834.

1831 RICHARD WILLIAM HIGGS, D.C.L., 3rd Class in Classics, Easter, 1835. (Classical Tutor and Librarian at King's College, London.)

WILLIAM HUNTER, B.D., 4th Class in Classics, Easter, 1835.

THOMAS PENNY.

1832 Rev. S. H. RUSSELL, B.D. Fourth Class in Classics and First Class in Mathematics at Examination for B.A., 1836. Appointed one of the Assistant Masters of Merchant Taylors' School in 1836, and a most able Member of the Staff, both in Classics and Mathematics, until 1857, when he was presented by his College to the Vicarage of Charlbury in Oxfordshire. He was a man of sterling character, loved and valued by his colleagues, pupils parishioners, and all who came in contact with him. He died, after a very painful illness, on September 10, 1873, and his funeral sermon was preached on September 28, by his friend, Dr. Hessey.

JAMES AUGUSTUS HESSEY. See Appendix L (2).

GEORGE KIDD MORRELL, * D.C.L., English Ode at Installation of Duke of Wellington, as Chancellor of Oxford, 1834. 3rd Class in Classics, Easter, 1836.

1833 Rev. H. W. BURROWS, ** B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1833. 1st Class in Classics and 2nd Class in Mathematics, 1837. Vicar of Christ Church, St. Pancras, 1851. Prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral, 1871.

1834 FRANCIS HESSEY, D.C.L., 2nd Class in Classics, Michaelmas, 1837. (Head Master of Huddersfield Collegiate School: Head Master of Kensington Proprietary School), and afterwards Vicar of St. Barnabas.

1834 HENRY COMBS, B.D.

EDWARD JOHN POGSON, D.C.L.

1835 Rev. THOMAS CARTERET MAULE, B.D. 3rd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1839. Vicar of St. Giles', Oxford, and, in 1856, Rector of Cheam, Surrey. Died, 1867, after a short but active Incumbency, during the course of which he entirely rebuilt his church, and endeared himself to his Parishioners by his earnest and indefatigable ministerial labours.

Rev. ARTHUR B. CROSS STARKEY,* B.D. Second Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, 1839. Examiner in the Responsions Schools at Oxford, 1844. Vicar of Bygrave, Herts, 1858. Died, 1873.

WILLIAM JOHN WISE, M.A.

1836 JAMES BELLAMY, B.D. See Appendix M (2).

1837 CHARLES LEMPRIERE, D.C.L., Barrister-at-Law. Colonial Secretary for the Bahama Islands, 1867.

JAMES GRAM BRINE, ** B.D., 2nd Class in Classics, and 3rd Class in Mathematics, Michaelmas, 1841. Proctor of the University, 1851.

1838 *No Vacancy.*

1839 EDWARD WEST, M.A., One of the Under Masters at Merchant Taylors' School).

PAUL PARNELL, *‡ B.C.L., 1st Class in Classics, and 1st Class in Mathematics Easter, 1843. (Barrister-at-Law. Appointed Crown Solicitor for the Perth District, Western Australia, but died in passage out).

[I may perhaps be excused for extending this brief notice of one of my earliest friends. It was my good fortune to make Parnell's acquaintance when he left Oxford, and to continue his friendship till he left these shores. His career in life promised to be like that at the University—a brilliant one. He joined the Home Circuit, and when he was struck down by paralysis in 1852, was rapidly rising to eminence. He had at once to abandon his circuit, and to relinquish his profession, having had no opportunity whatever of realizing any provision for the future. No murmur or despondency was ever manifested by him, but with manly fortitude he accepted the adverse conditions of life under which illness had placed him. Through the friendship of Dr. Hessey his case was mentioned to Thomas Greene, Esq., M.P., for Lancaster, then the Treasurer of Gray's Inn, and what was more important, a Member of Sir Robert Peel's Government, and thus he obtained the appointment before referred to. I have the two last letters ever written to me by him now lying before me—both equally well express the tenor of his mind at that time, and I add the first, which reads thus:—

" 28, Torrington Square,

" My dear Clode, " 16th September 1852.

" I shall follow your example and express my thanks for your kind and useful present in writing rather than in words. It will indeed be serviceable, and, though I now hardly know how to use it and shall be glad if I am never called upon to use it in earnest at all, will add wonderfully to our sense of security in our new home in a penal settlement. And now, let me respond to the other part of your letter by assuring you that there is no friend from whom I shall feel parting for so long a period more deeply and sincerely than yourself. During the years in which we have been intimate, I think we have found enough of sympathy as well as of opposition in our mutual opinions and feelings to form the basis of a manly and liberal friendship. I have certainly been considerably your debtor, and only friendship could mark out the score. Though we are separated, that friendship will still continue, kept alive by remembrance and correspondence, sustained by the thought of the tie which unites us as members of one Holy Catholic Church. I will hope

and pray that we may meet again in this world, that I may see my little godson[1] grown up in imitation of his Father's virtues, but I will pray more earnestly that we may all meet in the land where pain and sorrow shall be no more.

"Yours ever faithfully,

"PAUL PARNELL."

His second letter was dated Plymouth Sound, the 28th September, and I never heard from him again.

A Memorial Window was erected by his friends in the Church of St. John's, Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square.—C.M.C.]

1839 Very Rev. HENRY LONGUEVILLE MANSEL, D.D. First Class in Classics and First Class in Mathematics at B.A., Easter 1843; Tutor of St. John's; Moderator, Easter 1852 to Michaelmas 1852: Public Examiner, Easter 1854 to Michaelmas 1855; Member of the Hebdomadal Council, 1854–1869; Author of "Aldrich's Logic with Notes" and Prolegomena Logica," and Joint Editor with Professor Veitch of "Sir William Hamilton's Works"; Reader in Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy at Magdalen College 1855, an office which was continued to him in 1859, under the title of Waynflete Professor; Bampton Lecturer, 1858; Select Preacher 1859; Hon LL.D. of the University of Edinburgh. Corresponding Member of the New England Historico-Genealogical Society, 1859; Professor Fellow of St. John's, 1864; Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Peterborough, and Hon. Canon of Peterborough, 1864; Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History and Canon of Christchurch, 1867; Dean of St. Paul's, 1868; Hon. Fellow of St. John's, 1868; Elected Hon. Member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, of Boston and Massachussets, on the death of M. Cousin, in 1868; Select Preacher, 1870. Died, July 30, 1871.

The time has scarcely arrived for forming a due estimate of the influence of the writings of Dean Mansel upon Theology and Metaphysics. The controversies connected with them have not yet sufficiently calmed down, and, even were this the case, these pages would not be the appropriate place for such an attempt. But it may be safely said that rarely, if ever, has a series of Bampton Lectures created so profound an interest, not merely at home, but in the schools of the Continent, and in America, as did that delivered by him at Oxford in 1858. The Dean's Essays, contributed to various periodicals, or written for passing occasions, have been collected since his death. A volume of valuable lectures, delivered by him while he held the Chair of Ecclesiastical History at Christchurch, is about to be published. And the "Speaker's Commentary" will contain his notes upon the Gospel of St. Matthew (the last of his literary labours), which were all but completed at the time of his sudden summons. The Dean's reading was wide and miscellaneous, and his mind was able to embrace almost anything. Though, of course, his strongest points were Theology and Mental and Moral Philosophy, he was deeply acquainted with the early Ecclesiastical writers, especially those of the Alexandrine School. He had a most elegant and refined taste in literature, and there were few English poets, from Chaucer to those of the present day, with whom he was not familiar, the older English dramatists being his chief favourites. He was a profound Classical and German and Hebrew scholar, as, indeed, the learned references occurring in his works clearly evidence. His memory was amazing, and whatever he had read he seemed able to reproduce at the exact moment when it was required. His public lectures were lucid and well-digested, and contained nothing superfluous or discursive. As an

[1] My Son—"George John."—C. M. C.

accurate and indefatigable man of business, he was unrivalled. He was everything in the affairs of the University, when resident there, and St. Paul's owes very much to his exertions and skilful negotiations with the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, during his too short tenure of the office of Dean. In private life and society he was a man of genial and kindly temperament, and sparkling with irrepressible humour in his conversation. In his friendships he was most warm and earnest, and was ever ready to serve those whom he cherished and valued. Lastly, he was not only a powerful Christian apologist, but "bore his faculties meekly," and was a genuine Christian man. He lies buried in the churchyard of Cosgrove, in Northamptonshire. On or about his tomb are engraven two sacred texts, one of them indicative of the yearnings of his intellect, and of his consciousness of its finite powers; the other of his hopes and of their One Foundation. "Now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face: Now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." "I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord." He had loved to dwell on these texts, and a loving thought selected them as characteristic of his habitual tone and temper.

1839 Leopold John Bernays, M.A., 2nd Class in Classics, Easter, 1843. (Head-Master of Hackney Grammar School).

1840 Thomas Augustus Parnell, B.A.

1841. Rev. Henry Hayman,** D.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1841. 2nd Class in Classics and 2nd Class in Mathematics, 1845. One of the Under Masters at the Charterhouse. Examiner in the Responsions Schools at Oxford, 1851. Assistant Preacher at the Temple Church, 1854. Head Master of Queen Elizabeth's Free Grammar School in St. Olave's, Southwark, 1855. Head Master of Cheltenham Grammar School, 1859. Head Master of St. Andrew's College, Bradfield, 1868. Head Master of Rugby School, 1869–1874. Rector of Aldingham, Lancashire, 1874.

1842. Thompson Podmore,***§ M.A., First Class in Classics at B.A., Easter, 1846. Head Master of Elstree School, 1861. Head Master of Eastbourne College, 1869.

Rev. Christopher Cookson,** B.D., elected on the Reading Foundation in 1842, no qualified candidate having appeared from that school. First, Class in Classics at B.A. Examination in 1846. For a short time one of the Under Masters at the Charterhouse, afterwards Tutor of St. John's. Examiner in the Responsions Schools at Oxford, 1855. Vicar of Dallington, in the Diocese of Peterborough, 1863. Died, 1874.

1843. Rev. Robinson Thornton, ****‡‡§ D.D., Junior University Mathematical Scholar, 1845. First Class in Classics, and Second Class in Mathematics at B.A., Michaelmas, 1847. Master of the Schools at Oxford, 1852. Head Master of Epsom College, 1855. Vice-President of Victoria Institute, 1869. Warden of Trinity College, Glenalmond, and Pantonian Professor of Theology, 1870–1873.

Edward Palin, * B.D., 1st Class in Classics, Easter, 1848. Tutor of St. John's. Public Examiner, Easter, 1861, to Michaelmas, 1862.

1844 *No Vacancy.*

1845 Edward Forster Neale, *§ B.C.L., 3rd Class in Classics, Michaelmas, 1849. (Barrister-at-Law).

1846. Rev. Thomas Hewitt Campbell, *‡‡‡§|| M.A. Junior University Mathematical Scholar, 1848. 1st Class in Mathematics, and 3rd Class in Classics at B.A. Degree, Easter, 1851. Arnold Historical Essay Prize, 1852. One of the Under Masters at the Charterhouse. Head Master of the Wolverhampton Grammar School. Went out as Principal of Otago College, to New Zealand, but drowned when within sight of land, with all his family, July 4th, 1863.

1846 JOHN WILLIAM HAMMOND, * B.D., (*a post-election*). Assistant Master at the Royal Naval School, New Cross).

EDWARD COUPLAND, B.D. (*a post-election*).

1847 JAMES HUNTER REID, *** D.C.L., 2nd Class in Classics, Michaelmas, 1851. Arnold Historical Essay Prize, 1853. Lecturer at St. John's in Law and Modern History. (Barrister-at-Law.) Died 1871.

WILLIAM THOMPSON WARNE. *

1848 *No Vacancy.*

1849 JOHN BERNARD BEHRENDS, ***‡‡‡†† M.A., B.C.L., Junior University Mathematical Scholar, 1851. 1st Class in Mathematics, and 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1852. 1st Class in Mathematics and 3rd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1853. Died 1864.

1849 CHARLES MONTAGUE STYLE, ***§ M.A., Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholar, 1850. 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1853. 3rd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1853.

Rev. CHARLES MATHESON, §|| M.A., Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholar, 1851. 1st Class in Classics and 2nd Class in Mathematics at Moderations, Michaelmas, 1852. 1st Class in Classics at B.A. Degree, Michaelmas, 1854. Kennicott Hebrew Scholar 1855. 2nd Master at Blackheath Proprietary School. Classical Examiner at Merchant Taylors', 1862. Head Master of the Clergy Orphan School, Canterbury, 1867.

MONTAGUE HUGHES COOKSON, ****‡†††§|| D.C.L., Junior University Mathematical Scholar, 1852. 1st Class in Classics and 1st Class in Mathematics at Moderations, Michaelmas, 1852. 1st Class in Classics and 1st Class in Mathematics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1854. Eldon University Scholar, 1856. (Studentship of the Four Inns of Court, 1859. Barrister-at-Law)

1851 THOMAS HENRY THORNTON, ***§ DC.L., Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholar, 1852. 1st Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1853. 16th successful Candidate at Indian Civil Service Examinations, 1855. 2nd Class in Classics, and 2nd Class in Modern History at B.A. Midsummer, 1855. Broke down bridge over Sutlej at Loodiana during Indian Mutiny. Judge at Umritsur, also of Small Debts Court at Lahore and at Delhi. Secretary to Punjab Government, 1867.

CHARLES HOBBES RICE, M.A., 1st Class in Mathematics at Moderations, Easter, 1854. 4th Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, Easter, 1855, and 3rd Class in Mathematics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1855.

EDWARD HILL, *† Was previously elected to an open Scholarship at Pembroke. 1st Class in Classics at Moderations, Michaelmas, 1853.

1852 JAMES BLACK GRAY, * M.A., 2nd Class in Mathematics and 3rd Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1855. 4th Class in Mathematics, at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1856.

1853 *No Vacancy.*

1854 WILLIAM WYNNE WILLSON, ***¶§|| B.A., Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholar, 1855. 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, Michaelmas, 1856. 4th Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1858. Kennicott Hebrew Scholar, 1859.

EDWARD BRISTOWE BAINES, 1st Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1857.

1855 WILLIAM HENRY SMITH, *** B.A., 1st Class in Classics at Moderations, Michaelmas, 1857. Boden's University Sanscrit Scholar, 1859. 7th Successful Candidate India Civil Service Examination, 1859.

CHARLES ALLEYNE SUMMERS AUSTIN, * B.A.

WILLIAM HOLDING, B.C.L., 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, Michaelmas, 1857. 1st Class in Modern History, at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1859. Elected Vinerian Law Scholar, Michaelmas, 1860. Lecturer at St. John's in Law and Modern History.

1856 WILLIAM FREDERICK TRAILL, ** B.A., 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1858. 2nd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1860.

Most Rev. WILLIAM WEST JONES, D.D. See Appendix L (3).

RICHARD FREDERICK CLARKE, *††¶§ B.A., 1st Class in Classics and 2nd Class in Mathematics at Moderations, Michaelmas, 1858. 2nd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1860.

CHARLES JOHN FOLLETT, * B.C.L., 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, 1858. 2nd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, 1860. Mayor of Exeter, 1872–74.

FRANCIS MORTON BEAUMONT, B.A., 2nd Class in Classics, at Moderations, Easter, 1858. 3rd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1860.

Rev. FRANCIS BADHAM, ¶ M.A. 1st Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1858. 2nd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1860. One of the Under Masters at the Blackheath Proprietary School. Died, 1864, just as he was establishing a very successful school on his own account.

1857 GEORGE SANDARS WILLIAMS, ** (Obtained by Competition a Civil Appt. in Ceylon.)

JAMES JOHNSTONE, † B.A., 2nd Class in Classics at Moderations, Michaelmas 1859. 3rd Class in Modern History at B.A. Examination, Michaelmas 1861.

1857 WALTER ERSKINE NEALE, ** B.A., 3rd Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1859. (11th Successful Candidate India Civil Service Examination, 1861. 4th Class in Classics in B.A. Examination, Michaelmas, 1861).

FREDERICK VERNON, B.A., 3rd Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1860.

1858 REV. WILLIAM MADDOCK, *|| M.A. 3rd Class in Classics at Moderations, 1860. 3rd Class in Classics at B.A. Examination, 1862. Assistant Master at Rossall School. Assistant Master at Malvern College. Head Master of Sandbach Grammar School 1871.

DAVID ROBERT PARAMORE. 3rd Class in Classics at Moderations, Easter, 1860.

1859 STEPHEN NOTTIDGE TEBBS, ****‡. 1st Class in Classics and 1st Class in Mathematics at Moderations, Michaelmas, 1861.

1860 WILLIAM BAKER, **§¶. See Appendix L (3).

1861 HENRY DUFF TRAILL, ***.

EDWARD CONDUITT DERMER, †§¶.

LANCELOT LAMBERT SHARPE.

ARTHUR LOUGHBOROUGH, *†.

APPENDIX M (4).

PROCEEDINGS AT MERCHANT TAYLORS' SCHOOL ON THE 11TH JUNE (ELECTION DAY).

1. The Clerk reads sections 1, 8, and 13 of the Privy Council Ordinance, dated 18th April 1861, as printed at page 458.

2. The Clerk reads the letter from the President of St. John's College, Oxon, in regard to the number of Scholarships vacant.

3. The Master of the Company inquires of the two Classical Examiners which of the Candidates for the Scholarships they recommend to the Court for election.

4. The Master then makes the following enquiries of the Head Master of the School:

a. Do you concur in the recommendation of the School Examiners so far as the intellectual qualifications of the Candidates recommended are concerned?

b. Can you give a satisfactory account of their moral character and general conduct?

c. Are they under 19 years of age?

d. Have they been at least two years in the School, in accordance with the requirements of the 8th section of the Ordinance?

5. The Clerk gives the christian and surnames (in full) of the recommended Candidates to the Master.

7. The Master then addresses the Court of Assistants as follows:

"The School Examiners having recommended [here the names of Candidates are stated], and the Head Master having answered satisfactorily the questions which I have put to him respecting each of them, is it your pleasure to elect the said [here name the first of the Candidates, and then repeat the question in regard to each of the other Candidates separately]?

7. The Master addresses the President and Fellows of St. John's, formally announcing the decision of the Court, and requesting to know whether they concur in the election.

8. The Clerk then fills in the following form:

Merchant Taylors' School,
11th June 1874.

Memorandum. That this day the Scholars of the Grammar School of the Company of Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the City of London, were examined in the presence of the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the said Company, and the President and two Fellows of the College of St. John the Baptist in the University of Oxford, in accordance with the provisions contained in the Ordinance made under the Act of Parliament of 17 and 18 Vict., cap. 81, and the Act of the 23 Vict., cap. 23, and after the examination were elected to be Scholars of the said College.

Master and Wardens. *President and Senior Fellows of St. John's.*

Master.

} *Wardens.*

We concur in this election.

9. This election paper is signed in duplicate, first by the Master, Wardens, and then by not less than ten Members of the Court called by the Clerk in the order of seniority to sign the documents, and then by the President and two Fellows of St. John's.

10. One copy of the election paper is sent by the Clerk to the President of St. John's in a covering letter, and the other is retained as a record by the Company.

APPENDIX M (5).

A LIST OF THE ANDREW SCHOLARS.[1]

1803 T. WELTON, B.C.L.

1806 T. WRIGHT, B.C.L.

1808 EDWARD HAWKINS, D.D. First Class in Classics and First in Mathematics, 1811. Fellow and Tutor of Oriel. Provost of Oriel and Canon of Rochester, 1828. Select Preacher, 1820, &c. Bampton Lecturer, 1840. Professor of Scriptural Exegesis, 1847. Member of the Hebdomadal Council. Author of various Theological and other works, including, "Discourses upon some of the principal objects and uses of the Historical Scriptures of the Old Testament." "An inquiry into the connected uses of the principal means of attaining Christian Truth." "The duty of Private Judgment." "The Apostolic Succession." "The Political Works of John Milton, with Notes." Considerations on the Athanasian Creed," &c.

1810 E. J. SMITH, M.A.

1810 HENRY SHRUBB, M.A. Scholar, and afterwards Fellow of Corpus Christi.

1811 T. STILL BASNETT, M.A.

1814 WILLIAM STALMAN, M.A. Demy of Magdalen, and afterwards Fellow of Brasenose. First Class in Classics, 1818.

1815 J. FLETCHER, M.A.

1817 F. E. PEGUS, M.A.

N. J. STUBBIN, B.A.

1818 R. MAYO, M.A. Second Class in Classics, 1822.

J. NELSON, M.A. First Class in Classics, 1822.

S. PROSSER, M.A. Second Class in Classics and Mathematics, 1822. Head Master of Thame School.

1821 J. N. WALSH, M.A. First Class in Mathematics, 1825. Head Master of Kington School, Herefordshire.

1822 GERARD E. SMITH, B.A.

1823 H. W. MADDOCK,[2] M.A. Second Class in Classics, 1827. Fellow of Brasenose.

1824 VICESIMUS KNOX CHILD.[2]

[1] This, and Appendix M (7), have been revised by Mr. Samuel M'Caul, M.A., of St. John's, Oxford.

[2] These were men whose personal friendship I had the advantage of when a boy, residing in the parish of St Botolph's, Bishopsgate, of which they were curates under Dr. Grey, the Bishop of Hereford, and the Rector, Mr Maddock, devoted a great deal of time to me in classical study, when I had little appreciation of his labour, though not unfrequently have I thought of his kindness since. He was the Vicar of Kington, Herefordshire, and afterwards, at the time of his death, the Vicar of All Saints, St. John's Wood.—C. M. C.

1825 J. W. CHAMBERS, M.A.

F. F. LANGSTON, M.A.

1827 HENRY G. RANDALL, M.A. Second Class in Classics and Mathematics, 1831. Michael Fellow of Queen's. Archdeacon and Honorary Canon of Bristol.

1828 G. B. CAFFIN, B.A.

1829 J. F. BOYES, M.A. Second Class in Classics, 1833. Author of "Illustrations of Æschylus." Head Master of the Forest School, Walthamstow.

S. B. WATSON, M.D. Physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary, Oxford.

1833 E. B. SMITH, M.A. First Class in Mathematics and Second Class in Classics, 1837. Michael Fellow of Queen's. Vinerian Law Scholar, 1842. Public Examiner, 1842–4.

A. TURNER, M.A.

1834 G. L. BROWNE, S.C.L. Second Class in Classics and Second in Mathematics, 1838.

1835 W. E. HEYGATE, M.A. Author of various Theological works.

W. D. JACKSON, M.A.

1838 T. SPINKS, D.C.L., Q.C.

1840 G. LEWIS PARKIN, M.A. Second Class in Mathematics, 1844.

1841 STRATFORD LEIGH, B.A.

D. MAPLETON, B.A.

1846 J. C. JACKSON, M.A. Head Master of Hackney Grammar School.

B. MALLAM, M.A.

1847 HERBERT D. CHURCH.

W. WRIGHT, M.A. Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholar, 1849. Kennicott Hebrew Scholar, 1851.

1848 L. T. WALTON, B.A.

1849 W. H. HART, M.A. Scholar of Trinity, Demy of Magdalen, 1850.

1850 W. H. HELM, B.A. First Class in Classics at Moderations, 1852. Second Class in Classics, 1854. Head Master of the College School, Worcester.

1851 C. C. DAWSON.

1853 ALEXANDER I. MCCAUL, M.A. Second Class in Classics and Second Class in Mathematics at Moderations, 1855. Third Class in Classics, Final Examination 1857. Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholar, 1854. Lecturer in Hebrew and Divinity in King's College, London.

A. E. GRAHAM, M.A.

1854 C. H. T. CROSTHWAITE, First Class in Classics at Moderations, 1856. Elected for India, 1857.

R. F. LYNES, M.A.

1856 H. G. WATSON, M.A. Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew Scholar, 1859.

1859 G. D. IRVINE. Elected for India, 1857.

1860 C. P. SHREWSBURY, M.A.

H. R. HUCHIN, D.D. First Class in Classics and First Class in Mathematics, 1862 (Moderations). Second Class in Classics and Mathematics, 1864. Assistant Master at Merchant Taylors'. Head Master of Repton School, 1874.

E. H. BEALE, M.A.

J. A. INNES.

1861 REGINALD HUGHES, B.C.L. First Class in Law and Modern History, 1863.

A. B. MANN. Elected for Ceylon Civil Service.

1862 C. E. EVANS. Exhibitioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1863.

1864 W. G. GRIBBON, M.A. Second Class in Classics (Moderations) 1866. Second Class in Law and Modern History, 1868.

F. HOOKHAM, M.A. Scholar of Lincoln, 1864. Second Class in Classics (Moderations), 1866.

1865 W. J. O'DRISCOLL, B.C.L.

H. G. WAYMAN, B.A.

1866 W. E. MATTHEW, M.A. Casberd Scholar of St. John's, 1869. Second Class in Classics (Moderations), 1870. Second Class in Classics (Final School), 1868. Denyer and Johnson's Theological Scholar, 1871.

R. R. SHARPE, B.C.L. Second Class in Classics (Moderations), 1868.

1871 W. G. TROUSDALE. Second Class in Classics (Moderations), 1873.

1873 C. POWELL BERRYMAN.

APPENDIX M (6).

THE COURSE OF PROCEDURE TO BE PURSUED IN FILLING UP ANDREW'S EXHIBITION.

1. The Clerk takes the election paper in duplicate for signature, and lays them before the Master.

The form thereof is as follows:—

Be it Remembered that on this day of June 18 by the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Tailors Company of the Fraternity of Saint John Baptist, in the City of London, with the consent of the President, and two Senior Fellows of Saint John Baptist College of the University of Oxford, whose names are hereunto subscribed elected unto of the Civil Law Scholarships or Fellowships founded by John Andrew, Doctor of Laws,

having been of the Grammar School of the said Company of Merchant Tailors four years, of the Table, and now more than sixteen and under twenty years of age, and to continue twelve years and not longer, and to be accounted Civil Law Scholars, or Civil Law Exhibitioners, as required by the Proposals mentioned in a certain Agreement bearing date the 6th of February 1801, and made between Thomas Harrison Andrew, Esquire, the Legal representative of the said Doctor Andrew, the above named Master and Wardens, and the President, and Scholars of the said College, since ratified and confirmed by a Decree of the Court of Chancery, subject to the terms and conditions required of the said Exhibitioners by the said Agreement, that is to say, To remain unmarried and to reside in the College for the same time in every year, as the Commoners of the said College are required to reside, and to proceed regularly to their Law Degrees, and after the first four years during the remainder of the term for which they hold their Scholarships, to reside at least thirty days in every year. To reside within the College for the first four years, paying for the rooms the same rent which other Commoners do, and to observe all the Rules of the College. The Scholarships to become vacant in case of any Scholar entering into Holy Orders, marrying, or entering into any employment incompatible with the practice of the Civil Law, or by resignation of such Scholars or by expulsion of the College, or by quitting the said College on any other account.

Masters.
Wardens.

We the President and two Senior Fellows approve and confirm the Election.

2. The Clerk then reads (as follows) :—

By an Agreement and deed of covenant made on the 6th February 1801, between Thomas Harrison Andrew of the first part, the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of St. John Baptist in the City of London of the second part, and the President and Scholars of St. John Baptist College, in the University of Oxford, of the third part,—it is provided that [Paras. 1, 2, and 3, as printed at p. 466].

3. The Master of the School to produce certificates as to necessary qualifications and age.

4. If more than one Candidate, the Candidates should be put up for Election in alphabetical order.

5. The Master puts the names before the Court and then before the President and Fellows—and then declares the name of the Candidate elected.

6. The election papers in duplicate (one to be retained at the Hall, the other sent to St. John's) should be signed by the Master and Wardens, at least ten assistants of Court, by the President and Senior Fellows, *and by the Master of the School.*

The money is paid by the Company direct to the Scholars upon these certificates—

(A.)

I_____of St. John's College, Oxford, do declare that I am unmarried; that I have resided in the University from

to the full period required of Dr. Andrew's Exhibitioners, keeping term in the said College; that I am proceeding regularly to my Law Degrees; that I am not in Holy Orders or in any employment incompatible with the practice of the Civil Law; that I have not resigned the said Exhibition, nor been expelled the College, nor quitted the same on any account whatsoever.

Dated this day of

To be signed by the Exhibitioner.

(B.)

This is to certify that I believe the above Declaration to be true, and that the said has conducted himself satisfactorily.

Dated this day of

To be signed by the President or Vice-President of St. John's College, Oxford.

APPENDIX M (7).

LIST OF PARKIN'S SCHOLARS.

1773 Isaac Peach, M.A.

1774 Samuel Yorke, B.A.

1780 John Gapp, B.A. Fifth Wrangler, 1784.

1782 Joseph Hardy, B.A.

A. Lambert Porter.

1783 G. Ogle, M.A.

1785 E. J. Eyre.

1787 J. Frank, M.D., F.R.S. Inspector-General of Army Hospitals.

T. Barling, B.A.

G. Barker, B.A.

W. Matthews, M.A.

1791 H. Woodgate.

S. Scardefield.

1792 C. Elwin, M.A., Senior Optime, 1796.

R. H. Auber, B.A.

R. Price, B.A., Under Master at Merchant Taylors'.

N. Huson, LL.B. Commissioner of Bankruptcy.

1798 William Tompkins Briggs, M.A. Under Master at Merchant Taylors'.

1800 J. H. Howlett, M.A. 14th Wrangler, 1804. Fellow of Pembroke.

1802 T. S. Griffenhoofe, M.A.

1804 R. G. Walker, B.A.

G. K. Rusden, M.A.

1806 W. Fallofield, M.A.

Christopher G. Watson, M.A.

1807 H. T. Grace, M.A. Senior Optime, 1811. Bye Fellow of Pembroke.

A. L. Moir.

1812 Maurice Heid Llyod, B.A.

1813 Henry Blunt, M.A. 9th Wrangler, 1817. Fellow of Pembroke.

1814 G. Hodgson Thompson, M.A. Senior Optime, 1818.

Michael Prendergast, LL.B., Q.C. First Class Law Tripos, 1818-9. Recorder of Norwich, &c.

John Gale Dobree, M.A. Senior Optime, 1818.

1816 Samuel James Allen, M.A. Select Preacher, 1834. Head Master of Burnley School.

John Bathurst Deane, M.A., F.S.A. Senior Optime, 1820. Second Classical and Senior Mathematical Master at Merchant Taylors'. Rector of St. Martin Outwich. Chaplain to the Merchant Taylors' Company. Author of "The Serpent Worship traced throughout the World," &c.

1817 THOMAS BOYLES MURRY, M.A., Prebendary of St. Paul's.

ARTHUR TROLLOPE, M.A.

WILLIAM BLUNT, B.A. 16th Wrangler, 1822. Under Master at Merchant Taylors'.

1821 BENJAMIN W. BEATSON, M.A. 16th Wrangler and 6th in First Class Classical Tripos, 1825. Fellow of Pembroke, 1828. Examiner, 1839, &c. Editor of "Ainsworth's Latin Dictionary."

CHARLES PERRING, M.A.

1822 CECIL JAMES GREENE, D.D. Head Master of Midhurst School.

R. SOUTH, M.A. Junior Optime, 1826. Classical Master at Christ's Hospital.

1823 C. M. G. JARVIS.

1825 VICTOR DUMAS.

1826 THOMAS ENGLAND, M.A. Senior Optime, 1830.

1827 H. CLIFFORD RADCLIFFE, B.A.

1828 R. SEPTIMUS GOODDAY, M.A.

HENRY SMITH, M.A.

1829 J. COBHAM BUSH, M.A.

1833 MICHAEL BIGGS, M.A. 37th Wrangler and Second Class Classical Tripos, 1837. Divinity Tutor to King's College, London.

1833 G. F. LACEY, Senior Optime, 1837. Head Master of Erasmus Smith's School, Drogheda. Head Master of Lewisham School.

A. F. HORNEMAN, B.A. 49th Wrangler, 1837. Mathematical Lecturer in the College of Civil Engineers.

1854 T. GIBBONS, B.A. Senior Optime, 1838.

ISAAC HITCHEN, M.A. Senior Optime, 1838. Head Master of the High School, Glasgow.

1837 G. S. SWANSBOROUGH, M.A.

JOHN POWER, D.D., Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge.

C. A. HALSON, M.A. Senior Optime, and Second Class in Classical Tripos, 1841.

1838 J. R. WOODFORD, D.D. (See p. 669.)

CECIL MACKINTOSH STEPHENSON.

1839 F. HOLDSHIP COX, M.A. First Class in Classical Tripos, 1843, (10th) Bell's University Scholar, 1840. Archdeacon of Tasmania.

1841 ARTHUR STOCK, M.A.

ADDISON B. HEMSWORTH, B.A.

1842 EDMUND SMITH, B.A., Senior Optime, 1846.

EDGAR COBBOLD, B.A.

1843 W. C. BARWIS, B.A. Afterwards of Durham, Hebrew Prizeman 1847–8.

1845 H. EDWARDS, B.A. Foundation Scholar of Pembroke, 1846. Senior Optime, and Second Class in Classical Tripos, 1849.

1847 WILLIAM SHILLITO, B.A.

1848 FOSTER STABLE BARRY, M.A. Foundation Scholar of Pembroke, 1849. 30th Wrangler, 1852. Head Master of the Mercers' School.

1850 William Edensor Littlewood, M.A. Foundation Scholar of Pembroke, 1852. 35th Wrangler, and Chancellors' Medallist for English Verse, 1854. Head Master of Hipperholme Grammar School.

Augustus Francis Smith, B.A. Second Class in Classical Tripos, 1854.

Edward Thomson.

1851 Henley Grose Smith, M.A.

1853 Peter Spencer, B.A.

H. J. Evans, M.A. Second Class in Classical Tripos, 1857 (1st).

Arthur H. Blunt, M.A. Principal of Hockrill Training College.

1855 A. S. Shutte, M.A. Scholar of Clare College.

1856 E. F. M. MacCarthy, M.A. Scholar of Emmanuel. 27th Wrangler, 1860. Mathematical Master at Bedford School, 1862. Chief Mathematical Master at King Edward's School, Birmingham, 1865.

1857 H. J. Sharpe, M.A. Foundation Scholar of St. John's. 6th Wrangler, 1861. Fellow of St. John's.

1858 P. T. Main, M.A., Scholar of St. John's. Bell's University Scholar, 1859. 6th Wrangler, 1862. Fellow of St. John's, 1862.

1859 O. G. R. McWilliam, M.A., Scholar of Caius. Senior Optime, 1863. Elected for India, 1862.

1860 F. A. Lewin, M.A. Scholar of Caius. 6th Wrangler, 1864. Second Class for Tyrwhitt's Hebrew Scholarship. Fellow of Caius, 1864.

1861 Albert Marshall, M.A., Scholar of St. John's, 1861. Foundation Scholar, 1862. 2nd Wrangler, 1865. Fellow of St. John's, 1865.

1862 E. S. Dewick, Foundation Scholar of St. John's, 1865. 31st Wrangler, 1866.

1863 S. M. Crosthwaite, B.A. Foundation Scholar of Pembroke School, 1864. Senior Optime, 1867. Head Master of Faversham School.

1864 H. B. Buckley. Scholar of Christ's, 1864. 9th Wrangler, 1868. Fellow of Christ's, 1868. Tancred Scholar of Lincoln's Inn, 1866.

1865 E. J. Watson. Scholar of Christ's, 1866. Senior Optime, 1864.

1866 J. E. F. May. Scholar of Jesus, 1868. Senior Optime, 1870.

1867 H. Hart. Foundation Scholar of Trinity, 1869. 4th Wrangler, 1871. Fellow of Trinity, 1873. Mathematical Instructor at R.M. Academy, Woolwich.

1868 J. N. Burrows. Scholar of Jesus, 1869. Senior Optime, 1872.

1869 H. M. D. Ratcliffe, Foundation Scholar of Pembroke, 1870. Senior Optime, 1873.

1870 A. E. Bourne. Scholar of Sidney Sussex, 1870. Second Class in Classics, 1874.

1871 A. Munro. Scholar of Sidney Sussex.

1872 A. G. L. Robertson. Tancred Divinity Student of Christ's, 1873.

1873 F. B. de M. Gibbons. Scholar of Caius.

1874 H. G. Barnard. Christ's.

APPENDIX M (8).

SYNOPSIS OF SCHOLARSHIPS AND EXHIBITIONS, ACCORDING TO THE SUBJECTS FOR WHICH APPORTIONED, FROM 1876–90 INCLUSIVE.

	Classics.	Mathematics.	Science.	History and Modern Languages.	History, Modern Languages, Natural Science.	
1876	2 Scholarships, St. John's—Pitt Club—School Tercentenary ...	Parkin—Scholarship, St. John's	Company's Tercentenary Exhibition	School Exhibition	Medical Studentship	1876
1877	2 Scholarships—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Scholarship, St. John's	Andrew	Do.	1877
1878	2 Scholarships—Pitt Club—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Stuart to Cambridge	Scholarship, St. John's	Do.	1878
1879	2 Scholarships—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Scholarship, St. John's	Andrew	Do.	1879
1880	2 Scholarships—Pitt Club—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Scholarship, St. John's	Company's Tercentenary	School Exhibition	Do.	1880
1881	2 Scholarships—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Scholarship, St. John's	Andrew	Do.	1881
1882	2 Scholarships—Pitt Club—Stuart to Oxford—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Stuart to Cambridge	Scholarship, St. John's	Do.	1882
1883	2 Scholarships—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Scholarship, St. John's	Andrew	Do.	1883
1884	2 Scholarships—Pitt Club—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Scholarship, St. John's	Company's Tercentenary	School Exhibition	Do.	1884
1885	2 Scholarships—School Tercentenary...	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Scholarship, St. John's	Andrew	Do.	1885
1886	2 Scholarships—Pitt Club—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Stuart to Cambridge	Scholarship, St. John's	Do.	1886
1887	2 Scholarships—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Scholarship, St. John's	Andrew	Do.	1887
1888	2 Scholarships—Pitt Club—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Scholarship, St. John's	Company's Tercentenary	School Exhibition	Do	1888
1889	2 Scholarships—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Scholarship, St. John's	Andrew	Do.	1889
1890	2 Scholarships—Pitt Club—Stuart to Oxford—School Tercentenary	Parkin—Company's Tercentenary	Stuart to Cambridge	Scholarship, St. John's	Do.	1890

MEMORIAL CXXIV.

APPENDIX N.

CERTIFICATES OF GOOD CONDUCT, DIVINITY, AND ATTENDANCE AT LECTURES.

(A.)

I certify that _____ B.A., of St. John's College, Oxford, has resided six weeks in this present Term, that his conduct has been satisfactory, and that he has studiously applied himself to Divinity.

* To be signed by the President or Vice-President.

Signed* _____

Date _____

(B.)

I certify that _____ of St. John's College, Oxford, has attended my Course of Lectures during this present Term.

* To be signed by the Regius Professor of Hebrew or his Deputy.

Signed* _____

Date _____

(C.)

I certify that _____ of St. John's College, Oxford, has attended my Course of Lectures during this present Term.

* To be signed by one of the following Professors:—
The Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History.
The Regius Professor of Divinity.
The Regius Professor of Pastoral Theology.
The Ireland Professor of Exegetical Theology.
The Margaret Professor of Divinity

Signed* _____

Professor of _____

Date _____

MEMORIAL CXXVII.

APPENDIX O.

THE BUILDING OF CROSBY SCHOOL IN THE 17TH CENTURY.

At a period when a new School is to be built at Great Crosby, it may be interesting to preserve some record of the building of the old School in the 17th Century.

Shortly after Harrison's death, which has been already referred to (p. 19, *note*), the Company opened a communication with an ancestor of the present Lord Sefton, Sir Richard Molineux,[1] with whom the founder had been in communication on the subject of the School shortly before his death. Their letter, taken from the Court Minutes (18th August 1619), was in these words:

"*A Lre to Sr Richard Molineux, Knight, the words whereof are these, viz.:—*

"Right Woorll Sr,

"Whereas Mr. John Harrison, a brother of our Company lately dec, having in his life tyme as it is well knowne unto yor woorpp a full determinacon for ye building a free grammer schoole in Much Crosby, and as we have heard yor woorpp was a great further of that worke. Now right woorll in that Mr Harrison hath devised unto ye Corporacon of the Company of Mchant Taylors in Lond, five hundreth poundes in money for ye finishinge of the said Schoole, and competent meanes for the continuance thereof for ever. Wee therefore ye Mr and Wardens of that Comp. (having according to the trust in us reposed in performance of the Testators will a determinate purpose to hasten the finishinge of the same), doe humbly intreat yor woorpp that you would be pleased to vouchsafe yor favour and continuance in the going on and finishinge of ye good work as you did in the beginninge. And therein we shall not onely account orselves much bound unto yor woorpp, but wee

---

[1] The correspondence was commenced with the 1st and continued with the 2nd Baronet.—W.N.

Sir GILBERT GERARD, of Sudbury. = ANNE RATCLIFF.
Master of Rolls. Died 1592.

Sir RICHARD MOLINEUX, created Baronet, May 22, 1611, of Sefton and Little Crosby. Died, 1622.[2] = FRANCES GERARD. Died, 1620.[2]

RATCLIFFE = ELIZABETH SOMERSET, daughter of Sir Charles Somerset, and granddaughter of Henry, Earl of Worcester.

Sir RICHARD MOLINEUX, created Viscount MOLINEUX, 1628. Died 1632. = MARY CARYLL.

Sir CHAS. = PENELOPE FITTON.
GERARD

From whom the present Earls of Sefton.

From whom the Earls of Macclesfield, now extinct.

[2] The following records occur in the Burial Register of Sefton Parish Church.—

"Sepulti, Anno Dñi 1622.
Ricardus Molineux de Sefton, Miles et Baronetta, octavo die Martis."

"Anno Dñi 1620.
Dña Francisca, uxor Ricardi Molineux de Sefton, Militis et Baronettæ prioris, nono die Februarii."

wilbe ready to doe you any kind office wherein you shall have occation to use us. And in the interrim wee rest yor assured loving friends.

"Muchantailors Hall, the
"23rd of August 1619.

"To the Right Woorll and or Worthy good friend Sr Richard Molineux, Knight & Barronet, these be adss.

"John Slaney,
"John Prowd,
"Peter Towers,
"James Traves,
"Edmund Crytch, } Wardens."

A similar letter was written to one Mr. Gregory Turner, who, according to the list given in Baines's History of Lancashire of the "Rectors of Sefton," held that office conjointly with Thomas Leigh between 1602 and 1629, but no letter of reply from either has been preserved. Probably after the receipt of these replies the Court decided to accept the trust, for at a subsequent Court in the same month the Will was read, and he having given sufficient in money and lands for the performance thereof, they lovingly and willingly accepted of the said gift, and purposed, God willing, to perform the contents of the said Will, according to the true meaning thereof.

The subsequent entries relating to his estate are as follows:

"A Letter from Mrs Mary Harrison, Widow of the late John Harrison, in behalf of Jno Vickers, late Apprentice to her husband, for a lease a house in Crane Court, lately devised by J. H. to the Company."—[16*th December* 1619.]

"Ordered that Mr Warden Travers shall collect the rents of the the houses in St Swethin's Lane, and the Old Change and Crane Court, in St Augustine's paresh neere Paules gate lately devised to this Company by Mr John Harrison.

"There was at this Court presented by the executors of Mr. John Harrison, Mchantaylor, deceased, certaine plate given to this Company by his last will and testament, viz.—

"One fayer bason and ewer all guilt weyinge one hundreth and seaventeen oz.

"Also one standing cup wth cover, all guilt, weying fifty oz. eighteene pennyweight.

"Sum total of the weight of the said plate is one hundreth threescore seaven oz. and eighteen ponnyweight."—[4*th February* 1619.]

"A Lease granted to Thomas Brett, of a small tenement in St Swithen's Lane (late in the occupation of Thomas Kelsey, Haberdasher, and lately given unto this Company by the last will and testament of Mr John Harrison, decd), for 21 years at the yearly rent of Seven pounds, and Forty pounds or thereabouts in repayring the said Tenemt."—[17*th March* 1619.]

And at a Court of the 28th June 1620, they agreed as follows:—

"It was at this Court ordered that a letter under our Mr and Wardens hands shalbe written to Sr Richard Mollineux, Knight, concerning the building of the School in Lanc. according to the Will of Mr John Harrison, dec., wch was accordingly done, the words whereof are these, vizt:—

"'Right Woorll Sir,

"'Right Woorll wee (the Mr and Wardens of the Company of Mchantailors) are sorry we did not knowe of your last being in London untill it was too late, but well understand of your great charge and paynes bestowed on the foundacon of our Schoole, lately devised to us by the last will and testament of our loving brother, Mr John Harrison, deceased, for the wch the whole Company doe acknowledg themselves much bound to your Woorpp in all thankfulness. And doe humbly desire your loving favor and furtherance untill the finishing thereof. Wee have lately

received a letter from Mr Harrison at Much Crosbie, wherein he desireth that some course may be taken for more money. It is or desire that no money be wanting for the pformance of the worke. And we are informed by thexcutors of Mr. John Harrison that they have already disbursed Two hundreth and Tenn Pounds and have given order for fifty pounds more, wch they assure us wilbe deli9ed before this letter cometh to your hands. Mr. Harrison doth write in his letter that he will send us an Accompt which wee desire maie be pused and approved of by your Woorpp with the help of Mr Gregory Turner, whom Mr Harrison himselfe had intreated for that business soe to send us a Coppy thereof that wee may give the whole Company satisfaction how farr ye business is effected. And soe with our hearty commendacons remembred to your Woorpp we commit you to God and rest.

"'Your lovinge friends,

"'Merchauntailors Hall, the
"'13th July 1620.

"'Jno Slany, Mr.
"'Peter Towers,
"'Edmund Creche,
} Wardens.'

"'To the Right Woorll and our worthy friend Sr Richard Mollineux, Knight and Barronett, these be ads.'"

The subsequent entries proceed thus :—

"The Master and Wardens to appoint a trusty messenger [who appears to have been their Clerk] to take a workman with him, and to see what is done for the School in Lancashire, to take an accompt of the money already disbursed, and to have order for further supply of money for the finishing thereof."—[*23rd August* 1620.]

"Ordered, that the Companys Armes shalbe drawn in parchmt and sent down to Much Crosby, that the freemason there may drawe them in stone, to be sett up in their School there founded by Mr John Harrison, deceased."—[*22nd September* 1620.]

[An inscription, under date of 1620, is preserved on a brass plate, with the arms of Harrison on the left-hand corner, and of the Company on the right—in Latin and English—in these words :

"In Scholam à Clarissimo Viro Dno Joanne Harrisono Crosbeiæ Magnæ in Agro Lancastrensi, exstructam, quam Dignissimæ Societatis Mercatorum Scissorum apud Londinates fidei ipse Societatis olim insigne Ornamentum curandam Comendavit.

"Anno Domini, 1620.

"Quam jactat Crosbeia, Scholam Phœbiq Sacellum,
Debetur meritis, Magne Patrone, Tuis.

Tantus amor patriæ, tantus Virtutis honestæ,
Tantus doctrinæ, et relligionis amor.

Pan Phœbo cedit: fit Tityrus ipse Palæmon;
Et Corydon artes jam colit ipse bonas.

Est natura Solum: præceptor cultor agelli;
Semina, doctrinæ sunt documenta sacræ.

Percipit hinc fructus Ecclesia: percipit indè
Publica res tandem: servit utrique Schola.

Crosbeia & meritò nobiq nunc Magna vocatur;
Magna Schola est patriæ gloria, magnus honos."

"This School, of which Much Crosbey may we boast,
Was built by Harrison's charity and cost.

Religion's, Learning's, Virtue's, Countrey's love
To this good work his gracious heart did move.

Pan yield's to Phœbus; and Palæmon's part
Act's Tityrus, nay Corydon himself learn's Art.

Nature's the Soil; the Tiller of the field
The Master is: the seed which fruit doth yield

Are virtuous Documents Welfare and Health
Are hence derived to Church and Comonwealth.

Crosbey now Much or Great wee wel may name;
For by the School it doth receive great fame."

The present Head Master, to whose conscientious labour the School owes so much, accompanies the copy with this note :—

"Waterloo,

"Dear Mr. Clode, "27th February 1875.

"I enclose you a copy of the inscription on the brass, which is surely worth a footnote! The English rendering, especially the couplet, 'Pan yields to Phœbus,' is, I think, delicious, especially to anyone who knows what 'Pan' is in these parts.

"It was for a long time hidden by the plaster in the School wall. Some Members of the Archæological Society some years ago paid a visit to the School to inspect the brass, after which it was cleaned and placed in its present position.

"Believe me,

"Very truly yours,

"C. M. Clode, Esq." "SAMUEL C. ARMOUR."]

"The Comon Clark made relation how forward he found the free School at Much Crosbie, and delivered an estimate of the charge thereof, w^ch^ gave this Court good content."—[*5th October* 1620.]

"A Letter from John Harrison, of Much Crosbie, was at this Court openly read, wherein he desireth to have some aid from London to assist him in his business concerning the School there. Whereupon it is thought fitt to write to that worthy Knight, Sir Richard Mollineux, to entreate his aid and assistance therein, w^ch^ was accordingly done, ye words whereof are these:—

"'Right Woor^ll^ our Clark hath lately received a letter from John Harrison out of Lancashire, wherein he writeth that he is very like to taste a dish of hard dealing at ye hands of John Turner, the freemason, in measuring of his work, and doth therefore desire some Messenger from us to be an eyewitness of his dealing, and to take an Accompt how our money is disbursed. Wherein (as heretofore wee have made bold with you^r^ Woor^pp^, soe now again) wee humbly crave your aide and assistance y^t^ you would be pleased to appoint your Servant, M^r^ Hutton, to see y^e^ measuring of y^e^ School, and to puse John Harrison's Accompt, whose paynes herein for us shall not be unrewarded. Wee wrote heretofore a few lynes to M^r^ Gregory Turner, to be a meanes that his brother might deale favourably and doe us justice in y^e^ measuring of his work, which wee doubt nott, but y^t^ he will performe according to our expectation. And thus craving pardon for our boldness in our many requests for your Woor^pps^ favor and assistance in y^e^ worke w^ch^ wee hope will prove for ye comon good of ye country thereabouts, with our kindest salutation and best wishes to your Woor^pp^ we take our leave and comitt you to the protection of the Almighty, resting your loving friends, &c.'

"'Merchauntailors Hall, —[*20th June* 1621.]

"'21st June 1621.'"

"This Court understanding that their School at Much Crosby is not yet covered, and that John Harrison, who hath charge thereof, hath desired to be supplyed with more money. It is at this Court ordered that fifty pounds shalbe assigned to Mr. Pocock [the founder's executor] to be payed unto him, and that a letter under the hands of our M^r^ and Wardens shall presently be sent unto him for ye speedy covering of the said Schoole, and that he shall with all convenient speed come to London and bring up his accompts with him, as also the contract between the ffremason and himselfe."—[*20th August* 1621.]

"After our hearty commendacons, &c., Wee have at our last Court considered of your last letter written to our Clark, wherein we perceive a difference between you and ye Mason, who as you write would wrong you in the measuring of the worke, wee doubt not but you know wherein as well as if we sent a Messenger to see. If he have made more windowes than needeth and thereby gayneth, it is now too late to alter that which is done, and he will look to be payed according to the contract made between you and him. Yet wee advise you not to pay him all his money untill we may be satisfied he hath done us noe wronge. Wee have that good

opinion of y^t^ worthie Knight, S^r^ Richard Mollineux, that he will not suffer any workman to abuse us in soe good a work. The Schoole hath been long in hand, and as wee understand by M^r^ Pocock's man (who was lately there) that it is not yett covered w^ch^ we mervaile at. Wee doe therefore give you to understand that it is our ernest desire to have ye Schoole covered before Michaelmas next, for wee conceive it may much wrong ye worke already done if it should lye open this winter. And because you write y^t^ some devise must be taken for more money. And that you should peeive that we are unwilling that the worke should be undone for want thereof. Wee have taken order with M^r^ Pocock to make over unto you fifty pounds more, w^ch^ he hath promesed to doe with all expedicon. And as soon as you have caused the School to be covered wee would have you come up to London and bring your Accompts and the contract between the Mason and yourselfe, that wee may understand how the Benefactor's money is to be bestowed, and how neere the School is finised, it hath been a far more chargeable worke than was expected, and we hope you will prove yourselfe a wise and carefull Steward. And soe wee comit you to God and rest.

"Merchant Taylors' Hall, the "Your loving friends &c."
"last day of August 1621."

The school was built by local masons engaged by the founder's kinsman, John Harrison, living at Great Crosby, and the money was supplied by the executors. The cash books of the Company contain no entries whatever of the school building. The Company appear to have placed their main reliance upon the worthy knight.

"Letters directed to Sir Richard Mollineux, Knt., out of Lancashire, were delivered by him to the Common Clark, to acquaint the Company therewith, which were at this Court openly read. And consideration of them being had, the Court doth entreat our Master and Wardens to take some time to confer with the said Sir Richard, to thend that they may better understand how the business is carried concerning the School in Lancashire."—[16*th October* 1621.]

"And be it remembered that upon Monday the 5th day of Novr, after Dinner, the whole number of assistants then present resorted into the Parlor to appoint auditors to peruse and audit John Harrison's accompts for the money he had disbursed towards the building of the School in Lancashire, he having lately come to London.

"And it was further ordered that our Master and Wardens, or the more part of them, shall be entreated to peruse and audit the accompts of the said John Harrison, and certify the next Court of Assistants what they have done therein."—[5*th November* 1621.]

"Report being made at this Court by the Com. that had perused John Harrison's accounts for the charge of the School in Lancashire, which account the Com. could not give allowance of by reason he had brought no discharge from the parties that had received divers sums of money, and therefore it may seem doubtful to them whether the parties were satisfied or no. It is therefore ordered and agreed that a letter under our Master and Wardens' hands shall be directed and sent unto two of Sir Richard Mollineux men, to peruse and ratify said Harrison's accounts, which was accordingly done.

"'After our harty commendations, &c. It hath pleased your worthy Knight to acquaint us with your letters directed unto him, whereby wee understand that John Harrison hath refused to yield up an Accompt to you concerning our free School at Much Crosby, since w^ch^ tyme he hath been with us at London, and tendered his Accompt which we have pused, and find it came unto us much like his answer made unto you, which we have found fault with him for, and have not given him any allowance thereof untill it be ratified by you, the copie whereof we have sent you under his hand. These are therefore (with the favour and good liking of your hon^ble^ Knight) to call him before you and to examine his Accompts, and to satisfie yourselves therein that it may be a true accompt, and that all men are payd according as he hath sett downe, for he hath brought noe discharge from such as have by

his Accompts received good somes of money as for Timber, Chalkstone, Coles, &c. And whereas there is a difference between John Turner, the Mason, and him about the measuring of the worke, Wee desire that two indifferent men that have skill in that worke, one for us another for him, may agree upon the controversie, and if they cannot, then yourselves to be umpires, and what shall be found coming to him more than he hath received, Wee promise to pay with all expedition, and the like for William Hunt, who is to be payed according to ye measure and rate mentioned in ye contract between John Harrison and himself. It appeth by his Accompt that there is 12*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* remayning in his hands, whereof he saith that Mr. Gregory Turner hath detayned Eight pounds towards the satisfaction of such money as may grow due unto his brother the mason, he hath also given us notice of Twenty-one pounds thirteen shillings and sixe pence wch he oweth for worke already done, ye particulars whereof wee have sente you written at the latter end of his accompt desiring you, that if you find them due, they maie be payed withall expedicon, wee have so far p^{9}vayled with Sr Richard Mollineux, yor Mr, that he is plesed, and purposeth to write unto you to that effect, yt what money soever you shall disburse there for the schoole charge, shalbe repayed unto him here by us at the sight of your letter, for wee desire yt ye labourer may have his money soe soone as he hath done his worke. There are some things in the Schoole more to be done which John Harrison hath enformed us of, a note whereof wee have sent you herein-closed requesting your order and directions therein, and whatsoever you in your discrecons shall think fit to be done, wee will ratify and allow, and as we are bound to request yor paynes and care herein, soe wee will not be ungratefull in ye requitall thereof, and soe we bid you heartily farewell and rest.

"'Merchantailors' Hall,
"'24th Nov. 1621.'

"'Your loveing friends,
"'Thomas Marsham, Mr.
"'Edmund Criche,
"'Edward Catcher,
"'Henry Polsted,
"'William Speight, } Wardens.'

"'To our loveing friends,
"'Mr. Thomas Hutton, and
"'Mr. William Fazakerley, servants to Honble Sr Richard Mollineux, Knight and Barronett, at his howse at Sefton in Lancasr.'

"And it is ordered that the sd John Harrison shall have 3*l.* given him for his charges out of Lancashire and back again, our Master to pay the same and have it allowed in his account."—[16*th November* 1621.]

It being thought that the School was sufficiently advanced that Scholars might be entered, the Court proceeded to appoint a Schoolmaster, thus:

"To this Court came Mr. John Kidd, M.A., to prefer his suit to be School Master of the Company's Grammar School, lately founded in Lancashire by Mr. J. Harrison, Merchant Tailor, whereupon consideration being had that it is now time to provide a Schoolmaster for that place, and hearing so good a report of the honesty, sufficence, and good life and commendation of the said Mr. Kidd, being also recommended to this Court by a letter from Mrs. Harrison, late wife of the said Mr. John Harrison, deceased, have ordered, granted, and agreed that the said Mr. J. Kidd shall be admitted into the place of Head Master in the said School, to have 30*l.* per annum paid him for his salary, according to the will of the donor, to be paid quarterly, the 1st payment to be made at the feast of St John Baptist next ensuing, and to continue so long as he shall behave himself well, and be found fit for the place, or otherwise during the Company's pleasure."—[13*th March* 1621.]

The appointment was perhaps premature, but the first difficulty was, shall a "Conscience Clause" be allowed, shall any but Church people be admitted to instruction? The Court decided, and the Master wrote, thus:

"A letter from Mr John Kidd, the Company's Schoolmaster, lately chosen for their School at Much Crosby in Lancashire, was at this Court openly read, wherein he requested the Co. to understand that their School is not yet finished but he hoped shortly to be seated therein, and desired some warrant from the Company (until orders for the same School may be sent down) that he may refuse to teach such children whose parents will not allow to have them catechised, whereupon consideration being had it is ordered that a letter shall be written and subscribed by our Master and Wardens and sent unto the said School Master by the next convenient Messenger, which was accordingly performed, the words whereof are these, viz$^{t.}$:—

"'After our hearty commendations. Your letter of the 21st June 1622, came to our hands about the 22nd July, and which was read at a Court held the 22nd July of the same month, whereby we understand how backward the School is in finishing, and that you are not yet entered into your charge of teaching, which we desire may be both effected with all convenient speed. And whereas it is your desire (until the School orders be sent down) to have warrant from us concerning such children as shall refuse to be catechised, it is the whole Court's opinion, which they take to stand with the true meaning of the Founder, that you shall teach none such, and do therefore advise you to deny to teach any such children whose Parents will refuse to have them catechised, yet notwithstanding we leave it to your discretion to entertain such as you have hope will be drawne to be conformable to good orders and for abudaries—we leave that to your own discretion until we resolve otherwise, and further when you shall write that there is cause for an Usher, the Company will consider of your request. And so wishing you all good success in the execution of your charge in teaching, not doubting of your care and diligence therein, we commit you to God and rest.

"'M. T. Hall, "'Your loving friend,

"'30th July 1622.' "'Thomas Marsham, Mr.'"

—[*26th July* 1622.]

The next application savours of a job, and Mr. Carter was found to be unsuited to his post. However, so it was, he was appointed by the Court as Usher, thus:—

"The Petition of Thomas Carter, servant to Richard Baldock, Common Clark of this Society, was at this Court openly read, and he was appointed Usher at 20*l.* a year."—[*6th December* 1622.]

"To this Court came John Pocock, one of the Executors of M^{r} John Harrison Merchant Tailor, deceased, and promised to pay 50*l.*, which was yet remaining in his hands, towards the finishing of the Co.'s School in Much Crosby, Lancashire.

"And it is further ordered that a letter under the Master and Wardens' hands shall be sent to Mr. Kidd, to let him understand that it is the Company's pleasure that Thomas Carter shall have the whole charge and care of instructing the Scholars to write, and to receive the profits thereof towards his better maintenance.

"The letter to the above effect is in the C^{t} Book.

"'After our harty commendations, &c. These are to certifie you, That we have taken into consideration the benefit that maie arrise to the comon of ye country and creditt of ye Schoole, by the ordering and setting a sufficient man to teach such children (whose parents are inclined thereunto) to write faire. And for that purpose wee have appointed Thomas Carter, of whom we have formerlie advertized you, not only to supply the place of Usher in the said Schoole, but alsoe to take upon him the whole charge and care of instructing the schollers to write, being a thing very needful and of great importance in any schoole whatsoever, and to receive the profitt thereof towards his better maintenance of whose sufficiency therein we have had good experience and thinke him worthy thereof, we have alsoe taken order that you join together to take an exact view of the wall to encompass the School and of such other lodgings necessary addicons as may convenientlie be made for yours and his use for the present and others in future time, and to send us

a particule[r] thereof with all speed, and we shall and wilbe ready forthwith upon receipt thereof to accommodate the Schoole therein, soe farre forth as the donor's guift will give us leave, which is less than fifty pounds now remayning, desiring alsoe that you two loveingly assist one another in the good husbandinge and manageing the same in such sorte for the good of the Companie and the creditt of yourselves and the Schoole as it hereafter when we shall take a view thereof we may have noe just cause to condemne or be displeased with either of you for ye same. And soe wee committ you to God and rest.

"'Merchant Tailors' Hall.
"'28th March 1623.

"'Your loving friends,
"'PETER TOWERS, M[r].
"'EDWARD CATCHER,
"'JEOFFERY PRESCOTT,
"'BARTHOLOMEW ELNOR,
"'JERAMEE GAY,
} Wardens.

"'To o[r] loving friend M[r] John Kidd, Schoolmaster of o[r] free schoole at Much Crosby, Lancashire.'"

—[19*th March* 1623.]

"The orders for the Companies' School at Much Crosby, in Lancashire, that were at the last Court of Assistants ratified and allowed, being fairly engrossed on vellum, were presented to this Court and signed by the Master and Wardens and so many of the Assistants as were present. The copy whereof is here entered at large:—

"'ARTICLES to be observed and fulfilled as well by the Parents and friends of such children as are presented to be freelie taught in the School of Much Crosby, in the County of Lancaster, belonging to the C[o] of Merchant Tailors, as also by the Schoolmaster, Usher and Scholars there as followeth, viz[t.]:—

"'Articles for Parents and Friends.

"'1. Imprimis. You are to present male children only to be freelie taught in this School.

"'2. Item. That the Inhabitants of Much Crosby as well as others shall be content to pay unto the Schoolmaster for the admission of every Scholar, and writing his name in the Register, 12 pence.

"'3. Item. If your child reasonably proved be found unapt to learn grammar, you being warned thereof, shall willingly take him away, but if he be apt to learn you shall be content that he may continue still until he have competent learning.

"'4. If your child admitted be afterwards absent from this School 9 days together without licence or reasonable cause, then he shall pay 6 pence before he be readmitted.

"'5. Item. If the Scholar once admitted shall afterwards go away to any other School to learn, his place forthwith to be accounted void.

"'6. Item. You shall be content your children shall have due reasonable correction either for misbehaving themselves in manners, or negligence in learning.

"'7. Item. You shall find them competent books for their learning, and such as the Schoolmaster shall think good from time to time to teach them.

"'8. Item. Your children shall come to the School at 7 o'clock, Summer and Winter, in the morning, and tarry there until 11 o'clock; and at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and there remain until 5 at night unless the Master licences to the contrary.

"'9. Item. If any refuse to have their children catechised by Master or Usher, or to learn the Catechism, if upon three warnings in 3 weeks they reform not, their places to be void, much more if any refuse to let their children be present at prayers or singing of psalms in the School or especially in the Church at the time of service or Sermons.

"'10. Item. That every Scholar shall go to Church to serve God upon the Sabbath and holy days, and be furnished with one of these four books to carry with him, viz., Psalm Book, Psalter, Testament or Bible, and that such as can write do take notes at Sermons and render account to the Master upon examination.

"'Articles for the Schoolmaster and Usher.

"'1. Imprimus. If the offerere be content with these Articles, and a child allowable by the same, he shall be admitted into the School for a free Scholar, otherwise not.

"'2. Item. You shall not give your Scholars leave to play at any man's request in any week wherein falleth an holy day nor in any week wherein there is no holy day, saving only on Tuesday or Thursday, unless it be at the request of some worthy person, and for violating this decree or order you shall for every default pay 3*s.* 4*d.* and the said penalty to be given for the poor by the hands of the Churchwardens.

"'3. Item. That the Schoolmaster and Usher never be absent from the School both together, and neither of them to be absent above 21 working days at any time in the year.

"'4. Item. That the Master shall not leave all the burden upon the Usher, nor the Usher to take what Scholars he list to his teaching but such only as the Master shall commit unto him.

"'5. Item. That every holiday or Saturday the Master or Usher, or both, shall instruct and examine all their Scholars in the principles of religion, to which end they shall use some catechism approved by the authority of the Church of England.

"'6. Item. The Compy intending the honor of religion and good of the country, chargeth the Schoolmaster and Usher both to be discreet and warie in their ways, goodly, sober and honest in their conversation, and if either of them prove scandalous that way the other is charged if he cannot by good counsil and example inform him, to inform the Company in due time that they may speedily take order in it. And to take order that prayers be used in the School during morning and evening.

"'An Article for Scholars.

"'Item. That the Scholars shall not exclude the Master and Usher at any time before the feast of the Nativity of Our Saviour Christ according as it hath been the fashion in some countrys, but shall be willing to be dismissed by the Master a week or ten days before the time, according to his discretion.'"—[25*th June* 1623.]

"The Common Clark likewise informed this Court that he had received a letter from Thos Carter, the Usher of their School, at Much Crosby in Lancashire, wherein he giveth the Company to understand that the tenants refuse to carry any more stone for the wall without pay. It is ordered by this Court that rather than the work shall stand at a staie the Company to pay for carriage, and to signify so much to Thomas Carter."—[23*rd August* 1623.]

"A letter from Thos Carter, the Co.'s Usher of their free Grammar School at Much Crosby, in Lancashire, was at this Court openly read, wherein he desireth to have some authority from the Company to demand some recompense from the parents or friends of such children as desire to be taught the art of writing, whereupon consideration being had, It is ordered and agreed that our Master and Wardens shall write a letter to the Townsmen of Much Crosby and the Inhabitants thereabouts, to signify unto them that it is the Company's order that the sd Thos Carter shall demand quarterly, monthly, or weekly such allowance and consideration of the parents or friends of such Scholars or children as shall desire to have them taught the art of writing as the said parents and friends and the sd Thos Carter shall agree upon, and to refuse to teach such as deny to pay anything at all."—[14*th October* 1623.]

"Our Master and Wardens having ordered the last Court of Assistants to nominate some 6 or 7 young men of the Livery to be feoffees in trust for a piece of land in Lanashire, whereon the Co.'s School now standeth, did acquaint this Court with

these names—viz., of Benjn Henshawe, Jervis Elwes, Henry Elwes, Jerrard Gore, Nicholas Hearne, John Crich, and Thos Carter, which 7 persons were well approved of by this Court and so ratified allowed."—[21*st January* 1623.]

"It is at the same Court ordered that Thomas Carter, the Co.'s Usher at Much Crosby, shall have 20 marks given him to supply his present wants. Mr. Wardn Warner to pay the same and have it allowed in his account.

"It is likewise ordered that the Master and Wardens shall have power to supply such moneys as shall be wanting for the finishing of the wall there, and that two of the Wardens with the Common Clerk shall go unto Sir Richd Mollineux to see if conveniently they may procure so much ground from him as may make the wall range with the School."—[21*st January* 1623.]

"Item. It is ordered that 10*l.* be delivered to Thomas Carter for and towards the finishing the Company's School at Much Crosby, in Lancashire. And Mr. Kidd, the Master of that School, and the said Carter, his Usher, to send up an account of the charge the Company hath been at in and about the buildings then under their hands, and Mr. Warden Brown to pay the said 10*l.* and have it allowed in his account.

"This Court is pleased upon the humble Petition of Thos Carter, Usher of the Company's School at Much Crosby, in Lancashire, to bestow on him as of their free gift towards the supplying of his present wants and charge in travelling, the sum of 40*s.*, and charged him to be careful and diligent in supplying his place in their free School whereunto he is admitted Usher, our Master to pay the same and have it allowed in his account."—[12*th October* 1624.]

"It is at this Court ordered that the sum of 3*l.* and 4*d.* heretofore laid out by Thomas Carter, the Company's Usher at their School in Much Crosby, in Lancashire, about making of their gardens and other necessaries, shall be paid unto him. But this Court doth think fit and so order, That from henceforth there shall be no such allowance hereatfer made without the special direction of this Court touching such kinds of disbursements.[1]"—[11*th July* 1626.]

Hitherto the Clerk only had seen the School, and as the Committee of the Court usually visited Wolverhampton and Rusbrook, they extended their riding into Lancashire. Thus the entry runs:—

"Mr. Gore, Mr. Elnor, Mr. Draper, Mr. Benson, and Mr. Beardall, together with the Common Clark, appointed Committee to view the Schools."—[28*th August* 1629.]

This journey involved some expense, though not, I apprehend, all that taken out of the Treasury. 301*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* was taken out, by the following memoranda:—

"There was taken out of the Thiery of this howse towards the riding charges and other expences of the Committees appointed to ride to Wolverhampton and Much Crosbie and to Russhock, and for other necessarie affaires of this Company, the sume of Three hundred and one pounds seaven shillings and eleaven pence, wch was the money due uppon the foote of the accompt of Mr. Benson, which money was delivered to Mr. Robert Draper, Mr, for which hee is to be accomptable to this howse."—[5*th September* 1629.]

After the journey a full report was to be presented to the Court, which, so far as it related to Great Crosby, was in these words:—

"And then they departed from thence for Much Crosby, in Lancashire, when they found the School house very fair and substantially builded with free stone, but the School very slenderly furnished with Scholars, and many of those Scholars the children of poor people, and some of them papists, and Mr. Nicholas Johnson and Thomas Griffith, who acknowledged themselves to be convicted Recusants, in the name of the inhabitants there delivered a petition to the Com. very scandalous against Mr. Kidd, the Schoolmaster, but upon examination of the contents thereof, found the same to be malicious and framed upon no just ground, and the Com. advise this Court that

[1] See subsequent entry of 11th December, p. 549.

they thought it fit that Mr. Kidd, the Schoolmaster, be required from this Court to take special care that his Scholars be well instructed in the Grammar rules, and the Usher be not permitted to lodge out of the School inasmuch as there is a convenient lodging and study there provided for him, but they perceived that neither the Master nor Usher could well furnish the same, and therefore moved the Court that they would be pleased to disburse so much money aforehand out of Mr. Harrison's account as may buy bedding and other necessaries for the furnishing of the Usher's chamber there. And the Com. further moved that for the better encouragement and enabling of the Scholars there in their learning, Dictionaries and other books may be bought and provided, to be sent thither to remain openly in the Schools for the common use of the Schools, which report this Court did approve of and hath ordered supplies both for the books and bedding be made accordingly."—[21*st October* 1629.]

The audit of the expenditure of the 301*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* was ordered at the same Court.

"Whereas there was taken out of the Threry of this howse by Mr. Robert Draper, last M^r^, the sume of 300*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* towards the riding charges and other expences of the Committees appointed to ride to Wolverhampton, Much Crosbie and to Rushock, and for other the necessarie affairs of this Company, This Court hath intreated and authorized our M^r^, Mr. Cotton, Mr. Gore, Mr. Polstedd, and Mr. Elnor, or any fower of them, to take Mr. Draper's accompt of the said moneys and of all other monies which he hath received since his accompt made and audited, and Mr. Draper, Mr. Gore, Mr. Elnor, Mr. Benson, Mr. Beardall and Mr. Henshaw, or any fower of them, are authorized to reward such as did attend them in that journey for their panies therein."

"*Books Ordered.*—Calepine's diction, Cooper's diction, Scapulæ Lexicon, Nizoly diction, Rider's diction, Seneca opera, Titus Livius, Denuere Epitheta, Licosthenis Apothegmata, Textoris Epitheta, Licosthenis Simil, Textoris officina Glooleny observa Elegantia Poet, Valerius Maximus, Flores Prætarum, Thesarus Poeticus, Pliny, Histor diction, Histor Poet, and an English Bible."—[4*th May* 1630.]

Enough having been written about the original establishment of the School, a few sentences may now be added to bring down its history to the happening of the "Dreadful Fire," from which event the history is briefly given in the text.

The second visitation of the School, which led to the institution of Local Visitors, was made under an order of Court of the 8th March 1647.

"This day, the Court taking into consideration the great conveniency and necessity of Visiting their Schools at Wolverhampton, Much Crosby and other places, doth order and appoint, That our Master, Mr. Warden Jerrard, Mr. Warden Churchman, and Mr. Stone, together with the Clerk of the Company shall ride to visit the said School at Wolverhampton in Staffordshire, and the School at Much Crosby in Lancashire, and likewise the Manor of Rushworth, and keep a Court there, and also see how the gift of Sir Tho^s^ White to the City of Coventry is performed, according to the trusts reposed in them. And the said Committee are authorized to manage the said business and journey as they in their discretion shall think fit, both for the time and the company who shall go with them, and our Master to pay the charges of the said journey. And to report to the next Court of Assistants their doings therein."

The Report of the Committee brought up to the Court of the 3rd May 1648, was by no means encouraging:

"They came next to Much Crosby in the County of Lancaster, where we caused the Scholars to be examined by Mr. Dugard, our chief School Master of Merchant Tailors' School (who accompanied us in our journey), but found them very unready and raw in their answers and in their Grammer rules, and not above two Scholars in the School which could perfectly read a Chapter in the Bible—the School very

slenderly furnished with Scholers, not above thirty boys, and most of them poor men's sons and some of them Papists' children."

Mr. Fell, the Usher, was a debauched man and very scandalous in his life, "and Mr. Kidd had neglected the School and applied himself to the ministry"; indeed had absented himself from the School when his presence was needed, hence the better sort of people had not sent their sons to the School. The remedy was obvious —place the School under local supervision, and accordingly they wrote:

"We are of opinion that the want of often examinations of the School, hath been a great cause of the decay of the School, and consider it fit for the future that power be given to some learned men and others dwelling thereabouts to be supervisors and to cause examination of the Scholars to be made twice every year to see how they profit—from whom the Company may be informed from time to time of the proficiency of the Scholars, and how the Master and Usher do perform their duties, and some allowance to be allotted—therefore, which, in our opinions will be a great means of advancing that School, and thereby the School Master and Usher will be incited to be more careful in the performance of their several duties in the School, which will be good satisfaction to the Country."

These suggestions were at once acted upon. First, Mr. Fell was dismissed, and Mr. John Smith, "a hopeful young man, and late student of St. John's at Cambridge, elected" to the Usher's place. Then, as "the only remedy to prevent future inconvenience," they appointed as local examiners or visitors, Mr. John Hartley, of Strangwaies, near Manchester, the Mayor and Minister of Liverpool for the time being, Mr. William Ward, of Walton, Minister, Mr. Ashurst, and Mr. Thomas Johnson, Mr. Thomas Bowtell, of Malling, Gentleman, and Mr. John Richardson, of Sefton, or any four of them, to be visitors of the School. The Mayor and Minister of Liverpool being the controlling authorities for making appointments and summoning the other visitors thereto.

The duties of the visitors were thus defined:—

"To meet twice yearly, viz., in the months of April and October, for the examination of the Scholars thereof, the particular days to be set down by the Mayor and Minister of Liverpool, who are requested to give timely notice thereof to the rest of the visitors, the 1st examination to begin in April next, and the sd visitors are entreated to give the Co information from time to time how they find the Scholars profit in their learning, and how the School Master and Usher perform their duties, and likewise the remedies if any thing be amiss, and where the defaults are. And they are desired to inform the Company what they conceive the reason to be, why the School hath fallen to that decay as of late it hath done."

Unfortunately for Mr. Kidd, it was not long that he remained without complaints made against him by the Sefton people, which were transmitted to the Company by the Mayor. The two high employments of the School and parish could not, even in those days of plurality, be efficiently discharged by the same man, and therefore the visitors, making no specific recommendation, left the Court to decide what should be done.

Mr. Kidd was not, however, without friends, and counter memorials came up from Crosby and Liverpool, while his own petition gave a somewhat deplorable account of the district.

"The situation of the School in the most desolate and obscure angle of the country, surrounded with a twofold sea of and Ireland, the Irish Ocean bounding it west and south, 500 recusants in the Parish.

"Besides popery, the extreme poverty, I will not say beggary of the country, is no small rub.

"The rude behaviour of the people, their almost incorrigible and incurable conditions, so that men of quality will not send their children hither, neither is there any fit to give entertainment to such, and for myself have tabled some and could never get payment.

"The ordinary absence of Scholars, many of them kept away 2 or 3 days in a week, especially in plow time, but most of all in hay time and harvest, when they are absent a whole quarter of a year together, and yet tis expected they should profit.

"The inability of many, the unwillingness of others, to find their boys books, I have bought myself for divers and could never be paid."

Mr. Kidd was, however, dismissed, and in June 1651, John Stevens, B.L., was chosen as the Chief Master. In his first report, dated 19th November, he gave a description of his reception by the School and inhabitants, which certainly was not cheering, though he seemed willing to make the best of it.

"I entered upon the School with this much advantage, at least, that I cannot eave it worse than I found it, there being scarce a member in it besides such as have not yet learned their alphabet. My first care, therefore, was not to admit such into the School, who, I supposed, had no right to be taught there, that being the only way (if it be possible any way) to bring the scholars into same. The natives, for I know not how more fitly to call them, being troubled thereat, came open mouthed railing against me because I would not suffer their girls and hornbook boys to be taught in the School. I urged against them those two Statutes which hang up in the School, amongst others of good antiquity,—1st. That they were to present male children only to be freely taught in the School; 2ndly. That if their children reasonably proved were found unapt to learn grammar, they being warned thereof, should willingly take them away,—by the former whereof I conceive, if I have not lost that little reason I had by being there long in so savage a place, their daughters by the latter, their sons, who have not yet learnt perfectly to read English, are excluded, they replied, being rustically imperious, that they regarded not founders' or Companies' orders, that it was their free School, and unless I would teach these English Scholars they would pull up the School stairs, which they say stand upon their ground, and suffer one another to have ingress, egress, or regress into the house, but would pluck me out by the ears, and that all the Comp[s] in England should not keep any one in here except he were in all things conformable to their will. Amazed at this barbarity, I resolved patiently to expect your farther pleasures herein."

The Court, anxious to smooth over the difficulties, wrote thus to him in March 1652:

"Our advice therefore to you is as concerning their first complaint. That until the School be brought into some better credit, you do permit English to be taught in the School altho' it may seem to contradict the rules of other free schools, forbidding all female children to be taught there), whereby by degrees the School may be brought to a better order, and as concerning the residue of the complaint, both of you and the inhabitants, we know no better means to rectify the same than by referring the same to be examined by our Visitors, whom we have desired to compose the same if they can, and certify us thereof, for the meantime we entreat you to use your best prudence and care in the School, observing the articles of the School as much as with conveniency you may, and give no just occasion of sure complaint, wherein we shall give you all the encouragement we can, we being well assured that your succeeding Mr. Kidd in that place is not without some disadvantage."

They were rewarded for their forbearance, as on 3rd May 1654, Mr. Hartley (the visitor) wrote to them in these terms of encouragement:—

"I make bold to acquaint you that on Wednesday last we met at Much Crosby, and did visit the School there. By reason of my weakness and unfitness to travel, I had but an hard journey, but I will assure you I was much comforted and did much rejoice to see that School brought into such condition as now it is. We are all in great hope that a short time it will prove one of the most famous Schools in this country. There is about three score Scholars in it, four or five of which at least are ready to go to the University. The Upper Master is reported to be a very

honest, civil Gent, and many men of quality desire to place their children with him, but he hath no spare room to lodge them in, which doth much hinder the good of the School. It was, therefore, earnestly desired by all the Visitors that the Co would be pleased that one of building might be added to the dwelling house, and also some little place to sit two beasts and a horse in (without which it is impossible for a Minister to live). I am confident that 50*l.* will do all very decently, which, if they please to take into consideration and to grant, they cannot do a better work. I shall willingly myself undertake any pains to see that one penny thereof be not misemployed."

The 50*l.* was advanced, and the School remained in good favour till the "Dreadful Fire" destroyed the trust property, and deprived the "Master and Usher" of their incomes or some portions thereof.

INDEX TO MATTERS.[1]

A.

Account books, manuscript—58, 65, 517.
Accounts of Master to be audited—221, 229.
Adventure, bill of—146.
Aldermen:
  Entitled to election on Court—258, 267.
  Not invited to meet James I.—151.
Almshouses:
  First established at the Hall—4, 47, 102, 261.
  Gifts for (see "Charities").
  History of—365, 549.
  Others established—16.
Almsmen (see "Pensioners").
Ambassadors:
  From Low Countries—161.
  " Persia—33.
  " Russia—555.
  " Spain—650.
Annual Meetings of the Guild—2, 3, 6, 26, 123, 189, 231, 191.
Apparel, regulation of—208.
Apprentices.
  Against enticement of—216.
  Assembly of—4, 24, 246.
  Controversey, with to be determined by Master and Wardens—225, 271.
  Fees of—54, 240.
  Mode of binding—208, 210, 233, 271.
  Not to be Aliens—217.
  Not to carry arms—215.
  Trading with—216, 223.
Armour of the Company—61, 64, 140.
Armourers (Linen):
  First Ordinance of—2, 513.
  Gift to—287, 307.
Arms:
  First grant of—6, 96.
  Second grant of—16, 98.
Arras, purchase of—78.
Assemblies, as to unlawful—211.
Assessment of Members for specific purposes—260, 589.
Assistants:
  After 14 years of Livery—267.
  Attendance of—214.
  Court of—9, 257, 266.
  Dissolution of Court of—269.
  Election of—266, 666.
  Oath of—230.
  Payments by—54.
  To advise the Master—230.
Audit of accounts—262.
Award in Skinners' dispute—243.

B.

Bachelors (see "Yeomen").
Banking account opened—57.
Banners of the Company—95, 96.
Banquet to James I.—147.
Barge established by the Company—553.
Bartholomew, Saint:
  Fair, Search at—111.
  Hospital of, gift to—301.
Beadle of the Company—9, 213.
  House of—40, 41.
  Oath of—235.
Beer drank at James I.'s Banquet—167.
Benefactions to the Company—14.
Benefactors, prayer for—129.
Bible set up in Hall—15, 126, 127, 535.
Billetting of Soldiers at the Hall—37.
Blind, gifts for—305.
Bognor Convalescent Home—389.
Boone's Almshouses—377.
Bowling alley at the Hall—33.
Bread, gifts for—293, 306.
Bridewell, tax for building—529.
Bridge, gifts for repair of—305.
Bucks, gift of—154, 171, 171, 545, 556.
Building materials—69, 79, 226.
Burial:
  Cloths—132.
  Of Deceased Brethren—17, 63, 124, 131.
  Ordinance respecting—213.
  Prayer at—137.
  Service gifts for—298-9.
Butcher's Bill for James I.'s banquet—164.
Butler:
  At James I.'s banquet—173.
  Service of—149.
Bye Laws (see "Ordinances").

C.

Canterbury, Archbishop, gift to—551-2.
Carpenters:
  Company, claim of—555.
  Gifts to—287, 307.
Caters of Lord Mayor—148.
Celebrations in honour of Sovereigns—61, 64.
Chair of State—153, 160.
Chamber Holders, ordinance as to—211.
Chancellor, Lord, gifts to—59, 546.
Chapel at the Hall established—5, 35, 42, 42, 59, 60, 67, 80, 124, 588.
Chaplains maintained by Company—59.
Charges of the Company—215.
Charities:
  For a Grammar School at:
    Ashwell—333.
    Audlem—322.
    Bromefield—308.
    Burnsall—305.
    Great Bloxwith—310.
    Great Crosby—18, 314.
    Hayfield—296.
    Wallingford—327.
    Wolverhampton—12, 303.

[1] I am indebted for the labour incident to this and the other Indices to the affectionate interest taken n my work by C. A. C.

Charities—cont.
For blind or decayed in sight—305.
For bread—293, 306.
For bridge—305.
For burial services—298-9.
For Christmas Day gifts—289, 293, 316, 317, 325.
For clothes—289, 295, 297-8, 307, 310.
For coals—278, 279, 281, 283, 285, 288, 296, 305, 313.
For dinners—298, 308.
For Good Friday gifts—332.
For lanthorn and candle—298-9.
For Lent sermon—302.
For loans—285, 288, 295, 303, 325, 330, 332.
For marriage gifts—287.
For organ player—316.
For Passion sermon—283.
For pensions—277.
For Poor Fund—277 (*Note*).
For probation expenses at the School—299.
For relief of prisoners—335.
For repair of tombstone—334.
For roadways—283, 286, 305.
For Vernon's sermon—306.
For young men commencing business—328.
Not to be given at the favour of great people—554.
Of the Company—55, 56, 261.
To Almshouses—278, 279, 292, 296, 298, 300, 304, 310, 313, 317, 321, 335.
To armourers—287, 307.
To Bachelors Company—298, 308.
To Bridewell—313.
To carpenters—287, 307.
To Christ's Hospital—288, 299, 303, 311, 313
To City of London poor—289, 308.
To City of London widows—292, 320.
To Clerk of the Company, for burial grace—299.
To clothworkers—287, 302, 303, 305, 307, 331
To Freemen—280, 303, 305, 308, 315, 317, 330, 331, 332, 334.
To Freemen of London—304.
To Liverymen—277, 291.
To Parish of:—
Abchurch—285.
Brighton, Sussex—313.
Feckenham, Worcestershire—321.
Hanbury—321.
Highgate—319.
Hornsey, Middlesex—315, 318.
Little St. Bartholomew—283.
St. Andrew's, Holborn—333.
St. Andrew's Undershaft—296, 305, 318, 334.
St. Antholin—305, 311, 316, 318.
St. Augustin—314.
St. Botolph, Aldersgate—292, 298, 300, 301.
St. Botolph, Bishopgate—330.
St. Bride's, Fleet Street—296.
St. Christopher—287.
St. Giles—330, 333
St. James, Garlick Hythe—303.
St. Magnus—313.
St. Mary, Whitechapel—333.
St. Mary, Woolnoth—281, 283.
St. Michael's—287.
Charities—cont.
To Parish of:—
St. Mildred—325.
St. Pancras, Middlesex—318.
St. Sepulchre—330.
Trinity, Minories—296.
Wallingford—327.
Walsall, Stafford—316.
To plasterers—287, 307.
To poor women of the Company—327, 332.
To St. Bartholomew's Hospital—301.
To tilers—287, 307.
To Town Clerk of London—289, 298.
To widows of Clergymen—320.
To widows of working Tailors—291, 292, 320, 333.
To woolwinders—307.
To working tailors—288, 291, 305, 311, 322, 333.
Charter:
(1st) Edward III.—2, 189.
(2nd) Richard II.—3, 190.
(3rd) Henry IV.—3, 191.
(4th) Henry VI.—5, 193.
(5th) Edward IV.—6, 194.
(6th) Henry VII.— 7, 194, 198, 256.
Expenses of obtaining—59, 76.
Forfeited by Charles II.—22.
Legality impeached—5.
Charterhouse:
Act for sale of—489.
Letter relating to purchase—426.
Removal of school to—412.
Children not to be employed unless apprenticed—223.
Christ Jesu, School in honour of—14.
Christ's Hospital, gifts to (see "Charities").
Christmas Day, gifts for (see "Charities").
Church:
Festivals recognised—124.
Ornaments—103.
City:
Poor, gifts to—289, 308.
Subscriptions for purposes of—64.
City Companies:
Armourers—287, 307.
Clothworkers—151, 550, 555, 558.
Drapers—6, 14, 110, 113.
Goldsmiths—1.
Haberdashers—104.
Mercers—340.
Salters—550.
Skinners—6, 124, 243.
Vintners—138.
Weavers—555.
Clergy, widows of, gift to—320.
Clerk—9, 270.
Defalcation of—260.
Fees of—53, 54.
Gifts to—8, 299.
House—40, 41.
Oath of—233.
Cloth (see "Livery").
Clothes, gifts of (see "Charities").
Clothworkers:
Gifts to (see "Charities").
Search by (see "Search")—558-9.
Coals, gifts of (see "Charities").
Collections of dues—237, 260.
Colonisation, action of Company in—16, 143, 145.
Commendable grace at funerals—137.
Commerce, tribunals of—10.

Commissioners' Report on Corporate Companies—254.
Common Box of the Company—3, 52-58.
Common Council of the Company—56.
Commons, House of, meet in Merchant Taylors' Hall—20.
Commons' Journals and Court Minutes—554.
Commons of Parliament, dinner at Hall by—147.
Commonwealth, Court of—37, 557.
Concealment, charge of, against the Company—104.
Conciliation, Courts of—200, 225.
Confrers, payment by—65.
Contracts to fulfil religious trusts—72.
Contumacy of Members—214, 217.
Convalescent Home at Bognor—389.
Conventicles:
  Attendance at prohibited—4.
  Oath against—231-236.
Convivium dinner—545, 548.
Cooks at James I.'s banquet—171.
Corn, assessment for—55, 260, 588.
Corporation, Company made such—4, 191, 196, 256.
Council chamber—40.
  Furniture of—86.
Court Minutes, records of—262.
Court room—40.
Crosby School—492, 549, 714-27.
  Scheme for—496.
Crucifix, cost of making—61.
Crypt at the Hall—586.
Customs to be noted by Clerk—234.

D.

Debts of the Company—19, 21, 557.
Decolation of St. John Baptist—49.
Dessert at James I.'s banquet—174.
Dining room, building of—40.
Dinners after Courts—542.
Dinners:
  At Funerals—132.
  Expenses of—53, 148, 163, 191, 260.
    Regulated—588.
  For Bachelors—236.
  Menu for—126, 148.
  Prohibited—851-2.
  Usually held by the Company—123, 264.
Dispute with Skinners' Company—6, 24, 243.
Documents not to be shown by the Clerk—233.
Drapers, dispute with—103.
Drawing room, building of—40.
Dress (see "Apparel").

E.

Election of Master and Wardens, ceremony at—120, 123, 147, 152, 190, 204, 255, 257, 266.

F.

Feasts of the Company first sanctioned (see Annual Meetings of)—21, 123.
Fees:
  Of the Company—53, 271.
  On election to livery—261, 269, 271.
  On Election to Court of Assistants—261, 269.
Fines of the Company (see "Ordinances")—53, 259.
Fire of London:
  Effect of, on Company resources—21, 40, 57.
  Injury to Hall premises—34, 37.
Fire in 1765—41, 585.
Fish at James I.'s banquet—165.
Flowers at James I.'s banquet—170.
Foreigners:
  Against apprenticing—217.
  Prohibition against employing—197 232, 544.
  To be informed against by beadle—235.
Fortifications, subscription in aid of—555.
Freedom
  Mode of acquiring—9, 10, 270.
  Purchase of—26, 270,
Freeman ("see Yeoman"):
  Gifts to (see "Charities").
  Mode of Licensing—10.
  Oath of—232.
Freemasons, use of Hall by—41.
Fruit at James I.'s banquet—169.
Funerals (see "Burials").

G.

Garden of the Hall—33, 150.
Garland of the Master—121, 158, 160.
Goldsmiths, dispute with—1, 512.
Good behaviour, oath to observe—231.
Good Friday:
  Gifts for—332
  Sermon on—283.
Gore's Mayoralty—600.
Glass at James I.'s banquet—170.
Grammar Schools (see "Charities").
Gratuities to James I.'s servants—178.
Grocery at James I.'s banquet—169.
Guilds:
  Liberty to hold—189.
  Suppressed, at Reformation—12, 100, 101.
Gunpowder, store of—34, 141, 578.
  Plot—5th November to be observed—542.

H.

Hall, the—29-42.
  Dinner of the Commons at—147.
  ,, Corporation—34.
  Expenses of building—59, 67, 70, 80, 565-73.
  Expenses of rebuilding of—580.
  Furniture of—36, 149.
  James I.'s window—149, 160.
  Let out to tenants—62.
  Purchase of—575-7.
  Repairs—(1631) 573, (1728) 584, (1765) 585.
Hearse cloths—95, 132.
Holy days, keeping—216.
Holy Trinity, Dalston, advowson of—345.

Honorary Members—2, 9, 272.
List of, prior to James I.—155, 617,
Made at James I.'s banquet—158.
Notes on the several Members, by Warden Newsome—622, 650.
Subsequently to James I.'s banquet—620.
Hospitality recognised—123, 125.

I.

Image of St. John—61.
Imprisonment—7, 11.
Income of the Company—53, 55, 109.
At disposal of Master and Wardens—265.
Informers appointed by Company—26.
Inspection of Records, right to—249, 262, 263, 655.
Ipocras, presenting of—121, 169, 542.

J.

Jewel House—88.
Jewels of the Company—82, 84, 101.
Judicial power of Master and Wardens—10, 11, 183, 225.
Ordinance to protect—220.

K.

King's Chamber—40, 86, 150.

L.

Land, management of—57.
First purchase of—3.
Other purchases—55.
Licence to hold—192.
To be viewed yearly—222.
Lanthorn and Candle, gift for—298-9.
Law:
Expenses—59, 61, 79.
Liberty to sue—10.
Latin, entry in—62.
Linen armourers—2
Linen, inventory of—86, 94.
Litigation with Livery—256.
Livery of the Company—3, 119, 191.
Cloth—60, 63, 67, 231.
Cloth given to the Sovereign—596-7.
Election of—9, 167, 272.
Fine for refusing—241, 246, 248.
Gifts to—277, 291.
Lists of—560, 590.
Oath of—231
Payments by—54, 145, 598, 608.
Right of inspection—249.
Table—122.
Yeoman Tailors not to have separate—514.
Lent:
Dinner in, deferred—540.
Sermon, gift for—302.
Loans (see "Charities").
London:
Bishop of, gift to—551.
Poor of—289, 308.
Town Clerk of, gifts to—289, 298,
Widows of—292, 320.
Lord Chamberlain, duty of—148.
Lord Mayor, authority over Companies—2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 23, 53.
Gifts to—62, 69, 81, 597.
Not invited to meet James I.—151, 153.
When Member of Company—15, 115, 204, 218.
Lord Mayor's Day—89.
Lottery proposed by the Crown—15, 141, 532.

M.

Mace of the Company—96, 114.
Maps given by Speed—186.
March-pane, gift of—147, 176.
Marriage Gifts—287.
Mass at the Chapel—60, 64, 67.
Master:
Authority of—8, 11, 212, 216, 227.
Duty of—214.
Election of—121, 190.
Fined for not serving—219.
Oath of—227.
Yield up accounts—221.
Masters, list of—530.
May Day, precept to attend Queen at—139.
Medical Scholarships—472.
Meetings (see "Annual").
Menu—126, 148.
Merchant Adventurers, loan to—545.
Merchant Taylors (Company), origin of—1.
Constitution of—8.
Contest as to Ralph Holland—5.
First Master of—2.
Made Corporation—4.
Name conferred—7, 195, 256.
Power to Masters elect—3.
Title of—58, 59, 62, 63.
Minstrels, payments for—59, 60, 62, 63, 67, 122, 154, 177, 540.
Minutes of Court—262.
Monopoly granted to the Company—7, 10, 197, 229.
Mora Estate, purchase of—557.
Mortmain, liberty to hold land in—192.
Murder, fine for—550.
Music at James I.'s Banquet—154.
Mysterie, meaning of—1.

N.

Name of Company—7, 195, 256
National anthem—182.

O.

Oaths—227-38.
Obedience, oath of—229, 230, 231, 232, 236, 237.
Obits:
Oath to observe—228.
Of the Company—12, 63, 75, 105-109, 229.
Ordinance for Kings—223.
Plate left for—90.
Officers of the Company—8, 269.

Ordinances:
Earliest—2.
Existence—199.
Oath to observe—228.
Of 1613—222.
Of 1661—239.
Power to make, granted—3, 7, 197, 199.
Right of Livery to inspect—249, 263.
To be approved by authority—8, 199.
Organ player, gift to—316.
Oxford:
Chair of Moral Philosophy—19.
St. John's College at—456.

P.

Parishes, gifts to (see "Charities").
Parliament, Acts of, affecting guilds—5, 7, 10.
Parlour at the Hall—38, 81.
Furniture of—85, 95.
Partiality:
Oath against—227, 238.
Ordinance against—224, 228.
Passion sermon, gift for—283.
Penalties, ordinance for distraint of—224.
Pension:
Granted to Stowe—184.
To poor of the Company—277 (see "Charity").
Pensioners:
Election of—206.
Payment of—228.
Persian Ambassador, use of garden by—33.
"Pilgrim," 1st Master so called—2.
Plague:
Prayer against—131.
Visitation of—153, 541, 543.
Plasterers' Company, gift to—287, 307.
Plate:
Destroyed at fire—57.
Hired for James I.'s banquet—149.
Inventory of—82, 84, 88, 92, 544.
Loss of, at same—171.
Purchased by Company—62, 70, 75.
Plays in the Hall prohibited—534, 537, 578.
Pleading by corporate name—196.
Poet:
At King James' banquet—149.
Sir John Gore's pageant—600.
Poor:
Of the Company—3, 56.
Provision for—11, 277 (*Note*) (see "Charities").
Poor Law, first assessment under same—575.
Pope, prayer against—129.
Potation money—8.
Poultry—166.
Prayer:
Court meetings opened with—14, 128, 130.
For the Company—20.
Prerogative, ordinances not to infringe—225.
Priests of the Company—3, 75, 100, 101, 228.
Prison Fund—335.
Prizes attached to school—436.
Probation at school, expenses of—299.
Production of records refused by the Company—249, 655.
Property, increase of—63, 109, 258.
Protector (Lord), summons to attend—558.
Protest against Henry VI.'s Charter—242.
Purses of gold presented to James I. at banquet—153, 154, 179.
"Purveyors of Alms," 1st Wardens so called—2.

Q.

Quarterages (1st), paid—2, 24, 53, 271, 272.
Quarter day—236.
Quartering of soldiers in the Hall—529.
Quarterly Courts—128, 130, 204, 228, 263, 541.
Prayer at—128, 541.

R.

Rebellion, effect of, on Company's resources—19, 240.
Record, Master and Warden, a Court of—7.
Recorder of London—152, 154, 548.
Reformation, results of—12, 13, 63.
Inquiry at—100, 109.
Relationship in Members of Court—267.
Religious element—12, 13, 17, 49, 124.
Renter Warden, ordinance respecting—217.
Rents, receipt of—266, 288.
Reorganization of school—449.
Of scholarships to boys leaving school—473.
Of scholarships at the University.—483.
Residence of members—269.
Roadways, gifts for maintenance of—283, 286, 305.
Rosewater—178.
Rushes in the Hall—67.
Russian Ambassador, summons to meet—555.

S.

Salter's Company, agreement with, as to tackle porters—540.
Scholarships, at St. John's—259, 456, 466.
At the University—435, 479.
Reorganization of—473, 482.
In the Company's School—483.
Reorganization—488.
School, history of—401.
At the Hall premises—401, 572 (*Note*
Company's statements respecting—431.
Dinners—125.
Expenditure on—440.
Of the Company—13, 56, 110.
Re-endowment for—14, 258.
Reorganization of—449.
Report of P. S. Commissioners—437.
Statistics of—417.
School at Crosby—492, 714.
Seal, ordinance respecting—217.
Search at St. Bartholomew's Fair—5, 61, 110, 111, 113, 193, 551.
At King James I.'s banquet—197, 209, 229, 235.
At the Hall—150.
At the Hall, for Saltpetre—522.
Clothworkers join in—550, 533.
Drapers' dispute—112, 544.
Secrecy, oath of—230, 231, 233, 238.
Secrets not to be discovered—215.

Self government, power of—123.
Sermon on election day—153.
For Lent—283, 302.
For Vernon's funeral—306.
Servants (see "Workmen").
Sheriff of London, contributions to—76, 78, 81.
Ship at James I.'s banquet—177.
Shooting dinner—125.
Shop, to be held by approved freeman only—2, 11, 190, 209.
Sion College Almshouses—373.
Sixteen men appointed for Yeoman's Company—24.
Oath of—237.
Skinners, controversy with—6, 42, 243.
Dinner to—559.
Soldiers kept by Company—61, 64, 69, 140.
Sovereign, Companies attendant on—15.
Gift of Livery to—67.
Spanish Ambassador's manifesto—650-1.
St. Paul's, chapel at—3, 50, 60, 124.
St. Peter's, Limehouse, advowson of—345.
St. Helen's, history of—337.
Slate, purchase of—34, 542.
Stewards for Company dinners—54, 148, 161, 241.
Strangers, feast for—67, 125.
Subscriptions to general purposes—59.
Subsidies to the Crown—69, 109.
Summons of members—204.
Sunday, fine for working on—62.
Superannuated boys, scholarship for—468.
Superstitious uses, purchases of lands for—13.
Payments for—100.

T.

Tackle porters—540, 555.
Tailors:
Articles of—513.
Exclusion from office—26.
Working, gift to (see "Charities.")
Tapestry, at the Hall—36.
Taxation of members—56.
Tercentenary scholarships—471, 472.
Tilers' Company, gift to—287, 307.
Tombstone, gift for—334.
Town Clerk, gift to—289, 298.
Townsend lectureship—363.
Trade, government of, by Guilds—189.
Traders, any kind admissible to Company—196, 272.
Transfer to another Company—11, 245, 218, 652.
Treasure house—77.
Treasury at the Hall—38, 57, 161.
Accounts of—67-91.
Triumph, for public purposes—204, 229.
Trust first created—4.
Others created—14.
Turk, prayer against—129.

U.

Underletting, provision against—212.

V.

Venison (see "Bucks").
Vestments—103, 528.
View of lands—222.
Vines in Hall garden—62.

W.

Waiters, Members of Company appointed—149, 536.
Waiters (Sheriff's officers)—178.
Waits (see "Minstrels").
Walls of London—69.
Wardens:
Authority of—8.
Election—122.
Fine for not serving—246.
Oath of—228.
Ordinance respecting—219, 220.
Substitutes—24, 122, 140, 203, 286.
Suppressed—27, 247.
Watch and Ward held by Company—15, 64.
Precept for—138.
Weavers' Company, controversy with—555.
Webster's pageant—601.
Widows, gifts to (see "Charities").
Wills of benefactors read quarterly—130, 232.
Wine at James I.'s banquet—168.
Women, gifts to—329, 332.
Woolwinders, gifts to—307.
Working tailors, gifts to (see "Charities").
Workmen, government of—2, 3, 4, 26, 189, 222.
Worship of the Company—229, 230.

Y.

Yard of the Company—96, 114.
Yeomen:
Court Minutes relating to—561.
Early Ordinances relating to—514-17.
Fees on admission—240.
Gifts to—298, 308.
List of—593.
Tailors—4, 9, 22-29, 145, 205, 218, 261.
Young men, gifts to—328.

INDEX TO PLACES.

A.

Ad Lane—102.
Agincourt—52.
Aldermanbury—106, 292.
Aldermary—12, 109, 517.
Aldersgate—139, 302.
Aldgate parish—17, 139.
Alhallows—107, 284, 490.
All Saints—289, 310, 318.
Appletreewick—305.
Artillery Yard—140.
Ashwell—323, 324.
Audlem—322, 323.

B.

Bangor (slates)—341.
Barnet—321.
Basing Lane—284.
Bassett's Inn—280.
Bath—269, 273.
Beaches—374, 376.
Bedford (School)—402.
Bedlam—311, 312.
Bell Alley—289.
Benetfink—75.
Billingsgate—139.
Bishop's Head—304.
Bishopsgate—3, 21, 31-33, 139, 289, 329, 391.
Blackwall Railway Company—369.
Bognor (Home)—290, 336, 390.
Bowes (School)—469.
Bradestrete—29.
Bradwell—374.
Bread Street—3.
Bridewell—64, 313.
Brighthelmstone—313, 314.
Bristol (city)—14, 81, 375, 457, 458, 460.
Bristown—373.
Broad Street—29, 127.
Bromefield—302, 303.
Bromeholme—279.
Bucklersbury—4.
Bunhill Fields—333.
Burnsall—305.

C.

Calais—69.
Caldmore—316.
Candish Alley—279.
Cannon Street—290, 402, 479
Canterbury—269, 273.
Capell—316.
Carshalton—286.
Change Alley—494.
Charterhouse—411, 412, 426, 428, 429, 430, 431, 449, 489, 490.
Chester—20.
Christ Church—299, 346, 354, 356, 361, 384, 403.
Christ's Hospital—17, 103, 299, 302, 311, 313, 457, 460.
Compter (Wood Street)—307, 311.
Cornhill—21, 29, 68, 280, 290, 291.
Coventry (city)—13, 457, 458, 460.
Cripplegate—139, 187, 329, 330, 333, 373.
Croked Lane—102, 520.
Crosby (School)—18, 314, 315, 492, 494, 496, 497, 549, 714.
Cross Keys (Thames Street)—312.
Croyland Monastery—290.

D.

Davend—316.
Devonshire Square—125.
Doddington—293.
Dogmansfeld—111.
Dort—162.
Drapers' Hall—113.
Dublin—269, 273.
Ducksfoot Lane—402, 403.

E.

East Moulsey—318, 319.
East Smithfield—111.
Eltham—111.
Exeter—464.

F.

Feckenham—321.
Fenchurch Street—279.
Finch Lane—31, 32, 367.
Fish Street—284.
Fitzleet House—390, 392.
Flanders—135.
Fleet Street—286, 296.
Friday Street—65, 68, 71, 90.

G.

Gates (of City)—139.
George Inn—280.
Giltspur Street—296, 299.
Godstone—333, 334.
Goswell Street—415.
Gravesend—61.
Gray's Inn—445.
Great Bloxith—310, 312, 316.
Great Crosby (see Crosby)
Green Lettuce Lane—402.
Greenhithe—61.
Greenwich—379, 380, 381, 384, 517.
Guildhall—62, 77, 109, 115, 116, 254, 515, 518.

H.

Hadleigh—376.
Hampton Court -127.
Hanbury—321.
Hardin—310, 316.
Hayfield—296.
Hereford—377.
Highgate—319.
Holy Trinity—345, 346, 354, 355, 356, 361, 384, 518, 519.
Hornsey—315, 318, 319.
Hounsditch—36.

I.

Ireland—16, 19, 20, 21, 62, 162.
Isleworth—52.
Islington—125.

K.

Kennington Oval—445.
Kent—64.
Kingstowne—226.
Knight Rider Street—317.
Kympton—318, 319.

L.

Lamb Alley—314, 493, 494.
Langele—190.
Langrigge—302.
Leacham—328.
Lee—16, 278, 365, 377, 379, 380, 384, 385, 387, 388.
Leicester—13.
Lewisham—381, 384.
Little Bloxith—310, 316
Little Britain—92.
Little St. Thomas the Apostle—273.
Lombard Street—21, 280, 290, 291, 308.
London—62, 337.
London Bridge—64, 139.
Londonderry—19.
Ludgate—114, 139, 296, 299, 307, 311, 313.
Lucca—135.

M.

Markham (Church)—290.
Mark Lane—286.
Minories—296.
Mitcham—286.
Moorfields—125, 186, 187.
Moorgate—139.
Morden—273.

N.

Newenden—283.
Newgate—8, 111, 139, 294, 299, 307, 311, 313, 512.
New Prison—313.
Nicholas Lane—479.
Northampton—13.
Northumberland House—51.
Northyam (Sussex)—283.
Nottingham—13, 191.

O.

Old Change—493.
Oxburgh (Norfolk)—469.

P.

Pawle's Churchyard—16, 102, 105, 124.
Pellsall—310, 316.
Pembroke Hall—469, 669.
Penycokes—111.
Pisa—135.
Popes Head—304.
Portstoken—291.
Poultry—4, 277, 299.
Poultry Compter—296.
Pulteney's Inn—402.
Purbrigg's Inn—280.

R.

Rayleigh—376.
Reading—194, 374, 376, 456, 457, 458, 460.
Red Cross Yard—32, 33.
Richmond—265.
Rickmansworth, Herts—456.
Rishall End—316.
River Street—283.
Rome—42–45.
Romney Marsh—328.
Royal Exchange—22.
Rutland Place—426.
Rye—283.

S.

Saracen's Head—3, 70, 79, 283.
Scotland (War)—63.
Sefton (see "Shefton").
Shacklewell—115.
Shears Court—3, 23.
Shefton—492, 503, 716, *et seq.*
Shellfitt—316.
Sion College—19, 373.
Smithfield—112, 516.
Southampton—300.
South Bursted—390.
South Kensington Museum—114.
Southwark—64.
Star Tavern—32, 33.
Stockbridge—300.
Streatham—286.
Suffolk Lane—402, 491.
Sutton—286.
St. Alban's—102, 280.
St. Alphage Church—373.
St. Andrew Undershaft—280, 290, 303, 306, 318, 319, 333, 334.
St. Ann, Limehouse—354.
St. Antholin—305, 306, 310, 311, 316, 318, 319.
St. Anthonie's—108.
St. Anthony—401.
St. Augustin—314, 315, 493, 494.
St. Austin—30.
St. Barnabas—405, 410, 466, 476, 488.
St. Bartholomew's Fair—5, 61, 111, 112, 113, 114.
St. Bartholomew's Hospital—301.
St. Benedict Fynke—29, 127, 292, 294, 364, 577.

St. Botolph—280, 289, 291, 292, 293, 298, 300, 302, 329, 330, 368, 389.
St. Bride—296.
St. Brigid Church—30.
St. Christopher—287.
St. Clement's Lane—280, 286.
St. Dionis Backchurch—280, 281.
St. Dunstan—277, 354, 373, 375.
St. Edmondsbury—337.
St. Edmund's the King—308.
St. Giles'—187, 326, 329, 330, 333.
St. Gregory—373, 375.
St. Helen's—47, 153, 173, 178, 337, 338, 340, 343, 344, 345-361.
St. James (Garlick Hill)—23, 278, 303.
St. John Baptist College—457, 458.
St. John's, Bognor—390.
St. John's College—13, 14, 187, 259, 260, 264, 291, 407, 432, 435, 437, 443, 456, 457, 464, 465, 473, 475, 476, 477, 478, 537.
St. John's of Jerusalem—23, 49, 108, 124.
St. John's, Walbrook—279.
St. Lawrence—13, 110, 130, 402, 403, 405, 406, 417, 466, 496.
St. Leonard's—108.
St. Magnus—312, 313, 314, 364, 407.
St. Margaret, Lothbury—284.
St. Martin's Outwich—12, 22, 29, 38, 46, 60, 102, 105-10, 178, 201, 206, 223, 258, 279, 285, 337, 343-62, 517, 577.
St. Martin's Vintry—281.
St. Mary's Abchurch—12, 106, 108, 278.
St. Mary, Aldermanbury—280.
St. Mary Colchwiche—108.
St. Mary Colechurch—277.
St. Mary, Fenchurch—279.
St. Mary Overys—103, 518.
St. Mary's Wallingford—326, 327.
St. Mary, Whitechapel.
St. Mary's Woolnoth—12, 107, 281, 283, 304.
St. Michael—102, 108, 287, 289, 304, 306, 309, 363, 364.
St. Mildred—287, 325.
St. Nicholas—284.
St. Olave, Hart Street—334.
St. Pancras—108, 318.
St. Paul (see "Pawles").
St. Paul's School—13, 412, 437, 447, 669.
St. Peters (Cornhill)—29, 32, 108.
St. Peter's Limehouse—345, 346, 354, 336, 361.
St. Phillip—301, 354.
St. Saviour—321, 322.
St. Sepulchre's Church—18, 299, 329, 330.
St. Swithin—314.
St. Swithin's Lane—493, 494.
St. Thomas the Apostle—329.
St. Thomas' Hospital—472, 473, 475, 477.
St. Trinity the Less—278.

T.

Thames Street—481.
"The Manor of the Rose"—402, 411.
Threadneedle Street—2, 3, 30, 31, 294, 360.
Tofcott—316.
Tower—139.
Tower Hill (Almshouses)—16, 310, 313, 365, 368.
Tower Street—277.
Trinity Hall, Cambridge—465, 466.
Trinity Lane—317.
Tonbridge School—343, 457, 458, 460.
Tyler's Causeway—374, 376.

U.

Ulster (new plantation)—21

V.

Vintry (buildings at)—72, 73, 74, 80, 110.
Virginia—16, 143, 145, 146.

W.

Wallingford (Berks)—326.
Walsall (Staffordshire)—310, 315.
Wandsworth—59.
Warwick—13.
Westminster—67, 116, 190, 193, 194, 198, 412, 431.
Westminster Abbey—344
Whitecross Street Prison—294, 296 309.
Winslow—318, 319.
Wolverhampton (School)—12, 306, 304 401, 527.
Wood Street—102.
Woodend—316.

INDEX TO PERSONS.[1]

A.

Abdye, Roger—143, 867.
Acton—15, 30, 53, 75, 76, 78, 81, 195.
Acworthe—117, 127.
Adam of St. Davyd's—51.
Adyf, Richard—79.
Airey, Rev. J. A. L.—471.
Alan de Zouch—626.
Albany—93, 112, 117, 149, 151, 171, 407.
Aldermair, Sir Julius—659.
Aldesworth, Thomas—116.
Aldridge, Thomas—340.
Alexander—165, 179.
Allen, John—177, 376.
Alliston, John—485.
Alston, Judith—(Charity) 333.
Andrew—(Scholarship) 435, 465.
Andrews (Bishop)—127, 664.
Angell—165, 166, 170.
Anjou, Margaret of—61.
Ansley (Alderman)—369.
Anwick, William—634.
Apesley, John—117.
Appleby—172.
Apryze, John—116.
Archbishops and Bishops. (See pp. 664-669.
Armorer, Andrew—112.
Armour, Rev. Samuel—717.
Armstrong—341.
Artor, John—112, 117.
Ash—172, 173.
Ashworth, John—494.
Atkinson, Richard—146, 171, 343.
Attwood (Master)—656.
Aubrie, Andrew—30.
Auntrus, William—111.

B.

Babbington, Edward—127.
Babwith, Nicholas (1406)—629.
Backwell, Edward—21.
Bacon, Sir James—336.
Baggallay, Sir Richard—471.
Baggallay, Thomas Weston—415.
Baldwin—112.
Balle, John—66.
Bancroft, Francis—341, 659.
Band, Richard—171.
Bangor, John of—51.
Baptist—172.
Barard, Lord Delamotte—637.
Barard, Lord Montseraut—637.
Barber—172.
Barker, Christopher—127
Barker, Reginold—99, 117, (Deed) 300, 369.
Barker, Thomas—494.
Barlowe—69, 71, 79, 80.
Barnes—165.
Barton, Richard—89.
Basing, William de—338.
Bate—83.
Bateman, John—66.
Bateman, Robert—178, 248.
Bath and Wells, John of—51.
Bathe, John—648.
Battisford—67.
Batty—179.
Batyson, William—74, 76, 78, 195.
Beadles, Matthew—149.
Beamond—171.
Beamount, Henry—180.
Beauchamp, Richard (1411)—630, 633
Beaumont, John de—641.
Bedford, John, Duke of (1407)—629.
Bedford, Oliver—116, 142.
Bedwyn, Richard—102.
Belcham, F.—376.
Belewe—168, 173.
Belingham—179.
Benefactors. (See page 524.)
Benet, John—85.
Benette, Thomas—659.
Benkes, Thomas—70, 72, 79, 80.
Bennett, Edward—112.
Benton, W.—376.
Berck, John—162.
Berfayr—67.
Bergevenny, Lady—89.
Bernard, John—77, 78.
Bernard, William—659.
Berringer and Freshfield—876.
Best, Hugh—32, 33.
Bigg, Walter—(Deed) 326.
Billesden, Robert—6, 124, 242, 243.
Bland, Michael—248.
Blome, Nicholas—193, 194.
Blundell, Peter—32, 294, 355.
Bodyam, John—74, 76.
Bohun, Humphrey de (1372)—623.
Bollond, Roger—116
Bolton, Ralph—(Deed) 322.
Bolton, Walter—59.
Bond, Captain—343, 659.
Bond, William—173.
Bonyface VI.—50.
Boothby—113.
Borne, Richard—117.
Botyll—92, 286, 528.
Boughton, Edwin—73, 74, 75, 79, 80, 89, 91, 97.
Boulter, Hugh (Archbishop of Armagh)—667.
Bourchier (Baronet)—634.
Bourchier, Elizabeth—636.
Bousfield, Thomas—670.
Bowen, Edward—117.
Bowle, Peter—302.
Bowsfield—408.
Boyle, Michael (Bishop of Waterford)—665.
Boys, John du—140.
Bradborne, Frances—112.

[1] This Index must not be accepted as exhaustive of all the names in the work.

Bradenham, Sir Thomas—59.
Brafford—173.
Bragden, John—116.
Brasses and Monuments. (See pp. 658-9.)
Braybroke, Robert de (1382)—625.
Braysebroke, Gerard—108, (Will) 285.
Brenchele, John—66, 67.
Brett—116.
Bretton, Walter—165, 173.
Breux—83, 89, 343, 659.
Bridgeman—242.
Bridgetines—52.
Briggs—173.
Britton, John—109.
Broc, Laurence de—1, 512.
Bromeflete, Thomas—71, 75, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82.
Bromley, Thomas—142.
Brooke—101.
Brown—173.
Browne—40, 115, 116, 117, 178, 403.
Browne, Mrs.—32.
Browne, Professor—434.
Bryan, Simond—66.
Brynchele, John—67.
Buckeridge, John—665.
Buckingham, Edward, Duke of—402.
Buckland, Mark—25, 53.
Buckland, Ralph—671.
Buggins, William—407.
Buk, or Bucke, William—69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 80, 85.
Bukberd, Rauf—74, 79, 81.
Bull, John, Dr.—9, 154, 161, 179, 182.
Burgeys, Thomas—49.
Burgh, John—66.
Burnham, Alardus de—338.
Bush, John—66.
Butler—149.
Buttle, John—116.
Bye, Robert—116.
Bynoth, W.—376.
Byrlyngham, Symond—70, 79, 80.

C.

Cæsar, Sir Thomas—672.
Calandrer, William—66.
Calixtus III.—6, 44.
Calthorpe, John—141.
Campion—167.
Candish, Hugh—(Will) 279, 369.
Canterbury, William, Archbishop of—8.
Carew—105.
Carew, Nicholas, Baron—638.
Carill, Richard—104.
Carr, James Robert (Bishop of Worchester) —668.
Carleton, Thomas—3, 65, 67, 101, 103, 105.
Caron, Noel de—163.
Carrell, John—105.
Cartrey—172.
Case—407, 408.
Chadwick, James—(Charity) 331.
Charles II.—22, 246, 247.
Chaloner, Sir Thomas—154.
Chamberlen—173.
Champernon, Hugh—70, 83, 89.
Chapman, William—82, 83, 173.
Charme—172.
Cherry (Master of Merchant Taylors' School)—468.
Chicheley, Henry—630.
Chichester, William of—51.
Cholmeley, Roger—105.
Christian, Rev. George—600.
Church, James—(Deeds) 332.
Churchman—31, 53, 61, 102, 103.
Clarckson—172.
Clarendon—242.
Clarke—248.
Clarke, Francis—(Charity) 300.
Clode, C. M.—413, 429, 554, 699, 717.
Clode, George—684.
Clopton, Robert—5, 243.
Clugh, Henry—78, 79, 80.
Clutterbuck—343.
Clypton, William—529.
Cober, John—30.
Cocks—173.
Coke, Sir Edward—202.
Colborn, Henry—(Will) 323.
Colchester, William—629.
Cole, Thomas—84, 290.
Colet, Dean—13, 403, 437.
Colettes—86.
Collett, Thomas—117.
Collins, Thomas—171.
Colwiche—82.
Communion dinner (who dined)—545, 546.
Constantine—337.
Conyers, John—(Charity) 292.
Cooke, Robert—98, 100.
Cooly—173.
Cooper, Francis—249, 250, 252.
Copeland—344.
Copiararic—177.
Cordall—167, 406, 408.
Cornewaill, John—66.
Cornewaill, Nicholas—66.
Corse, Robert—116.
Costeker, John—472.
Cotis, John—66.
Cotton—70, 108, 127.
Couhill, Richard—74, 76, 77, 81, 200.
Courtenay, Henry—402.
Courtenay, William (1378)—625.
Coventre, Sir Henry de—30.
Coventre, Thomas—(Will) 318.
Coventry, Robert of—51.
Coverdale, Miles—64, 126, 127.
Cox, Dr.—344, 345.
Cranmer, George—670.
Cranmer, Thomas—670.
Graven, Lord—304, 621.
Craven, Sir William—304, 550, 590.
Credy—67.
Creek, John—65, 277.
Crepin, Edmond—29, 30, 31.
Crepin, Walter—29.
Cressewik, William—66.
Cromeflet, Thomas—70.
Cromwell, Oliver—456.
Crosby, Sir John—339, 342, 343, 659.
Cryn, Robert—165.

D.

Dacre, Henry—85, 92.
Dalley, Roger—67.
Dance, George—249, 250, 252.
Dandy, Andrew—(Will) 329, 369.
Danescombe, John—116.
Darbye—142.
Dashfield, Hugh—318.
Davenaunt—93.
Davenett, John—116, 117

Davy, Thomas—112.
Dawbney, Arthur—112, 117.
Dawes, Sir William (Archbishop of York)—666.
Dawson (Master)—58.
Deane, John B.—345, 355.
Dee, Francis (Bishop of Peterborough)—666.
Deplech, Robert—71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 90, 97.
Devonshire, Duke of—453, 600.
Dikes, Thomas—173.
Dirfeld, William—65, 80.
Doget, John—76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 86.
Doket, Roger—90.
Done, John—177.
Donkin—53, 289, 389.
Dove, Thomas (Bishop of Peterborough)—665.
Dowe, Robert—16, 17, 81, 93, 95, 116, 184, 185, 292, 297, 313, 335, 337, 368, 369, 409, 432.
Dowson, Robert—117.
Draycote, Robert—52.
Dryver—172.
Ducie, Dame—(Will) 317 369.
Duckett—114.
Duckett, Sir Lyonell—121.
Dugdale—(History) 3, 338.
Dumaldaree, Sir James—162.
Dunham—66.
Dyer—179.
Dyngley, Richard—70.

E.

Ecclesiastics and Laymen of Merchant Taylors' Society—669, 672.
Edenestone, Sir Walter—66, 67.
Edinburgh, H.R.H. Duke of—415.
Edmond Plantagenet—627.
Edmond the Martyr—337.
Edmund Stafford—629.
Edney—179.
Edward I.—1.
Edward II.—46, 199.
Edward III.—2, 46, 199, 402.
Edward IV.—6, 62, 98, 105, 188.
Edward VI.—42, 63, 100, 277, 278, 279, 281, 286.
Edwards—343.
Edwin, Elizabeth—171.
Egerton, Sir Thomas—202.
Elizabeth, Queen—32, 33, 56, 85, 100, 112, 290.
Ellesmere, Lord—201, 202, 275.
Ellis—24, 46, 343.
Elwes—151, 312.
Ely, Thomas of—51.
Eminent Scholars of Merchant Taylors' School—673-90.
Erle, William—85, 91.
Est—67.
Evington, Francis—146.
Ewart, John—435.
Excestre, Thomas of—51.
Exhibitions. (See p. 475.)
Eynesford, John—65.

F

Fairfax, Lord—87.
Fairfax, Sir Thomas—20.
Fardyng, Richard—79.
Fauconer, Thomas—514, 516.
Fayrethwatte, Robert—84.
Fellows of St. John—695-703.
Fereley, Adam—191.
Ferrers, Edmond—638.
Ferreys, Peter—63.
Ffellips, William—116.
Fferdon, John—625.
Fferrer—173.
Fflemyng, Sir Thomas—202.
Ffloid—173.
Ffregosie, William—177.
Fish Exhibition—436, 479.
Fish, Walter—47, 117, 290.
Fisher, Samuel—372.
Fitz-Walter, Lord Walter—635.
Fitz-William—72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 81, 82, 91.
Fitz-William, Sir—(Deed) 290.
Flood, Robert—326.
Floure, Edmond—73, 75, 76, 78, 80, 81.
Follett—654.
Forster, John—65.
Foster—242.
Fowler, Dr. Robert—391.
Fox, Samuel—670.
Fox, Thomas—25.
Frances, Adam—339.
Franks, Augustus W.—134.
Franks' Controversy—666.
Freshfield—379.
Froste, John—66.
Fulthorpe, John—83, 89.
Fysher, John—92, 107.
Fyttes—81.

G.

Galle—69, 70, 71, 73, 78, 80.
Gardn'—173.
Gardyner, Thomas—76, 77, 90.
Gauntlett, Henry George—388.
Gaylard, Lord Dooks—637.
Gedney, William—52.
George I.—248.
George II.—252, 253.
George Nevill (1437)—638.
Gerves, Roger—83, 90.
Gibbs—344.
Gibson, Anthony—179.
Gibson, Richard—91.
Gidding, Richard—66.
Gilbert, John (Archbishop of York)—668.
Gilbert, Robert—639.
Gilpin—(Prize) 436, 485.
Ginkell, General—22.
Gisorz, Henry de—30.
Gladstone, Mr.—416.
Gloucester, Eleanor, Duchess of—637.
Gloucester, Richard, Duke of—644.
Goad, John—410.
God, John—93, 115, 117, 403.
Godeston, John—66, 67.
Godsalue, John—105.
Goldsmith, William—338.
Goner—91.
Goodman—343, 407, 408.
Goodricke, Richard—105.
Goodwyn, John—117.
Goodyere—172.
Gore—36, 66, 117, 317.
Gore, Cerarde—115, 367, 408.
Gore, Sir John (Mayoralty)—600.
Gossen—171.

Grant—343.
Gravenor—87.
Graves, James—149.
Gray, Robert—32, 321, 369.
Gray, William (1428)—636.
Greenewell, William—148, 164, 180.
Grene, James—73.
Grene, William—79, 80, 201.
Gresham, Sir John—287.
Gresham, Sir Thomas—340, 343, 344, 659.
Gresyll, Thomas—80.
Grey, John de (1426)—636.
Griffin, Thomas—341.
Griffyn, 165, 168, 171.
Grigg, Michael—318.
Grimesby, John—66.
Grindall (Bishop of London)—404.
Gulston, Helen—(Will) 320
Guy, Mrs.—401.
Gwinne, Matthew—670.
Gyles, Nathaniel—154, 161.
Gynne, George—116.

H.

Hadley, John—108.
Haile, Thomas—121.
Hale, Thomas—116.
Hall, John (Bishop of Bristol)—667.
Hall, Professor—434.
Hall, Richard—85, 91, 201.
Halliday, Leonard—95, 96, 367.
Halum, Robert and Mergrete—66
Hanbury, Sir John—(Will) 321.
Hanson—246.
Hardwicke—426.
Hardy, Sir D.—5.
Hare, Nicholson—105.
Harington, William de—635.
Harman, John—326.
Harper, Sir William—401, 403, 528.
Harris—15, 20, 53.
Harrison, Edmund—363.
Harrison, John—18, 112, 314, 493, 497.
Harrison, Thomas—408.
Harryes, John—85.
Hart—172.
Harte, William—71, 79.
Harward, George—85.
Hastings, John—625.
Hatton—142.
Hauteyn, John—30.
Hawes, Robert—93, 116, 121, 292, 367, 368, 369.
Hawes, Thomas—112.
Hawkwood, Sir John—604.
Haydys—80, 90.
Hayes, James—177.
Hayman, Sir Peter—32.
Head Masters of Merchant Taylors—661-4.
Heath, John—402.
Heath, Thomas—670.
Heaton, Messrs.—(stained glass) 42, 344.
Heiborne—179.
Hemlock, Henry—112.
Hemmyngs—177.
Henndell, Thomas—629.
Henry IV.—3, 4, 6, 59, 60, 61, 65, 102, 565, 566, 629.
Henry V.—59, 60, 61, 567, 632.
Henry VI.—5, 58, 59, 61, 62, 65, 111, 113, 188, 199, 242, 243, 338, 638.
Henry VII.—7, 33, 47, 48, 64, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 81, 82, 99, 136, 188, 199, 201, 203, 256, 262.
Henry VIII.—47, 63, 84, 100, 245, 271, 402, 485.
Henry (Prince)—162, 163, 182.
Henshaw, Thomas—146, 180.
Herdis, Robert—178.
Hereford, Henry, Duke of—626.
Herford, John of—51.
Herford, William—65, 66, 67.
Hersle, Rauf—66.
Herst, John—73, 80, 89.
Hertand, William—69.
Hesperby, William—52.
Hessey, Dr.—437, 443, 444, 445, 447, 448, 487.
Heton—112, 117, 529.
Hewes (General Surveyor)—528.
Heydon, Alderman—(Will) 284.
Heywood—178.
Hide—70, 79
Hill, Nicholas—672.
Hilleat, Edith—106.
Hilles, Richard—70, 71, 72, 78, 80, 82, 91.
Hills, Daniel—365
Hills, Richard—16, 115, 116, 365, 366, 407, 437.
Hilton, Jane—107.
Hoberd, Alen—79.
Hodgson, James Stewart—344.
Hodgson, Kirkman Daniel—344.
Hodgson, William—112, 117
Holbecke, John—66.
Holme, William—66.
Holland, Edmond—629.
Holland, John—402, 628, 630.
Holland, Ralph—5, 106, 280.
Holmeade, Anthonie—146.
Holmes, Thomas—183, 184.
Honorary Members to present time—620-622.
Hoo, Sir Thomas (1445)—640.
Hopkins, Ezekiel (Bishop of Londonderry)—667.
Hopkirk—183, 661.
Horne (Bishop of Winchester)—407.
Horsle, Rauf—66.
Horston, William—65.
Hoskins, Charles—121.
Houghton, John—149.
Howarde—142.
Howdan, Thomas—70, 71, 72, 73, 78, 79, 80, 82, 90, 103, 106, 421.
Howden, John—(Will) 285.
Howes, Edmond—147, 186.
Hubert, Alane—91.
Hudson—171, 173.
Hull, Walter—(Will) 334.
Hulson—93, 112, 117, 140, 407, 651.
Humfreys—248.
Humphrey de Stafford (1423)—634.
Humpson, Robert—367.
Hunsdon—142.
Hunt, William—340.
Hurdys—173.
Hush, Adam—65.
Hutchinson, William—671.
Hutchinsone, John—98, 101.
Hutton, Thomas—671.
Hyde, John—(Will) 296, 335, 369.

I.

I'Anson—31, 415.
Ingham, Sir Oliver—29, 30.
Innocent (Pope)—52.

J.

Jackson, Thomas—165.
Jacobe, Giles—116.
Jakes, John—528.
James I.—9, 16, 21, 33, 34, 37, 162, 182, 202, 246, 277, 278, 279, 281, 285, 489.
James II.—22.
Jardevyle, Richard—66, 67.
Jene, William—65.
Jenk—171.
Jenkins, John—58.
Jenkinson, Robert—148, 164, 310, 369.
Jenyns, Sir Stephen—12, 15, 27, 53, 70, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 81, 85, 90, 401.
Johan, Dame—624.
John, Bishop—347.
John de Ros—628.
John, King—338.
John of Gaunt—626.
Johnson, Benjamin—149, 154, 177, 178, 182.
Johnson, John—152, 160, 180.
Johnson, Robert—78, 117.
Johnson, Thomas—148, 164, 180.
Jones, Edward—117.
Jones, Inigo—339, 340.
Jones, John—672.
Jones, William—149.
Jones, William West—669.
Judd, Sir Andrew—343, 457, 639.
Juxon, Thomas—161, 180, 436, 482.
Juxon, William (Archbishop of Canterbury)—666.

K.

Katherine, Queen—61.
Kays, Gilbert—194.
Keightley—430.
Kelham—72.
Kellambe—72, 73, 77, 78.
Kelley, David—66.
Kellow—72.
Kemp, John—636.
Kempe, John—642.
Kennsly, Robert—178.
Kent, Geffrey—66.
Kent, Johan—66
Kentwode, Dean—339.
Kenwin, William—659.
Keys—79.
Kiblewhite, Mary—456.
Kidd—248, 719.
Kimpton, William—140, 407.
Knotte, William—193, 194.
Kympton, John William—651.
Kympton—114.
Kyrkely, John—76, 77, 78, 80, 90, 108.
Kyrkely, William—65, 72, 74.
Kyrton, Clement—65.
Kyrton, Thomas—117, 121.

L.

Ladus, Adam—66.
Lake, John—456.
Lamplough, William—179.
Lancere—79.
Lane—173, 320.
Langewith, Ellen—63, 106.
Langewith, John—58, 63.
Langham—343.
Langley—154, 180.
Langley, Richard—92, 545.
Langton, Thomas—651.
Lansdale—148, 165, 166, 167, 179.
Latewar, Richard—671.
Leake (Plan)—38, 116.
Lee—69, 70, 71, 72, 74, 79, 80, 81, 92.
Lee, Alderman—367.
Lee, Sir Robert (Mayor)—56, 95, 599.
Lee, Walter—320.
Lee, William—408.
Leenthorp, John—659.
Leicester—142.
Leich, Thomas—173.
Lennox, Duke—168.
Leo, Sir—641.
Ley, Edward—403.
Liddiot, George—146.
Lightwood—172.
Lincoln, John of—51.
Litchfield, Bishop—310.
Littledale, Justice—656.
Locock, John—193, 194.
Lodge, Thomas—670.
London, William of—51.
Longwith (1483)—53.
Love, Nicholas—117.
Lovel, Sir William—635.
Lowe, John—640.
Lownes—173.
Lucar, Emanuel—116, 117, 403.
Ludlowe, Johan—66.
Ludwell, Thomas—117.
Lumley, Sir Martin—659.
Lunt—66.
Lupo, Thomas—177.
Lusingbergh, Lewis—639.
Lydiott, George—149, 171.
Lyle, Henry—179.
Lynford—93.
Lyoun, Thomas—30.

M.

MacDougall, Messrs.—344.
Machin, Ralph—340.
Mackenzie, Henry—669.
Maine—434.
Maitland—41.
Malcolm, *Londinium Redivivum*—338.
Malkynton—66.
Malory, Robert—50.
Man, Colonel—38.
Manhale, William de—30.
Mansbridge—93.
March, Edmond, 3rd Earl of (1397)—628
Marlow (President of St. John's)—468.
Marmaduke, Lumley—637.
Marter, Christopher—116.
Martin—22, 513.
Martin, Charles (Extracts)—58, 517, 522.
Martyn, John—49.
Martyn, Thomas—79.
Mary, Queen—63, 64, 456.
Mason, Peter—4, 277.
Mason, William—112.
Massey, William—322.
Masterman, Edward—41.
Masters, list of—530.
Materdale—89.
Mathewe, Robert—177.
Mawdett, Otho—149.
Maxfielde, Robert—112.
May—92.
Maye, Richard—116, 651.

Maynard, Lady Jane—328.
Mayour, Henry—8, 10, 85, 72, 78, 74, 76, 78, 80, 81, 84, 85, 200.
Medicott, Arthur—92.
Medlicott—313.
Mellyshe, Robert—527.
Members. (See pp. 155-60.)
Members of the Company in 1603—590-96
Members prior to James 1.—617-20.
Merrick, William—117, 140, 403, 652.
Mildert, Van (Bishop of Durham)—668.
Miller, John—178.
Mills, Peter—302.
Milton—284.
Mockinge, John de—80.
Mole, de—291.
Molines, William—640.
Molineux, Sir Richard—492-4, 714, *et seq.*
Moncaster—58, 76, 78.
Moncestre, James—195.
Mone, Roger—71, 72, 78, 74, 78, 82.
Monnoxe, Richard—112.
Montacute, Thomas de—633.
Montefiore, Sir Moses—436, 484.
Moore, William—334.
More, Sir Thomas—401.
Morehay, William—67.
Morgan, Philip (1422)—634.
Morley, Richard—178.
Morley, William—178.
Morris—173.
Morrison, Richard—105.
Mortimer, Edmond (1377)—624, 632.
Mortimer, Roger (1351)—628.
Morton—172.
Mould—33.
Mowbray, John—631.
Mowbray, Thomas de (1388)—626.
Mulcaster, Dr.—448.
Munday—165, 173.
Muns, Peter (Bishop of Winchester)—667.
Murrey—173.
Myller—171.
Myllington, Roger—112.
Myllnar, John—116.
Mynsterley, Richard—127.

N.

Names of Company in 1587—560.
" " 1603—590.
Nechilles, John—84.
Nevill, George (1437)—638.
Nevill, Ralph—636.
Nevill, Robert—639.
Newbut—173.
Newman, Henry—65.
Newnham, Nathaniel—21.
Newporte, Richard—117.
Newsome, Mr. Warden—155.
Newyngton, Reynold—245.
Nicholas, Pope—52.
Nicholls, Harry—116.
Nicholls, Richard—116.
Nixon, Russell (Bishop of Tasmania)—668.
Nordon, William—83.
Norfolk, Duke—64.
Norfolk, John, Duke of—639.
North, George—253, 254.
Northumberland, Earl of—60.
Norton—81, 114.
Norwich, Henry of—51.
Novell, George—116.
Nowell (Dean of St. Paul's)—407, 408.
Nunton—112.
Nycoll—112.
Nynes—72, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81.

O.

Offley, Thomas, jun.—117.
Offley, William—292, 367, 368, 539.
Ogilby—187.
Ogilvy (Map)—38.
Okeley—173.
Oliff—93.
Ollyff, John—403.
Orton—173.
Osborn—149, 165.
Osmotherlaw, John—302.
Osmotherlaw, Richard—301.
Osmotherlaw, Robert—302.
Osmotherly, Richard—149.
Oteswich, John—46, 343, 344.
Oteswich, William—46, 102, 108.
Otis—67.
Overill—172.
Owen, Thomas—149, 152, 160, 179.

P.

Paddesley, Sir John—5.
Paddie, Sir William—670.
Padyngton—70.
Palmer, John—107, 108.
Palmer, Richard—103.
Palton, Thomas (1432)—637.
Parker, Robert—315, 335.
Parker, William—194, 310, 369.
Parkin Exhibition—436, 469.
Parry, Fowlk—325.
Parson, Margaret—287.
Parsons, Philip—672.
Pavely, John—49.
Payntel, John—30.
Pearson, Oliver—143.
Peart—171.
Pemberton—69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 80, 81, 84, 91, 343.
Pembroke, Isabel, Countess of (1381)—625.
Pembroke, William, Earl of—51.
Pemerton, Mathewe—107.
Pentour, John—75.
Percival, Sir John—21, 53, 69, 71, 74, 76, 77, 79, 80, 81, 85, 89, 90, 93, 107, 280.
Percivale, Dame—66, 281.
Percy, Henry (1379)—625.
Percy, Henry (1420)—633.
Perin, John—670.
Petyt, Thomas—73, 74, 75, 89.
Philip, D'Arcy—628.
Pickering, Sir William—659.
Pigeon and Pugh Prize—437, 486.
Pitt, Christopher—332.
Pitt Exhibition—436, 470.
Platt, Henry (plate lent to)—615.
Pole—81.
Polsted, Henry—104, 149.
Pope, Francis—116.
Porder—408.
Porney, Thomas—640.
Potman, John—97.
Pount, John—93.
Povey, John—73, 80.
Povey, Walter—71, 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81.

Powell—344.
Powke, John—85.
Powles, Dean of—408.
Poynings, Lord Robert—637.
Presidents of St. John's—698, 694.
Price, William—93.
Priestley, William—315.
Prockter, Richard—143, 367.
Proctor, Samuel—317.
Prowde, Stephen—112.
Prynce, John—49, 82, 89.
Pullen—241.
Pulteney, John de—30, 482.
Purnell, Robert—249, 250, 252.
Pye, Thomas—49, 66.
Pynfold—172.

R.

Ralph de Nevill—628.
Ramsay, Dame Mary—295.
Randell, Thomas—72, 73, 74, 75, 79.
Ranulph—337.
Ranute, Roger—31.
Rany, Roger—173.
Ratcliffe, Alderman—365, 366, 367.
Ratcliffe, Sir John—645.
Ratcliffe, Thomas—649.
Ratclyffe, Anthony—116.
Rauf of Salisbury—51.
Ravens, Ralph—670.
Raworth—328.
Rawthorne, Jeremy—320.
Reed, Barber—88.
Reginald de Grey—628.
Rennick, Edward—295, 325.
Reynardson, Sir Abraham—329.
Reynold, Davey—66.
Reynold, Richard—66.
Reynolds, Robert—112
Rich—374.
Richard I.—339, 344.
Richard II. (1385)—2, 3, 58, 62, 65, 188, 199, 625.
Richard de Grey (1401)—629.
Richards—486.
Richards, Henry—295, 330.
Richards, John—177.
Richardson, William—21, 344.
Rickesmonde—408.
Rider, Sir Dudley—268.
Rikeman, Agnes—30.
Riley—29.
Riley, Esq.—512.
Rise, John—177.
Ritson, Wilkinson—509.
Robert de Scales—628.
Robert, Thomas—335.
Roberts—369.
Robinson, Bishop—344.
Robinson, Guy—178.
Robinson, John—246, 292, 302, 367, 368, 407, 408, 547, 659.
Robinson, Thomas—177.
Robson, John—177.
Roche, Thomas—66.
Rochester, Robert—659.
Rock, Dr.—135.
Roe—178.
Roger of Landaffe—51.
Rogers, Nehemiah—672.
Rolfe—344.
Rolles, Michael—21.
Roos, Thomas de—641.
Roos, Lord John—633, 634.
Roscydevale, Lady—51, 52.
Rose—67, 116, 117, 343, 403.
Roselor, George—177.
Rosse, Hew—105.
Rowe, Oliver—116.
Rowe, Sir Thomas—15, 115, 148, 164, 287.
Ruggeley, Humfrey—77, 78.
Russell—407, 408.
Ryall, Henry de—2.

S.

St. Asse, William of—51.
St. John Baptist—1, 2, 3, 4, 23, 36, 43, 44, 48, 49, 50, 51, 58, 59, 61, 62, 63, 65, 67, 72, 75, 76, 83, 84, 85, 88, 89, 90, 91, 97, 99, 112, 117, 124, 133, 135, 136, 146, 153, 162, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 203, 204, 205, 227, 228, 231, 232, 236, 237, 256, 266, 307, 308, 313, 390, 391, 405, 406, 424.
St. Thomas—80.
Salisbury, Lord—148, 150.
Salisbury, John Thomas, Bishop of—668.
Sall, George—76, 77, 85.
Sallust (Words of)—16.
Salter—178.
Samford, Edward—117.
Sanders, George—117.
Sandys, Sir Miles—671.
Sansbury, John—672.
Saulte, William—99.
Sawyer, William Collinson—669.
Scales, Thomas de—640.
Scales, Richard—152, 160.
Scarlett, Sir James—654.
Scrope, Lord John—636.
Scrope, Sir Henry le—630.
Seamer, Henry—658.
Searchfield, Rowland (Bishop of Bristol)—665.
Sebright—172.
Semper—172.
Serjeant, Coen—247.
Seward, Henry—65.
Sexsy, John—201.
Shaa, Sir John—77.
Sharpe, George—107.
Sheffield, Sir Robert—8, 10, 200.
Shepham, Richard—295, 369.
Sherborn, William—672.
Shethergaue, Robert—108.
Shirbourn—70.
Shirley, Joseph—178.
Shirwode, James—97.
Shoklach, Ralph—191.
Shorne, Henry de—30.
Shotesham, Thomas—117.
Shrewsbury—142.
Shrewsbury, Earl—646.
Sibsay, Thomas—3, 53.
Sidney, Sir P.—604.
Silverwood—168, 171.
Silvester (Recorder of London)—468.
Silvester, Sir John—267.
Simpson—343.
Skales, William—149.
Skarton, Richard—66.
Skevyngton, John—76, 77, 78, 85, 195.
Slater, Giles—21, 53.
Smith—72, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 81, 82, 90, 91, 145, 146, 172, 195.
Smith, Gegory—298, 367.

Smith, John—249, 250, 252, 253.
Smyth, Nicholas—117.
Smythe, Abraham—652.
Solly, Abigail—333.
Solly, Joseph—333.
Solly, Nathaniel—333.
Somton, Thomas—107.
Sotherne—148, 165, 179.
Sotherton, George—31, 93, 117, 149, 151, 154, 171, 366, 653.
Southerton, Nowell—99.
Southmer, Philip—66.
Speed, John—186, 692.
Speight—53, 75, 76, 85, 108.
Spencer, John—70, 71, 78, 79, 80, 82.
Spencer, Nicholas—116, 117, 140, 293, 407.
Spencer, Richard—866.
Spencer, Sir John—342, 344, 659.
Spenser, Edmund—293, 407, 669.
Spenser John—670.
Sperck, John—112.
Spratt, Anthony—93.
Spratte, Raphe—117.
Springham—149, 177.
Stafford, Humphrey de (1423)—634.
Stafford, Humphrey—643.
Stafford, John—634.
Stanley, Thomas—646.
Stansted—172.
Staper, Richard—19, 343, 659.
Stephens, N.—22, 530, 587, 609.
Stevenson, Rev. Joseph—5.
Steynour, Morris—60.
Stineux—66.
Stodard—69, 89, 194.
Stokis, Sir John—66.
Stone—82, 193, 194.
Story, John—173.
Stowe—1, 16, 17, 23, 46, 47, 103, 184, 185, 186, 535, 591.
Stowe, John (Examinant before Lord Mayor)—650.
Strange, John—537.
Stratton, Richard—66.
Streete, Humphrey—146.
Strype—17.
Stuart Scholarship—436, 468.
Stuart, William—464.
Sturgon, Thomas—177.
Sturt, Nicholas—177, 178.
Subdys, Sir Edwin—671.
Sudeley, John de—641.
Sudeley, Thomas—62.
Suffolk, Earl—150.
Surrey, Thomas, Earl of—8.
Sutton, Richard—49.
Sutton, Thomas—191, 278, 369, 489.
Sutton, William—671.
Swan—69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 75, 79, 89, 90, 194.
Swayn, John—66.
Swinarton—246.
Swynnerton, Sir John—137, 151, 163, 164, 165, 166, 170, 177, 181.
Sylierde, William—112, 117.
Symon, Lord Bishop of London (1373)—624.
Symon of Sudbury—2.

T.

Talbot, Hewe—109.
Talbot, Sir John—634, 640.
Tappe, John—116.
Tate, Robert—69.
Taylor—57.
Teaves, John—117.
Tego—69, 83.
Terriey—171.
Tesdale, Sir Hugues—67, 343.
Tetlowe, Nycholas—112, 116.
Thomas, Baron of Carew—635.
Thomas de Beauchamp—627.
Thomas de Furnival—628.
Thomas, Duke of Clarence (1409)—630.
Thomas, Duke of Gloucester—626.
Thomas, Earl of Nottingham.
Thomas, John—408.
Thomas, Stephen—178.
Thomison, Richard—108.
Thomlins—171.
Thomlinson, Thomas—288, 408.
Thompson—173.
Thompson, R.—328.
Thorn—66.
Thrupp—471.
Thruxton, Edward—114.
Tiptoft, John—642.
Tite, Sir William—341.
Toll, Richard—75, 76.
Tomkins—173.
Tomson, Giles (Bishop of Gloucester)—665.
Totenham, John de—80.
Towell—172.
Townsend, Thomas—363.
Traherne—179.
Traves, John—117.
Tresawell, John—35, 84, 88, 201, 284.
Trimmer, John—102.
Trowicke, Sir Henry—62.
Tubbs and Lewis, Messrs.—413, 414.
Tucker, Thomas—672.
Tudman, William—(Charity) 325.
Tudor, William—(Charity) 324.
Tufnell—343.
Tumbler, Richard—63.
Turnell, William—106.
Turner, Sir William—331, 410.
Turnor, John—105.
Tyffyn—172.
Tyler, Sir James—401, 436, 485, 487.
Tyme—178.

U.

Underhill, Thomas—112.

V.

Vane, Henry—394.
Vaughan, Gefferey—85, 173.
Venables, Richard—292, 367, 368.
Vernon Exhibition—436, 481.
Vernon, John—124, 148, 180.
Vernon's Will—53, 306, 335.
Vyaner, John—66.

W.

Wade, Guy—529.
Wadington, Richard—408.
Wadmore—344.
Wadyngton, Richard—92, 403.
Waiters at James I.'s banquet—178.
Walden, Sir Roger (1387)—626.
Wallis—170, 172.

Walpole—416.
Walsingame, Humffrey—112, 142.
Walter, Shirlawe—628.
Waltham, Hugh de—30.
Walthow, Robert—194.
Walton, Richard—246.
Walwayn, Richard—66.
Wantenge, Sir Robert—66.
Ward—172, 403.
Warden, William—51.
Wareyn, Laurence—91.
Warner, John—97.
Warren, John, Earl—46.
Warren, Richard—456.
Warren, Sir Ralph—456.
Warren, Sir Thomas—456.
Warren, William—456.
Warwick, Countess of—627.
Warwick, Earl of—620.
Waterall, Robert—103.
Waters—172.
Watts (Archdeacon of Middlesex)—407 408.
Waynflete, William (1452)—642.
Webb—167.
Webbe, Henry—99.
Webster, John—596, 601.
Wells—92.
Wenlock, John—191.
West—69, 72, 73, 79, 80.
West, Reginald—638.
West, Richard (1458)—643.
Westminster, Dean of—408.
Weston, Thomas—74, 81.
Westwood, Roger—630.
Whitcombe, Peter—81.
Whitcoote—93.
White, Dr. Thomas—19, 373.
White, Edward—112.
White, Humphrey.
White, John—286.
White, Rev.—376.
White, Sir Thomas—13, 14, 42, 64, 95, 127, 193, 194, 259, 276, 403, 405, 528, 606-7, 692.
White, William—456.
White, William Foster—342, 430.
Whitelock, Edmund—671.
Whitelock, Sir James—672.
Whitlock, Xpofer—112.
Whityngham, Thomas—515.
Whitynton, Richard—67.
Whyte, Richard—117, 121.
Wiborne—178.
Widville, Anthony (1476)—648.
Wigan, Humphrey—25.
Wight, Thomas—343.
Wilcocks, Joseph (Bishop of Rochester)—667.
Wilde, George (Bishop of Londonderry)—666.
Wilford, John—(Will) 286.
Wilford, Robert—92.
Wilford, William—73.
Wilkes, Mr. (Present of plate)—653.
Wilkynson, John—91, 93, 103, 105, 117, 340.
William III.—22, 248.
William and Mary—247, 275.
William de la Pole (1431)—636.
William Fitz-Alan (1440)—639.
Williams, John—(Will) 333.
Williams, Sir Henry—456.
Williams, Thomas—659.
Williams, William Meade—344.
Willis, Timothy—671.
Willoughby, Lord (1389)—626.
Willoughby, Robert—632.
Wilson—173, 249, 250, 252.
Wilson, Colonel (Alderman)—344
Wilson, Dr.—438.
Withers—408.
Wood, Thomas—25.
Woodford, James Russell—411, 669.
Wooller, John—152, 160, 312, 335, 369, 436, 481.
Woolley, Randolph—152, 160, 303, 369.
Wotton, Nicholas—343, 659.
Wren, Sir Christopher—341, 672.
Wren, Matthew (Bishop of Ely)—666.
Wright—148, 149, 150, 151, 161, 167.
Wright, John—84, 178, 179, 201.
Wriothesley, Lord—104.
Wyatt, Sir Thomas—456.
Wylby, Thomas—191.
Wylford, James—72, 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 124, 283, 286.
Wylford, Thomas—112, 140, 407.
Wynchecombe, Simond—65.
Wynchester, William of—51.
Wynslowe, William—65.
Wyon—485.
Wytham, Cristian—66.

Y.

Yailes, Gilbert—178.
Yakeslee, John de—29.
Yakley, John—29.
York, Edmond, Duke of (1390)—626.
York, Richard, Duke of—637.
Young (Rector of St. Magnus)—407, 408.

Z.

Zouch, William, Lord—685.

LONDON: HARRISON AND SONS, PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.